



ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE

BOOK 11

I Am Superfluous

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Strengthening Technique

(심판의 군주)

by

I Am Superfluous

(我是多余人)

Synopsis

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Book 11: Storm In The Fifth Continent, The Northern Sacred Lu Continent

AST 936 – Using The Nine Continents Steps, An Inhospitable Environment Has Many Wicked People

“Indeed, it has been 2000 years since an ancient relic had appeared. Every time an ancient relic appeared, some large sects would end up being eradicated. However, after many years, even hundreds of years, there would be some new big sects or large clans.”

Yu he raised her head and looked into the distance. She spoke very fast, it was still considered keeping it short.

Although Yu He did not say much, the most important bits were said. Furthermore, Qing Shui was quite familiar with the ancient relics. Every time an ancient relic appeared, countless experts would be killed, likewise, many new experts would arise.

This was the trend of a fatal attraction. Despite knowing about the danger, they could not help but go forward. The bigger the risk, the greater the rewards. For this matter, only those qualified could enter, basically anyone that could arrive could enter.

Of course, there were some exceptions. There were people who were satisfied with what they have. Many people also knew that it was a deathtrap, only one would live out of ten. Most people understood this. However, those who could make a rational decision were few.

The seal of the ancient relic was very strong. Even at this weakest, it was not that everyone could enter. As to what level of strength was required, no one could say until it happened.

Furthermore, the ancient relic in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent still needed another three years before it opened. He never expected that Yu He would already have obtained news about it. Not counting this piece of news, the things that were known about it were few.

Although many people knew that the great powers had some movement, even those who knew about the ancient relics and that the time was coming, the number of people who knew the location were few. By the time the exact location was found, only a few would be able to rush to it. Cultivators below Martial Saint would not qualify to enter. Thus, those who entered, were experts. That was why it was easy to cause a change in the powers.

“Will Elder Sister Yu go?” Qing Shui said after thinking for a while.

Actually, Qing Shui felt that he would definitely go. In three years of time, he did not know if he would have the ability to bring Yiye Jiange to the Lion King’s Ridge in Northern Sacred Lu Continent. If he had the ability to do so in these three years, he would do his best to help her resolve this matter.

He felt that in three years, his strength would be sufficient. When that happened, he would resolve Yiye Jiange’s dream. He would then go to that ancient relic. After all, it was extremely dangerous there, even he could not guarantee his survival.

However, he was still confident.

“I do not know, in three years time... I wish to go but we will see when the time comes. I know you will definitely go. That’s why I am telling you in advance, so you can make your preparations.” Yu He sighed.

“You also said it, there are still three years. Who knows what will happen. However, I will be sure to prepare for it.” Qing Shui looked forward to that ancient relics.

Although it was dangerous there, there were a lot of benefits that he could obtain. There was still a group of Demonic Beast in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui felt that three years later, he should be able to protect himself.

.....

They managed to make great headway in one day. The speed of the Fire Bird had increased significantly. Unfortunately, Qing Shui was unable to use the Nine Continents Steps, causing him to feel depressed.....

Seeing that the sky was turning dark, Qing Shui returned eagerly. If he wasted the Nine Continents Steps, he would have wasted a lot of time. This was something that Qing Shui could not accept. He rubbing his nose countless of times and wanted to tell Yu He. However, he was not able to do so.

Right now, they happened to be in the wilderness. There were no villages or shops around. They were prepared to eat something and rest here for a night. Then they would continue on their journey the next day.

It was simple and fast for Qing Shui to prepare some food.

“I miss the days in Hundred Miles City. I want to eat the things that you prepared,” Yu He looked at Qing Shui expertly cooking something.

Qing Shui’s hands trembled, then he quietly continued cooking. The smile on his face did not change. A familiar fragrance wafted out. Yu He had a satisfied smile on her face.

After drinking some fish soup and eating half a fish, Yu He stopped eating. She watched Qing Shui eat. She felt that the situation now was good, she was not able to explain it, nor did she know why. She had been hesitating. She was afraid of the consequences. If that would be the result, she’d rather remain as his good friend.

Very soon, the two of them finished eating. Qing Shui looked at the surroundings. The sky just turned dark. He had opened his mouth a few times. Although he was determined to say something, it still felt very difficult.

However, if he used the Nine Continents Steps, they would be much faster. He had to say it anyway, so he took a deep breath and looked at Yu he.

“It seems that you have something to say. You have already opened your mouth a few times. When did you become so reserved? Just say it. If I can do it, then I will do it.” Yu He saw his expression and knew that he might have something to speak about, that was difficult to say.

“I have a method to travel very fast, but I would require your cooperation.....”

“Travel fast? How do we cooperate?” Yu he looked at Qing Shui in astonishment.

It was not pleasant to rush. Furthermore, Yu He did not wish for her time to be wasted on rushing.

“Come, since we are going to travel that way, let us get into the sky first.” After Qing Shui said this, he pulled on Yu He’s hand and headed to the sky.

Yu He’s body trembled slightly, but she did not resist Qing Shui’s pull. She found that she was nervous and also anticipating it. An anticipation of something she was not sure of.

The two of them stood across from each other high in the sky. Yu he looked at Qing Shui, but he still held onto one of her hands.

“Elder Sister Yu, please don’t take offense at this, it is for the sake of traveling faster.” Qing Shui took a step forward. One of the

hands grabbed onto Yu He's waist. Just when Yu He frowned...

Nine Continents Steps!

Qing Shui's hand that was holding onto her hand grabbed her tightly. He had no choice, he was afraid of a mistake. The consequences would be terrible.

The Nine Continents Steps only lasted for an instant.

After the Nine Continents Steps was used, it became Yu He's turn to hug Qing Shui tightly. She now knew why. She did not blame Qing Shui. She was even secretly happy.

Standing high in the air, there was a city of Eastern Victory Divine Continent below. As to which city it was, Qing Shui did not know. The lights below were very bright, but as they were at a high altitude, there was only some starlight and moonlight in their surroundings. The lights from below were not able to shine that far.

Qing Shui saw that Yu He was holding onto him very tightly. This was normal. This was the reflex caused by using the Nine Continents Steps. He stretched out his hands, grabbed onto her again and used another Nine Continents Steps.

Fortunately, there was a city below as well. However, it was the outskirts of the city. The surroundings were completely dark. Yu He closed her eyes, as though she was enjoying the Nine

Continents Steps. Qing Shui did not disturb her...

“How many times can you use this?” Yu He raised her head, but her two jade like arms were still hugging Qing Shui’s neck. He could feel some pressure coming from her chest.

“I can use it twice everyday.” Qing Shui looked somewhat weakly at Yu He, as he spoke.

“That’s great, if I have any urgent matters in future, I can come look for you. So you can send me to where I need.” Yu He smiled at Qing Shui

Qing Shui: “.....”

It was only the early evening. The two of them descended onto the large street. There was a night market. This was a bustling street with many people shouting out their goods and joyous laughter resounded.

There were many people who noticed the appearance of Qing Shui and Yu He. Many men were sneaking peeks at Yu he. However, most of them just took a look because they knew that a woman like her was not something they could possess.

Qing Shui and Yu He did not know what city they were in, nor were they interested. They were just here to stay for a night.

“Shall we go get a room first?” Qing Shui smiled at Yu He who

was looking at the sky.

“No, accompany me to shop first. We will get a room later. If there are no more rooms later, then you will have to accompany me shopping for the whole night.” Yu He seemed to enjoy the surrounding environment. She was looking everywhere.

Actually it was not that she liked this place, it was because of the person beside her. This caused even the surrounding environment to become pleasant for her.

Hearing her say this, Qing Shui did not have any other opinion. He accompanied Yu he as she shopped. This street was very wide and long, there were also many snacks, games and clothes here.

The new year had not passed yet, the atmosphere of the new year was still quite heavy.

The two of them walked amongst the crowd. However, despite the bustling crowd, there was no one in within two meters of them. Those that wanted to get near would automatically be pushed aside.

Time slowly went by, at the front of this street, there was a crossroad, a huge crossroad. This was the intersection between two streets. Although the two streets were very wide, beast carriages were prohibited.

At the left of the crossroad, there was a big plaza. There were

many sounds of praises coming from there and fireworks being fired into the sky. The fireworks were just fired off one by one, unlike those of New Year's Eve, where the entire sky would be filled with fireworks.

“Qing Shui, let's go take a look. It is very lively there,” Yu He said happily to Qing Shui.

Most of the people here were ordinary people. There were dragon dances and lion dances, sword dances, martial arts performances...

These were not strange to Qing Shui, it was very similar to his previous life. Looking at those sword dances and martial arts performances, he would have looked forward to those, thinking that they were very strong, that they had to practice for many years to reach that level of proficiency. However, now when he looked at it, he felt differently.

Yu He was different. Although she was from a small city like Hundred Miles City, she was from a large clan in that small city. Thus she was not able to mingle with the common folk. It was different now, maybe she had wanted to experience it. She felt that everything was new, this was like the popular customs of Hundred Miles City.

However, there was a disturbance. Qing Shui looked suspiciously at his surroundings. They were actually surrounded by at least 40 men. The ones leading them were two bald men. Their bodies were sturdy and tough. They looked very similar to each other, if they were not twins, they were at least brothers. At this moment, they were looking at Yu He. They seemed like they wanted to eat her

up.

Qing Shui looked at Yu He and found that she was smiling gently at him. She seemed to be saying someone is bullying me, what are you going to do about it?

“It’s the Tu Clan brothers. Hey, it seems that these two are outsiders. Are they being targeted by them.”

“That is not strange, they can only blame the fact that this woman is too pretty. Now that they have their eyes on her, they are done for. Even the City Lord have to give them some face.”

“These two seemed to be the descendants of some rich nobles. Why are they here in this unsavory place?” An old man shook his head and sighed before leaving.

.....

Qing Shui looked at the surroundings. It was a bustling place, but it was not one of those strong cities. He felt that they were not likely to be much stronger than Hundred Miles City. Then he looked at the two study men across him.

An inhospitable environment has many wicked people. This place could be considered to be an inhospitable environment!

AST 937 – Kill, Nature Energy Pellet, Sixth Grade Mental State Akin To That Of Immovable Mountains

Qing Shui did not feel anything, he originally did not want to kill anyone. Seeing that the surrounding people feared these men, Qing Shui decided to make a move. Consider it cleaning up the place or perhaps he and Yu He leaving a mark here.

After getting rid of these people, after they left, there would be a new tyrant soon. It was just a matter of time. However, this would warn them that there was someone stronger than them. That there are hidden experts hidden in the city, strong enough to kill them.

“Kid, you must be a foreigner!” A loud and clear voice came from the man on the left. Even as he was speaking, his gaze did not leave Yu He even for a moment.

“What you do want?” Qing Shui looked at the group of people across him. He wanted to see if they still had any conscience left.

“This is Ancient Mountain City, we are stranded in the middle of nowhere, you could say that we are a very isolated city. The two of you are not dressed like the locals here. I wonder what you are here to do. Speaking of which, our Brotherhood of Steel is quite lucky,” the man smiled and said in a forthright manner.

“Lucky?” Qing Shui burst out in laughter. Yu He looked at Qing Shui with a slight smile.

The two men may be a little thoughtless but they still noticed something. Most regular people would have already panicked. However, their opponents did not show any signs of anxiousness. In fact, they were looking at them as though they were looking at a bunch of clowns.

“Leave the lady behind as well as all the money on you and I will leave you a path to live.” That man knew that now that things have gotten this far, he had to do what he had to do. Furthermore, the earlier situation was just his own guesswork.

Qing Shui looked that the two peak Xiantian across from him. The rest of them were only in the Houtain realm. There were only two Martial Commanders among them, the rest were Martial Generals. Looks like these two men were the peak cultivators around here.

“Are you afraid of death?” Qing Shui looked at the two men across him and said suddenly.

Qing Shui’s words were very sudden but they were serious. Many of the surrounding people seemed to have felt something. They felt that this youth was very special because he did not seem afraid at all.

“If we are afraid of death then we would not be in this line of work. How funny! The life we live is one of bloodshed.” The other man laughed out loud. Seeing that Qing Shui did not take any action and had just spoken, he felt that Qing Shui was just

bragging.

Qing Shui smiled and used a great pressure to pressure that man. This was the Roc's Might that he had been cultivating recently. He pressured him without restraint.

Pu!

Pa!

Qing Shui felt that the Niwan Palace in the opponent's brain exploded. He vomited a mouthful of blood and died. This result had surprised Qing Shui was well.

Earlier, he could feel the Gold Pearl in his Niwan Palace rotating faster, the Yin-Yang Image was also spinning faster. Under the guidance of the Nature Energy, the majestic spirit energy pressured that man.

There was a vast difference in their strengths. Before the opponent's Niwan Palace had opened, it exploded. The Niwan Palace was very important to a person. It is the heart of the brain. After it exploded, it would lead to brain death. Even if they did not die, they would become a vegetable. Furthermore, not only did Qing Shui's pressure explode the opponent's Niwan Palace, he had ruptured all his organs.

At first, Qing Shui was astonished, then he was pleasantly surprised. However, there was no change to his expression. Yu He

was not surprised because with Qing Shui's level of abilities, it was not surprising that he could kill a Xiantian with just his pressure. However, she was not aware that Qing Shui had exploded his Niwan Palace. According to rumors, only spiritual attacks could destroy the opponents Niwan Palace. Yu He thought that Qing Shui had ruptured all of the opponents organs.

When one of the Tu Clan brothers suddenly died, there was a temporary silence. The remaining man opened his mouth in shock as he stared at his now dead brother. He did not understand what was going on at the moment, he did not even believe that it was done by the youth in front of him.

All of that man's subordinates turned pale, they all wished to flee. Qing Shui shook his head, these men were useless but there was no need to keep these people alive.

"It's your turn, it's a good thing that you do not fear death." Qing Shui's words sounded like a demonic curse.

When the man heard Qing Shui's words, he turned pale. He trembled as he looked at Qing Shui. At this moment, he found out that death was actually very scary. Before this, he had been the one to control the life and death of others. Seeing others tremble before him, it gave him a sense of satisfaction. He never thought that such a day would come for him.

"Big Brother, I do not wish to die. Can you let me go? I can do anything, I will give you everything....."

There was a black line on Qing Shui's forehead. He directly waved his hand and killed the remaining Tu Clan brother. Then his figure flashed by and rushed into the group of subordinates. He waved his hands and there were many miserable shrieks. This time, he did not kill anyone but he crippled all their originally abysmal cultivations. Although their cultivations were no good earlier, they were still able to beat down tens of ordinary man.

After he defeated them, Qing Shui did not linger, nor did he care about the change in everyone's gazes. When he left with Yu He, the crowd automatically opened up a path for him. Even after he had gone a distance, he could still hear their cheers.

"Although these people were not strong, the trouble they caused was significant. Just killing them was already letting them off easy. As for the others, after being crippled, they would lose all their power," Yu he laughed loudly.

"Mn. However, soon there will be new villains to replace the Tu Clan brothers." Qing Shui shook his head helplessly.

Yu He was stunned for a bit, then she laughed, "Indeed, it is impossible to eradicate all these villains. In front of benefits and greed, lives were secondary, they are worth fighting for."

Qing Shui stared blankly for awhile before smiling, "Elder Sister Yu is right, I am a greedy person too. There are few who are not affected by greed, what do you think?"

Yu He stared blankly for a while as she blushed. Earlier she said

that in order to persuade Qing Shui to not go to the ancient relic. She did not expect Qing Shui to retort that he was greedy too.

Yu he looked at Qing Shui, she wondered if he knew that his greed was very simple, however, only he could fulfill his own greed.....

“Elder Sister Yu, it’s no longer early, let us go and find someplace to rest. We still have to continue on our journey tomorrow.” Qing Shui looked at the slightly shy Yu He beside him. She did not know why did she suddenly became shy.

“Alright!” Yu He liked speaking to Qing Shui like this, it felt like they were husband and wife.

They walked by many streets. However, everyone was talking about the demise of the Tu Clan Brothers and the destruction of the Brotherhood of Steel. Most of them were talking about this in a very excited manner.

After walking past another two streets, maybe because it was night or maybe Qing Shui’s actions were too fast, there were not many discussions about what just happened. However, this might change after a while. Thus, the two of them quickly looked for an inn and got two rooms that were across from each other.

Many people were breathtaken at Yu He’s charm but they did not say anything. The waiters at the inn brought Qing Shui and Yu He to their rooms and then left.

“Goodnight!” Yu He waved her hands at Qing Shui before going into her room.

“Goodnight!”

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

All the way until the late night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui had used the Roc’s Might for the first time in Ancient Mountain City. He discovered that it was not just a simple pressure, it could be said that it was a spiritual attack.

After practicing the Roc’s Might, Qing Shui started to practice the Buddha’s True Eyes. This was a true spiritual attack but because of its current realm, it was useless. However, it should still be quite effective in dealing with Xiantians. He could only do his best to practice it and see how it went in the future.

A Mysterious Fruit had matured, the other still required some time. The time of maturity of the two Mysterious Fruits was very different. The chances of success of these things were too low and they were too precious. It was fortunate that his odds were pretty good so far when he consumed them, it could be said that they were pretty high.

Feeling excited, Qing Shui ate it.

The Mysterious Fruit was also known as the fate fruit. There

were great benefits that could not be felt. Qing Shui was looking forward to it. Although even time he tried it it was a success, he was still afraid of failure.

Suddenly a certain energy surged from his Dantian unexpectedly. Qing Shui was very happy, he knew that at least he had gained some benefits from this. He just did not know what it was. The energy pervaded his entire body. A profound calm caused Qing Shui to be astonished. It was a kind of aura that had the pressure of Mount Tai. It flowed along the meridians of his body and circulated once before going to the Dantian. When he felt the Qi of the State of Immovable as Mountains throb, he knew that the State of Immovable as Mountains was leveling up.

The Mysterious Fruit had improved the State of Immovable as Mountains. Qing Shui was not sure about how he felt. It had succeeded at least. However, he was not as happy as he was when the Nature Energy had improved. However, there was no point in thinking about this. Not only had this improved his overall abilities, it improved his aura as well. It should have its own strength.

Bang!

That energy merged directly with the Qi of State of Immovable as Mountains. The Qi of the State of Immovable as Mountains exploded apart, then condensed, then rotated, then exploded again, then condensed again...

Suddenly, the ball of Qi from the Nature Energy also gave off a golden glow. The Jindan in his Dantian also spun rapidly.

Following that, the ball of Qi of the Emperor's Qi also started to spin. In that instant, Qing Shui discovered that there seemed to be a great wave in his Dantian, causing Qing Shui's complexation to change.

He felt that his body was filled with an explosive energy. However, he was not in any pain. He just felt unsettled. He discovered that he had no control over what happened in his Dantian.

Pa!

Suddenly there was a crisp sound. Qing Shui was astonished to discover that the Grade Seven Nature Energy Qi ball had turned into a small pellet. It was smaller than a BB pellet but it was larger than a soybean.

Nature Energy turning into a pellet.....

Qing Shui was stunned, the Nature Energy that had turned into a pellet reached the Small Perfection Stage . This caused Qing Shui to feel that the Nature Energy in his body had turned manyfold more plentiful, its might had also increased. However, its effect of increasing ability did not change. Even so, its ability to resist poison and evil had a heaven-changing change.

Righteous energy of Heaven and Earth, Nature Energy!

The joy from this incident was indescribable. He had never

expected that the State of Immovable as Mountains could affect the Nature Energy like this. Looking at the continuously spinning Emperor's Qi and the ball of Qi of the State of Immovable as Mountains, Qing Shui felt full of anticipation.

The Jindan in his Dantian was rapidly spinning. What led Qing Shui to be astonished was that it was slowly getting stronger. The strengthening of his Jindan was an increase of his abilities, it was a direct increase of his abilities.....

Pa!

The State of Immovable as Mountains ball of Qi condensed into a pellet, it was an earthen-yellow about the size of a soybean.

Breakthrough!

Sixth Grade State of Immovable as Mountains!

AST 938 – Qing Shui's Level Of Abilities, Tiger Form Evolving, Raging Blow

Sixth Grade of State of Immovable as Mountains!

Qing Shui looked at the soybean sized earthen-yellow pellet. He was incomparably excited. Once the Qi mass formed a pellet, it was considered to be a huge breakthrough. It was a transformation and a huge qualitative change.

The thing in the middle of his Dantian was the Jindan, condensed from the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Now, it was slightly larger than a walnut. This time, it had changed even further and the strength it now had, made Qing Shui want to laugh. He had never expected such a big change to happen this time.

The Jindan was in the middle and beside it were two other pellets. One was the size of a toe and the other was the size of a soybean. They were slowly revolving around the Jindan. There was no conflict between them and in fact, they seemed to be in a certain harmony. Like planets revolving around the sun, the system was very mysterious.

The only revolving Qi mass was the Emperor's Qi. Qing Shui did not know what the change to the Emperor's Qi had been. Nonetheless, it could decrease 20% of the opponent's abilities. Anyone within his vision could not escape.

The most important thing that he already knew was that it was

impossible to level it up further. That it could not be leveled up further was not a surprising thing. After all, it was already a very tyrannical technique. If it could still be leveled up, Qing Shui would not know what else to say.

Pa!

Qing Shui was startled and then looked into his Dantian. He discovered that the revolving violet Qi mass had also turned into a pellet that was about the same size as the Nature Energy pellet, about the size of a toe. The violet color was very pretty, causing one to not want to look away from it.

It was filled with the Emperor's Qi. As the revolving pellet gave off a purple Qi, it slowly swam into the body, as though it was trying to dye it purple.

This could also be condensed into a pellet...

Now, there were four pellets in his Dantian. However, the one made from the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was the largest. The others were quite small. This made it look more harmonious. The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique Jindan was in the middle, golden-bright and dazzling. The Nature Energy was golden-bright and dazzling as well, but it was much smaller. The State of Immovable as Mountains was earthen-yellow in color and was also smaller. The Emperor's Qi was violet in color and looked very obvious in the Dantian. It looked proud and aloof, because although the Nature Energy and State of Immovable as Mountains were close to each other, the Emperor's Qi seemed lonely.

Qing Shui looked at the Jindan that had grown slightly larger, the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique Jindan. Then, he tried slowly circulating it. A surging energy came rushing from it, causing Qing Shui to feel excited because it had been strengthened significantly again. Although it was not enough for Qing Shui to go crazy, he was still very excited.

20 Stars!

Right now, the abilities of Qing Shui reached 90 stars. He was getting close to 100 stars.

Having the abilities of 100 stars was the weakest level of abilities for a Martial Emperor. 1000 stars was the Grand Perfection Stage, signifying a Grade One Martial Emperor.

Qing Shui had not expected that there would be such an effect when the State of Immovable as Mountains broke through to the sixth grade. He could actually use this steady aura to cause the other Qi's to condense into a pellet.

The Nature Energy and State of Immovable as Mountains both went up by a grade. Based on their original principles, they should increase the body's abilities by another 10%.

The Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection, and Diamond Crossing Rivers circulated automatically!

The Nature Energy circulated automatically too!

Shield Attack!

High Grade Focused Concentration!

Qing Shui slowly circulated all his abilities. The Nature Energy increased 70% of the body's abilities, the State of Immovable as Mountains increased 60% of the body's abilities.....

Circulating his abilities to their peaks and adding on the Heavenly Talisman, Qing Shui's abilities without any weapons was already at 430 stars. He had to use weapons in order to execute the Combination Sword Technique.

Holding the Violet Star Thunder God, Qing Shui's abilities increased to 1300 stars. This included the feedback from the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. This was just Qing Shui's base abilities, not taking into account the Raging Blow.

Qing Shui brandished the Violet Star Thunder God in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He was stunned after discovering that his hammer techniques had undergone a small change.

Qing Shui felt as if he had the stability of a large established clan.

State of Immovable as Mountains!

Qing Shui knew that this was the effect of State of Immovable as Mountains, a kind of mental state akin to that of immovable mountains. Now, it could be considered that he had stepped through the threshold of the true Mental State of Immovable as Mountains.

Qing Shui's figure kept flickering in mid-air. The Violet Star Thunder God no longer felt as heavy as it had in the past. There was none of the clumsiness of a hammer type weapon.

Naturally, his speed had also increased. The Violet Star Thunder God added 10% to his speed. After practicing for a bit, Qing Shui was delighted to discover that he could use the Raging Blow whenever he wanted.

However, the Raging Blow exhausted a lot of energy. The burden on his body would be too big if he kept on using it continuously. However, that was not too important. The most important thing was that he could use it any time. The Raging Blow would be his strongest battle technique.

At his current realm, he could double his damage, having 2600 stars of strength!

This would be one of Qing Shui's trump cards. Although he already had the Raging Blow in the past, he was not able to use it in battle. It was like [dying of hunger while guarding a gold mountain](#).

[TL notes: Dying of hunger while guarding a gold mountain, means it is precious, but not useful in the current situation]

Before, it was like guarding a gold mountain on a desolate island. Now it was like bringing the gold mountain to a bustling city. The feeling was indescribable.

The excited Qing Shui brandished the Violet Star Thunder God in midair. A ball of black light dispersed, accompanied by a loud explosive sound. The sound was very resounding, but Qing Shui did not feel anything. However, he knew that it would definitely affect any opponent.

After brandishing it for two hours, Qing Shui stopped. That uninhibited, carefree feeling caused him to feel an indescribable happiness. Then he tossed aside the Violet Star Thunder God that was in his hands.

Tiger Form!

He no longer knew what realm his Tiger Form was in.

Roar!

Just by taking up a stance, there was a shocking roar. The sound resembled that of a beast king roaring on top of the mountain. It was not echoed very far, but it was full of a strong oppressive might. It seemed like it was ringing in his heart.

Deterrence!

Qing Shui was sure that in his heart, he had comprehended the

aura of the State of Immovable as Mountains when he had looked at the Tiger Form inscription steele. When the State of Immovable as Mountains had reached the sixth grade, he had guessed that the Tiger Form would also have some changes.

Tiger Laceration!

Qing Shui suddenly waved his hands and was immediately stunned by the three-foot long golden energy claws that appeared in front of his hands.

Tiger Claws!

Taking Form!

Tiger Form Taking Form!

Qing Shui stood there and stared blankly for a long time. Then he rapidly struck out. Tiger Claws, Hunting Tiger Claw, Ripping Tiger Claw.....

Every move he used resulted in a golden claw condensed from the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique appearing in front of him, just like that man hitting out at the Jasper Quartz Jiao in the Poison Mountain Stockade.

He could feel that the might he struck out with was very strong. Qing Shui discovered that the Nature Energy and the aura of the State of Immovable as Mountains were both merged into this

attack. The strength of the Nature Energy was in no doubt and this strike seemed to contain the might of Heaven and Earth.

The might of this Tiger Form actually raised his abilities by one fold. Without a weapon, the Tiger Form achieved an attack of nearly 900 stars.

What an unexpected surprise. One mysterious fruit could actually cause a chain of reactions resulting in an explosive increase in his abilities. The most important thing was that Qing Shui discovered that his foundation was very stable. It was unlike most other explosive increase in abilities, where the foundation would be shaky. If that was the case, getting stronger so quickly would not be a good thing.

All of this was related to the State of Immovable as Mountains. The sixth grade was a particularly important threshold. Qing Shui had never expected this. The State of Immovable as Mountains could actually have such miraculous effects and did not seem inferior to the Nature Energy.

He spent another hour on the Tiger Form.

There were too many surprises today already. Qing Shui felt that it was too much, as though he was in a dream. He stared blankly for awhile before breaking out in laughter. Although his abilities now were pretty strong, he knew the abilities of a Martial Emperor. With his full force, he could just barely attack with the power of an ordinary Grade Three Martial Emperor. After all, he could not keep on using the Raging Blow, as it exhausted too much energy.

Qing Shui finally looked at the Emperor's Qi that had condensed into a pellet, to see what the changes were.

With a look, Qing Shui was quite happy. The distance the Emperor's Qi could activate over had increased. Furthermore, he could affect multiple targets in a small area by using his Spiritual Sense.

This was a significant improvement. Before, he could only target one opponent at a time. Furthermore, the total number of uses was limited. It was a good thing that it could not be evaded. However, although he hadn't needed to use it too many times before, the time it lasted and its cooldown were pretty decent. Unfortunately, he had only been able to weaken the strongest experts first.

Now, the total number of targets the Emperor's Qi could work on at one time had increased. He had not expected that it would have such a change after it turned into a pellet. Overall, it was very good, as he hadn't expected there would be such a change with the Emperor's Qi.

.....

The second day, Qing Shui got up very early and did his morning practice. There were no changes to his Taichi Fist. It would probably take a lot of effort before it could Take Form. It seemed that the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique should be at least a legendary level technique.

Furthermore, Qing Shui did not understand why when he had used the Tiger Form, only the Tiger Claws had appeared. Qing Shui did not think it was because his realm was too low. He knew that that man from the Poison Mountain Stockade was not higher than him in terms of realm.

Thinking of the Poison Mountain Stockade, Qing Shui thought of the Mu Clan. Although he had only left for a day, he already missed Mu Qing. He remembered the first time he saw her, the time he went to Sky Penetrating Mountains, her ten Treasure Hunting Pigs, Lightning Bees, Golden Beasts...

After he had confirmed their relationship, he had given her a lot of medicinal pills. Of course, these included the ones that raised the strength of her Demonic Beasts. Those few Golden Beasts were also part of a mutated species. The Golden Beast did not have the bloodline of any Demonic Beast. Qing Shui's pill would allow them to awaken their bloodline and stimulate their potential.

Thus, Qing Shui was not very worried when he left. Those Golden Beasts would be very strong in the future. Back then, under the effect of that 'pearl', their strength had undergone an explosive increase.

It was a pity that those pigs with the sturdiness of heavy metal did not have any attacking capabilities.

When he came back, he was just in time to see Yu He walk out of her room. Seeing Qing Shui coming back from outside, she smiled, "Did your practice?"

“En! Had a good sleep?” Qing Shui smiled.

“En, let’s go down and have something to eat!”

“Sure, wait for me!”

Qing Shui walked into the room and washed himself up. Then, he came out and went down with Yu He. Their room was on the highest floor. This had been specially requested by Qing Shui when he had ordered the rooms.

They found seats in the corner of the great hall. There were not many people here in the morning. Soon, a waiter came over and brought them breakfast.

Breakfast did not have to be ordered, as it was the same for everyone. Of course, they could also order some other dishes.

Seeing the expression on the waiter’s face, Qing Shui knew that he was aware of his and Yu He’s identity.

AST 939 – Jade Mountain Village Of Bole Country's Tigerfang City

After breakfast, Qing Shui and Yu He continued on their way again. The winter's sun was very warm. At their cultivation level, they were no longer bothered by cold or heat, however, the sensation was still very clear to them. No matter how strong one was, one would still get wet when drenched by water. It was a feeling, and those who were powerful had stronger senses. It was only that their ability to withstand the weather was also stronger, unless they were to use their Qi of Xiantian to cut themselves off from the rain.

Although they could still feel cold, powerful warriors were very different from ordinary people. For example, an ordinary person would find it hard to move a single step in a strong gale and could only hear the strong gush of wind. On the other hand, they were like a slight breeze to the experts. This was the difference between them.

Therefore, both the strong gales and loud noises from flying at a high speed were unable to affect them right now. The two of them could talk very leisurely, as if they were standing between the heaven and earth with a slight breeze blowing and they weren't affected in the least.

Only those who had reached a breakthrough to the Martial Emperor level would be able to reach the realm where they had an individual world within them. In the past, although they could still converse, they would still sense that the gales in the surrounding were very strong.

Now that the sun has risen, they could see the scene below them very clearly. This Ancient Mountain City was truly an isolated city that was very out of the way. There was only a single main path that lead towards the direction of the main city, with no other main roads heading to other directions. This meant that one could basically only head out and there were only a few people who would enter.

The city was surrounded by mountains, but thankfully they were not extremely dangerous. Qing Shui also didn't sense any powerful demonic beasts in there. Otherwise, there was no way for this Ancient Mountain City to survive.

"Qing Shui, how long can you stay when you return this time?" Yu He asked, as she looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

"I don't know. It might be for a while." He had no idea either. This time around, he planned to stay a little longer. There was a need to strengthen the Qing Clan.

The people from the Qing Clan need to learn formations to the best that they could, he also planned to spend some time studying formations. He would let them comprehend some stone tablets to see if they could sense something, especially Mingyue Gelou.

He had no idea what her mastery of the Tiger Form was at right now, but it shouldn't be lower than his. It was just that he had suddenly attained the Manifestation Realm and didn't know if Mingyue Gelou could do the same.

There was also Luan Luan. He should also impart the other forms of the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique to her. Although they didn't have the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique to act as the foundation, it would be good to allow them to grow stronger, even if it was just a little.

“How are the Qing Clan's three generations right now? Has Di Chen returned?” Qing Shui started to let his thoughts run wild, but he suddenly recalled that there was still someone waiting for him in the Central Continent.

Hai Dongqing, Yun Duan, and there was also Di Qing!

Qing Shui was overwhelmed. He really felt that he had a strong affinity now with the Portraits of Beauty. What secrets did the women in the portraits hold? Why didn't the Art Maestro stated them down clearly?

Why were there twelve? Were the remaining portraits in other people's hands or were they hidden somewhere? He thought of how he had eight of them now, and it seemed like there was a high chance of them to appear where deity statues were.

“What are you thinking about? You're so engrossed!”

When Qing Shui heard Yu He's words, he smiled, “I've been distracted by the thoughts of my family.”

“That’s right, you’ve been out for so long and should miss them. Mmm, you’re already in your early thirties, but I still subconsciously felt that you’re that young lad who’s not even in your twenties.” Yu He broke into a smile.

“Time passes really quickly. When we look back, it seemed as if a lot of time had passed, but in the blink of an eye, it has already been over ten years.” Qing Shui also felt very emotional when he thought of this.

“That’s right. Time waits for no one.” Yu He looked into the far distance, as if feeling great pity, yet also like she was lamenting.

“Sister Yu’s tone sound like you’re very world weary. You’re now at the prime of your life, how can you be so negative?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Do you think my wish will come true?” Yu He turned to look at him, her beautiful eyes had a faint layer of mist, which caused Qing Shui to be in a daze.

“What is Sister Yu’s wish?” Qing Shui asked. At this moment, he felt that he was very fake. In relationships, he had always been the one who would seem to be putting up an act, or one who was hesitant and indecisive.

Most importantly, he didn’t have absolute confidence regarding relationships due to his inferiority complex. It might be because the ladies around him were all too outstanding and he had always felt that just having one of them was already a great blessing from

the heavens. But right now, he felt just like a person who acts like a whore, but yet expected a monument created for her chastity.

With this thoughts, Qing Shui smiled bitterly. He didn't deny that he had a strong sense of monopolizing, but he couldn't remove the burdens in his heart. A person would find it the hardest to win against his own heart and change it.

He was already trying very hard to change himself, but yet he still couldn't let himself loose. He was not a playful and flirtatious person, but yet he had done things which a person like that would do...

"I'll tell you in the future." Yu He smiled.

...

When they passed by the Golden Buddha Temple, Qing Shui didn't go down. They would meet again if it was meant to be, and just merely flew along.

The old man in the temple opened his eyes, as if his heart was connected to Qing Shui. An amiable expression was hung up on his face, "Soaring up to the heavens, no one can stop your progress."

For the past few days, Qing Shui traveled in the day and stayed in an inn when they came across a city or town at night. If they were in the wilderness, they would set up tents. Everyday, he would carry Yu He and used the Nine Continents Steps twice.

Gradually, the two of them grew very accustomed to this. Most importantly, after Qing Shui had performed the Nine Continents Steps while he carried Yu He, she wouldn't let go immediately, but continue to wrap her arms around his neck as she chatted happily with him. Her lazing charm made Qing Shui unable to let her go, and he would always feel an indescribable feeling. After all, their relationship had been ambiguous since many years ago.

Qing Shui didn't know if love would blossom from frequent hugs, but it could be due to the deeply buried emotions within him. This emotion made him felt that Yu He was slowly permeating into his heart and it was unstoppable.

He performed the Nine Continent Steps once again. This was the second time he was doing this for the day and this time around, they didn't talk but Qing Shui didn't let go of his hands either. He continued to wrap his arms around her slender waist, as he looked at this tame lady. There was only a slight difference between good fortune in love and calamity in love. He didn't know which this was.

Was this considered a relationship debt? Qing Shui thought of the Skysword Sect's Zhu Qing. Although she didn't ask him anything for fear that he would feel burdened, he knew that it was impossible for him to let her go. He wondered how she was now.

“Hey, why are you always thinking of some other lady when I'm in your arms? Am I really lacking in charm?” Yu He said to Qing Shui angrily.

A Woman's sixth sense was truly very sensitive. Qing Shui smiled, not saying a word. However he suddenly felt a pinch at his waist.

It wasn't painful in the least and there was even a strange feeling that was growing between them.

"In the future, when I'm in your arms, you must only think of me." Yu He smiled and said, her tone very relaxed.

Qing Shui nodded. Right now, he felt that their relationship was getting increasingly ambiguous. Humans have fear of getting too close to others, especially when it was someone of the opposite sex, let alone a beautiful lady who had set her eyes on him.

Although he was slow in the area of relationships, he wasn't stupid. Yu He was there when he held his wedding banquet with Mu Qing in the Eastern Victory Divine Continent. If she was only there to offer her congratulations, he wouldn't be alone with her right now. For a lady like herself to want to return together with him and pulling him close, not even letting go. Everything was very clear to him now.

Moreover, Mu Qing said that she came to the Eastern Victory Divine Continent to look for him. He didn't know if this was true, but it was hard not to believe it when she decided to leave together with him, even though she had just arrived in Eastern Victory Divine Continent.

His arms tightened uncontrollably, without any evil thoughts. He

just felt thankful to her from the bottom of his heart. It was an honor to him!

Yu He looked at Qing Shui. She could clearly sense the stir of his emotions. She smiled and pushed him away, “Let’s go down and look for a restaurant!”

After she said that, Yu He descended. It was already dark. Qing Shui rubbed his nose, women were truly unfathomable creatures. He then kept the Fire Bird and descended as well.

After using the two Nine Continent Steps, they would be able to reach the Eastern Victory Divine Continent’s borders. Right now, the Fire Bird’s speed was much faster. However, it still took them several days.

A dreamless night!

The next day, they continued on their journey. Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Steps right from the start. Yu He didn’t understand why he was in so much of a hurry. For the past few days, he had only used it at night.

“Could it be that he wants to hug me...” Yu He blushed from her own thoughts.

Qing Shui didn’t realize the changes on Yu He, who had lowered her head. He called out the Fire Bird and they went on their way. It was only in the afternoon when he found the place he was looking

for. He was not good at remembering the routes, but the Fire Bird was. It could remember all the places it had been to before.

Jade Mountain Village, Bole Country's Tigerfang City!

It was a quiet and unnoticeable small village. Qing Shui had received the Spirit Channeling Jade from the head of the village, and he also met the two siblings who were the reincarnation of the devil. It had been a year since he last saw them and he decided to drop by for a visit on his way back.

When the Fire Bird stopped in the air and the two of them landed, many people had already gathered in the village.

“Teacher is here!”

“It's teacher!”

“This is the teacher who had taught us the Tiger Fist Technique! He's so young!”

“Uncle!”

“Is this teacher's wife? She's so pretty!”

...

When Qing Shui saw them, he also felt very warm inside. He realized that there were many new faces who were youngsters. It seemed like quite a number of them had come back in the past one year.

Qing Shui also saw Chi Ao and Chi Feng. Only the two of them called him uncle. Yu He, who stood next to Qing Shui, stared at him in astonishment. She didn't expect that there would be people from the village who would know him.

She also realized why he was in such a hurry to hug her now...

"Sister Yu, shall we stay here for a day?" Qing Shui said, as he looked at Yu He with a smile.

"Alright. I'll leave it all to you." she blinked and smiled.

To the others, the two people's expressions made them believed in their earlier guess even more.

"The head of the village is here!"

Qing Shui watched as the old man walked over happily. He was walking very fast. After all, he was also a Xiantian cultivator now.

Qing Shui and Yu He quickly walked over.

"Sir!"

“Mister, you’re here! Hello, miss!” The old man knew that a lady who could be together with Qing Shui would definitely not be an ordinary person. Moreover, this lady was extremely charming and was definitely not from an ordinary family.

“Hello, Sir!” Yu He greeted the old man.

The old man was very happy. He then looked towards the villagers.

AST 940 – Trifling Issues, Chi Ao And Chi Feng, Hidden Reason

The old village head looked at the surroundings and said, “Everyone go back and have your meals first. Gather here earlier in the afternoon and let the Mister give you some guidance.”

“Mister, what do you think?” the old man smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“I’ll leave that up to you. I’ll be staying here for a day.” Qing Shui looked around and smiled.

Cheers broke out and the group was dispersed. Everyone knew that Qing Shui had something to discuss with the village’s head, so they all smiled and left.

Qing Shui looked at the old village head and then he looked at the siblings and was taken aback. As expected devil reincarnations... their potential and talent did not lose out to Luan Luan in the slightest.

He wondered who their parents were, to be able to give birth to these kids.

There were rumors that their parents had died. It was said that after their birth, their family members had died one after another. Qing Shui didn’t dismiss this rumor, but there was one thing he couldn’t agree with. It was said that reincarnations of the devil

tended to bring great negative influences to the people around them, causing them to die one by one. It wasn't to the extent that all of their family would die from the moment they were born. Their pernicious aura wasn't as strong at their birth and the pernicious aura was only especially strong and malicious toward the person's kin. Those who weren't blood-related would be unaffected. This was a pernicious aura that came from one's blood and bones and would be extremely detrimental to individuals from the same bloodline.

If the siblings had been taken in by the old village head since they were young, then there were two possibilities. The first one was that their parents were left with no choice but to abandon them. The second possibility was that their parents were aware that the siblings were the reincarnations of the devil and had heartlessly thrown them away in fear of encountering a great disaster.

Qing Shui guessed that their parents were still around somewhere. It was impossible for people from ordinary families to have such physiques. As such, Qing Shui felt that the clan which had abandoned them must be very powerful—they might not be from the five continents.

Qing Shui looked at the siblings in astonishment. In the past year, they had experienced a tremendous change. Even their heights and appearances had changed. People with such physiques were all elites.

In just one year, the two of them had already reached Xiantian. Additionally, Qing Shui knew that their progress would be even faster from now on. Their progress speed was like Luan Luan's.

After reaching Xiantian, they would advance very quickly and would rarely come across bottlenecks. Even if they met bottlenecks, they would be able to break through them very quickly. They were born with their lifespans ripped off from them and their short lifespans wouldn't increase even when their cultivation did.

However, God was fair. When it took away some things, it would make it up with something else.

Chi Ao and Chi Feng were still young, but it would be the prime chance to raise their cultivation from now onwards. Within ten years or so, they would be able to reach a considerable height. However, they would also face the problem of their short lifespan in that time. Their lifespans were destined to be similar to a person who had a Heart of Seven Orifices. It was destined to be tough for them to live past 40 years old.

The last time he was here, Qing Shui had left them a few things. He left them each a Wondrous Fruit and a Physique-Enhancing Fruit. These fruits could slightly increase their potential and lifespan. He had made a ten-year promise with them and he wouldn't break it. He would lend them a helping hand when the time comes—as long as he had the ability to do so.

“Uncle!” Chi Feng was very happy to see Qing Shui.

Although this lass looked very shy, she was very intelligent. However, individuals with a powerful spiritual sense would be able to sense the powerful pernicious aura she had.

Qing Shui could sense that their pernicious aura was stronger than before and fell into contemplation. As they grew stronger, their pernicious aura would become stronger and it could have negative effects on the people around them.

“Mmm, Lass Feng has grown taller.” Qing Shui smiled. He really wanted to treat this pair of siblings well.

It was rare to encounter people with these physiques even in a hundred years. He didn’t wish to see them die after only living for 40 years.

He also wanted to see what level their physiques and Luan Luan’s Heart of Seven Orifices could reach. He could help them along the way. After all, it would be hard for them to rely on themselves alone.

“Uncle, we feel that our aura has grown increasingly stronger. The people around us can’t get used to it. Why is it that grandfather and Uncle don’t have such aura?” Chi Feng gave it some thought before asking Qing Shui.

“Tomorrow, Uncle will give you something. It can block off some of your aura. Don’t think about it too much. This aura can hasten your cultivation speed,” Qing Shui said as they walked.

“Thank you Uncle!” Chi Feng said happily.

Compared to Chi Ao, Chi Feng was slightly more outspoken.

“No need to stand on ceremony. If you have anything you want or anything you need help with, just let me know.” Qing Shui’s tone was very soft, but it felt very sincere.

“Uncle, your wife is so pretty!” Chi Feng smiled and looked at Yu He.

“She is very pretty, but she’s not my wife.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“In the future, she will be. It’s just a matter of time.” Chi Feng blinked. Her eyes had a slight cold gleam. She now looked very cute, but she’ll probably change slowly in the future...

After saying that, Chi Feng secretly smiled and looked at Yu He. Although she was young, she was very intelligent. She only said what she said because she could tell that Yu He wasn’t against it.

Qing Shui didn’t say anything, but Chi Feng got called over by the old village head. Experienced in worldly matters, he could naturally tell that there was something between Qing Shui and Yu He. This was why he only got his granddaughter to stop, but didn’t say anything else.

The stone house was basically the same as it was a year ago. It wasn’t very big but it was still relatively spacious, even after they had all entered.

“Our stone house is run-down. I hope you don’t mind.” The old man politely invited Qing Shui and Yu He to sit down.

“Sir, there’s no need to stand on ceremony.”

“Many people have returned to the village and are all putting in a great amount of effort into their training. We can get enough to feed our families just by hunting now and still have some food to spare. There was only one incident where someone got hurt, but it was a minor accident and wasn’t a serious injury. Recently, we’ve even found a small-scale jade mine and it has increased the village’s income by quite a bit.” The old man sounded very happy.

Hearing this, Qing Shui also felt very happy. He had never denied that he was a kind man. Seeing that their lives had been improving, he felt happy from the bottom of his heart.

Their lunch was very sumptuous. Since they hunted, they had both meat and vegetables. The old village head’s culinary skills were quite good and Chi Feng also helped out. The meal was prepared very quickly.

When Qing Shui and the others arrived at the square in the afternoon, there was already quite a number of people from the villages nearby. This time around, there were a lot more youngsters when compared to before.

“Hello Sir!”

“Hello teacher!”

...

Qing Shui waved his hand and said, “Everyone stand properly and perform the Tiger Form together. There’s no need to go all out. Just try your best to perform your Tiger Form perfectly.”

Chi Ao and Chi Feng also joined the crowd. With them in the lead, the others naturally followed. Although the two of them were young, they were already at the Xiantian realm. To the others, they were their role models.

Chi Ao and Chi Feng stood in the lead and the others followed the two of them.

“Remember, you can have different momentums. Don’t use too much strength and aura. Just perform the Tiger Form which you feel is the most perfect.” Qing Shui repeated.

“Start!”

Thanks to Qing Shui’s words, the Tiger Form that they displayed wasn’t neat at all. Right now, Qing Shui primarily wanted to see who could show the charm to the Tiger Form.

He was first astonished by Chi Ao and Chi Feng. Their pernicious

aura was really powerful. Although it was still insufficient to take form, they were already able to do it with such power. When their cultivations improved in the future, how strong would that pernicious aura be? Qing Shui felt that when their pernicious aura reached a certain level, there would naturally be a way to control it. Right now, he needed to help them keep it in control.

The others didn't manage to catch his attention. This was a small village and it was hard to encounter real geniuses.

Qing Shui then started to demonstrate the Tiger Form. He started off at a slow pace and merely displayed the movements. He then gradually sped up, bringing in the charm of the move. What he wanted was for them to comprehend the charm of the Tiger Form.

Only by successfully comprehending the charm would they then be able to improve by leaps and bounds. If he were to give them verbal guidance only and let them think through his words, it would be too slow. He wanted to forcefully fill them in and then observe how much they were able to digest.

Qing Shui's Tiger Form slowly increased in speed, and eventually even reached the Manifestation Realm. The people around him were all astonished. After all, this was the first time that they had seen a powerful expert like Qing Shui. This left a strong mental impact on them.

What Qing Shui wanted was results. If this could allow them to have a stronger mentality, they might be able to achieve something in the future. If their minds were not strong enough, it would be a

blow to them. He had actually wanted to show this to Chi Ao and Chi Feng. As for the others, he just let it all to fate.

Unknowingly, it was already late in the afternoon. Qing Shui continued to give them guidance. Qing Shui liked the villagers, as they were honest and easily satisfied with what they had. Sometimes, this was a flaw but sometimes it was a merit. There were always two sides to any matter.

Qing Shui saw the surprise in Chi Ao and Chi Feng's eyes. Additionally, he saw determination and hope. When he saw their gazes, he felt relieved. This trip hadn't been wasted and he had helped them set a life goal, which was to reach the level he was at now.

One year was neither long or short. Seeing their current achievements, Qing Shui knew that they had put in a lot of hard work in the past year. Moreover, they had been eating meat since a young age and had good physiques. This was a village in the mountain and there was always the threat of wild beasts. Therefore, they had trained since they were young and now they were tempering their bodies with the Tiger Form. The one year period had allowed them a small but qualitative improvement.

Although it was only one afternoon, many people had learned a lot. Just that short amount of time was sufficient.

It was turning dark soon. Many people warmly invited Qing Shui to their homes for dinner. Qing Shui smiled and politely declined them. They went back unwillingly and knew that this might be the last time that they could meet Qing Shui.

At night, both Qing Shui and Yu He found a stone house for themselves. Thankfully, the rooms were very clean. However, Qing Shui gave Yu He a large piece of clean beast hide and blanket. Both of the items were very thick and extremely comfortable. It was the hide of a Peak Martial Saint demonic beast that had recently been tempered by Qing Shui.

Yu He had her own to use, but when she saw the hide that Qing Shui took out, she took them happily. She liked Qing Shui's attentiveness. The bed in the room was a stone bed and although the beast hide and other stuff were all new, the smell of wild beasts still lingered. She wasn't able to get used to it.

This was the scent that couldn't be removed from the hide of low level wild beasts, It was unlike high level demonic beasts whose hide would be extremely clean with a fresh smell as long as they were Xiantian or stronger no dust would gather on them. The hide of a Peak Martial Saint demonic beasts was even cleaner and was so pure that they could even slightly provide warmth in winter and a cooling effect in summer.

AST 941 – Attempt At Carving Formations, Small Success Stage Of The Buddha's True Eyes

The skins of high grade Demonic Beasts were especially thick. Of course, this depended on the Demonic Beast. Fox furs, especially from beasts that had been Martial Saints, were some of the best for making coats, but were not especially thick.

Yu He took a snow white beast skin blanket and covered Qing Shui. She smiled at Qing Shui, feeling a certain sweetness in her heart. After she saw that it had been done properly, she said goodnight and went to her room.

After she went in, she closed the door. Qing Shui did not need her to go through all that trouble. If he had wanted to rest, all he had needed to do was to take out the bed he used in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Furthermore, he would spend six hours in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. By then, the sun would have risen. This was how he normally rested.

After he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui spent some time cultivating and then researched formations.

Finally, Qing Shui started to research the Spirit Sealing Minor Formation.

He knew the effects of the Spirit Sealing Minor Formation. Pernicious aura was a kind of Spiritual Qi, which was just a general

term. Pernicious aura, Core Qi of Demonic Beasts, and the Qi of Xiantian were all forms of Spiritual Qi.

The Spirit Sealing Minor Formation had sealing abilities. However, Qing Shui was not aware of how its mechanisms worked, which was why he was spending time to research it. However, after sealing Chi Ao and Chi Feng, it would be able to seal their pernicious aura for a period of time.

Even after they got stronger in a few years, it would still be able to restrain their auras. By then, they might be able to control their pernicious auras. After all, that was what they were cultivating.

They cultivated the pernicious aura of their bodies. The stronger their pernicious aura, the stronger their abilities. Thus, Qing Shui wanted to forge these things, and then carve the Spirit Sealing Minor Formation on them, in order to seal any pernicious aura that was released.

The two of them were only in the Xiantian grade, so Qing Shui felt that it should be easy. One day in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was slightly more than three months. He had confidence in succeeding.

First, he researched the Spirit Sealing Minor Formation. This formation used the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth to suppress other kinds of Spiritual Qi, but it still left a path for it to trickle out. It was impossible to completely seal Spiritual Qi off. No one could be completely isolated from Spiritual Qi, as even air contained some Spiritual Qi. Completely sealing a person off would result in his death. As to whether there was a method of

completely sealing, he was not aware. However, he knew that it is impossible for him to accomplish right now.

After this, he tried laying a Spirit Sealing Minor Formation. Fortunately, he quickly got the hang of it. Although it hadn't yet succeeded, he knew that he would be able to succeed in slightly more than a day's time.

After laying the formation, Qing Shui would obsessively test it out. Time slowly went by until a glow of formations surrounded him. He knew that he had finally succeeded.

Then, he removed the formation and set it up again repeatedly. This carried on for almost three days before Qing Shui stopped, sat down and closed his eyes. The things he learned in the past three days emerged, every detail clear.

In the following three days, Qing Shui did not touch any formations and instead cultivated. He continued to lay the Spirit Sealing Minor Formation, repeating the cycle. However, he discovered that there were more improvements this time than there had been previously.

Just like this, two months went by. Qing Shui felt that he had a solid grasp on the Spirit Sealing Minor Formation. After all, the Spirit Sealing Minor Formation and Spirit Gathering Formation were formations that were easy to learn.

He had spent so much effort and time because he wanted to understand it deeper and use it later. Now, it was time to forge the

pendants.

He first started with some regular metal and produced the pendant base. Then, Qing Shui started to carve the formation on top of it. What Qing Shui was doing was creating a Formation Seal. Formation Seals would be carved on weapons or armors, but they rarely appeared within the Five continents. Even if they appeared, they would not be noticed.

Now, Qing Shui was attempting it, but with only the simplest formation on the pendant. This was a result of his breakthrough in the Ancient Art of Forging and in formations. He only dared to do this after breaking through to the Pentacolor Rainbow Art of Forging. Furthermore, he had only recently grasped formations.

If he had not encountered Chi Ao's and Chi Feng's pernicious aura, Qing Shui would not have attempted to carve formations like this.

High Grade Focused Concentration!

Since Qing Shui started laying the formations, he had been circulating the High Grade Focused Concentration. His Focused Concentration not only increased his abilities by 20%, they also increased concentration and mental capacity. Under such a state, when learning something, his powers of comprehension would be increased.

Fail!

Fail!

.....

Qing Shui failed repeatedly. However, there were no changes to his emotions. This was because he had already anticipated this, and did not feel that it was strange. He carved it bit by bit, learning as he continued.

When breaking through to the Pentacolor Rainbow Art of Forging, Qing Shui had gained methods listed on how to carve formations. However, these were just methods and techniques, with the specific details only being discoverable by experimenting. He had to experiment on how to completely carve the Spirit Sealing Minor Formation.

Carving formations exhausted spirit energy. At first, the carving was very smooth but after 30 minutes, when the side needed to be changed, it would suddenly fail. It was like the sensation of a thread breaking.

It kept failing. The item would have to be completely covered in carvings, regardless of the size. This pendant was not large, but it was not small either. If it were too small, Qing Shui would not have the abilities to succeed at the present. When just starting out, people would start carving on something larger. Something that was too small would require extremely precise carving skills and a large amount of spirit energy.

The Spirit Sealing Minor Formation was relatively simple. Thus,

he was able to casually carve it on the palm-sized pendant. However, Qing Shui had already failed countless numbers of times.

The position where he switched sides was very important. This was because he needed to connect the spirit energy of the reversed side together at that location.

“Hmm, connection?”

Suddenly, Qing Shui discovered that he had been wasting time on an insignificant problem. When he started carving again, he began from the front, not in a rush to deal with the connection. Instead, he next chose to work on the reverse side.

Fail!

Fail!

.....

After another string of failures, Qing Shui started to wonder if this method of working from the back was possible. Could it be that he had to complete it all in one go from the front?

Qing Shui sat silently in thought for 15 minutes before continuing. Maybe because he was carving from the back, the difficulty was higher? He was resolute and tried it again. After resting for while, he kept on going.

He was still failing over and over. Qing Shui was already numb to it. He saw that there were not many pendants left. For the sake of carving formations, Qing Shui had forged many simple pendants, but they were just made of regular metal.

Attempting to carve again, Qing Shui was already used to failure. Just as he expected to fail again, there was no sound indicating failure. Looking at the result, he was incomparably happy. Although he had not completely succeeded, this small success was proof this method was feasible.

It was difficult to make the initial start, but there was slow progress after that. It was like climbing a mountain. Although it was difficult, there would always be some slow progress. It was impossible for anyone to just climb it in one go.

He carved it bit by bit. When he finished carving about half the back, it failed. He put down the damaged pendant but was still pretty excited. He then went to eat something and took a rest.

After that, he pondered silently.

Qing Shui continued to forge more pendants and began to carve again. With his earlier success, it was easy to make a start from that point and progress slowly. Seeing that slow progress, he was very happy. It meant a completed pendant was getting nearer bit by bit.

Fail!

Just when he was about to finish the back, he failed again. But on the next try, he actually managed to succeed. This caused Qing Shui to feel surprised. He originally thought that this final breakthrough would be tough, and had even worried about it earlier.

Both sides were completely carved and all that was left was the connection. This connection was the eye of the formation that would activate it and its position was very important. Thus, he was not in a rush to connect the sides with the eye of the formation.

Instead, he picked up another pendant and continued carving. He found that once that he had succeeded once, the carving was easier.

With the High Grade Focused Concentration, he would basically not fail after succeeding just once. Very soon, he had carved tens of pendants. They were all completely carved on both sides. Now, only the final connection was left.

Once he completed the connection, the pendant would be complete. Qing Shui was very excited, because once he succeeded with this Spirit Sealing Minor Formation, it would mean that he would be able to carve formations on weapons and armor from then on.

Maybe even carving the Spirit Gathering Formation...

This would increase a cultivator's recovery speed. In normal

conditions, this would increase cultivation speed, and in battle, might even let a little bit of recovery occur.

Qing Shui thought that the future of a Formation Seal Master was not bad.....

Calming his emotions down, he allowed himself to reach a state of no expectations. Allowing his spirit to be calm and temporarily forgetting everything. Qing Shui thought of the Golden Buddha Temple.

He thought about that old man, the Buddha's True Eyes, that Buddha statue. He felt his thoughts turn empty and he slowly closed his eyes. However, his surroundings were all clearly perceived by his mind.

Furthermore, he even saw that Buddha image behind him again. He was astonished, but was still very calm. Suddenly, the Buddha Image opened its eyes. In that instant, Qing Shui was stunned. The profoundness of those eyes was indescribable.

It had spirituality, great changes, slight smiles, grief, righteousness, pain, mercy, killing intent.....

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt an energy enter his body. It was not just pure energy, but partly spirit energy. Suddenly Qing Shui opened both his eyes and a faint golden light emerged.

Buddha's True Eyes!

The Buddha's True Eyes had actually managed to break through to the Small Success Stage. Although it was just the Small Success Stage, he knew that the Buddha's True Eyes was very sharp. It could see everything, see through everything, and suppress spirits. Of course, this was just a saying. Actually, the Buddha's True Eyes could see through the emotions of man, be it grief, pain, or even an injured spirit.....

Qing Shui smiled. Truly, what an unexpected gain. When he had wanted it to succeed, it hadn't. Yet at this random moment, it had broken through.

This success led Qing Shui to feel many things. The things that he comprehended with the breakthrough of Buddha's True Eyes were many. At this moment, he understood a lot more of the world than he did in the past.

AST 942 – Success, The Way Of Carving Formations, Leaving

Qing Shui's Buddha's True Eyes achieving the Small Success Stage was particularly surprising. These kinds of mental techniques are difficult to train. The time it took to cultivate them was long. However, now that it had directly reached the Small Success Stage. Now it could be truly considered that the Buddha's True Eyes was successfully cultivated.

Qing Shui tried it continuously many times, his spirit energy was strong, the Buddha's True Eyes did not exhaust much. Its effect was to injure spirits and emotions, directly causing the opponent to feel pain.

If the opponent's spirit energy was not strong enough, the Buddha's True Eyes could cause the opponent to go crazy and directly turn him into a fool. Even those with strong spirit energy would still be affected. After all, people who had strong spirit energy were normally people who had suffered a lot. Thus the Buddha's True Eyes could seriously affect their emotions, even causing them to feel like living was worse than dying.

Aside from these, the Buddha's True Eyes also had the effect of directly attacking the opponent's spirit energy, even attacking their body. That faint ripple can injure people and damage their spirit energy.

Even for body cultivators with strong bodies, their spirit energy would be very important too. They were most afraid of cultivators who cultivated spirit energy. They could not defend against them,

life or death would be decided in an instant.

Qing Shui stopped in satisfaction. Earlier, not only the Buddha's True Eyes achieved the Small Success Stage, even his spirit energy had some small changes, it became denser but its capacity did not change.

Looking at that pendant, Qing Shui started the final step of his experiments, the connection. He connected the carvings of the front and back together. Once he finished this step, he would have succeeded. He would have opened a new path for himself. He would be able to venture down the path of carving formations.

Nurturing the spirit, Qing Shui picked up a pendant.

He held a Gold Essence Carving Knife! Qing Shui had forged this especially for carving formations. He made it using the Pentacolor Rainbow Art of Forging. When necessary it could become a sharp weapon, but it was a little small.

Taking a deep breath, the carving knife in Qing Shui's hands landed firmly in the space between the front and back. It only needed a stroke there, but that was the crucial point.

Chi!

There was a soft sound, Qing Shui saw a brightly colored strand of smoke. He knew that he had failed. The stroke that he made with his full concentration failed.

Without any hesitation, Qing Shui picked up another pendant. This time, he quieted himself for a while first before making the stroke. However, it still failed. Still, Qing Shui knew that these two strokes were different from each other.

It could be said that his skills in carving formations had attained a higher level, but he had still failed. Soon, 20 pendants were trashed. All 20 had been perfectly carved in the front and back, but they have been destroyed in an instant just like that.

Qing Shui was silent. After the Buddha's True Eyes achieved the Small Success Stage, he discovered that his formation carving skills were vastly better than they were before. Furthermore, when he was carving the pendant, he would always be able to carve the Spirit Sealing Minor Formation on the front and reverse sides.

However, despite that, he still failed. That stroke only required knife skills. Qing Shui felt that he should have succeeded. His hands were nimble from his fist techniques, in addition to his drawing realm, the high grade Focused Concentration, Buddha's True Eyes, Qing Shui felt that he should have been better than a sculptor. However, since he had failed tens of times in a row, it seems that his method was wrong.

“Where is the problem?”

Qing Shui thought as he examined the pendant in his hand. Looking at the marks carved by him, to others, it looked very profound and hard to understand. However, to him, it looked like

it was full of spirituality, as though it was alive.

“Mn, it’s alive?!”

Qing Shui seemed to have grasped something, however, it was not a firm grasp. He stared blankly without moving. That feeling was very mysterious, he seemed unable to grab ahold of it. However, he did not wish to let it go. He just stood there thinking bitterly, trying to grasp it in his hands.

“Mn, let it revive then!” Qing Shui muttered.

Suddenly, Qing Shui’s Spiritual Sense was activated, he could feel that the markings on the pendant were full of Spiritual Qi. However, it was like a living Demonic Beast, just that it was not moving. Feeling this, Qing Shui suddenly understood.

This is a formation, now, it needs to be activated. Only in this way then would the “Demonic Beast” move.

“I need to activate the energy in the markings,” Qing Shui muttered.

Qing Shui stared at the pendant for a long time before picking up the carving knife. He activated his spirit energy and gently extended the carving knife to the markings, then he circulated it. With this, Qing Shui smiled. He could feel the Spiritual Qi in the markings moving with the carving knife.

Then he kept moving it to the front and to the back. Suddenly, he did not pause as he made the cut at the center where the connection should be. He was already very familiar with this move, thus the Spiritual Qi moved from the front to the back. Unfortunately, when he moved, it failed.

He thought earlier that all he had to do was to make one cut, all it took was a slip of his attention and it failed.

However, he was very happy. He took out another pendant before continuing. The pendant was suspended in mid air by his spirit energy. Then he repeated the process once again.

This time, it was completed in an instant, it could even be said to be perfect. Then he moved along the marking on the reverse side, he felt that if he kept moving, he would be able to succeed.

This time, it was very smooth, he moved slowly and smoothly to the end. Finally, Qing Shui stopped. It did not succeed, it became trash. He had failed after stopping at the end.

Qing Shui did not sigh this time. Instead, he spin the trashed pendant around. After one spin, he knew where the problem was. It was because he moved the knife on all three of its surfaces. Furthermore, the reverse side had its start and end broken off. He now knew that he was missing something

Circulation, the cycle of Yin and Yang, the movements of the celestial body, even the movement of human lives was an unexplainable cycle. This was the way, it was the way of the 'Dao'

in the legends. The tree shed its leaves and returns to its roots. From nothing to something then back to nothing. Coming and going from a place. The blossom of a flower and the withering of it.

These simple-looking problems contained a complex logic behind it. Qing Shui's eyes brightened. He took another pendant and tried carving it again. This time, his grace changed, there was a kind of strong confidence and maturity.

A turning point!

He familiarly brought the knife to the back, then moving it along all the markings and turned, making a cut across, completing a perfect cycle.

Almost in an instant, a bright gray light appeared on the pendant. However, it dissipated very soon. Although it still looked very ordinary, there were no markings on it. Yet, it was full of spiritual fluctuations.

Success!

Qing Shui looked at the pendant in his hands. He felt the feeling coming from it. Holding it in his hands, his skin seemed to have a faint Qi cover on it.

Success!

In the future, he could attempt to try and carve some things. He

could even attempt to do it on some armor or weapons. Although he succeeded, he was not sure that he could do it on everything. There were many formations, it was extremely profound. It seems that he would have to spend some effort in this direction in the future.

Only after he completely carved all the remaining metal pendants did Qing Shui release his breath. He had spent a lot of time on this, his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was almost up.

After taking a break, Qing Shui used the purple jade to make a Violet Jade Pendant. It was slightly larger than the one he made for the Mu Can. There were not many differences in their effects. He made three.

Then he started carving the Spirit Sealing Minor Formation. The Spiritual Qi on the purple jade turned even denser. In the instant the carving was finished, the glow it gave off was much more resplendent than the metal ones.

Qing Shui only felt it for a little while and he was very satisfied. He played it down then carried on with the next one.

Success!

Looking at the finished Violet Jade Pendants, he did not expect that meeting Chi Ao and Chi Feng had started him on the path of carving formations earlier. This should be a good thing.

Seeing that it was almost time, that he would be forced out in another half a day, he washed up then left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The sky outside was still dark. This could not be helped as it was still winter. If it was summer, then it would have been bright already.

Qing Shui walked out and saw that Yu He's door was still closed. So he walked outside. The winter morning was very cold; there was even fog today, he could not see far. However, he was able to sense the fluctuations of aura below the mountain.

There was someone practicing below. Qing Shui did not have to look to know that they were Chi Ao and Chi Feng.

When he went down, he saw that it was indeed the two of them. When Qing Shui saw them, he felt peace in his heart. With an extremely high talent and plenty of effort, their future was immeasurable.

“Morning uncle!” After seeing Qing Shui, they greeted him.

“Morning!”

Qing Shui smiled as he took out two Violet Jade Pendants and handed them over to the pair.

“When you wear this on your body, it will stop the aura from

your body from coming out. You don't have to worry anymore."

"Oh! Uncle is really nice," Chi Feng said happily. She was very smart and did not stand on ceremony with Qing Shui anymore. She said Qing Shui was nice, not thank you.

Chi Ao received it happily and smiled at Qing Shui.

This kid was not good at talking to people.

"You two continue, I am going to practice too." After Qing Shui said that, he walked a certain distance away before starting to practice the Taichi Fist and Back Connecting Fist.

Chi Ao and Chi Feng stood at the side and watched.

Qing Shui had already told them about this two fist techniques the last time already. Thus, now they were watching. They learned very fast and they even had their own unique interpretations.

Qing Shui also noticed the two of them were practicing the Tiger Form, the strong pernicious aura caused the Tiger Form to be very mighty. Seeing them, Qing Shui nodded in approval in his heart. Even a tiger cub was a tiger. Furthermore, they would grow very fast.

After a while, Yu He came as well. Chi Feng had already left to make breakfast. Qing Shui And Chi Ao went back to the stone house together. Qing Shui left some things behind, mainly some

pills and ingredients for making bone soup, enough for a few years. If they ate those once every few days, it would strengthen their bones and bodies.

“Elders, Xiao Ao, Xiao Feng, we are leaving. Remember, ten years. If ten years later, you still want to walk down this path, you can come and find me. Uncle will help you.” Qing Shui smiled.

“I knew that you were going to leave soon. I shall not keep you any longer. Be careful on your journey.” The old man smiled at Qing Shui, feeling grateful.

“Uncle, stay for another two days!” Chi Feng looked at Qing Shui, broken-hearted at having to part.

“Uncle still has some things to do, who knows, maybe I can come can find you guys in the future.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Uncle, in ten years we will definitely come and find you,” Chi Feng said with clenched teeth.

Chi Ao also nodded his head resolutely.

AST 943 – Encounter, Hurting One's Soul Is To Hurt One's Spirit

Qing Shui waved towards Chi Feng and the old man, Chi Ao. The two strode into the air and landed on the Fire Bird's back as a high pitch bird's cry rang out. They looked toward the three waving figures growing increasingly smaller until they totally disappeared.

After not seeing each other for a night, Yu He felt that something about Qing Shui had changed. She didn't know how to describe it, but she could feel something was different even when he was only standing beside her.

Qing Shui was astonished at a woman's senses when he saw how Yu He stared at him. He smiled and looked at her. His gaze at this moment was very straightforward, unlike how it had appeared in the past, as if he was holding onto some burden.

The Fire Bird entered a barren land. This was the barren land between the Eastern Victory Divine Continent and the Central Continent. They would need to spend quite a long period of time cross this place.

Nine Continents Steps!

Nine Continents Steps!

Qing Shui used two Nine Continents Steps in a row. However, they couldn't reach any cities and it was just barren land. This was

already the ninth day they had been in this stretch of land and right now, the skies were starting to turn dark.

This was considered the central area in this barren land. Basically, they could come into danger at any time. The two of them held onto each other. Although they weren't lovers, they hugged each other tightly.

Qing Shui had let himself loose, at least, more so than before. Right now, he wasn't as restrained or ashamed compared to when he had hugged Yu He in the past. The relationship between a man and a woman was one that came deep from their hearts and since they loved each other, he didn't wish to overthink things.

"Sister Yu, do I have good fortune?" Qing Shui smiled and hugged Yu He.

He wasn't nervous now, but was still a little uneasy. Although the two of them appeared to be very close during the journey, they did nothing more than hugging and could only be said to be bosom friends.

Yu He's body trembled slightly and she lifted her head a bit, looking at Qing Shui's elegant and handsome face. It now seemed to be more mature than before, without the childish feel he had in the past. His eyes were dark and deep, but yet still as clear as before.

The corner of Yu He's lips curled up, but she didn't say a word. However, her smile said everything. Moreover, Qing Shui was no

idiot. It would be easy for her to get a guy if she wished to do so and she could find one that could fulfill any conditions she might have. However, she remained single to date and no matter how much he couldn't understand of what she was thinking, it would be impossible for him to overlook all this. Otherwise, what would Yu He think of him?

“I don't want you to say this for other reasons. If you don't have me in your heart, Sister Yu is willing to continue on like this alone.” Yu He lifted her head and looked at him, blushing.

“There's no love which has neither rhyme nor reason. No matter what the reason is, love is love.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at her.

“Then tell me, what do you like about me?” She looked hesitantly at Qing Shui.

“You're beautiful!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“This doesn't count. I've seen the women around you. Don't you use that on me.” Yu He chided.

“You're very pretty. I like how foolish and stubborn you are. You have always been in my heart, always,” he looked at Yu He and said seriously.

Yu He looked into Qing Shui's clear eyes and broke into a smile. She then suddenly landed a peck on his lips before she pushed him

away and landed on the ground. “I’m hungry, let’s make something to eat!” Yu He’s voice rang out.

At that moment, Qing Shui felt the softness on his lips. It made him tremble. He then followed after Yu He. There were no mountains in the area, but there was a stretch of towering ancient forest which was very dark and which occasionally exuded the presence of wild beasts.

“Mmm, there’s someone around!”

Qing Shui looked towards Yu He and realized that she was also straining toward the same direction. It was in the ancient forest not far away.

“Eldest Brother, we’ve finally exit this wretched forest. We can’t even find a woman in this wilderness.” A bright voice rang out.

“3rd Brother, this place is very dangerous. Be on your guard. Don’t always be thinking about women. One day, you’ll find yourself dead in a woman’s arms.” A deep and powerful voice rang out.

“3rd Brother has been trying hard to hold it in for so many days. Eldest Brother had forbidden him to bring any women along when we came and he hasn’t touched a woman for an entire month.”

“It’s really rare to see this. If we were in Sky City, 3rd Brother will definitely not be able to resist touching a woman for more

than three days. Humans are really creatures who are pushed to their limits.”

“Hahaha...”

A series of laughs rang out, but they stopped quickly. It was because they saw two people standing not far away from them. The moon was bright tonight and they could see their surroundings very clearly.

Yu He furrowed her brows. Qing Shui was still ok but he overheard something they said—Sky City. They must have come from Sky City.

There were five men in the lead, with over ten others that followed behind them. Since these people dared to cross this wilderness, they were naturally not weak. When the few of them saw Qing Shui and Yu He, they were not shocked, but looked at them happily.

“3rd Brother, to think that we can encounter such a beauty in this wilderness. Even I can’t hold it in anymore. They say a night when the moon is hung high up is a night well suited for murder. However, I don’t wish to kill tonight. It’s too dampening,” the thinnest man on the extreme right smiled and said.

“5th Brother, don’t be reckless. If we’re not careful, all of us might be in danger,” a middle-aged man on the left bellowed.

“Eldest Brother, they’re are so young. How strong could they be?”

“Hmmm, isn’t that guy like the person who trampled our Octagon Inn?” A man on the left who had not spoken till now suddenly said.

“Hmmm, he looks very similar to the portrait. Since we’ve encounter him here, it means that he should be the same person. We’ll see where he can run off to this time around. Grab him! We’ll bring him back and let our Sovereign and the others deal with him.”

“Let’s not alarm him. This fellow’s skill at escaping is the best. He’s very sneaky.” A bright voice came out from the 3rd guy from the left.

With one look, Qing Shui could tell that they had been ranked from the left to the right. What astonished him was that these people were from the Marionette Sect and should be the younger generation of those old guys from the Marionette Sect. They were probably the most elite ones too.

Qing Shui recalled how he had desperately escaped back then and then looked at their cultivation levels. If he was still at the same level as he was back then, he would probably still have to run.

However, right now, these people were nothing to him.

“Eldest Brother, it’s decided, this woman will be mine tonight.”

“We’ll talk after they are captured,” the low voice rang out.

“This lady is like a fairy. Count me in for tonight,” a short man spoke out as well.

“5th Brother, I’ll give you all of those from my home. Don’t fight with me for this,” the 3rd Brother anxiously said to the 5th Brother.

“You have the nerve to bring out those filthy and vulgar women? You can keep them for yourselves!”

“Don’t know what’s better for you!” Qing Shui saw that Yu He was frowning, wanting to take action and thus he bellowed out.

“You bastard. Let’s see how you plan on escaping today!” No one knew how Qing Shui had managed to escape the previous time but this time, they weren’t planning on letting him escape.

“Call out your marionettes. Otherwise, it’ll be too late for you to have regrets.” Qing Shui didn’t continue with the scuffle.

“Everyone attack together! Get him, dead or alive!” The man on the left waved and dashed out toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui shook his head. Before him, these people were like

children who were learning how to walk in front of an adult. Their gap was not just a little bit. They had been blinded by age and appearances.

Buddha's True Eyes!

Qing Shui stared at a cultivator at the back with quite a strong aura. It was a Grade Three Martial Saint.

Pa!

A light sound rang out abruptly. It was a crisp sound akin to a porcelain object being smashed. Everyone couldn't help but turn toward the place where the sound came from.

That person was not dead but he stood there, not moving.

“Old Ma, what's wrong?!”

“Old Ma...”

The people around him pushed and shouted at him, but he had no reaction. They all suddenly felt a chill.

Qing Shui hadn't expected the Buddha's True Eyes to be so domineering. He knew that the guy's soul had been hurt by his Buddha's True Eyes.

Legend has it that the spirit is segregated into the ethereal and corporeal soul. There are three parts to the ethereal soul, namely the heavenly soul, the earthly soul and the destiny soul.

There are seven parts to the corporeal soul, namely the Tianchong (Heaven Rush), Linghui (Intelligence), Qi, Li (Strength), Zhongshu (Backbone), Jing (Essence) and Ying.

The three parts of the ethereal soul are also known as Tai Guang (Light of Foetus), Shuang Ling (Bright Spirit) and the You Jing (Quiet Spirit). The Tai Guang relates to the Yang energy and pertained to the heaven; the Shuang Ling represented the changes to the Yin energy and pertained to the five elements; while the You Jing represented the diversity to the Yin energy.

The Tai Guang relates to life and when it is in a body for a prolonged period of time, it could cause the person to feel refreshed and enjoy a long lifespan.

The You Jing relates to calamities and weaknesses. It causes one to indulge in lust and other secular desires, drowning in debauched morals and depletes one's essence. It causes a person to feel a lack of vigor, weakness to the kidneys and one's internal organs and one's meridian channels to be blocked.

In the three parts of the ethereal soul, the heavenly soul represented yang, the earthly soul represented Yin and the destiny soul represented Yang as well.

Once a person's destiny soul was harmed, their life would be in

danger.

The Buddha's True Eyes directly inflicted harm on a person's soul.

Qing Shui didn't know if it was because of virtuous karma or that it had yet to reach a higher level, but the person who had been attacked would have damage on his earthly soul.

He hadn't expected this to be so powerful either. Each time he had used the Buddha's True Eyes, he would have to rest for a short moment. It was like accumulating power or could be said to ensure that there was a balance.

"Spirit attack!" The man in the lead suddenly shouted out.

Qing Shui hadn't expected his opponent to be able to recognize his attack. He was also astonished by how powerful the Buddha's True Eyes was, despite only being at the small success stage. However, this Grade Three Martial Saint didn't seem to have any resistance to it at all.

He thought of his Roc's Might. The saying that the Buddha's True Eyes attacked one's soul was not exactly accurate since it was just from the legends. Basically, it attacked one's spirit energy, brain and Niwan Palace.

Legend has it that a person's spirit was split into three immortality aspects (ethereal) and seven mortal aspects (corporeal),

which meant that the Buddha's True Eyes was truly an attack to one's spirit. A person's soul is his spirit and injuring one's soul would be inflicting harm on his spirit. Without the spirit, no matter how powerful one was, one could only be like a mountain and could be easily moved by others.

At this moment, Qing Shui seemed to have gained a new understanding on attacks with spirit energy. The Roc's Might and Buddha's True Eyes were both attacks on one's spirit, just like how both the Taichi and the Back Connecting Fist were both fist techniques.

However, the degree of attacks would be different. The Roc's Might would be domineering while the Buddha's True Eyes was comparatively weaker. This was what Qing Shui felt. Right now, he had yet to master attacks on one's spirits and needed to study more into it. After all, there weren't many people who excelled in this area.

On the mention of attacks on one's spirit, everyone was panic-stricken. Such attacks tended to catch people unaware and only those whose spirit energy were sufficiently powerful would be able to withstand the attack. Those whose spirit energy were too weak wouldn't be able to do anything, even if they were to focus all their concentration to deal with the attacks.

AST 944 – Scarlet Flame Flying Heavenly Frog, Arrival At The Central Continent

When Qing Shui saw what these people were like, he had no intentions of letting them off. Moreover, these people were from the Marionette Sect, making Qing Shui feel that it was even more reason for him not to let them off.

These people were considered top notch warriors and would be in the limelight no matter where they went. It was a pity that the population in the world of the nine continents was too great and thus no matter how strong one was, there would always be someone out there who was stronger. Even though they were strong, there were quite a number of warriors who were at their level. This was also something which Qing Shui had only realized after becoming one of those who was at the Martial Emperor level.

If one wasn't of this level, it would be hard for him to come into contact with the events that would occur to the people of this level.

Yu He's expression was cold, not saying a word. She knew that Qing Shui wouldn't let them off, therefore she had no plans to make a move. These people really didn't think much about the two of them.

“Everyone attack together! After we kill this fellow, that woman will be ours!” The 3rd Brother saw that things couldn't be settled easily. When dealing with people who could launch spiritual attacks, they would need to not give the opponent any chance to attack and to kill him directly. It was because people with strong spirit energy tended to have weak physiques.

It might be because this was a means of balancing with the spirit energy.

It was a pity that Qing Shui was an exception.

Looking at the people who were charging over, Qing Shui took in a deep breath and stomped down.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Right now, Qing Shui's physical strength had reached 90 stars and the Mighty Elephant Stomp which had reached the great perfection stage now gave him a strength of 900 stars. These before him were unable to take this attack. Before this tremendous attacking prowess, they were taken aback and had no other choice but to scatter off in all directions.

However, other than the five people in the lead, the others couldn't even escape. The tremendous explosion caused them to be turned into dust, created a deep crater in the ground and dust to be flown all over. Those who were hit had completely disappeared.

Even though the five of them were able to escape, they weren't able to get off completely unscathed. Two of them suffered from serious injuries. If Qing Shui were to let them off, they would naturally be able to escape. However, Qing Shui wouldn't do that. He wasn't that much of an idiot...

There were also three people who were flabbergasted and attempted to escape without any hesitation. How could Qing Shui let them off? He shot out two ordinary Coldsteel Beads.

This was sufficient to deal with people of their level. With a flash, by the time the two Coldsteel Beads went through their two heads, Qing Shui had already caught up to the last person. This guy with a burly build was the guy who was called 3rd Brother.

The primordial flames in Qing Shui's hand turned into a Primordial Flame Whip and he lashed it out.

“Don't kill me...”

It was a pity that he hadn't even finished his words before he was killed by Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Whip. These people deserved this fate, since those who committed too many sins would only end up dead. People like them would end up in a horrible state.

Even if he didn't kill them today, someone else might do it. It was just that if they were lucky enough, they might be able to live through their lives safely. After all, with their strength ordinary people would have to shun them...

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui once again used a Mighty Elephant Stomp to turn the surroundings into debris before he gradually walked toward Yu

He. These people were considered to have been buried. When people died, nothing was left.

“Let’s continue on our way for a little further!” Yu He looked at the surroundings and said, smiling.

“Alright!” Qing Shui and Yu He once again advanced on the Fire Bird. They had used up both uses of the Nine Continents Steps earlier.

...

Three days later, Qing Shui and Yu He truly entered the most central spot between the two continents. This was also the most dangerous spot. Qing Shui wasn’t very worried. He had yet to use the Nine Continents Steps and if worst came to worst, he could just escape with Yu He.

Recently, they had started to come across groups of demonic beasts. However, it was still quite manageable since he activated his Roc’s Might and there was also the Fire Bird’s pressure. Ordinary flocks of flying beasts wouldn’t dare to get near.

However, there were also exceptions. When they come across groups of large-scale ferocious flying beasts, Qing Shui and Yu He could only hide temporarily or choose to land. There were many places where they could hide on the ground and if it didn’t work, they would escape on the Fire Bird. Those ferocious flying beasts wouldn’t be able to do anything to them.

Gu!

Gu...

Qing Shui suddenly heard a series of piercing cries which were both like cries from frogs and crows, but just sounded worse. Suddenly, from their left side a group of densely packed dots appeared in the air.

Qing Shui frowned. This was the fourth time today, but this time around those black spots were moving very quickly. Very soon, Qing Shui's expression changed slightly. Even Yu He was shocked and appeared slightly unnatural.

Scarlet Flame Flying Heavenly Frog !

These creatures were not very big, but were still about three meters in size. Their bodies were like flames and they looked like burning toads. However, it was a pity that they were too big. They looked like frogs but yet had wings. Their bodies were tough as steel and like the Blood-Thirsty Bald Eagles, they were proficient in the use of poison and fire. These Scarlet Flame Flying Heavenly Frogs were even more terrifying because they could both fly and leap. Each time they leaped, it would be at least 300 meters...

If they were to be targeted by a group like this, they would basically be goners, no matter if they were in the air or on land. It would be fine if there was just one of them, but there were countless of them now...

The center of this wilderness was really extremely dangerous but Qing Shui had his Nine Continents Steps, so he wasn't too worried. Even Yu He wasn't that worried either.

Gu gu...

The Scarlet Flame Flying Heavenly Frogs scattered out and surrounded Qing Shui. Seeing how arrogant these ugly creatures were, Qing Shui couldn't help but want to kill some of them.

"Since you guys specialize in fire, then we'll see whose fire is stronger." Qing Shui thought to himself and let the Fire Bird fly at great speed before he let the Fire Bird take another Gale Pellet.

Usually, when they were traveling the Fire Bird would tend to take some Gale Pellets if the situation allowed it to. This would allow them to travel faster. However, the prerequisite was that the number of times it took the Gale Pellets didn't exceed the Fire Bird's limits.

Even if medicinal pills could allow a temporary increase, it wasn't impossible to do so without any limits. The temporary improvement would cause a strain on the body and it was necessary for it to take sufficient rest. Qing Shui had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, so basically, it was as if it had taken one Gale Pellet once every 100 days.

Very quickly, Qing Shui's hands condensed two Primordial Flame Balls that were the size of the heads of two children. He continued to condense them, as he looked toward the densely packed group of

Scarlet Flame Flying Heavenly Frogs.

Duo-Star Explosion !

Qing Shui threw the two Primordial Flame Balls which were as quick as lightning, instantly killing many of them. That short moment of outlash and the black hole that was created formed a strange wave of power, swallowing up tens of the Scarlet Flame Flying Heavenly Frogs in the area. The sparks from the explosion also had tremendous prowess, with the sparks having a terrifying penetrating power. Adding on to its terrifying high temperature, many of them were burned to ash.

Those who were unlucky enough to have their brain penetrated would die instantly. The same went for those whose Core or heart were penetrated...

In this moment, an empty space was created from the explosion.

There were many horrifying cries and many of them plunged.

Qing Shui let the speed of the Fire Bird remain constant and allowed a number of the Scarlet Flame Flying Heavenly Frogs to be able to catch up to him. The limits to his Primordial Flame Whip was 50 meters and he didn't wish to take any risks since there were many of them. He didn't wish to let them get within a 50 meter range of him, especially when Yu He was next to him.

Therefore, he used the Primordial Flame Balls, Roc's Might and

Buddha's True Eyes!

Each time he used the Roc's Might and Buddha's True Eyes, he would only be able to kill one of them. These Scarlet Flame Flying Heavenly Frogs were all high level Martial Saints and were not able to withstand Qing Shui's attacks. After all, Qing Shui's spirit energy was considerably strong.

Seeing that he had done sufficient damage, Qing Shui then picked up Yu He, put away the Fire Bird and disappeared by using the Nine Continents Steps.

The Scarlet Flame Flying Heavenly Frogs were demonic beasts who didn't fear death. As long as it was a live creature, they wouldn't care how strong it was. They would just charge on forward until they've eaten their target.

"These desolate beasts are so scary. If I were to be escaping alone, it'd take a lot out of me," Yu He smiled and said after arriving at a new location.

"Thank goodness these creatures aren't very strong. Otherwise, they would be really terrifying, no matter if it's in the air, on the land or in the water." Qing Shui hadn't expected a powerful toad to be so terrifying just from growing a pair of wings.

"Your treasure is really powerful. It's a pity that the skill can only be used twice everyday. Otherwise, it would only take a little while to reach wherever you want to go." Yu He seemed to be exceptionally happy.

“A man who is content will feel happy. I’m content with it right now. As it is, it can still save me quite a lot of time.”

...

“Qing Shui, look, it’s Sky City. We’ve finally arrived at Central Continent,” Yu He looked at the city far away and said happily.

On the way here, there were clouds in the sky and they didn’t see Sky City. However, there was not a single cloud in the sky today and Sky City seemed to be flickering, appearing very majestic.

They had spent a lot of time on this journey ever since they first left after the new year. It had already been three months, but the temperature was slightly warmer as they moved toward the Central Continent. Of course, there were still exceptions, such as Cold Ice City which was winter all year round and would snow every few days.

Mmm, thinking of Cold Ice City, Qing Shui thought of Hai Dongqing again.

“Let’s find a place to stop, have some food and get some rest.” Seeing that they were about to reach the Sky City, Qing Shui smiled and said.

Although they had been in the wild for the past few days, they had tents and Qing Shui had even prepared a bed for Yu He. They

had good food and good sleep. Furthermore, both of them were very strong and didn't feel tired. Even if they did feel tired, it would be more mental fatigue.

At the mention of looking for a place to stay, they thought of the Octagon Inn. Back then, he had dealt them a great blow and he wondered whether they had rebuilt the place or had they moved out of this area.

After arriving at Central Continent, Yu He took out something that was similar to a firework and lit it up. Although Qing Shui felt a little puzzled, he knew that she was informing someone.

The Octagon Inn hadn't been rebuilt and there was nothing but ruins there. The fact that the place had fallen, even if it was by the hands of others, went to say that this place was an unlucky spot. Those who were rich wouldn't choose this location, yet the poor wouldn't be able to afford it, thus it was now empty. The Marionette Sect wouldn't care about just leaving this place alone. However, it was a pity that in the past, the Octagon Inn's daily revenue was really quite significant.

Heavenly Cloud Pavilion!

Qing Shui and Yu He moved a few streets away and stopped before this inn. It wouldn't lose out to the Octagon Inn from the past and could even be said to be even more luxurious.

"Let's decide on this place!" Qing Shui looked at the sign and thought to himself.

“Alright, we’ll do as you say.”

Hearing Yu He’s words, Qing Shui smiled, feeling something strange growing in his heart. During their journey, Yu He had often used this tone with him, being like a docile lady. However, she was actually a dignified, strong and mature lady who was an unrivaled beauty.

The decor of Heavenly Cloud Pavilion wasn’t as luxurious as the Octagon Inn, but it appeared majestic. It was something one could clearly sense upon entering. There were engravings on the walls and even the wall paintings would be demonic beasts or cultivators. The color scheme of the place wasn’t bright but it was clean and grand looking, having a gracefulness compared to other places which had only the luxurious image.

AST 945 – Heavenly Cloud Pavilion, Yu He's Departure

The carpeting from the entryway of the Heavenly Cloud Pavilion to its interior was brown. It suited the simple, minimalistic design of the building, giving the entire place an uplifting elegance. Qing Shui liked this particular style of architecture. Even though everyone could appreciate buildings like the Octagon Inn, which were built to look luxurious, Qing Shui felt that both styles could display their owners upper-class status and taste.

Once he entered, a waiter quickly came to welcome him. “Table for two? Please come in.”

“Thank you!” Qing Shui replied as he and Yu He followed the young waiter to the upper floors. For a restaurant of this size to operate in Sky city, it should not be any less influential or powerful than Marionette Sect.

More importantly, it had a ‘Heavenly’ in its name, though Qing Shui wasn’t sure if it had anything to do with its position in Sky City.

The two of them were brought to the third floor and were directed to a table in a corner as the tables by the windows were already full. Qing Shui told the waiter to get them one portion of every specialty dish in the restaurant.

“Do you know who owns Heavenly Cloud Pavilion?” Yu He asked as she smiled at Qing Shui.

“I have no idea. Is it Sister Yu’s?” Qing Shui shook his head and replied lightheartedly.

“No. You have a rich imagination. But I do own a share of this Heavenly Cloud Pavilion” Yu He grinned.

“Oh, so my guess was pretty close then.” Qing Shui was somewhat amazed by Yu He. Silken Web Ridge in Eastern Victory Divine Continent, Heavenly Cloud Pavilion in Central Continent... After all these years since they last met, he realized that he really could not read this woman well.

“I told you this before. We, Hundred Flower Valley, have strategic strongholds in five different continents. Of course, we have to run some businesses. Otherwise, we won’t be able to afford the upkeep costs.” Yu He explained when she saw Qing Shui deep in thought.

“I’d never expect that Sister Yu would become such a powerful chief in these areas within these few years. You should be well-respected in these five continents, I guess.” Qing Shui smiled at Yu He.

Yu He shook her head, “You will know soon enough. I don’t deny that we are quite powerful, but we are in an awkward position. There is an extremely powerful presence within the five continents. You will meet them soon. They are the true overlords here,” Yu He laughed.

Qing Shui was a little stunned. He had traveled to many places and have met many people with outstanding capabilities, but he had never fought with any true top experts before. He knew these top clans and sects: Tantai Aristocrat Clan of Southern Viewing Continent, Putuo Mountain of the Southern Sea, Central Continent Buddha Sect, Demon Gate, even Godly Sword Clan of Sky City, Eastern Victory Divine Continent. In actual fact, Godly Sword Clan was not the most powerful clan in Eastern Victory Divine Continent despite being one of the top tier clans in the capital city. However, Qing Shui did not have time to actually explore the whole continent then, likewise, he also did not cross paths with people of a higher level.

“You don’t have to worry. When dealing with people of that level, all we have to do is to avoid provoking them. If we don’t cause any trouble for them, they will also leave us alone,” Yu He said in a rather carefree manner, seeing Qing Shui’s expression.

Qing Shui gave a wry smile. The problem was that he was going to provoke them. Whether it was Demon Gate or Lion King’s Ridge of Northern Sacred Lu Continent, he needed to deal with them. Despite that, he smiled and nodded.

The waiter came back with nine fragrant dishes. The mouth-watering aroma which was simple, yet tasteful was just like the overall atmosphere of the restaurant.

Qing Shui handed Yu He a pair of chopsticks, “Let’s eat. We can have a look at Sky City later. By the way, who owns the remaining 90% share of Heavenly Cloud Pavilion?”

He hesitated before he asked his question because he knew that their relationship was much closer now, perhaps one could say that they have already confirmed their relationship. However, he did not mind if she avoided answering him if she was uncomfortable.

“It belongs to Sky City.” Yu He replied directly, without any hesitation. Anyway, it was common knowledge that Heavenly Cloud Pavilion was owned by Sky City.

“Sister Yu, do you know people from Sky City?” Qing Shui asked while he ate, since he was rather curious about Sky City.

“I don’t know anyone. But one of the members in Hundred Flower Valley is the wife of a Vice Castellan of Sky City. We are as close as blood-related sisters,” Yu He said cheerfully.

“Oh!” Qing Shui was more than aware of the benefits of nepotism in any sort of setting. He wondered if he could build a connection through his relationship with Yu He...

After they both finished their meal, more than ten women arrived at the entrance of the restaurant. They were all dressed the same. They each wore a white top and a simple skirt and had a long sword in their hand. They quickly approached both Yu He and Qing Shui when they saw them.

Qing Shui knew that they could only come here because of Yu He’s signal and because they had many insiders in the Heavenly Cloud Pavilion.

“Mistress!”

The woman leading the group whispered.

Yu He waved, “Anything urgent?”

“Elder Master went to gather outside the city and head to Northern Sacred Lu Continent immediately,” the woman replied.

Yu He frowned, “I got it. Get ready, we will gather outside the city in an hour’s time,” Yu He replied softly.

The group of women left, they were all very young but they were all at least Martial Saint or above. When he saw how they moved in unison, Qing Shui quickly realized— Unison Assault!

They were definitely skilled in Unison Assault. It was not a type of formation, but a well-executed Unison Assault could also boost the synergy in a group attack. An expert execution of Unison Assault was definitely comparable to some formations. With that said, Unison Assaults were not easy to perfect and there were some formations which are simply beyond the reach of Unison Assaults.

“Qing Shui, I’m sorry, I need to leave now. I will look for you after I settled matters.” Yu He smiled apologetically.

“Please go ahead to resolve your matters. I won’t delay you any

further. Please be careful. I will walk with you to the edge of the city.” Qing Shui smiled reassuringly. When both of them left, no one came to get any payment from them. Once they were outside, they sat on Qing Shui’s Fire Bird and headed for the city’s outskirts. Yu He had a faint smile on her face, but Qing Shui could sense her distress.

Qing Shui held her hand, “Sister Yu, I won’t send you any further. Please be careful.” Qing Shui looked at Yu He and said gently.

Yu He felt a wave of warmth within her heart, she smiled back at Qing Shui. “Don’t worry. I have traveled to many places over these few years. I can protect myself.”

“Let me give you something. There are directions on it, read it carefully. It might be useful to you.” Qing Shui passed Yu He an Interspatial Silk Sachet.

Yu He was not sure if she should accept it.

“You don’t need to be reserved about it. Anyway, I am almost even yours, what’s wrong with accepting a little something from me?” Qing Shui chuckled and teased.

“Haha. I don’t want you,” Yu He laughed and accepted the Interspatial Silk Sachet. She suddenly hugged Qing Shui and planted a kiss on his lips. Once their lips touched, she quickly explored the inside of his mouth...

Qing Shui found it amusing that she had already stolen his kiss twice. It was weird that she did not know how to kiss even at her age but he liked that... He held her lips in his and sucked in gently, calming Yu He down. Her beautiful face flushed a bright red.

Qing Shui inserted his tongue into her mouth and toyed with her satin lips for some time. Just then, Yu He pushed Qing Shui away and blushed as she looked at Qing Shui, “We’ve arrived. I will leave now. Take care!”

Qing Shui waved at her and watched as her figure disappeared into the distance. There were more than twenty people waiting for her. Another woman was also watching Yu He leave with the group of people.

Once the group left, the woman sky-walked over to Qing Shui. Her outfit was about the same as Yu He and the others, but she was slightly older. Yet, she was still very sexy and was at the age where women have a sexy appeal.

“Master Qing, I am Weng Xue.” the woman’s skin was snow white and delicate. Her single lidded phoenix eyes were very pretty, she had a dainty nose and a lanky figure. Her perky breasts were accentuated by her slim figure. Her beauty was in no way inferior to Yu He.

Qing Shui could also guess who she was now, “Nice to meet you. Just call me Qing Shui.”

“He’er mentioned you before. She treats me as her blood related

older sister and I also treat her as my younger sister. I am an orphan, so she and my master are my closest relatives,” Weng Xue said as she smiled amiably at Qing Shui.

This woman was very intelligent, she definitely had a way with people. Furthermore, Yu He had already spoken with her to help introduce Qing Shui to Sky City. Besides, her relationship with Yu He was really as close as real siblings.

“Sister Xue, sorry for troubling you.” Qing Shui did want to see Sky City and this was his chance. Naturally, he would take any opportunity he saw.

“It’s nothing. We’re one family anyway,” Weng Shui replied with a courteous smile.

“Sister Xue, please accept my gift. It is just my sincerity.” Qing Shui took out a purple jade pendant and gave it to her.

“I should be the one giving you a gift.” Weng Xue smiled.

“This purple jade is good for your body and your complexion and it has some other properties as well. It will be useful. Since we are family, please accept it.” Qing Shui grinned, he could sense that this woman was not stingy. Besides, he also took into account her relationship with Yu He.

For a woman to be taken as the first wife of the Vice Castellan of Sky City, she definitely had her own undeniable charm,

personality, abilities, mannerism and traits.

Weng Xue thanked Qing Shui and accepted the jade pendant. She was quite surprised when she examined it. She did not really give it much notice at first but now that she saw it, she knew that it was really quite valuable. It was not something that one could just buy.

She heard that Qing Shui was a very close friend of Yu He and that Yu He had known him for many years. When she first saw Qing Shui and how handsome he was, she thought he was just Yu He's childhood friend and perhaps a person that Yu He had already planned to marry. Now that she looked at him closely, she realized that she underestimated him.

She remembered when Yu He returned with Qing Shui to Victory Divine, but now she remembered his other identity. She remembered the picture of the young man who had destroyed the Octagon Inn with one stomp. Previously, she found him familiar but did not think of it. Now, she was certain that this young man was the mortal enemy of the Marionette Sect.

“Brother Shui, you must look for me if you get into any trouble in Sky City.” Weng Xue urged Qing Shui gently with a smile.

From her expression, Qing Shui knew that the woman before him must have realized something. After all, he knew that pictures of him were now all over the streets. He could also guess that Marionette Sect already knew that he was going to Sky City.

“Thank you. Sister Xue. Marionette Sect can't deal with me

anyway,” Qing Shui laughed out.

Weng Xue was quite shocked when he said that. She couldn't help watching Qing Shui curiously. They were now on Weng Xue's Cloud Crane and were flying towards Sky City.

Weng Xue looked carefully at Qing Shui, finding that he was definitely beyond her expectations. In the past, she joked that Yu He was taking advantage of the young and inexperienced man, but now she knew that this young man was actually more than qualified...

AST 946 – Sky City's Vice Castellan Qin Zongheng, Sworn Sister

Her Cloud Crane sped towards Sky City and due to its extreme speed, reached the huge city in two hours. This gave Qing Shui the impression that Sky City was indeed a powerful and influential place. A two hours ride on the Cloud Crane was quite some distance. The Heavenly Cloud Pavilion was still powerful despite its distance from Sky City. From this, Qing Shui could tell that Sky City had a firm control over the area, to the extent that even the Marionette Sect didn't dare provoke them.

Sky City was too enigmatic. Qing Shui did not know if there were any experts like those elders in the Sky Prison Sect. However, from inferring the relative strength of the Marionette Sect with Sky City, he guessed that there were definitely some Beginner Grade Martial Emperors.

This was probably the reason why Weng Xue had been shocked when he had mentioned to her that he could defend himself against the people from Marionette Sect. He had meant that he could defend against members of the Marionette Sect by himself at his age. She was not sure if her husband could even do that and her husband was of an older generation than Qing Shui.

Yu He had become the mistress of the Hundred Flowers Valley with her Hundred Flowers constitution. It was an innate gift that others couldn't get, no matter how jealous they were. Otherwise, the title would never have landed into Yu He's hands. It is precisely because of Yu He that Weng Xue first had the impression that Qing Shui was no ordinary man. After observing him for just a

short time, she could tell that he was special. He had an extraordinary presence and aura.

His aura was similar to that of some of the old Elders in Sky City, which made her feel that he was probably a top-tier cultivator. With that in mind, Weng Xue couldn't help looking at Qing Shui every now and then because she felt that Yu He and Qing Shui were very compatible. She even looked forward to them confirming their relationship.

She suddenly laughed, amused by her own thoughts. When had she become like this? She shook her head and stared off into the distance as Sky City became clearer and clearer before them. Just as its name implied, the famous Sky City was situated high above sea level.

Her Cloud Crane gradually flew upwards and Qing Shui estimated that Sky City was at least 10,000 meters above ground level. Weng Xue spoke to Qing Shui about some random matters but oddly, they did not even mention Sky City in their conversation.

“Qing Shui, you have to be careful around the Marionette Sect. Those people are very vengeful and ruthless. If you need help, you must tell me. I will help in any way I can.” Weng Xue repeated once again when they were close to Sky City.

This time, Qing Shui nodded his head earnestly. He understood Weng Xue's sincerity. The way she acted clearly showed how close she was to Yu He. As a result, he replied with a smile, “Okay. If I find myself in a bad spot, don't act like you don't know me, Elder

Sis!” Qing Shui joked. He readily changed what he called her.

Weng Xue was delighted when she heard Qing Shui’s words. She was a very sharp woman and understood his witty remark. She suddenly felt a sense of kinship with Qing Shui, as if there was some fate bringing them together. Perhaps because she had been an orphan, she liked having him as her younger brother.

“Alright, I will treat you as my relative in the future. You’ll be my younger brother.” Weng Xue declared happily with a serious expression.

“Elder Sis!” Qing Shui called her again, happily.

“Alright, I’ll hold a welcome banquet for you.”

Weng Xue’s Cloud Crane flew directly into Sky City as Weng Xue finished her sentence. Qing Shui had a clear view of the entire city now. To be precise, it was on a mountaintop but the structures made it look like a castle town.

Sky City was a moderately sized town about 100 li wide. There were many courtyards and pavilions, even a natural lake and a river. Both were formed from the melting glaciers of the mountain range. Looking at the size of the place, Qing Shui guessed that there were no outsiders in Sky City. The term ‘City’ was probably only used to represent the power and influence of this place, just like with the Poison Mountain Stockade and the Sky Prison Sect. It was actually far smaller than a true city like Hundred Miles City, which covered over 1000 li.

Her Cloud Crane dove down towards an area with a few magnificent-looking manors and landed. Each of the manors was very large and Qing Shui could feel the presence of numerous powerful auras beyond his perceptive abilities.

Weng Xue kept her Cloud Crane and walked towards the entrance of a manor. The guards who saw her quickly bowed and greeted her, “Madam!”

Weng Xue acknowledged them with a nod and walked into the manor with Qing Shui. They walked through an independent courtyard, surrounded by various pavilions. Qing Shui immediately sensed that there were not many people in the manor. There were only a few guards and servants.

Qing Shui knew that Weng Xue’s husband was the Vice Castellan of the city, but it seemed to him that the man kept a low profile.

“Mother!”

“Mother!”

Two four to five year old children ran towards them. The boy looked slightly older and was followed by a middle-aged woman. Weng Xue cheerfully carried one of her children.

“Auntie Feng, you should rest for a while. I will take care of the two kids. “ Weng Xue said warmly to the middle-aged woman.

The middle-aged woman smiled and nodded her head before she bowed and excused herself.

“Hu’er, Bing’er. This is your uncle. Quickly greet your uncle.” Weng Xue said as she carried both her children and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was a little caught off guard. He did not expect that she would have children and hadn’t thought about it at all. But even he himself had a few children, so this was not really all that surprising.

The two children were very cute. They both had long hair and their exquisite faces were just like fine porcelain. Their black eyes were like black jewels sitting atop their sharp little noses. They both slightly resembled Weng Xue.

“Mother, what is an Uncle?” The young boy asked Weng Xue an odd question.

“Well, are you close to Bing’er?” Weng Xue asked gently.

“Yes, she is my little sister. If anyone bullies her, I will beat them back ten times as hard.” Hu’er replied, raising his fists.

“He calls me Elder Sis. We are siblings, just like you and Bing’er.” Weng Xue told the little child patiently, taking this opportunity to teach her children.

“Mother, are you closer to him or us?” The young child asked in alarm, as he stared at Qing Shui.

“Little brat, you two are my most precious!” Weng Xue was tickled by his reaction.

Qing Shui was quite entertained by the child’s logic. He took out two Wondrous Fruits and handed one to the boy. “Call me ‘Uncle’ and I will give this to you. It’s very delicious.”

Even without Qing Shui description, the boy already knew that it must taste good. When Qing Shui just started opening the sealed box containing the fruits, the boy had already started salivating because of its smell. At the same time, Weng Xue was startled when she saw the fruits in Qing Shui’s hand.

“Uncle!”

The two children quickly took the fruits from him and started nibbling...

“Wondrous Fruit!” Weng Xue exclaimed.

“Elder Sis, you know what this is.” Qing Shui chuckled. Since Yiye Jiange could also recognize the fruit, it did not surprise him that Weng Xue could recognize it too.

“The Wondrous Fruit is one of the most amazing fruits in the World of the Nine Continents. It is extremely precious! It is usually best consumed by children under 13 and can raise their potential by 10% and their natural aptitudes by even more. This is quite valuable!” Weng Xue was quite shocked, as she said this.

In actuality, adults could also consume the fruits, but they were most effective for children. No one would waste any on adults.

“Xue’er, you have a guest.” Just then, they heard a clear bright voice.

Qing Shui could feel the person’s aura. He looked behind him and saw a man who could still be considered young. The man had a calm mannerism. He was very handsome and the corner of his eyes curved upwards almost like a smile, but his other facial features were sharp and firm. The man walked towards them with a smile, but he still had an intense oppressive air about him.

“Daddy!”

“Daddy!”

The two children ran towards their father with their half-eaten fruits. The man carried both of them, one in each arm. His expression quickly mellowed and was filled with his love for his two children. Then, he noticed what they were eating and exclaimed, “Wondrous Fruit!”

“Zongheng, you’re back. Let me introduce this young man that I just acknowledged as my younger brother. He’s Qing Shui.” Weng Xue said, smiling.

“Hi, I am Qin Zongheng. You look familiar.” the man smiled, he placed his children down and lifted his hand for a handshake.

“Hi, I am Qing Shui. I am the person that the Marionette Sect is looking for.” Qing Shui gave a faint smile.

Even if the man was slightly wary, Qing Shui was not really that concerned. The fact that the man still treated him in a good-natured manner meant the Weng Xue really held a place in that man’s heart. Qing Shui gladly shook Zongheng’s hand.

“Since you are Weng Xue’s brother, we are all one family. You don’t have to be too formal with us. Come inside. Let’s have a good drinking session tonight.” Qin Zongheng said invitingly.

He trusted Weng Xue and could also tell that Qing Shui was no common person. He did not think too much about it. Anyways, the Marionette Sect could not compare to Sky City, as they were on two entirely different levels.

During that time, Weng Xue eyed him and further suggested, “Zongheng, I treat him as my real younger brother. You should bring out your best wine.”

“Xue’er brother is also my brother. Thank you for your

Wondrous Fruits.” The man thanked Qing Shui sincerely, as he watched his children happily nibble on their fruit.

“It’s nothing. I have children too. I like your children and these fruits are the perfect thing for them.” Qing Shui beamed.

Weng Xue was quite stunned when she heard that Qing Shui already had children. However, she still followed them to the main hall. The dining table was already filled with plates of hot dishes. Weng Xue had previously already ordered her servants to make preparations for a small banquet.

“Brother Qing Shui, I am a little curious. How did you get to know Xue’er?” Qin Zongheng smiled as he asked Qing Shui.

“Brother Qin, I first met Sister Xue only two hours before. Sister Xue’s younger sister is my very good friend.” Qing Shui replied lightheartedly. He did not wish for the man to misunderstand their relationship. He only knew now that the man had actually been concerned about the subject and it seemed he had already endured asking that question for some time.

Qing Shui did not expect that a powerful, firm man like Qin Zongheng would actually act like this. Perhaps, people would lose their confidence when it came to things that they truly cared about.

Qin Zongheng only felt insecure because he could tell that Qing Shui was quite a talented young man. A powerful young man with good looks was very attractive to women. No matter how much

Qin Zongheng trusted Weng Xue, he was still worried. After all, men could be very selfish. The stronger their love, the more selfish and worried they could become.

“Brother Qin, in my heart, Sister Xue is just like my real sister.” Qing Shui actually admired Qin Zongheng’s character. For a man of his stature to only have one woman, it really showed his dedication.

“He’er and Qing Shui are very good friends!” Weng Xue laughed heartily. After he heard what Weng Xue said, Qin Zongheng’s eyes also lit up. He took a closer look at Qing Shui.

“Elder Sis, I feel that we really have quite the affinity. I am happy to have another sister. I would like to raise a toast to you.” Qing Shui lifted his cup of wine and finished it in one gulp.

Weng Xue did the same and said, “From today, we are siblings. I’m truly happy.”

AST 947 – Form, The Path To Demon Gate, Consternation

There were only five of them at the dinner table, including the two children. Weng Xue was quite powerful. She was a Peak Martial Saint with the strength of about 50 stars. Qin Zongheng was an Early Martial Emperor and Qing Shui felt that he must be very powerful.

“We are family now. Qing Shui, don’t stand on ceremony. Have more wine!”

Qin Zongheng drank enthusiastically with Qing Shui. One of the reasons he could hold the title as the Vice Castellan of Sky City was because of his exceptional ability. At least, in terms of reading people, he was definitely better than others. His wife, Weng Xue, also helped in his career over the years. Her influential position in Hundred Flowers Valley meant that she was well known in the group of upper-tier cultivators. She had also helped solve many of Qin Zongheng problems.

His title meant that he was the successor of the current Castellan. However, although a Vice Castellan was chosen from each generation, the position of Castellan was not passed down, but was instead based on a person’s strength, not his age nor generation.

For someone to become the Castellan, they not only had to be capable but also had to have a network of powerful connections. After all, a person who wants to achieve great things will need loyal supporters. Even though aristocratic clans disallowed internal conflicts within their clans on the surface, the fact was

that members in a clan definitely had their own choice of successor. The Elders would never really clamp down on it, as it was an important requirement for a successor. It was important that the future successor was able to gather supporters so that future internal power struggles could be avoided. Only one with absolute talent and strength could bend things in their own favor.

“Qing Shui, why are you on Marionette Sect’s wanted list? Could you tell me?” Qin Zongheng smiled amiably at Qing Shui. Now that he considered Qing Shui his family, he believed that it was necessary to resolve the issue with the wanted posters with Qing Shui’s portrait.

“I was eating in Octagon Inn when the people from Marionette Sect commented that I was suitable to be their marionette. I had no choice but to stomp and destroy their restaurant to escape.” Qing Shui explained nonchalantly.

“That’s preposterous! Those people are getting too arrogant in Sky City. I will ask my grandfather to help you resolve this matter.” Qin Zongheng replied furiously.

“Elder Brother Qin, please let me resolve this myself. It’s alright, I will make them pay.” Qing Shui said, as he did not want to owe others any favors. Even though he treated Weng Xue as his sister, he did not want to owe them any debts. Besides, he felt that Marionette Sect could be easily destroyed.

Qin Zongheng’s brow furrowed slightly. He thought for few minutes before saying, “Marionette Sect might not be that intimidating, but in name they are still a branch of Demon Gate.”

When Qing Shui heard what Qin Zongheng said, he was surprised. He did not expect that the issue would actually involve Demon Gate. He did not know the exact strength and influence of Demon Gate and only knew that they were formidable. Now that he saw how serious Qin Zongheng became when he mentioned them, he could further confirm that.

Qing Shui fell silent, as he considered his options going forward. Although the Marionette Sect did plan to turn him into their marionette, he was basically unharmed and caused significant losses to Marionette Sect.

Also, he had every intention to deal with Demon Gate. However, this was not the right time. Currently, Qing Shui was hesitant to take action to eliminate Marionette Sect. He thought that perhaps it might be better for him to attack them at a later time.

“Younger Brother, no one in Sky City will dare to harm you. Furthermore, if Marionette Sect really takes action and you retaliate by destroying them, Demon Gate will not be able to say anything.” Weng Xue said quietly.

Qing Shui smiled when he saw Weng Xue’s sincere gaze, “Thank you Elder Sis, but I am not in a hurry to resolve this issue. I have already dragged this for a year. Anyway, I wasn’t hurt. I will just leave this for later, besides it wouldn’t just disappear.”

“Qing Shui, large clans and sects are all very concerned with their reputation. If we help you get rid of Marionette Sect, Demon

Gate will definitely not try to seek any compensation from Sky City. However, I'm worried for you. They may not travel such a long distance to look for trouble with us, but they can definitely find you." Qin Zongheng replied when he saw Qing Shui still deep in thought.

"I understand. Brother Qin, why don't you tell me more about Demon Gate. I'm quite curious about that sect." Qing Shui said casually while smiling. Qing Shui found it rather dampening that he could not get rid of Marionette Sect due to the complications. Who would have known that Marionette Sect had a connection with Demon Gate?

More importantly, he definitely needed to pay a visit to Demon Gate, since Huoyun Liu-Li's background was linked to Demon Gate. If he knew how powerful Demon Gate was, he would be able to gauge when he had enough strength to pay them a visit. Then as well as Lion King's Ridge. Once he resolved both matters, he would be unburdened.

Qing Shui remembered Lin Zhanhan's enmity with Lion King's Ridge. The Lin Clan was once a large clan in Northern Sacred Lu Continent, a branch of Talisman Gate but was annihilated by Lion King's Ridge.

"The main concept of Demon Gate is stealth. Even their name gives them a veil of anonymity. But it is undeniable that they are very powerful. They take on a very different approach to cultivation compared to the usual practices. They focus on speed and lethality in their martial arts. Their moves are even more effective than poison. They usually aim to kill with one attack. If

they fail to kill with their one-shot attack, they will retreat. After that, they will seek another opportunity. They are good with disguise and trickery. They will use any method to kill their target and rarely fail.” Qin Zongheng replied patiently.

“Path of the Assassin!” Qing Shui suddenly exclaimed when he heard Qin Zongheng’s description, since that was exactly how assassins act. “Demon” seemed an apt term to use in their name. Other people might think that assassins were like demons, but to Qing Shui, they were nothing to be afraid about.

If they practiced Path of the Assassin, they may be fast but that would also mean that their strength would be considerably weaker. Their unconventional techniques, poison, hidden weapons and even simple Unison assaults might cause problems for others but to Qing Shui, those were nothing more than unorthodox little tactics. Those tactics might scare others, and give Demon Gate a great advantage in battle, perhaps even tenfolds their true ability. But those were just child’s play to Qing Shui. Their tendency to act secretively could also provide an additional chance for Qing Shui to kill them even more easily.

Qing Shui had originally decided not to touch Marionette Sect first, but now his will was wavering. He just needed to confirm Demon Gate’s ability to see if he could also take down Demon Gate at the same time.

“Would they send their most powerful people if they found out Marionette Sect was destroyed? Do you know how powerful the strongest person in Marionette Sect is?” Qing Shui wanted to have some preparation, as it could become difficult if the gap in strength

between him and his enemies was too wide.

“I am not very clear about that, but I know that their top cultivators are only at Grade Five Martial Emperor. From what I know, no one in the Five Continents has broke through to the realm of Grade Five Martial Emperor.” Qin Zongheng answered thoughtfully.

This information was rather startling. Every grade before Grade Five Martial Emperor was measured by 1000 stars. The max base strength of a Grade Five Martial Emperor cultivator was 5000 stars, while one could enter Martial Emperor realm at just 1000 stars. However, he did not know if they were at that level of strength with or without their weapons.

“Elder brother Qin, do they need the additional boost from their equipments and weapons to reach Grade Five Martial Emperor or is that their base strength?”

“Yes. It is with their weapons and all sort of equipments and items they can use. Once a person reaches the realm of Martial Emperor, their weapons will almost take on a spiritual nature. A cultivator’s weapon can bring them to a new height of strength. As long as the cultivator can fully harness the power of their weapon, it will be taken into consideration. But once a person reaches an undefeatable level, normal weapons and armors are usually not that effective.” Qin Zongheng replied with a smile.

“That would also mean that Demon Gate doesn’t have any cultivators stronger than Grade Five Martial Emperor. Regardless, their equipments...”Qing Shui grinned.

“With that said, if a person’s base strength was at Grade Five Martial Emperor, they could easily defeat the entire Five Continents.” Qin Zongheng chuckled.

When Qing Shui heard this, he was relieved. Right now, he had his Violet Star Thunder God. One Raging Blow could reach the level of 2600 stars, that was half that of the top cultivators’...

His Emperor’s Qi could reduce his opponent’s strength to 4000 stars. He did not know if his Vajra Subdues Demons and Fiery Golden Eyes would work and he doubted their effectiveness in this case.

With his Nine Palace Steps and formations, he should be able to protect himself.

“In the World of the Nine Continents, for people in the Five continents to exceed the realm of a Grade Five Martial Emperor, it is said that they must venture to the remaining four continents or otherwise obtain some legendary item.” Qin Zongheng said to Qing Shui.

When Qing Shui heard about the other four continents, he was no longer that shocked. He once thought that the World of the Nine Continents was on a singular piece of land.

This secret about the World of the Nine Continent was already discovered over 10,000 years ago.

In actuality, very few people in the World of the Nine Continents traveled extensively. People usually didn't even travel more than half of their own continent. Perhaps, they might not even go out of their own cities. There were actually very few people who traveled out of their countries, as the land was really too large. Even those with flying demonic beasts could not leave as they pleased. There were many powerful people outside the circles they know and with so many demonic beasts roaming around, the skies were actually more dangerous than being on land.

"It is rumored that the four other continents are above our lands. I am not sure if that is true." Qin Zongheng chuckled, as if he did not believe those rumors himself.

"Legend has it that the sky is made of nine divisions and we're standing on the lowest division. What is your view on that, Brother Qin?" Qing Shui asked lightheartedly.

"True or false, I only know that we are in our Five Continents, so I don't want to think about anything else. When one reaches that level, one would naturally figure it out. Come, Brother Qing Shui, drink."

"Big Brother, I heard we have a guest." they heard a bright voice and footsteps outside.

The people were already at the entrance of the manor, but did not enter. Qin Zongheng looked at Qing Shui and said, "They are my brothers. You can just sit here, I'll go look."

“Let’s go together!” Qing Shui stood up and they went to the entrance. “Uncle! Uncle!”

The two young children quickly ran forward. Qing Shui laughed when he saw that. He could see that the relationship between the brothers was quite good since children were usually most sensitive to such relationships.

“Tianzong, you sure got the news fast.” Qin Zongheng patted the handsome beside him and laughed.

“Big Brother, shouldn’t you introduce him to us?”

“This is my wife’s brother, Qing Shui.” Qin Zongheng introduced Qing Shui, as he invited the others in.

“Qing Shui, they are my brothers, Tianzong, Qizong, Yunheng...”

There were eight of them, with the inclusion of Qin Zongheng, their family had nine sons. Qin Zongheng was the eldest. His father had five wives and not a single daughter.

“Since he is your wife’s brother, we’ll count him as our brother.” the group of people stared at Qing Shui, as if trying to read him.

“Uh, he looks really familiar. I am sure I’ve seen you before.” a young man behind him said suspiciously.

“Brother Tianheng, I’m the person wanted by Marionette Sect.’ Qing Shui said calmly and friendly to the man who was slightly older than him.

As the brothers have different mothers, their age gap was not large. At max, the difference was about 3 to 5 years.

AST 948 – Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm, Cure

“Oh, no wonder you look so familiar. The Marionette Sect is just asking to be destroyed. Qing Shui, if you plan on attacking them, let us know. We’ll help,” the man said earnestly.

“Brother Tianheng, thank you. I can deal with them myself, they aren’t a threat.” Qing Shui chuckled.

When Tianheng heard Qing Shui say that, he was quite shocked. There were not many people who would blatantly disregard the Marionette Sect’s power. Even their eldest brother, Zongheng, might not have full confidence to do so. Assuming that Qing Shui was just being polite, he did not say much after being a little taken back.

Everyone sat down and continued eating and drinking. Even though they were all young people, the atmosphere was still a little tense. Thankfully, Qin Zongheng and Qin Tianzong knew how to handle such situations.

As the atmosphere got friendlier, Qing Shui spoke more. Afterall, it would be impolite of him to stay silent when the others were asking him questions. Luckily, they didn’t ask him anything sensitive. They also talked about some of the aristocratic clans in the Central Continent and Qing Shui listened with interest.

“Do you know that there is a new expert in the Central Continent’s Buddha Sect?” Qin Tianzong laughed as he looked at

the others.

“Second brother, don’t joke around. The Buddha Sect has the title of the strongest sect. It is rumored that the experts there are all very powerful. So how powerful can this new expert from the young generation be?” one of them immediately asked, it was a man who had a rather anxious appearance.

“Seventh brother, don’t get too excited. Listen to me. The expert doesn’t have a name. He is tall and fat, so everyone calls him Master Fattie. His master is Buddha Sect’s Diamond Reverend,” Qin Tianzong guffawed.

Everyone laughed and some of them even sighed in awe. After all, it did not impact them much, as those people were so far away. However, Qing Shui was astounded when he heard this because he thought of one person.

Fattie!

Fattie was brought away by a fat monk. Later on, he heard that he went with the monk and learned some fantastic abilities. Now that Qin Tianzong mentioned this Master Fattie, his intuition strongly suggested that it was the Fattie that he knew.

Qing Shui wanted to find out more about ‘Fattie’ but decided against it after a few moments of thought. If they were fated to meet again, they will. All that was important was that the other party was well.

Most of the people left after an hour or so. There were only three people remaining at the dining table. The two children had run away much earlier.

“Elder Sis, I’m leaving now.” Qing Shui stood up.

“No, you just came. How could you leave so early?” Weng Xue tried to persuade him, standing up quickly when she saw that Qing Shui was about to leave.

Qin Zongheng also stood up hurriedly but then he suddenly sat down again. His face turned a ghastly white as he tried his best to stand up again. He was expressionless but a thin layer of sweat appeared on his forehead.

Qing Shui and Weng Xue both heard his soft groan. When she saw her husband’s condition, Weng Xue anxiously went over to support him. She asked worried, “Did it flare up again?”

Qing Shui looked at Qin Zongheng, puzzled. He saw that Qin Zongheng’s body was now slightly bent and that the area about his chest dented inward slightly. Qing Shui couldn’t resist using his Heavenly Vision Technique. He was surprised to discover that there was a golden worm in the man’s body.

Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm!

Qing Shui looked at Qin Zongheng, flabbergasted. He wondered who did this to Qin Zongheng. When he looked again, he noticed

that the worm was only ten centimeters away from Qin Zongheng's heart. The vessels within the vicinity of his heart and the path to his brain were sealed with silver needles. The Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm wasn't large and Qing Shui could tell that it had stopped after it nibbled slightly at Qin Zongheng's organs.

Qin Zongheng gritted his teeth and his body grew limp. The color drained from his face as blood streamed down the side of his mouth. They could even hear his teeth clattering because he had grit them so tightly.

Qing Shui was impressed that he did not make a sound after that groan. Qing Shui could understand that pain and he immediately understood why Qin Zongheng could take the title of Vice Castellan.

Weng Xue gave Qing Shui an apologetic look and quickly took out a white jade bottle. She poured out two white medicinal pills the size of soybeans and fed them to her husband.

"After some time, that Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm will grow larger and those silver needles will be unable to block it," Qing Shui suddenly said.

Weng Xue looked at Qing Shui, stunned. Qin Zongheng reacted in the same way. No one else but the pair knew about the situation.

"Snow-hearted Echeveria Pill is a good medicine." Qing Shui walked over to them slowly.

He went over and quickly hit a few pressure points on Qin Zongheng's body. Hitting a few pressure point to relieve the man's pain was nothing to Qing Shui. He couldn't believe that a person could actually survive with such a poisonous worm inside them. However, it seemed that if nothing else was done, Qin Zongheng would definitely die.

No matter what, Qing Shui was really impressed by both of their ability to converse, appearance and mood. They seemed to have decided that it should not affect their daily lives. Qing Shui was sure he could not be as unaffected as them if the same thing were to happen to him.

"What can I do? I will leave my life to fate. I am happy just to live a few more months." Qin Zongheng sighed and smiled.

"Oh, younger brother, how did you come to know about this poisonous creature? How did you know my husband's condition?" Weng Xue was still stunned.

"That's because someone planted the same type of worm inside me in the past."

Qin Zongheng and Weng Xue were astonished by Qing Shui. Weng Xue looked to Qing Shui and asked, "You were cured?"

"Yes, I am fine now!" Qing Shui replied happily.

“Young brother, can you let us know how you did it. I will definitely reward you.” Weng Xue urged Qing Shui.

“Do you treat me as your brother?”

“I may be a woman and I don’t play politics. But I definitely take you as my true brother.” Weng Xue replied with full honesty.

“Elder Sis, are you saying that I am a person that plays politics?” Qing Shui laughed out.

“No, no. I was just too eager to know.” Weng Xue explained.

“It’s alright. It’s alright. Just remember that you’re my sister.” Qing Shui took out a large case.

“Qing Shui, what is that?” Qin Zongheng asked.

“I consider myself a physician. Afterall, I got rid of the worm myself. Brother Qin, will you let me help you get rid of that poisonous worm?” Qing Shui smiled to Qin Zongheng.

“I still have three months to live. I have already survived for two months. I have nothing to lose. Just do what you have to do to take it out.” Qin Zongheng chuckled ecstatically.

Qing Shui knew that the worm was life-threatening, so he could empathize with Qin Zongheng. Qing Shui calmed him down and

made him relax, while he thought about how he would cure the man.

He could not use the previous method he used on himself. The main problem was that this worm could move very fast and through its victims' meridian. In the World of the Nine Continent, once an ailment involved a person's dantian and meridians, it would basically be very difficult for any physician.

Another factor was that medicines had no effect on the worm. It could not be damaged by an external force either. Even people highly proficient in acupuncture would be unable to do anything. The worm exists in its host like fish in water. Another method was to obtain the unique 'antidote' from the poisoner, which acts as a bait to attract and extract the poison silkworm. But even in a powerful place like Sky City, no one could use that method. Either the poisoner did not have the antidote or did not plan to reveal it.

When Qin Zongheng saw Qing Shui taking out his gold needles, he was a little disappointed. They had already sought the help from some of the experienced physicians in Weng Xue's clan, but they had no success using gold needles. It was impossible to kill that parasite with gold needles. Even Physician Yong in Sky City could only use silver needles to seal up Qin Zongheng's heart and important organs and help preserve his life for another six months, unable to extract it.

But that disappointment only flashed over his face for a second. He really did not know what to expect from Qing Shui who was so much younger than those old physicians who had spent over 100 to 300 years researching but were still unable to deal with his

condition.

Although one's skills were not determined by their age, medical skills and knowledge definitely correlated to a person's age. One had to accumulate experience, especially when using acupuncture. Cultivators in this world would all find it mysterious that needles as thin as a bull's hair could actually pierce through meridians without any issue.

“Did you try acupuncture and failed? Don't worry, just trust me.” Qing Shui assured Qin Zongheng without even lifting his head. Weng Xue and Qin Zongheng instantly felt a sense of awkwardness.

Qing Shui got Qin Zongheng to lie down. Qing Shui's hands suddenly gained a translucent glow. Now that he was more powerful, his hands glowed like clear, high-class jade.

Saintly Hands!

Qing Shui clenched his fists and hammered down on Qin Zongheng's chest rapidly.

Bang!

Qin Zongheng did not even blink when he saw the flurry of punches raining down on his chest, it was so fast they could not really hear the distinction between the sound of each hit.

After he had almost hammered Qin Zongheng entire chest, he stopped abruptly. Now Qin Zongheng understood how incredible Qing Shui was because he could feel a comfortable warmth flowing through his body.

Qing Shui gestured and a hundred shining gold needles floated above Qin Zongheng's body.

Spirit energy!

There are some cultivators who could manipulate matter telepathically in mid-air. This required a very large amount of spirit energy and was also a secret skill.

“Elder Sis, don't let anyone bother us right now!” Qing Shui said to Weng Xue who was standing beside him.

“Don't worry, no one will disturb us.” Weng Xue walked over to the entrance and commanded the guards not to let anyone in.

Chi!

Qing Shui slowly inserted a gold needle into Qin Zongheng's chest. A hissing sound suddenly sounded, as almost half of that nine inch gold needle disappeared beneath his skin.

After that, Qing Shui did not hurry. After a few seconds, he inserted another three needles simultaneously. After he had inserted a total of nine needles, he flicked the gold needles and

they started spinning with a buzzing sound.

As the number of gold needles in his hand gradually reduced, the number on Qin Zongheng's chest increased, until it was almost completely covered.

Qing Shui slowly reduced the area the gold needles covered. He reduced the numbers till the needles showed a circular Yin Yang Image in the middle of Qin Zongheng's chest. An image which resembled a Big Dipper Sword could also be seen.

A thin layer of sweat had already started appearing on Qing Shui's face. Weng Xue looked beside him with a nervous face but she did not dare to move or even make a sound. Meanwhile, Qin Zongheng had already lost consciousness.

Needle Removal!

Qing Shui continuously removed the other surrounding needles and aimed them towards the center. If Mu Qing was around, she would be able to see that Qing Shui had created a formation with his gold needles, it was part of a Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation...

Trap!

Qing Shui had managed to trap the poisonous worm!

AST 949 – Central Palace Blood Essence Reservoir, Keeping A Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm, A Blessing In Disguise

Trap the silkworm and extract it.

That was Qing Shui's current plan. He would have used another method in the past. There was another method that he considered but did not use, as he did not want to risk hurting Qin Zongheng.

Buddha's True Eyes! It was a pity that he couldn't try it out.

After that, Qing Shui used Roc's Might and slowly approached the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm only to find that it did not react...

A quick thought came to him: this Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm was more powerful than the one that was planted in his body. It could even ignore his spirit energy. Qing Shui had originally planned to condense his spirit energy into threads to kill the parasite, but now it was apparent that it will not work.

Ding!

Qing Shui stabbed the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm accurately, but was surprised to find that its hide was so thick that his gold needle could not penetrate it and was reflected off instead.

Is this Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm really so tough?

It seemed to be as hard as a diamond or even harder. Spirit energy had no effect on it. Once it entered a person's body, it was like a dragon in the ocean. Unless it came out of the body by itself, there was no effective medicine. Even if he could cut open the patient, the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm could escape easily. It could easily dig into any of its victim's organs, even dig through soil and stone.

It was an inch long and it had the girth of a baby's finger. A Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm was indeed the most unreasonably effective poison in the world. It was rumored that if a Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm was nourished by an expert cultivator or one with a special bloodline, it would mature into an extremely powerful creature.

But usually nobody dared to keep such a creature. It was just like a venomous snake or a ferocious wolf. One would never know if it would turn on its owner. If so, it would be lethal.

Remove!

Qing Shui activated his gold needle and trapped the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm. Both his hands moved quickly above the Yin Yang Image, flicking each of the needles. The rotating needles gave the illusion that the image was actually moving.

Gradually, the image got brighter and brighter, especially, the center of the image. It shone brightly like a mysterious Yin Yang

Image.

More and more sweat appeared on his forehead, but Qing Shui did not care to wipe it away. He went into a high focus mode and channeled all his aura to his two hands, trapping the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm within the area of the Yin Yang Image.

Get out!

Qing Shui suddenly hit the extreme end of one of the gold needle. The bull-hair like gold needle started trembling. The speed of the vibration was beyond description. If they weren't gold needles, there was no way they could withstand the intensity.

After this, he could see a bright spot following the barrier of the needles. It was as if there was a small snake under Qin Zongheng's skin, which was glowing faintly.

Pu!

Suddenly with a spray of blood and a flash, the light headed for Qing Shui. Qing Shui was shocked, he must avoid it at all cost. He took out the metal canister he had previously prepared. It was made of 10,000 year coldsteel. He targeted the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm and then was not sure what he should do next.

Qing Shui could feel his Dantian suddenly reacting. The slightly liquefied Qi in his Dantian changed into liquid at a more rapid speed and spun in his Dantian in a whorl like a never ending hole.

Just when the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm was about to enter the canister. There was a large flow of energy which sucked Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm towards himself. To the observers, it was as if the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm rushed towards Qing Shui of its own accord...

Everything happened too fast, so Qing Shui froze on the spot. Weng Xue was also dazed when she saw the empty canister and Qing Shui's expression. She knew that something went wrong, after all she saw the glow entering his body.

This time around, it was actually Qing Shui's Dantian which absorbed the silkworm into his body. Though Qing Shui was worried, he was not particularly nervous but rather he was very surprised. When he regained his composure, Qing Shui grinned awkwardly and wiped the sweat off his face. He helped Qin Zongheng up and healed his wounds.

"Elder Sis, it's a success. I will go take a bath now." Qing Shui turned away after giving Weng Xue a complex expression.

"Qing Shui, what will happen to you? How could I stay calm with you like this?" Weng Xue gave Qing Shui a worried look, she already witnessed how painful the experience was from the way her husband acted.

Qin Zongheng was still unconscious at that point.

"You've forgotten that someone planted that in me before. It is easy for me to extract it," Qing Shui smiled and said lightheartedly.

“I will give you this medicine. Don’t leave. You must let me see that you are able to extract it yourself, otherwise, I won’t let you leave.” Weng Xue grabbed onto Qing Shui tightly.

“Okay. Don’t worry. I am alright. I will let you see it when I extract it out.” Qing Shui took the bottle of Snow-hearted Echeveria Pill and smiled at her.

Even though she was still a little unconvinced, she released Qing Shui.

“Don’t worry, Elder Sis. Trust me. Since I can remove the poisonous worm from Brother Qin, I can also force it out of my body.”

Weng Xue remembered Qing Shui’s shocked expression and felt that it was not as simple as he had explained. She could tell that it wouldn’t be as easy as he claimed. She felt as if she had put Qing Shui in a terrible situation and was uneasy.

After she met Qing Shui, he gave her a Violet Jade Pendant and her two children a wondrous fruit each. All these were very valuable items but the most important gift he gave to her, was Qin Zongheng life...

After he went upstairs to take a bath, Qing Shui shut his room door and used his Inner Sight. He had already used up his maximum time quota for his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for the day.

When he used his Inner Sight, he was stunned.

It is rumored that humans have three Dantians. But basically, everyone could only use one Dantian, the Lower Dantian, which is the one that was around the lower abdomen. It is the most common and most important Dantian.

Around Qing Shui's Zhongfu acupoint was where the Middle Dantian was located. He could actually develop his Upper Dantian with his Niwan Palace in his sea of consciousness. Qing Shui was surprised when his Niwan Palace produced a small marble, because that meant that he had developed his Upper Dantian.

The Upper Dantian controlled one's spirit energy, the Lower Dantian one's Qi and the Middle Dantian controlled one's marrow...

He finally realized that the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm had entered his Middle Dantian and that controlled his blood and bones. To rear a Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm, one had to feed it with blood essence. With this in mind, he looked toward his own Middle Dantian.

There was a pool of blood there!

That area was quickly liquefying. There was already a Blood Essence pool which was about the size of his palm. The color of the Blood pool was not beautiful, it was instead rather plain but it still had a jade like quality. It was shaped like an octagon, with one side

representing each direction.

The most amazing thing was that the blood in the pool was dark red with a light tint of brilliant purple. He suddenly saw a purple gas mixing with his blood.

This was his Blood Essence Reservoir!

At the other end of the purple gas, he saw his Emperor's Qi connected.

He could see the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm swimming freely in the reservoir as if it enjoyed its environment...

After he observed it for a long time, suddenly a mysterious spirit energy started binding with the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm. It was just like the binding process with his demonic beasts. A sudden surge of energy overflowed from the Blood Essence pool.

Qing Shui measured his own ability and found that it had increased!

Ten stars!

He did not expect that when his Central Palace turned into this Blood Essence pool, it would help him gain ten stars of strength. Now Qing Shui's base strength was already at 100 stars. He could feel an extraordinary change in his body.

His Spiritual sense seemed to have leveled up and his entire world seemed very different.

The most profound change was not the 10 stars of strength brought by the Blood Essence pool. The thing was that the Blood Essence pool controlled his blood and bones. He could feel a large change in terms of the hardness of his bone and his recovery pace, etc.

Bones are what support the entire structure of a person. The strength and speed of one's muscles are intricately connected to a person's bones. A person's blood was their river of life, so it brought energy around the person's body...

Once again, he had received a blessing in disguise. However, Qing Shui felt that he needed to get to the bottom of the issue with the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm, otherwise he could not stop worrying. He felt that there shouldn't be much of a problem since he saw their spirit energy connecting.

After this connection, Qing Shui was really amazed. This was because he could fully control the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm in his body. Qing Shui could not believe, he had quickly called it to come to him.

When he reached out for it, it immediately appeared on his hand.

Now, Qing Shui was convinced. This was really a large blessing!

Qing Shui stared at the little one inch creature in his hand. It was shining brightly and was quite weighty. It was beautiful. He could see its two silver white eyes which were the size of a pinhead, they were rather cute. Its body was glowing, yet it had a translucent quality. It seemed to have some sort of armored skin which looked very tough. It stared at Qing Shui, not moving.

Qing Shui found it amusing that this little creature could cause so much pain to a powerful man like Qin Zongheng, who was already at the beginner grade of Martial Emperor.

“Later when I leave, I need you to cooperate,” Qing Shui said as he felt a response from his sea of consciousness. Qing Shui placed it in the canister. He now had another incredible weapon he could use to kill. With some time, even if he was dealing with a Martial Emperor, he would be able to use his Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm to properly punish his opponents.

With all that time and the time he spent ‘curing’ Qin Zongheng, it was now getting dark. He walked out of the room he was given and back into the main hall. The two children were now eating their dinner and both Qin Zongheng and Weng Xue were frowning.

When he saw them, Qing Shui knew that he made the right decision to acknowledge Weng Xue as his sister. In the future, he would have a close relationship with Sky City. Qin Zongheng was very powerful, so he had already removed the silver needles in his own body without Qing Shui. Even if Qin Zongheng did not inherit the governing rights to Sky City, he was definitely a powerful man

in the region.

“Brother Qing Shui!” Qin Zongheng rushed over when he saw Qing Shui.

“Elder Sis, Brother Qin, don’t worry! Look here.” Qing Shui shook the 10,000 coldsteel canister.

“I must look at it. Don’t lie to me.” Weng Xue walked over and said in a serious manner.

Qing Shui opened the canister a little. As the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm glowed, it could be clearly seen even through the small gap. Weng Xue recognized the glow and finally believed him.

“Qing Shui, you are really my benefactor.” Weng Xue eyes beamed.

Qin Zongheng looked at it and nodded his head, “Indeed. Qing Shui, I won’t say any grateful words to you. Just know that if you have any requests or if you need any help, your big brother here will do all he can.”

“It is really okay. Don’t be so courteous if you take me as your brother.” Qing Shui laughed and placed his canister into his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The two other people did not actually notice that the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm returned to Qing Shui’s Blood Essence pool in that instant.

“Qing Shui, you must get rid of that worm properly. It is quite horrible.” Qin Zongheng warned worriedly.

“It’s okay. I can use it as an alchemy ingredient, so I will keep it.” Qing Shui knew that none of them would even dare to touch it. It was just like any other lethal poison. Qin Zongheng already experienced that horrible pain, as the silkworm nibbled at his organs and bones every day. He really had had enough of that pain, if it weren’t for his wife and his children, he would have killed himself.

AST 950 – Leaving, Eagle Jiao Beast, Follow The Trail

Now that Qing Shui had saved his life, the tears of gratitude weren't enough to show how grateful Qin Zongheng was. The promise of standing by Qing Shui's side through severe trials wasn't a lie and the debt of gratitude would never be fully repaid. Weng Xue looked at Qing Shui with eyes full of tears, but with a sincere smile flashing across her face.

Even though Qin Zongheng could feel pain in his flesh, as well as his mind, Weng Xue was the one enduring the most excruciating pain in her heart – the suffering she had born on her shoulders was nothing short of exhausting. Because of that, Qin Zongheng was more than determined to persevere as long as he was still breathing. No matter how painful it was, all he had to do was to endure the pain with perseverance.

The purpose of saving Qin Zongheng's life was more complex than one could imagine. Qin Zongheng was the son of Sky City's City Lord. Sky City was extremely powerful, definitely much stronger than the Mu Clan and the mighty sect of the Godly Sword Clan.

If Qing Shui was right, there should be Grade Five Martial Emperors in Sky City. Cultivators of such strength would be comparable to the members of the Demon Gate. However, such powerful sects were known to extend their power by setting up sect branches all over the continent, allowing the sect members to harbor a superiority complex and a condescending attitude. Most people would be repulsed by the arrogance and egoistic nature of

these sect members.

The Qin Clan was, of course, the strongest clan in Sky City. They had absolute power, as no one would dare provoke their wrath and no one would compete with them for the position of the strongest clan.

However, their absolute authority would only be effective within Sky City. The Central Continent was vast and wide, so most powerful sects would set up their power within a specific region. The stronger the sect became, the more they would gain exposure to the other regions, allowing the other sects to realize their power beyond their horizon. In spite of that, sects that were able to monopolize multiple regions were rare in the past several years.

Sure, most sects were competitive in nature and some would form an association to protect their position by combining powers – even if they were weak to begin with – to defeat the bigger and more powerful sects. One association would be able to contend with one powerful sect in most cases, thus securing the benefit of protecting their own clans with certainty.

Qin Zongheng now realized that Qing Shui was not an ordinary man. The physicians from the internal clans, alchemists and even the powerful cultivators from the aristocratic clans were not able to get rid of the ‘poisonous bug’ no matter how much they tried, yet Qing Shui was able to heal him completely. Judging by his medical skills alone, he would be able to climb to the top of the aristocratic clans in no time. If his medical skills were already impressive, then it wouldn’t be strange to think that his martial cultivation was extraordinary as well.

Qin Zongheng then turned to look at Weng Xue, the love of his life as well as his life savior. Although Qing Shui was the one who saved him, he would have surely died if not for Weng Xue's acquaintance with Qing Shui.

"Little brother, it's late. Whatever it is, you must stay for the night" Weng Xue had developed a deeper friendship and indescribable kindness to Qing Shui. They had bonded a form of love much closer to that of family.

Weng Xue adjusted Qing Shui's collar and said, "It's almost time for dinner. You are not allowed to go under any circumstances, you hear?"

Qin Zongheng was exploding with happiness as he looked at Qing Shui and said, "We will have a drink tonight, dear brother. I know you are busy but surely you mustn't worry your elder sister too much."

Using Weng Xue's name to hold back Qing Shui was quite effective.

"Then I'll stay for the night!"

"Hmph, don't blame me for not treating you well as an older sister. This is your home, now and forever will be," Weng Xue shot an angry look at Qing Shui, as she softly scoffed.

“Yes, yes. I’m wrong,” Qing Shui quickly replied.

Qin Zongheng and Weng Xue were unexpectedly different than he had imagined. Even though both of them had a big heart, they were never ones to show their emotions openly and easily. However, Qing Shui could clearly tell that they were sincerely happy through their expression right now. Their happiness emanated from the bottom of their hearts, a genuine feeling shown to the man they called as their little brother.

“Come, let me raise a cup to you. Thanks to you for saving me, brother,” Qin Zongheng stood up with a wine cup raised in the air, as he spoke with a serious tone.

“Brother Qin is too kind. Let me raise my cup for you!”

“This won’t do. I must raise this cup in honor for you!” Qin Zongheng raised his cup even more adamantly, insisting with a determination as solid as steel.

“Little brother, let him have it. I should raise my cup too, in honor of your help in saving my husband.” Weng Xue raised her cup with a brilliant grin, as she said in a serious tone. With the cup raised to the air, she gulped it all without a drop left.

Qing Shui watched as Qin Zongheng drank his wine as well, so he decided to drink without constraint and enjoy his time with them for the night.

“I will raise this cup for Big Sister and Brother Qin then. Congratulations to Brother Qin for recovering from the poison. I wish dear sister and Brother Qin a happy life with lots of prosperity.” And with that, Qing Shui raised his cup and drank the wine!

The couple laughed merrily and joined in again. Weng Xue raised her cup and smiled. “You too, little brother. Here’s to having your wish fulfilled. Cheers!”

The Three of them sat down and began chatting as they ate their dinner. It was at that moment that Qing Shui felt them becoming closer, as though they were true brothers and a family of genuine love and bonds. Perhaps it was true – real friendships could be born through countless adversities and misfortunes.

“Qing Shui, tell me. What sort of relationship do you have with He`er currently?” Weng Xue asked, as she looked at Qing Shui slowly. She continued after seeing a calm expression on his face, “That girl has never praised anyone in her whole life, but she seems to praise you quite a lot.”

“I will not lie to you. She and I, well, if everything goes according to plan, she is to become my wife in the future,” Qing Shui replied with an awkward smile.

Weng Xue was surprised to hear those words, but smiled nonetheless, “You should put more effort to that. I’m hopeful that one day your wish will come true.”

Qin Zongheng made note of Qing Shui's plan silently. His wife was from the Hundred Flowers Valley and now Qing Shui would be marrying another woman from the Hundred Flowers Valley as well and on top of that, she was a valley head too. With that, he knew what he should do in the future. The Sky Cloud Inn was actually a business belonging to Weng Xue after all.

.....

“Qing Shui, be careful on your journey. If you ever come back to the Central Continent, you must return to see us.” Weng Xue held her son in her arms, as she bid farewell to Qing Shui.

“Take care. If there's anything at all, please don't hesitate to contact us,” said Qin Zongheng while he took his daughter in his arms.

“Uncle!”

The little kids called out to Qing Shui cheerfully.

“I definitely will. We will see each other again.” Qing Shui smiled waved goodbye, as he jumped onto his Fire Bird.

Weng Xue waved back at Qing Shui, as he flew away. She and Qin Zongheng knew that Qing Shui meant to meet them again at the ancient ruins three years from now.

“He is so mysterious!” Qin Zongheng said, as he watched Qing

Shui slowly disappearing into the horizon.

“It seems like He`er likes him. I didn’t think he would become your savior the moment I met him, you know.” Weng Xue sighed with emotion, as she reminisced her first meeting with the young man.

“To be exact, Xue`er is my savior. Meeting you was the greatest happiness in my life,” Qin Zongheng said, as he glanced at his wife lovingly.

“Don’t say such things here, the kids are listening.” Weng Xue was flushed in red; it was a blush of happiness and excitement. Qin Zongheng had recovered and so her worries had been lifted. She felt quite at ease as she stood beside her recovered husband.

After that, both of them held their children and rode the Cloud Crane towards Sky City. They took a long journey to send Qing Shui off, a distance away from Sky City.

After their farewells, Qing Shui headed to the sky and flew far away. As for the Marionette Sect, he decided not to confront them for now. He wasn’t in a hurry to look for them currently, so he decided he should go back home for now.

The Marionette Sect had chosen to let him go before this. But if they were sensible enough, they would not act rashly and blindly on their next move, otherwise they would be put at a disadvantage.

There was another thing that had made Qing Shui elated inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He initially thought that the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm that he had cultivated with his blood and essence would affect him tremendously, in a sense that he would be devitalized, slowing the rate of advancement to his power or stagnating his overall improvements and so forth.

But the silkworm had managed to stay inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for about three months and within this period, the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm dwelling inside the pool of blood and essence, did not once affect Qing Shui negatively. Even though the silkworm had absorbed an amount of energy from the pool, he did not feel like he had lost anything at all.

Because of that, Qing Shui felt relieved. Although he had suspected that the silkworm would affect his martial cultivation, he still took it in and cultivated the silkworm. The amount of blood and essence the silkworm could absorb was limited, especially after it had grown into an adult.

Moreover, he was still puzzled why his Central Palace (also known as the Heavenly Palace) had suddenly turned into a blood and essence pool. Perhaps that had something to do with the silkworm. His body was driven to the point of extreme exhaustion after he had treated Qin Zongheng's body. Whether that was a coincidence or the silkworm's fault, it had definitely spurred an odd change to his body.

That wasn't important anymore. Ultimately, he had treated it as a coincidence to get that matter off his mind.

And with that, the Upper, Middle and Lower Dantian were all fully developed. The Lower Dantian had also formed a core, as well as the core of Nature Energy, the core of State of Immovable as Mountains and the core of Emperor's Qi.

The Central Palace had experienced another change this time, even after expanding beyond the proximity of the [Heavenly Dan]. However, the Central Palace was, in essence, the precedence for the blood flow and bones. This time, it may be nothing more than a normal breakthrough.

In spite of everything, Qing Shui was still confused about his current cultivation realm – he didn't know which level he had reached. Nevertheless, he was quite fond of the pool of blood and essence, which had increased his strength by about ten stars, as well as strengthening his blood and bones by several times.

Not only had he saved Qin Zongheng, he had achieved a bunch of great benefits for himself too. At the very least, he had established a friendship with Qin Zongheng, which meant that future cooperation between them both had been made possible. After all, the news of his successful effort to cure Qin Zongheng would travel throughout Sky City, including the important figures and the higher-ups. The elders would not object to the idea of having Qing Shui as their acquaintance.

The Demon Gate was still far away, yet the Marionette Sect was already here. Qing Shui couldn't quite understand whether the Marionette Sect was trying to expand their influence or create more places to conceal their operations, but he knew that they would not stand a chance against him, even if they were to

dispatch the strongest members of the sect to pursue him.

However, these people would not try anything, unless it concerned the matters of annihilating an entire sect.

In any case, Qing Shui wasn't too worried. He had the capability to flee at any given time. Moreover, he had the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm, which would become a terrifying trump card within these next few days.

No one could stop him from going forward!

The Fire Bird was extremely fast, so there was no rush for Qing Shui to use the Nine Continent Steps for now. Qing Shui was currently all alone in this journey. He traveled continuously until the last few minutes of the day before using the Nine Continent Steps twice, immediately traversing to the next day. As usual, he would spend six hours inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal until the sky had become bright again.

He slept and ate his food inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, so when the next morning arrived, he woke up and traveled towards his intended direction immediately.

However, less than two hours into his journey, he suddenly felt like he was being followed.

"Very reckless." Qing Shui shook his head. He didn't have to turn around to see who they were, because he knew he was being

followed by the members of the Marionette Sect.

Without a shred of fear in his eyes, he allowed Fire Bird to maintain a steady speed as they flew forward. He pretended that he hadn't sensed them and looked at the surroundings nonchalantly – at the rivers below and the mountains ahead.

He continued on until afternoon when he was about to cross the border of Sky City. Beyond the border was a land of wilderness that stretched far away, a common sight for most cities. Once he had crossed to the other side, he knew the pursuers would make their move.

Before he was able to cross 300 li from the outskirts of the city, Qing Shui immediately stopped moving and stood on the back of the Fire Bird. Then, a few flying beasts appeared and approached from behind, as well as from both sides.

If Fire Bird had flown through the wilderness with its usual speed, he would have completely evaded his pursuers. However, he decided against fleeing and turned to face his opponents. Qing Shui was motionless, as he looked at the pursuers with cold eyes.

Three giant Eagle Jiao Beasts with large eagle bodies attached to heads of the ferocious Jiao with 100 meter wide expanded wings were approaching quickly. Behind each of the demonic beasts stood two elderly men – which meant that Qing Shui was followed by exactly six pursuers.

“We couldn't touch you when you were protected by the Qin

Clan in Sky City. But now that you're traveling alone, your fate is sealed. This is what you get for offending our Marionette Sect. We will do whatever it takes to turn you into a marionette," a familiar voice rang through Qing Shui's ears.

AST 951 – A Quick And Decisive Battle, Marionette Mark, End Of Killings

Qing Shui quickly cocked his head to the source of the voice!

It was the Grand Elder of the Marionette Sect! He was still holding the Dragon-Headed Cane that he had back at the Octagon Inn long ago. Qing Shui was the one who ran away from his grasp last time, yet the Grand Elder was able to track him down with a profound confidence and relentlessness at the outskirts of Sky City.

Qing Shui didn't plan to run away from this confrontation either. He looked at the other old men surrounding the Grand Elder, but the woman named Huang Wu was nowhere to be seen. Perhaps she wasn't strong enough to join their mission this time.

Back then, Qing Shui had only one option – and that was to run away. He had to use the Nine Continents Steps to do so, otherwise he would be caught by the Grand Elder and forced to become a marionette. He also didn't have a Sky Penetrating Grass last time and he hadn't broken through to the Martial Emperor level yet.

A lot had changed within one year, albeit nothing too dramatic. Facing the Grand Elder had implicitly reminded Qing Shui of his desperate escape. But with his upgraded power, he felt great facing his opponents once more. This was a change and an improvement to his situation.

With his powers strengthened, Qing Shui was able to sense the

Grand Elder's power clearly. The old man had the strength of 200 stars, so it was understandable that Qing Shui couldn't escape without depending on his Nine Continents Steps.

The Marionette Sect was incomparable to the Qin Clan with such prowess displayed by their Grand Elder. However, the weakest cultivator in the Marionette Sect was an early stage Martial Emperor. Even if they could not best the Qin Clan, they could still be considered one of the top clans among the others in Sky City.

No matter where they were, the weakest Martial Emperor was also considered a super strong cultivator. Qing Shui was able to reach a higher realm of cultivation recently and because of that, he might be truly deemed as a person of Nine Yang Golden Body based on his current power, which could potentially become the Nine Yang Marionette King if he was caught by the Marionette Sect.

And because of his ability, he was able to enter the Sky Penetrating Mountain by befriending Dong Yan, Sun Yan, Mu Qing and the others. It was a godsend opportunity that was given only to those who were prepared with power from strenuous cultivation. If they were not prepared, the opportunity would be wasted and ultimately become nothing more than a misfortune. If they did not have the right power, they would never be able to grasp the chance to stand on top of the martial world.

The circle of martial cultivators was a peculiar existence itself. Only those who have the appropriate power would be able to enter normally. If these old men in front of Qing Shui were to be put inside the circle, they would be the focus of attention immediately. Unfortunately, Qing Shui thought otherwise, now they were

nothing more than tiny ants in his eyes.

“Didn’t the Marionette Sect lose a few men recently?” Qing Shui curled a smile, as he faced the Grand Elder in front of him.

This particular group, who traveled with the Grand Elder, must be the strongest one among the Marionette Sect. Of course, not all who were present here were considered the strongest in the sect, but they must not be underestimated. After all, the Grand Elder was among them.

Most importantly, Qing Shui was the person he had been looking for during the past 300 years, the one who could be turned into a Nine Yang Marionette King. If he could successfully turn him into one, the Marionette Sect would definitely gain a surge in power. No one would look down on them ever again, not even the clans from Sky City and Demon Gate.

The Grand Elder shot a gleam of rage from his eyes, as he looked at Qing Shui with deep hatred and said, “You were the one who killed them!”

Those five men were the top five cultivators from the next generation in the Marionette Sect. They were sent to the wilderness located between the Central Continent and the Eastern Victory Divine Continent to gain experience through various tests, but unfortunately fell into the hands of a cold-blooded murderer. Their corpses and bones were nowhere to be seen, but the members of the Marionette Sect already knew that those men could not have survived.

“Alright, I’m on a tight schedule. Let’s settle our score, shall we? I didn’t even ruffle your feathers when you first came to turn me into a marionette. An old man as unreasonable as you deserve to die, don’t you think?” Qing Shui wasn’t pressuring his opponents, yet the words that came out from his mouth were fanning the flames of hatred inside the Grand Elder’s heart.

“You ran away last time and managed to hide somewhere secluded. Well, it’s fine. Now you have come out of hiding, it would be a shame if we didn’t turn you into a Nine Yang Marionette King. Your return is God’s will descending upon us.” The Grand Elder looked at Qing Shui with a mix of expressions, ranging from rage to excitement.

Qing Shui shook his head. Sure, he fled in desperation for his life last time, but that was a year ago. In a span of a year, he didn’t expect that he would gain such a surge in power. His opponents would think the same, they didn’t factor in that Qing Shui had become stronger from the moment they laid their eyes on him again.

Qing Shui decided to stop all nonsense and called back his Fire Bird. Since his opponents had stated their intention to start a fight, then he would annihilate them as soon as possible. The faster the fight was settled, the quicker he could continue his journey. In an instant, he faced the old man and unleashed a Mighty Elephant Stomp in his direction.

Bang!

A wave of brazing gas akin to a cloud of black ash swirled across the Grand Elder in a loud roar. Qing Shui's opponent was alarmed, but he didn't pursue the old man. Instead, he turned towards one of the Eagle Jiao Beast and struck an attack.

State of Immovable as Mountains!

Qing Shui circulated the Qi from the State of Immovable as Mountains to the maximum and struck it against the Eagle Jiao Beast. Then he extended his right hand and stuck another attack!

Ripping Tiger Claw!

A Foot long ghastly tiger claw appeared on Qing Shui's palms, gleaming with an intimidating glow as he struck the Eagle Jiao Beast's head in a swift motion.

Roar!

A shrilling cry rang out in the air. Even a gigantic Eagle Jiao Beast would not be able to endure the deadly force of the Ripping Tiger Claw, as it fell from the sky towards the ground within a few moments. Two old men who were standing behind the fallen beast earlier immediately flew up into the air and summoned five large men with finesse akin to an iron tower with a flick of their hands.

These men had heavy armor fixed to their bodies. With a height of three meters, all of them were wielding giant battle sabres in one hand. Their eyes seemed lifeless without a shred of emotion, as

they remained still while floating in the air.

They were the strongest of the lower leveled marionettes from the sect, with the strength of a Martial Saint of low level. Their muscles and bones had been tempered with potions to become as solid as steel, forcing the marionettes to become the very definition of brute force without any vulnerability. The marionettes would risk everything when they began fighting – not even cultivators of the same rank could defeat them.

Qing Shui immediately called out the Five-Headed Demonic Spider!

This time, he didn't plan on letting his pursuers go without a fight. On top of that, the battle must be swift as well. As soon as the Five-Headed Demonic Spider appeared, Qing Shui turned towards the Grand Elder to take him out by himself.

The Five-Headed Demonic Spider, on the other hand, unleashed the Corrosive Poison Web at the marionettes, entangling them in the process before rushing towards the two old men who were caught in the spreading web.

Bang!

With the disparity of their power, they were heavily wounded in the first round. The Five-Headed Demonic Spider then proceeded to entangle the old men by extruding the spider silk around their bodies. Eight spooky towering legs gleamed with the luster of cold metal moved in a quick coordination like a meat shredder, as the

spider wrapped the seven bodies one after another.

The Five-Headed Demonic Spider performed everything in a mere few seconds. After it was done, the demonic beast turned towards the old man standing behind the last Eagle Jiao Beast and rushed towards his direction in a swift jump.....

Qing Shui had his eyes focused on the Grand Elder instead, who had already summoned two marionettes in front of him. Both of them were about eight meters in height with the same dull eyes as the other marionettes. Moreover, their bodies seemed to be emitting a faint layer of black mist.

These were marionettes of the Peak Martial Saint level!

If they were human martial cultivators, then their strength would be nothing more than impressive. But as a marionette with such power, the situation was changed. Human martial cultivators would not be able to destroy the marionette because of its hardness. On top of that, Qing Shui could sense an air of toxicity from the marionettes in front of the Grand Elder.

These marionettes were known as the Poison Marionettes, which belonged to the marionettes of middle rank. They were definitely stronger than the previous marionettes as their attacks had been infused with poison. Even an ordinary early stage Martial Emperor would have a hard time dealing with these two marionettes. They were essentially the pride and ultimately, the protection of the Grand Elder.

Qing Shui almost laughed when he stood in front of the giant marionettes. The crooked method of the Grand Elder was mediocre at best in the eyes of Qing Shui. He wasted no time and tuned the Nature Energy onto his hands.

Critical Tiger Attack!

Both of Qing Shui's hands materialized two proportionally enormous tiger claws gleaming with golden lights, which he promptly used to hit one of the giant marionettes' bodies.

Pu!

A sound akin to the smashing of tofu rang out the air, followed by the emergence of the Grand Elder's bewildered expression on his face, as he watched his last 'hope' vanishing into thin air. That was a just a simple attack, yet.....

He didn't expect that the young fellow would become this strong in just one year. Qing Shui only had the capability to run away when he first met him, but now he was the one who couldn't run away regardless of how desperate he was.

Clutching his Dragon-Headed Cane, he rushed towards Qing Shui with another marionette. Today was his last chance to be able to turn Qing Shui into his marionette. Despite the determined decision, he was still taken aback by the young man's stomp and prowess. As he was faltering between his thoughts, the enormously powerful demonic beast was already rushing towards him with a quick motion.

Marionette Mark!

The old man shouted abruptly in mid-air while swinging his pure gold Dragon-Headed Cane at Qing Shui. A thread of black halo spread towards him within a few seconds.

A halo of spiritual power!

Qing Shui could feel it, this was one of those unique psychological attacks, like hypnotism. Such an attack of this level was meant to subdue Qing Shui through his mind instead of physical confrontation.

The Marionette Mark would still inflict certain kind of damage to the target even if the subdue failed. That damage would include momentary confusion or a brief state of trance. The old man's cultivation in mental abilities was much greater than his cultivation in martial art techniques, so it wouldn't be an understatement that the Marionette Mark had killed way more opponents who were much stronger than him. Both the marionettes were stronger than the Grand Elder when they were alive back then, but they were easily defeated and killed because of his Marionette Mark.

Unfortunately for the Grand Elder, he had underestimated Qing Shui's level of spiritual energy.

Qing Shui could feel a subtle sense of constraint crawling into his mind, as if his soul was being removed from his body or his soul

was being bound by an unknown force. However, the constricting sensation only lasted for a brief moment. The immense force from the sea of consciousness quickly swept away the uncomfortable sensations like a strong wave from the tides.

As the Grand Elder was getting closer, Qing Shui raised up his hand, followed by the appearance of the Violet Star Thunder God. At the same time, the Five Headed Demonic Spider was already entangling its web on the last marionette.

Raging Blow!

The meticulous style of the Violet Star Thunder God was performed in one swift motion, releasing an attack of tremendous force. It seemed like a simple strike from a hammer, but there was something more to it than meets the eye.

The strike turned the Grand Elder's expression into a sheet of white paper. It was only then that he realized the disparity between their strengths. It was too late, as he struggled to understand why a young man such as Qing Shui could become so strong in just one year.

Bang!

The whole world fell into silence!

Qing Shui picked up the pristine pure gold Dragon-Headed Cane and left without staying too long. This was the most eastern part of

the Central Continent. He had already decided that he wouldn't initiate a fight with the Marionette Sect after he had parted ways with Weng Xue and Qin Zongheng. But if the members of the Marionette Sect insisted, he would not hold back either.

As for Demon Gate, Qing Shui was confident that he could run away from their grasp. As long as he could run, they would not trouble him any further.

Qing Shui looked at the far horizon, as if in deep thought. After a while, he decided to leave and continue his journey.

“Qing Shui's fine. You shouldn't worry so much!” Qin Zongheng turned towards Weng Xue and assured his wife.

“I didn't think he was this strong. No wonder He'er wants to marry him so bad.” Weng Xue giggled and left promptly with Qin Zongheng as well as the two old people with them.

.....

At that moment, the Marionette Sect was thrown into chaos. The death of the Grand Elder and five Elders was a huge loss, which sent the old man sitting on the master seat in the grand hall of the Marionette Sect, into a rage. His beard and hair were bristling in fury – he was extremely furious at the bad news he had just received.

“If we don't have a standing in Sky City, even if the Qin Clan

doesn't crush us, the others will. The powerful cultivators from the Qin Clan will certainly come for us, what do you think we should do?" The old man growled, as he looked at the members below his seat.

AST 952 – Qing Shui, We Demon Gate Have Arrived!

“Sovereign, shall we report this to Demon Gate? We can get them to help us to deal with that lad and then let them send two of members to help suppress those restless people?” a thin old man stroked his beard and asked carefully.

“You think that they’ll help us?” the old man in the lead replied.

“Yes, definitely. We are in name a subsidiary of Demon Gate and such acts are like giving them a slap in the face. One can lose anything, but not their reputation. Therefore, we’ll just need to report the matter to them truthfully,” the thin old man said with great confidence.

The old man in the lead hesitated for a short while and nodded, “I’ll leave this matter to you. You must get this done right.”

The old man had said this with a great sense of helplessness. Marionette Sect had suffered a great blow and although they had only lost ten or so core members in all, the people who had died were all the most important people in the sect. This was especially true for the few Elders in the sect who had been the main supporting force for the sect.

Even a sect like the Marionette Sect wouldn’t have that many early Martial Emperors. This time around, with six of them gone, it was the equivalent of wiping out half of them.

There were many people under them, but not many of their words carried weight. Silence fell and they all went off after a while. The situation they were in at the moment wasn't the most terrifying yet. It would spell trouble for them if other factions were to come look for trouble at this point. Marionette Sect had made quite a few enemies.

...

Qing Shui was contemplating going to visit Lady Duanmu since it was on the way. There was Hai Dongqing as well. Cold Ice City wasn't that far away from where Di Qing was and Qing Shui also planned to drop by.

Qing Shui thought of Lady Duanmu and an indescribable feeling grew within him. In the end, he decided to drop by to pay her a visit before returning to Greencloud Continent. This time around, he might be staying for a while before heading to Demon Gate or Lion King's Ridge.

He had previously considered if he should be heading to Demon Gate as soon as possible, but he thought of what would happen if Huoyun Liu-Li was to know about her background. Based on his understanding of her, even if she knew about her origins, there was no way that she would let him head to Demon Gate without her.

He didn't know if Hai Dongqing was still waiting for him, but he would drop by. If she was still the same as before, Qing Shui

wouldn't say anything. If she were to have gotten married or engaged to someone else, he wouldn't have any dissatisfaction either.

What troubled Qing Shui the most was still Lady Duanmu and Di Qing. His relationship with Di Chen was now very clear and he was still slightly against being together with Di Qing. Even though they were half siblings, they were still sisters.

Qing Shui didn't know if Lady Duanmu had been able to let things go. It had been so many years and he didn't know if she had changed. Qing Shui shook his head bitterly.

Since he couldn't be a man who gave his heart to only a single lady, he decided not to have regrets, nor let the ladies have regrets either.

The progress in Qing Shui's cultivation had also let him undergo some changes in other areas. These weren't drastic changes and even he himself didn't feel anything. It was just that he had managed to straighten out his thoughts.

Tang Manor!

Qing Shui had stayed for half a day and Fifth Master Tang had played host to him warmly. Qing Shui looked at this old man. Back then, he had saved his grandson and had thus become good friends.

“Brother, I’m here to trouble you again,” after taking his seat, Qing Shui smiled and said.

“What are you saying? Treat this as your own home. If you continue to stand on ceremony with me, I’m going to be angry,” Tang Wude said seriously.

After a short polite exchange, they had a meal and drank wine. This time around, there was only the two of them.

“Younger brother, has your journey to Eastern Victory Divine Continent been smooth?” Tang Wude looked at Qing Shui. He knew that even if Qing Shui had not found the Sky Penetrating Grass, he would still have had other encounters.

“It was alright. Oh right, have there been any things going on recently?” Qing Shui asked casually, as he filled up Tang Wude’s cup with more wine.

“There haven’t been any interesting things, but there’s something which concerns you,” Tang Wude frowned and replied.

“Oh? What is it?” Qing Shui smiled and continued to look at Tang Wude.

“It seems that Demon Gate has the intention of coming after you. Rumor has it that you’ve killed quite a number of people from Marionette Sect and considering that Marionette Sect is a subsidiary of Demon Gate, killing people from Marionette Sect is

the equivalent as having slapped Demon Gate in the face. This is why they're bent on looking for you," seeing that Qing Shui was very calm, he finished his words quickly.

Qing Shui wasn't shocked to be hearing this, but he was still a little surprised. However, he wasn't too worried either. There weren't any benefits to panicking and now that he could use formations, he was no longer scared of anyone. His mastery of the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation had also been improving daily.

"Brother, is Demon Gate far from here?"

"It's not far, but not near either. It's about a one-day journey." Tang Wude didn't know what Qing Shui was planning, but he still told him.

"Can you do me a favor?" Qing Shui hesitated a little before asking.

Tang Wude was stunned for a moment. Tang Manor wasn't weak and might not be inferior even when against Demon Gate. At this stage, what other help could Qing Shui possibly ask for? Furthermore, he was still hesitating so much earlier.

However, recalling how Qing Shui had saved his grandson, being a person who treasured relationships, he gave it some thought before deciding, "Brother, just say the word. The branch I lead will definitely protect your safety even at the risk of our own lives."

Qing Shui looked at Tang Wude and smiled, feeling very happy. Even though he hadn't given his word immediately, this was after all a decision that couldn't be made lightly. It was a decision that concerned the entire clan. When Tang Wude said this, Qing Shui was also astonished. If it was a sly and shrewd person, they would definitely first ask what the matter was.

“Brother, what are you thinking? I'll deal with this myself. However, I'd like to trouble you help send a message to Demon Gate. Let them know that I'll be waiting in Central Continent's “Central Continent Inn” for them. I'll give them two days. If they don't come by then, I'll leave.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Younger brother, Demon Gate is very strong...”

“Brother, don't worry. If I were to need your help, I wouldn't stand on ceremony either,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Alright!” Tang Wude replied helplessly and immediately gave out instructions to get the job done.

Central Continent Inn was the most special inn in Central Continent. It was because this inn was jointly set up by countless powerful factions in the area. There was also a huge arena set up not far away from it.

Central Continent Inn was only open to cultivators who were at least Martial Kings. This subconsciously caused it to be seen as a top notch inn. Moreover, considering how it was jointly set up by major influences in Central Continent, being able to patronize the

inn itself was a strong representation of one's status.

On the way here, Qing Shui hadn't been there. However, the reason he chose that place was also because Demon Gate was one of the co-owners of the place. Furthermore, since they had an arena there, it was also quite convenient.

The reason Qing Shui had taken an active approach was because he knew that Demon Gate wouldn't be sending their highest level cultivators. This time around, he wanted to give them a warning publicly, letting them be unable to do anything, even if they were to suffer a humiliation. Sometimes, one who had nothing to lose would even be able to beat those who did.

Qing Shui went to Central Continent Inn before it turned dark. The place was very grand but wasn't very high. It just looked very sturdy, likely because it took up a lot of land.

It was very easy to enter. He would just need to prove that his ability was at least at Martial King. Moreover, with Tang Wude with him, there wasn't any need for him to prove himself. There were two Peak Martial King cultivators standing guard at the entrance. And even though many people entered and exited the place every day, the two guards would be able to sense if they were Martial King level. Having stood here for a prolonged period had also caused their spiritual senses to be even more sensitive than before.

Upon entering, Qing Shui realized that the decoration was about the same as Heavenly Cloud Pavilion's but it was structured with a rectangular corridor concept, with the center being like a hall

while the surroundings are all rooms.

A silk embroidered carpet was laid out along the corridors and this was the only thing around that seemed luxurious. After Qing Shui got his room, Tang Wude wanted to stay to accompany Qing Shui, but was persuaded by the latter to head back.

“Brother, you represent Tang Manor. It won’t be good to let Demon Gate see you here now,” Qing Shui advised Tang Wude to leave.

“What’s there to be afraid of? I’m already prepared to fight them.”

Qing Shui knew that Tang Manor’s overall abilities were definitely not a match for Demon Gate. While there might be experts in Tang Manor, their abilities would definitely be not too far away from the Fifth Master Tang’s.

“It won’t be too late for you to come out when I need help. It’s best to not have a direct confrontation between Tang Manor and Demon Gate. After all, if that were to happen, things would blow up very quickly,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Tang Wude eventually did leave!

Qing Shui’s room was on the third floor and he went straight to the hall on the third floor. He found a location next to the corridor and took his seat. Although the Central Continent Inn was only

open to those who were Martial King or above, it was still fully packed. At least 80% of the seats in this hall were filled.

“Did you guys hear? Members of Marionette Sect have been killed. To think that Marionette Sect is unable to fight against him and can only seek help from Demon Gate.” Not long after Qing Shui sat down, he heard a voice which lit up his interest.

“3rd Brother, stop spouting rubbish. One is bound to have a slip of tongue if he speaks too much,” a middle-aged man next to the young man spoke up.

“What’s there to be afraid of? Everyone’s talking about it. Moreover, it’s not as if it’s some big secret.”

“That’s right, 2nd Brother, 3rd Brother. It’s said that the one who killed Marionette Sect’s Grand Elder was a young man.”

“That’s right. But the young man is really unlucky to be coming across a big sect like Demon Gate. If I were him, I’d definitely not pass by here. Demon Gate has already sent out instructions to intercept that young man.”

...

Qing Shui sat there, drinking wine while listening in on the conversations around him, but didn’t say a word. Some people were curious about Qing Shui, but there were also many others who were like him, sitting there alone by themselves. Therefore,

after seeing that Qing Shui hadn't had any actions for very long, they retrieved their gazes.

In the blink of an eye, one day passed by.

This time around, Qing Shui hadn't expected the other party to be so fast, arriving after just one day, bringing along great pageantry. In fact, before Demon Gate arrived, news had long since spread out.

When more than ten of Demon Gate's Divine Black Crows appeared in the far distance, a commotion broke out in the Central Continent Inn. After all, it was hard to meet people from Demon Gate. At the same time, many people secretly offered a silent tribute to that young man who had offended Demon Gate.

At this place, Demon Gate was a terrifying existence. Usually, only those who were so terrifying when they robbed people of their lives would be called demons.

Many people had already walked out of the Central Continent Inn and looked towards the black silhouettes which were closing in.

Qing Shui stood next to a window on the third floor, looking at the big black birds which were getting increasingly close. They were in so black a color that there were no other colors mixed in them and even the people on them were dressed in pitch black clothes.

The crows were 60 meters in size and specialized in speed and endurance. They were the best amongst all rides but they weren't good for battles.

“Qing Shui, Demon Gate has arrived!” an old sounding voice rang out.

AST 953 – Strongest Youngster In Demon Gate, One-Sided Bashing

“Qing Shui, we, Demon Gate, have arrived!” An old sounding voice rang out.

Qing Shui looked towards the old man who spoke. It was an old man with snow white beard and hair that was extremely old, at least 70 years of age. However, the old man stood upright, with no hunch. His pitch black clothes caused his barely existing amiable expression to be completely gone, leaving only a cold expression.

“Demon Gate really does think very highly of me!” Qing Shui stood up and walked into the air, as if he was ascending a set of invisible stairs, one step at a time. It created quite a visual impact.

“So this is that young man... He’s so young!”

“That’s right. He’s really powerful to be able to kill Marionette Sect’s Grand Elder and other people.”

...

Many people were also very astonished, as some of them had seen Qing Shui before in the Central Continent Inn. However, they hadn’t known who he was back then and right now, they felt that it was unbelievable.

As Qing Shui spoke, he continued to walk up into the air. There were fifteen opponents, with a young man amongst them or at least, he appeared to look young. Qing Shui wasn't afraid that all of them would take action and attack him all at once. No one would believe that Demon Gate wouldn't dare to do this, since they would never consider what justice was or care about being cursed by others. Otherwise, no one would feel that Demon Gate was very terrifying.

Other than old men, there were also people in their fifties. Qing Shui didn't know what their attitudes were and he didn't even know how things were going to progress from here.

When the old man saw Qing Shui, his eyes lit up, "What a good seedling. It's a pity that you aren't a member of our Demon Gate."

"Let's get the things settled fast. I still have things to do and we're all busy people. What do you think?" Qing Shui smiled and said, looking at the old man.

"You killed the Marionette Sect's Grand Elder?" The old man acted as if he hadn't heard what Qing Shui said.

"Oh, there's no need to ask this. Could it be that the old guy was resurrected? If so, I wouldn't mind killing him one more time. That old guy who wanted to turn everyone he saw into his marionette should have died a long time ago, don't you think?" Qing Shui continued to say calmly.

Although the old man was a person of Demon Gate, they weren't

really people who acted recklessly without any restraint. They would act accordingly to the location and situation. There were times where they must appear to be arrogant, vicious, unscrupulous and employ terrible means. They didn't really want to agitate the public, they only wanted people to be scared of them.

A fist was the most powerful the moment before it was launched.

“Young man, it's good that you're arrogant and fiery, but don't underestimate how big the world is just because you have a skill or two. No one dares to be arrogant before Demon Gate and you are no exception,” the old man also looked at Qing Shui calmly and said.

The old man's voice wasn't loud, but everyone in the area could hear him and it caused them to feel a chill running through their hearts. Many people felt worried for Qing Shui, but of course there were also some who were here for the action and the livelier, the better.

“Your fieriness is no weaker than a young man!” Qing Shui didn't feel anything to the old man's words. He was numb to threats.

Qing Shui was in fact trying to discreetly express that the other party was so unrefined despite his age, not knowing how big the world was and if not for the Demon Gate, he would be nothing.

“This is the first time I've come across someone who dares to talk to me like this. You have courage. We'll compare our skills today. It's useless to just talk about it.” The old man held a White Bone

Sword.

“All of you can come at me together. This will save some time,” Qing Shui smiled and said to the entire group.

“Lad, there’s no need to use reverse psychology on us. When the time has come, we’ll definitely not go easy on you,” the old man let out two cold laughs and said.

Qing Shui was speechless.

“As expected, they really are shameless!”

“You think Demon Gate is just a name? This is how it’s always been. They’ve always been able to do things that others can’t. Otherwise, how could they be so powerful?”

“This Qing Shui is really unlucky to have offended Demon Gate.”

...

“Qing Shui was it? Let’s have a fight!” The one young man stepped forth and appeared 50 meters away from Qing Shui, smiling brightly.

The young man was very handsome and even appeared to have a slight demonic charm. However, it was a pity that he was a guy. His appearance made Qing Shui felt very awkward. Qing Shui

didn't know that he had a different charm to him as well, but thankfully it wasn't a feminine one.

“Mo Zitong. He is Demon Gate's top expert amongst the younger generation.”

“It's said that he has inherited Demon Gate's legacy. Qing Shui's in trouble now that he's stepped forth.”

“Seems like Demon Gate is taking this issue very seriously.”

Qing Shui could hear all the discussions going on around him. It was fine even if he couldn't, since he could sense the guy's abilities. It was about at a strength of 1,500 stars. The guy was holding onto a pitch black longsword, which was emitting a flashing three foot black sword light. He was the strongest person from the younger generation whom Qing Shui has come across thus far.

“May I ask if your words carry any weight in Demon Gate?” Qing Shui was in no hurry to fight, he merely smiled and asked.

The young man's slightly elegant looking brows raised up, “What do you want to say? Just get straight to the point!”

“What will happen if you were to lose? What will happen if you were to die? Will these people be able to handle it?” Qing Shui said calmly.

Qing Shui's words caused the brows of the old man from earlier to raised up and he quickly stepped forth. Sometimes, it was better to be safe than sorry. If Mo Zitong were to die here, they wouldn't know what were the consequences that they would have to face.

“Do you think that you'll be able to do it?” Mo Zitong's sharp eyes stared at Qing Shui. His tone had also turned piercing cold.

“Seeing how indecent the Marionette Sect is, even a large sect like the Demon Gate should be no different. Come, let's have a round. I want to see what Demon Gate's best youngster is capable of.” Qing Shui stretched out his hand and the Violet Star Thunder God appeared in it.

“Old man, if you're worried, you can join in,” although Qing Shui said this, his tone was that of contempt.

“No need. Elder Wu, don't worry, I'll be fine.” Mo Zitong looked at the old man and said.

Considering Mo Zitong's identity and status, the old man knew that he must definitely have something to protect himself and thus there was no need for himself to be too worried. He stepped back slightly, but was still careful to not be too far away so that he could deal with any sudden situations.

Qing Shui started circulating his abilities. His physical strength was now at 100 stars and after using the Heavenly Talisman and holding the Violet Star Thunder God, his strength could reach slightly over 1,400 stars. It was about the same as the young man

he was facing.

Right now, Qing Shui felt that there was a need to forge his Big Dipper Sword. If his Big Dipper Sword could be as powerful as the Violet Star Thunder God, he could just deal with his opponents with just the Sword of Sixth Wave. People of the same level as him wouldn't be able to withstand the impact from the blow. Furthermore, if he were to use the Big Dipper Sword, he could also use the Combination Sword Technique and could unleash an additional strength of 40 stars.

However, there were also many benefits for him in using the Violet Star Thunder God. Its attacking speed wasn't slow and there was still the killer move, Raging Blow. Furthermore, during this period of time, his Nine Palace Steps had also improved by a lot.

Facing this young man before him, he felt no pressure at all.

Mo Zitong's longsword trembled and his aura swelled up. In that moment, it was as if he was a sharp sword which was drawn from its sheath and the black colored cold gleam from the sword once again stretched out one foot longer. A clacking sound which gave one the feeling of pins and needles rang out.

Qing Shui's body was very strong and with the transformation to his Central Palace Blood Essence Pool, he was now more powerful than before. Despite this, he wouldn't use his body to try out how strong it was.

He unleashed his spiritual sense quickly and everywhere around

him was within the Nine Palace.

Within the Nine Palace, he was the King!

The young man moved. His speed was so fast that he appeared to be like a black line, as he charged toward Qing Shui with a flash.

Nine Palace Steps!

Qing Shui unleashed the profound Nine Palace Steps and once the young man entered the perimeters of the Nine Palace, it was as if his speed slowed down tremendously. To outsiders, it appeared as if Qing Shui's speed had become even faster.

Thousand Hammer Technique!

Boom!

Hammering down from a difficult angle, Qing Shui pushed the young man several steps back. The young man probably hadn't given it his all either, but Qing Shui casually pushed him back with his Nine Palace Steps.

To the young man, this attack seemed to be quick and elusive, catching him off guard. Just an attack had caused him to feel astonished. To think that there was someone who was so strong amongst the younger generation.

Mo Zitong retreated slightly and suddenly let out a low bellow!

A glow which was like that of Black Jade flashed. it was both eerie and beautiful. The young man then dashed out toward Qing Shui.

“Jade Stars Cover the Skies ! ”

The pitch black longsword immediately unleashed three sword shadows, each of them appearing as if there were pitch black crystals on them. It swung out and slashed toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't know what those dots were and he dodged them. With the Nine Palace Steps, he was like a fish in the water. Right now, he didn't wish to kill Mo Zitong. It hadn't reached such a serious stage yet. If he were to kill Mo Zitong, Demon Gate would definitely fight him to the bitter end.

He wasn't afraid of Demon Gate, but the time hadn't come yet. Moreover, Demon Gate was a bit related to Huoyun Liu-Li. This was also a very important reason.

Qing Shui appeared right before Mo Zitong and attacked with his Violet Star Thunder God!

From this angle and situation, Mo Zitong had no way to dodge the attack.

As numerous as raindrops in the wind, as powerful as a bolt of

thunder!

Qing Shui slammed down stance after stance of the Thousand Hammer Technique. He wasn't afraid of losing to anyone in terms of endurance. After his Dantian formed a pellet, his powers had become stronger and it was being replenished incessantly by the Yin Yang Image. Moreover, the depletion by Qing Shui's techniques was very low.

In such a situation, Mo Zitong didn't even have the time to catch his breath. His handsome face had turned red due to his feelings of anxiety and anger. However, he wasn't stupid and knew that he wasn't a match for Qing Shui. To think that he wasn't able to break through Qing Shui's simple consecutive attacks. Although he managed to fend off slightly in the middle, it was useless. Qing Shui's foot technique was eerily and mysteriously terrifying.

When experts sparred, it would only take a short moment to determine the winner. Basically, they would be able to find out each other's abilities with one move and the winner would emerge within a few moves. People who were mediocre would take the time for one incense to burn or even up to half an hour and people who were weak but persistent could take up to an hour...

To the people on the ground, Qing Shui was the one who was one-sidedly bashing Mo Zitong. Mo Zitong was trying hard to fend off the attacks and didn't even have the ability to fight back. Everyone was astonished at how one-sided the fight turned out to be.

Everyone knew about Mo Zitong, a person who had once won

against a Martial Emperor. Moreover, the people from Demon Gate even knew that Mo Zitong had defeated a Martial Emperor who had a strength of close to 2,000 stars. He was a prominent existence even in Demon Gate and was Demon Gate's future pillar.

AST 954 – Within The Nine Palace, He Was The King! As A Mother!

But right now, he couldn't even fight back. He had suffered no less than ten blows in between. Every blow had sent Mo Zitong flying. He had only managed to counterattack once before the scene from earlier repeated itself, unless he could endure the blows. But there was no point of enduring the blows because he couldn't even turn the situation of a single technique around. If it wasn't for the miraculous battle armor on him, he would have been injured long ago. He could only use an absolute power to face this type of situation. Otherwise, he couldn't even get near him.

“Do you think there's still a need to fight?” Qing Shui questioned while he fought.

“You can't break the defense of my battle armor. It's still hard to determine the outcome of the battle!” Mo Zitong's last bit of hope was a competition of endurance.

“I wonder if your head is as hard as your body!” Qing Shui said coldly while looking at Mo Zitong. If his opponent didn't know when to admit defeat, Qing Shui wouldn't mind teaching him a lesson.

Mo Zitong knew that he had been defeated. His opponent had been lenient towards him. But in a battle like this, he couldn't perform to his full strength. He was utterly defeated in the face of his opponent's absolute speed. He didn't use his full strength. It seemed that his opponent didn't use even a single killing technique.

A defeat was a defeat!

“Elder Wu, I have lost!” Mo Zitong said while shaking his head to the old man. He had a desolate expression on his face. He was completely blown away from this round’s failure. He had always been a role model among his peers in the Demon Gate, an unbeatable existence. He was the leading figure of his generation. He had never suffered any setbacks and was doted on excessively. His path had simply been too smooth-sailing.

Elder Wu frowned when he remembered the words the Clan’s Head said when he arrived. Tong’er’s talent was a blessing from heaven. The path he walked on had been too smooth. Those that could defeat him were all older than him and this made him lose the sense of crisis. If this kept going on like this, he would suffer a big loss eventually someday.

“Now you know that there is always someone out there better than you no matter how good you are. You’re a man, what’s there to sigh about? This isn’t a bad thing. Now you should know what to do in the future. You’ll be a laughing stock if you’re brought down by this tiny setback. Failure means nothing. Stand up and get your stage back sometime in the future. Such is the spirit of a man!” Elder Wu advised gently. There weren’t many opportunities like this. Therefore, he wanted to give this “future of the Demon Gate” a wake up call.

Mo Zitong was shocked. That was dangerous. He almost fell into that incurable emotion.

Every single one of the seven emotions and six sensory pleasures controlled the existence of a person. Regardless of being overjoyed or in great sorrow, they were harmful to the body. Too much of anything was bad. Ultimately, excessive feelings could cause one's emotions to fall into a type of mental state such as being trapped in sorrow and agony...

He had been living in favorable circumstances since he was young, just like a boat that sailed with the wind and current from upstream to downstream. Going against the current all of a sudden was an unacceptable situation to him.

The elderly man's words made him understand so much within a split second. He was able to suddenly understand many things that the senior used to tell him before too. He also understood what a blessing in disguise was as well, so his heart calmed down quickly.

"Let us fight once more!" The old man looked in Qing Shui's direction. The battle intent in his eyes was overwhelming.

"You are no match for me! Your strength is not as powerful as your mouth!" Qing Shui shook his head and laughed. This elderly man's strength was just slightly over 2,000 stars, but not more than 2,300 stars. He wasn't really pressured when it came to dealing with this kind of strength.

Moreover, he could defeat his opponent with absolute strength. Only the Nine Palace Steps alone would suffice.

"Take this!" This time, the old man took a leap without saying

much. Like an Azure Hawk, he threw himself towards Qing Shui. The entire White Bone Sword* was surrounded by an impressive halo. Chaotic gray shadows trailed behind him.

Qing Shui frowned when he felt a sensation akin to Corrosion Claws' from the White Bone Sword. He muttered inwardly to himself about coming across yet another dishonest and vicious cultivation technique.

Facing such heresy, Qing Shui only needed to put in half the effort to deal with them with his current Nature Energy. The more vicious something was, the more it was feared by an ordinary person. But it would be powerless in the face of Qing Shui.

Qing Shui wasn't going to be courteous either. He activated Nature Energy to its limit. His figure flashed just like before.

Nine Palace Steps!

His figure instantly appeared behind the old man on his right. The elderly man held onto his sword with his right hand. The right rear side was the most uncomfortable position for him. Even so, he still spun around quickly.

Raging Blow!

Without hesitation, Qing Shui unleashed this tyrannical attack. Otherwise, there would be a great disparity between their powers!

The light on the Violet Star Thunder God that was akin to violet thunder and lightning was crackling noisily. It clashed immediately against the gleaming White Bone Sword. The old man's power was originally slightly weaker than Qing Shui's Raging Blow. In addition to the angle issue, his power was reduced a little when he abruptly swung his sword. Furthermore, Qing Shui's Nature Energy could restrain him.

Bang!

A dull noise rang out. It felt as if the atmosphere had been knocked apart from the strong clash. A wave of Qi aura observable with the naked eye dispersed. The old man's face paled slightly, as he was knocked backward. Qing Shui smiled and lifted his foot. In a flash, his figure was right behind the old man.

Within the Nine Palace, he was the king!

Raging Blow!

The old man was once again knocked back. Qing Shui calmly and steadily took another step again as usual. No matter how far the distance was, it seemed like he could travel around in the blink of an eye. Of course, that was how it appeared to the others. But in Qing Shui's eyes, this distance was still within the Nine Palace.

The further the distance when cultivating Nine Palace Steps, the faster the speed would become. The strength of the enemies who entered within the Nine Palace would also be somewhat affected. Just the speed itself would make them unable to turn over. Let

alone the rest.

He unleashed the Raging Blow consecutively. Although Raging Blow required a high consumption, Qing Shui could still afford it. He unleashed the fourth Raging Blow, seemingly calm.

The old man spurted out a mouthful of fresh blood as he was sent flying back to those people.

“It’s not that I don’t dare to kill. It’s just that there are still certain things that I have yet to clarify. Leave! I shall visit the Demon Gate in the near future,” Qing Shui said dully while looking at them.

Every single person from the Demon Gate went silent. They had thought of many outcomes but not this. So the voices around him started to flare up, as his every sneering remarks had reached their ears. It was as good as a knife through their hearts. But now, no one knew who had said that. It was evident that the person who dared to utter such words was not afraid of the Demon Gate either. The Demon Gate was very formidable. But there were also many that were as powerful as them.

“Everyone has their own limits. Don’t think that Demon Gate is undefeatable. Remember not to come again to dig your own graves within this period of time. Next time, I may not be this patient!” Qing Shui got up and left as soon as he finished his sentence.

From Qing Shui’s words, not a single person thought that he was arrogant, for he was able to easily defeat Mo Zitong and the old

man at this age. Furthermore, it looked as if he had casually defeated them. Just which clan was that outstanding young man from...?

The facial expressions of the people from Demon Gate changed when a wild guess traveled to their ears. They had hated the Marionette Sect to the core. When they saw the people from the Tang Manor as well as some people from formidable sects appear, they immediately left the scene. Staying would only further humiliate them.

“Little brother! Have a safe journey! I won’t be seeing you off!” Tang Wude smiled at Qing Shui.

“Take care of yourself, big brother!” Qing Shui waved, as he hopped on Fire Bird.

It was uncertain when they would meet again after this time. He waved his hand once again as Tang Wude’s figure faded into the distance. Qing Shui initially didn’t want him to see him off, but Tang Wude insisted until he was about to exit the Central Continent’s Capital.

Qing Shui wasn’t sure if the Demon Gate would still stop him. If it wasn’t for Huoyun Liu-Li, Qing Shui definitely wouldn’t have hurt only the old man like he did today. He heard Mo Zitong call out to Elder Wu or Fifth Elder earlier. It didn’t matter which one it was, this old man shouldn’t be a member of the Demon Gate.

Judging from this elderly man’s strength, he should have some

status in the Demon Gate. Qing Shui had only injured his opponent due to the same reason, not because he was afraid of his opponent. He was not afraid of the Demon Gate at all now. Nobody could stop him if he wanted to leave.

The following journey was extremely tranquil. Duanmu City was already in sight. Qing Shui felt Lady Duanmu was the most complicated and most troublesome person. Even if this happened in his previous world, it would still be a very unique case. If Qing Shui and Lady Duanmu were to exchange their genders, it would be very normal in his previous world.

Qing Shui, who had been reborn once, was able to accept any unpleasant facts. He couldn't be bothered by the opinions of those that didn't matter or how they saw him. But Lady Duanmu couldn't free herself from the shackles that she had put on herself.

That time was only a mistake, something he did because he had no other choices. So Qing Shui left all the decisions to Lady Duanmu.

It had been a while since his last goodbye. He had even forgotten how long it had been, but he could still find the place easily. It seems that the Duanmu Residence had flourished more than before. Qing Shui was very delighted too.

Perhaps it had been a long while and Qing Shui had changed quite a bit from before. Perhaps it was also because the guards were no longer the same as the ones before. Qing Shui was stopped when he walked to the entrance of the Duanmu Residence.

“Who are you, sir? This is the Duanmu Residence.”

Maybe they could tell that Qing Shui was no ordinary person. After all, his bearing and the aura he exuded discouraged them from being rash with him. Hence, they asked him politely.

“I would like to meet Lady Duanmu,” Qing Shui said before thinking for a moment.

“Who are you? What business do you have with the madame?” a slightly older looking man came out and asked Qing Shui politely.

There was hardly anyone who came to look for the madame like this in the Duanmu City. They could either send an invitation in advance or the madame would inform them in advance who would be coming.

It was at this moment, a lavish carriage came to a stop. Then, a stunning woman in a blue dress stepped down from the carriage. Qing Shui could recognize that this woman was Duanmu Lingshuang with just a single glance. But she wasn't as cold as she used to be. In fact, she even had a faint smile on her face. But Qing Shui had his eyes fixed at her arms.

She was cradling a child. A few months old child who was as delicate as a crystal. A rough and burly man then came over. “Lingshuang, let me carry the child.”

Duanmu Lingshuang smiled happily and passed her child over to him. “Be careful. Don’t injure our child again.”

“I won’t!” The man smiled and carefully held the child as if he was carrying a treasure.

Duanmu Lingshuang had a very warm smile on her face. She was stunned when she turned around and saw Qing Shui smiling at her. She stared for quite a while. “You are Qing Shui!” she said doubtfully.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded his head. “Miss Lingshuang! I’m so glad to see you!”

Qing Shui was actually very surprised that Duanmu Lingshuang already had a child, but not overly so. He never thought that Duanmu Lingshuang had fallen in love with him. It was just a joke at that time. Moreover, so many years had passed and she wasn’t getting any younger. He didn’t have the confidence to have a woman crying for him to marry her when she had just met him yet. It seemed like she had the hunch that she might not even see him again for the rest of her life.

AST 955 – Hu Yanlin, Meeting Lady Duanmu

He was surprised that a slightly cold woman like her would also marry someone. Qing Shui also had an especially favorable opinion towards that seemingly simple and honest man when he saw him.

“Yanlin, this is Qing Shui. A friend of mine and my mother.”

“Qing Shui, this is my husband. Hu Yanlin.” Duanmu Lingshuang introduced them to each other. She was a lot more cheerful now than before.

“Hello!”

The two of them greeted each other and Qing Shui was checking the man in front of him out. He should be slightly older than himself. He wasn't really handsome, but he appeared to be good-natured and seemed like a dependable man.

He was a fatherly man. Qing Shui could understand now why Duanmu Lingshuang was willing to marry this man who didn't seem to be particularly handsome. He could feel that this man could tolerate everything from just one look.

For a lady like her, she had quite a lot of promising young men pursuing her. But she wasn't interested in any of them. Qing Shui had only interacted with her a little in the past and had never considered any possibilities between them. There were plenty of fine and beautiful women and he had never thought of possessing all of them. However, after he saw this man, he understood how

great a family's influence was to the growth of a child.

This man didn't have a powerful cultivation and on top of that, his cultivation seemed to be a little all over the place. This was what Qing Shui had sensed through his spiritual sense. Most importantly, this man didn't look like he was a member of any aristocrat clans. A noble couldn't be nurtured in three generations. He couldn't sense even the inner arrogance of an aristocrat in him.

It was merely a feeling he had.

On top of that, he was still a peak Martial King cultivator. To Qing Shui, he was a little pitiful. Furthermore, he seemed to be very bad at controlling the Qi stance and energy in his body. The man that Duanmu Lingshuang had found was indeed surprising.

"Is this a lad or a lass?" Qing Shui looked at the delicate little fellow and asked with a smile.

"A lad, a lad!" Hu Yanlin chuckled.

Qing Shui took out a brocade box that contained a strange fruit and passed it to the man. "Consider this a gift to the little fellow."

"This...." Hu Yanlin looked at Qing Shui in bewilderment and then looked towards Duanmu Lingshuang.

"Just accept it. Keep it so that the little fellow can eat it in the future. It can increase his physique." Qing Shui pushed it into the

arms of the man. He was very fond of this good-natured man.

Qing Shui didn't know if this man was lucky or unlucky. For someone like him to be able to marry a woman like Duanmu Lingshuang, it wasn't too much to say that he had the blessing of three lifetimes.

He must have eaten something good for his strength to skyrocket like this. Even if he married Duanmu Lingshuang, he must've been mocked and gossiped about behind his back quite a lot because Qing Shui could see it from the looks of the guards.

If even the guards from Duanmu Clan were looking at him this way, he could imagine that it was probably worse for the outsiders.

He was able to conclude that this man's cultivation had never reached the Xiantian realm before after he sensed his aura. Thus, he also came to the conclusion that he wasn't the son of an aristocrat clan.

Life is like a play; fortune favors the fool or the good will be well-rewarded!

“Miss Lingshuang, is the Lady around?”

“Mother is around. Let us go in!” Duanmu Lingshuang answered. The three of them then made their way towards the Duanmu Residence.

They continued walking towards that familiar-looking courtyard. He saw that gorgeous silhouette at a distance. It was still as gracefully refined as ever. That silhouette bore an indescribable charm.

“Mother!”

“Mother!”

Duanmu Lingshuang and Hu Yanlin greeted Lady Duanmu. Compared to Duanmu Lingshuang’s joy, Hu Yanlin’s greeting was more of a form of respect.

“You’ve return.Yong’er has fallen asleep already.” Lady Duanmu nodded at them with a smile and then gestured towards the little fellow who was sleeping soundly.

However, Lady Duanmu’s gaze unintentionally fell on Qing Shui, who wasn’t standing too far away. She had mistaken him for a Duanmu Residence guard earlier, so she didn’t think much or paid any attention to him either.

But now she saw him. By the time she discovered that he was Qing Shui, he was looking at her with a smile. That familiar young face was still so familiar to her, only that it looked more mature than before....

Duanmu Lingshuang held her child, as she excused herself from Lady Duanmu with Hu Yanlin. “Mother, I’m sending Yong’er to

the bedroom. Qing Shui, you go and have a nice talk with mother first.”

“Sure!’ Qing Shui nodded his head with a smile.

Hu Yanlin nodded back at Qing Shui with a smile and then left with Duanmu Lingshuang.

Lady Duanmu smilingly watched them leave before turning to Qing Shui. “What brings you here all of a sudden?”

“Am I not welcome?” Qing Shui laughed, as he looked at Lady Duanmu. She was still as graceful as ever.

“Come in and have a seat. It’s been so many years. I am very happy to see you again.” Lady Duanmu gave him a smile before turning around and making her way inside the house along with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui happily followed Lady Duanmu into the living room. It had been a very long time since he last came here, but he still remembered. The decorations here weren’t much different from how they were before.

“Miss Lingshuang has married?” Qing Shui asked after taking a seat.

“Yes, they got married two years ago.” Lady Duanmu replied with a smile. However, Qing Shui could feel slight worries in that

smile.

“That man seems quite decent,” Qing Shui said while looking at Lady Duanmu.

“This was decreed by fate. Yanlin was an orphan who had grown up in the mountains and possessed great physical strength. Back then when Lingshuang went to the mountains in search of medicinal herbs, a mountain tiger attacked her. Actually, this mountain tiger wouldn’t be able to harm Lingshuang, but Yanlin happened to pass by and stopped the mountain tiger bravely. But in the end, it was still Lingshuang who saved him. Perhaps this is fate. The lass who had never shown a pleasant expression to any man all this time actually told me that she wanted to marry this man.” Lady Duanmu also sighed when she shared the story up to this point.

“You feel that he isn’t worthy of Miss Lingshuang?” Qing Shui smiled at Lady Duanmu.

Lady Duanmu shook her head. “It has nothing to do with worthy or unworthy, only willing or unwilling. I worry about their future. Yanlin isn’t really liked within the Duanmu Clan, let alone outsiders. But he loves Lingshuang very much, so he can endure anything. He has been cultivating painstakingly every single day and had consumed an ‘Earth Fruit’ in between. In just two short years, he is already a peak Martial King cultivator. It’s a pity that he’s a little weak in controlling his strength.” Lady Duanmu explained. Qing Shui couldn’t tell how she felt.

She threw Qing Shui a couple of strange glances in between,

puzzling Qing Shui. Lady Duanmu knew that her daughter had some feelings towards Qing Shui in the past. But after her daughter knew that he already had a few women, she felt that he was no different from those profligate sons. As time passed, all her feelings had basically faded from her memories. Yet Lady Duanmu couldn't forget about him. Qing Shui had left her a lasting mark that was too deep.

“Then why do I sense that madam still seemed to be a little concerned?” Qing Shui looked at the woman opposite of him. What happened before was a mistake. In addition to not meeting for all these years, the heart that had lost its warmth had grown even colder.

“Lingshuang told me that the man she wants to marry can only have her alone as his woman. She said she wanted to find someone like her father; a man who has only one woman. But men who are slightly capable usually have many wives. I will support her no matter what her decision is. Although Yanlin's cultivation and aptitude were slightly inferior, he has a great personality.” Lady Duanmu shook her head.

Qing Shui's face burned a little. He knew that Lady Duanmu had merely pointed out the fact and that it wasn't directed at him. Even so, he still felt a little awkward. When he thought about how Duanmu Lingshuang was looking for a man who would marry only her, he agreed with what Lady Duanmu had pointed out. Most sons from aristocrat clans that were slightly powerful had been married through connections and even if they hadn't, they had quite a few women setting their eyes on them. A person who could be righteous alone in a community where the general moral tone was low was as rare as phoenix feathers and unicorn horns. The power

of beauty was no less inferior to a Martial Emperor cultivator.....

“Madam, what weapon does Hu Yanlin use?” Qing Shui asked pensively when he recalled his big and strong body.

“He only uses a heavy hammer for now.”

“Alright, I have something suitable for him here. I’ll pass it to you later so you can give it to him.” Qing Shui remembered that his other Thunder God also had hammer skills. He was very fond of that man, so he had decided to help him out and let those who had mocked him slap their own mouths.

“I can’t possibly accept that!” Lady Duanmu said reluctantly.

“Am I not your friend?” Qing Shui smiled while looking at Lady Duanmu’s graceful and lovely face that showed no signs of aging.

Her face turned crimson. She was a traditional woman and she couldn’t forget about the ‘mistake’ from that time. Her heart was very restless when she looked at the man who had matured so much since then.

She had hoped that Qing Shui would never come to find her again, so that she could slowly forget about the incident as time went by. This wasn’t too bad of a choice and was also the most peaceful route she could take.

“I have always considered you a friend. Are you and your clan

still well?” Lady Duanmu lifted her head up to look at Qing Shui.

“We’re still well. How about you? Do you have any troubles? Perhaps I can lend you an ear.” Qing Shui offered, seemingly casual about it.

However, Lady Duanmu could tell that he wasn’t just casually talking about it when she saw the look on his face. Lingshuang and she were orphan and widow. Although she was the head of Duanmu Clan, she knew that the people of Duanmu Clan weren’t close to them. It wasn’t like she wanted to monopolize the position of a clan’s head, but Duanmu Clan had no other potential candidates who could be capable of shouldering this burden.

She had worries, but she had no one to confide in. She wasn’t going to tell her daughter because she didn’t want any unhappiness to befall her.

“I’ve been good too. What have you been busy with?”

.....

They chatted leisurely, like how friends that hadn’t seen each other for more than two years would do. Time passed by and before they realized it, it was about noon time.

“You should stay a few days longer at the Duanmu Residence over this visit. You were in a hurry last time. I’m taking you to look around here this time,” Lady Duanmu suggested with a smile.

“Ruyan!”

Qing Shui called out softly.

Lady Duanmu’s body quivered as she looked towards Qing Shui, flustered.

“I am serious about the things I told you just now. The decision lies in your hands. We are friends no matter what. Best friends. Regardless of what your decision is and when you will make your decision, I won’t force you. I hope that you will think about me when you are in trouble. I am willing to do anything for you.” Qing Shui was looking at Lady Duanmu, who was slightly flustered.

“Thank you, I will.” Lady Duanmu smiled after hesitating for a moment. Her smile was a bit more relaxed this time.

After another moment passed, Duanmu Lingshuang came to the entrance with her child in her arms and called them to a meal.

“Where’s Yanlin? Is he still cultivating?” Lady Duanmu asked, when she gently took the child over from Duanmu Lingshuang’s arms.

“Yes, he is practicing his fists techniques in the rear courtyard. He told us not to wait for him. Yanlin told me to apologize to Qing Shui on his behalf,” Duanmu Lingshuang said apologetically.

“Oh, practicing his fists techniques? I shall go take a look. I’m not hungry anyway. The last meal was not so long ago.”

“Then let us all go take a look. Call those two servants here and tell them to keep the dishes warm.”

Qing Shui was startled before he let out a laugh. “Well then, let’s go take a look together.”

AST 956 – Elegance Could Be Bone-Deep Too, Lei Clan?

Since Qing Shui had said it, Lady Duanmu and Duanmu Lingshuang didn't say anything else. The three of them laughed and made their way towards a remote smaller courtyard.

“I'm just going to watch from a further distance!” Duanmu Lingshuang looked at the little fellow in her arms and smiled at Qing Shui and Lady Duanmu.

“Alright, best to not frighten the little fellow.” Qing Shui rubbed the back of little fellow's head. He then walked towards Hu Yanlin, who was sweating heavily in the distance, along with Lady Duanmu.

Ferocious Ox Fist!

Qing Shui was able to identify that Hu Yanlin was practicing the Ferocious Ox Fist with just a single glance. There were quite a lot of people who knew this fist technique because it was a low-level fist technique. However, it was very suitable for him to practice it now, as his cultivation was not high. Besides, the main objectives of him practicing this fist technique was to temper his body and bones and the Ferocious Ox Fist was just the fist technique for tempering the body and bones.

The muscles on Hu Yanlin's body seemed to be very powerful and very strong, but it wasn't to extent of creating a terrifying visual impact. He merely looked very strong. He was panting very heavily

right now. Yet his every fist was very serious and could even be considered meticulous.

“If you can’t maintain a normal Qi circulation and breathing, then stop. Otherwise, your cultivation is ineffective,” Qing Shui’s voice rang out, interrupting Hu Yanlin.

“Mother, Mister Qing!” Hu Yanlin respectfully greeted Lady Duanmu and then greeted Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt very happy in his heart while he watched that smile that was simple and honest. It wasn’t easy to be him because the person he married was Duanmu Lingshuang. It was no easy feat for someone like him to just survive with his strength.

If Qing Shui wasn’t wrong in his guess, he must’ve been challenged by quite a number of people. If he refused, he would be insulted as a coward or softballs. If he couldn’t endure his opponent’s provocation or tolerate that kind of humiliation and let blood rush to his head, then only death awaited him.

It seemed like he should be carrying a very heavy burden upon him right now.

So he strove hard and endured the pain. Hitting the lowest point in life and enduring humiliation for a short while didn’t really matter. When one stood at the pinnacle of men in a year, a decade or even a century, he would be able to forget all the humiliation he had gone through. The disgraces from the past would toughen him and broaden his insight...

All humans were narrow-minded and could only see the present and future or even the present only. It didn't matter how glorious one was in the past, as long as they lost everything in the present or was a fool, they would no longer be of any value to the others.

That was why Qing Shui found this man very admirable. He treated the people closest to him very well. If he knew that a person important to him was in danger, he would turn into a fearless wolf.

“If you don't mind, I can teach you another fist technique. It is stronger than this Ferocious Ox Fist,” Qing Shui offered with a smile.

Hu Yanlin hesitated for a moment. He was also quite an obstinate man or more like he didn't like to owe others favor.

“Yanlin, you should thank Qing Shui.” Lady Duanmu smiled. She knew if she didn't say anything, this son-in-law of hers would be very reluctant to accept Qing Shui's offer. So she spoke up.

Accepting Qing Shui's good will now wasn't as heavy as before. After hearing what Qing Shui had said earlier, she had also come to realize something else too.

There was no need to reject the benevolence of others sometimes. But of course, assistance that had an ulterior motive behind it should be reconsidered. For most of the time, the important thing was to think about how to draw support from the other's

assistance to get back on one's feet. Strength was an insurance. It was fine to draw support from those with ulterior motives, at least one wouldn't feel like they owed favors to the others by doing so. They only had to think about how to get back on their feet.

“Thank you, Mister Qing,” Hu Yanlin laughed and scratched his head.

“You're welcome. Watch closely!”

Right after Qing Shui finished his sentence, he started to demonstrate the Back Connecting Fist. His every movement was very slow, yet of a very high realm and it also gave people a very deep impression. Every single movement of the Back Connecting Fist was slowly demonstrated.

After he was done with one round, Qing Shui started another round again. This time, he slowed down his movements even more and explained a sentence or more for every form.

Qi from Dantian, connect the energy through the back.....

Tense up both legs, put all force in the right leg, smash the left shoulder downwards.....

Qing Shui continued demonstrating it a few more times before he stopped to look at Hu Yanlin. “Try it a few times.”

“Alright!”

Hu Yanlin replied with slight excitement before starting to practice it. Regardless of everything, he was a peak Martial King cultivator. His Qi stance was fierce and firm, but he paused for awhile in three places in between. But then he still pulled through it and repeated another round. His movements became very smooth in the next round. There weren't a lot of styles in the Back Connecting Fist and Qing Shui had demonstrated about ten rounds from beginning to end.

Hu Yanlin repeatedly practiced it for fifteen rounds. He had to surpass Qing Shui's count as a form of respect to him.

During his final few rounds, Qing Shui would guide him from time to time and tell him when to exert force, the important points and also some things he had to pay attention to in the meridians.

After about twenty rounds, Hu Yanlin was able to feel the benefits of this Back Connecting Fist clearly. The energy and bones in his body had gained some subtle changes to them.

This was the effect of tempering the body and bones and it was surprisingly good. Hu Yanlin, who had stopped, gratefully threw a glance at Qing Shui, but he didn't say anything to express his gratitude again. Gratitude didn't have to be expressed in words.

Qing Shui didn't teach him the Taichi fist. He felt that the violent Back Connecting Fist was more suitable for his body and bones instead of the soft and suppressed Taichi Fists. Now, it seemed like the effect was especially good.

“Come here tomorrow morning. I’m going to teach you something else.” Qing Shui was planning to teach him The Tiger Form and hammer techniques. He was planning to develop and promote his Tiger Form, so as long as anyone whom he knew was interested to learn, Qing Shui would teach them.

“Mister Qing, there are no words to express my gratitude,” Hu Yanlin said earnestly.

“We’re going to eat, are you coming?” Qing Shui smiled, as he looked at the sky.

“I wish to familiarize myself with this Back Connecting Fist. I’m a slow-witted person. I should strike when the iron’s hot, so I’d like to excuse myself Mister Qing.” Hu Yanlin scratched his head and bowed towards Qing Shui.

“It’s fine. You can come ask me if there’s anything you don’t understand.”

“Alright!”

Hu Yanlin started to cultivate once again after Qing Shui and Lady Duanmu left and was even more hardworking than just now.

Duanmu Lingshuang watched the scene from somewhere slightly further and was very happy. She wished for her man to become stronger. Yet at the same time, she was also worried that her man

would change after he got stronger. But she laughed when she recalled Hu Yanlin's personality. She knew that he would never change in that aspect.

.....

It was already afternoon when they were done with their meal.

“Qing Shui, I'm bringing you to explore Duanmu City!” Lady Duanmu told Qing Shui with a smile after the servants had cleared away dishes on the dining table.

“Sure!” Qing Shui replied happily. Duanmu Lingshuang had excused herself earlier because she had to settle her child. Children of big clans usually had a specialized nanny, but Duanmu Lingshuang insisted on looking after her own child.

When Qing Shui thought about it, it seemed like his women were all taking care of their children personally too. The Qing Clan could also be considered as a big clan..... or at least they could afford to hire a nanny.

Duanmu City!

Qing Shui had visited here in a hurry a few times. At least he could finally take a good look around here for the first time today. The street that was not far from the Duanmu Residence was the most flourishing street in the Duanmu City. It was even wider than the main roads.

There were carriages passing through this street, although they were mostly lavish carriages. Countless manors and commercial buildings lined on either side of the road. There were all kinds of people walking on the road – traders, cultivators, peddlers and commoners, as well as sons from the rich clans.

Looking at the mature and graceful woman by his side, his heart was very tranquil. He had never thought that this day would come and he also didn't know what would happen between them in the future.

Qing Shui felt kind of relaxed and pleasant when he was watching everything around him. It was as if he didn't have to worry about a single thing here. Nothing here seemed to affect him.

“There's always so many humans here. They have their own social circles and are always busy with their own stuff. But in the end, what is all that for?” Qing Shui expressed in amazement, as he was slowly walking around with Lady Duanmu.

“Everyone has their own mission. They are constantly on the move to accomplish their missions. Aren't you doing the same too?” Lady Duanmu replied softly after thinking for a moment without looking at Qing Shui.

“Indeed it is for a mission. What's your mission then, Ruyan? Do you mind telling me?” Qing Shui smiled while staring at the beautiful outline of Lady Duanmu's face.

Lady Duanmu quivered again. This was the second time Qing Shui had called her by her name. She grew silent for a moment before she lightly sighed. “To let Lingshuang live happily without any worries.”

“That’s a given. Anything else?” Qing Shui was still smiling and looking at the side of her face.

“That’s all!” Lady Duanmu turned her head around and gave him a smile.

Qing Shui was dazed by her smile in that exact moment. It was so beautiful, just like a flower blossoming all of a sudden. It was stunningly beautiful.

When he lifted his head again, Lady Duanmu was already watching him from two steps away. Her smiling face was indescribably beautiful and breathtaking at this very moment. That elegant smile was so charming that it was bone-deep.

“Ruyan....”

“Qing Shui, you said that you won’t force me,” Lady Duanmu gently interrupted Qing Shui.

“Of course I won’t.” Qing Shui rubbed his nose and smiled wryly.

“That’s right. Come, let’s go over there!” Lady Duanmu said cheerfully instead when she saw Qing Shui smiling wryly.

Just when Qing Shui was about to catch up to Lady Duanmu, he realized that she had stopped. Turned out that there were three people watching them from a distance up ahead.

As soon as Qing Shui saw the three of them, he knew that there was something to be taken care of today. But he was a little puzzled. Was it another coincidence?

.....

There were a youth and two old men up ahead. Qing Shui frowned when he saw his opponents’ strengths. Such strong cultivators existed in Duanmu City.

Peak Martial Saint cultivators!

Of course, that was referring to the two elderly men at the back.

The last time Madam Duanmu left, her strength was about 5,000 countries. Now, she was also a peak Martial Saint cultivator. It should be just a short while after she broke through. Her strength now was a little more than one star. One of the two elderly men had the strength of more than three stars, while the other was more than four stars.

Since when did Duanmu City have such powerful figures? But

when he thought about it again, it had been a very long time since he left here. Lady Duanmu's strength had already doubled, so naturally it shouldn't be a surprise that some powerful figures had emerged.

Why did Qing Shui have a feeling that they didn't seem to have come with good intentions?

"They are from Lei Clan, who have just moved into Duanmu City a few years ago. Don't offend them because the Lei Clan is very powerful," Lady Duanmu warned Qing Shui softly.

"Lady Duanmu, what a coincidence!" That youth came over and immediately scanned Qing Shui

"Good day, Young Master Lei!" Lady Duanmu greeted slowly. It was impossible for one to tell if she was being intimate or cold. This was just how she had always been.

Qing Shui was staring at that youth because the eyes of this fellow with a mediocre strength had never once left Lady Duanmu's chest. Qing Shui's hands slowly curled up into fists.

"Madam, have you made up your mind? Can we both possess the Jade Dragon Mountain? Madam, you should provide me a letter." The youth looked at Lady Duanmu, as though he could definitely devour her.

AST 957 – The Wave of A Hand, It's Fine If It's Less Overboard Right?

Lady Duanmu remained silent. It was only then that the youth seemed to have noticed Qing Shui. Although he was a dandy, he had a pair of very sharp eyes. When he saw that calm-looking youth by Lady Duanmu's side, he could tell that he was slightly extraordinary from just a single glance.

But it was only slightly.

“Madame, the Jade Dragon Mountain is ours. Didn't I say before that it shouldn't be shared with anyone else?” Qing Shui suddenly told Lady Duanmu.

Yu Ruyan spun her head around and saw Qing Shui smiling. She had already warned him not to offend them earlier, but why did he still do something like this?. Just the two elderly men before them were enough to raze the Duanmu Clan to the ground. Not only that, the Lei Clan still had other experts among them.

“Who are you to meddle in the affairs between the Duanmu Clan and me?” The youth raised his eyebrows and yelled at Qing Shui loudly.

The youth had gotten used to being arrogant since no one in Duanmu City dared to oppose him. He was greeted as Young Master Lei no matter where he went and was well-served. It was evident that this youth before him was inexperienced. How dare he actually offend him, the Young Master Lei.

“Young Master Le...”

Lady Duanmu was about to say something in panic, but Qing Shui pulled her back instead. “You can’t keep on feeding bones to an ignorant dog like this. The more you feed it, the harder it will bite. The best thing you can do is to get rid of it by beating the hell out of it.”

“Sigh, Qing Shui!” Lady Duanmu sighed and reprimanded Qing Shui. Right now, she was a little out of her wits. She knew that Qing Shui’s current strength had perhaps improved immensely to almost the same as the two elderly men across them and that he would be able to defeat them. But it was the other people of the Lei Clan that she was worried about.

“Brat, you sure have some balls to actually be calling the Lei Clan dogs. The Duanmu Clan will also suffer a calamity because of your words. Kill this little bastard.” The youth spat at Qing Shui sinisterly. Maybe he was actually this angry right now because no one had ever treated him this way.

Qing Shui stared at him coldly, as though he was staring at a dead person. This youth was way more inferior to Mo Zitong. He was also 18,000 li behind Gu Wu of the Poison Mountain Stockade, in terms of his accomplishments, cultivation and manners. They were of a totally different level.

The two elderly men rushed towards Qing Shui. Right now to Qing Shui, anyone with the strength of less than five stars was no

different from an ant. He looked at one of the elderly men. A golden light flashed across his eyes within an instant.

Buddha's True Eyes!

The elderly man on the left pathetically collapsed on the floor immediately as if he had been struck by lightning, with blood coming out of his mouth. He looked at Qing Shui in disbelief, his eyes were filled with terror. The other elderly man on the other side was already approaching Qing Shui. His extended arm clawed towards Qing Shui's throat like an iron claw.

But he was distracted by the scream of the other elderly man. He hurriedly withdrew when he sensed the immense dangerous aura. But at that exact moment, Qing Shui landed a blow on his arm with a wave of his right hand.

Kacha!

The ear-piercing noise of bones shattering made one's teeth ache and it was accompanied by the blood-curdling scream of the elderly man. He was sent flying with blood staining his clothes crimson. It was uncertain if the blood was from his mouth or his arm. Qing Shui was guessing it was probably both.

He had immediately crippled the two elderly men in just a flash.

Lady Duanmu and the other people around them were flabbergasted. They were completely dazed. Those two elderly men

were from the Lei Clan. Not only that, they were also the experts from Lei Clan. But now, they had just witnessed how they were easily struck down by a youth. Just what was this strength...

Lady Duanmu initially thought that Qing Shui was only slightly stronger than those two elderly men. She didn't expect his strength to be that much higher than them. It was on a completely different level.

"Since when did the Duanmu Clan have such a powerful cultivator?"

"Who is he to Lady Duanmu? He actually laid a finger on the Lei Clan for Lady Duanmu. But he is really powerful. This is getting exciting." There were bound to be some people who were dissatisfied that the altercation wasn't bad enough to have any casualties.

"Lady Duanmu has only a daughter and she has been married. There's no cultivator as strong as him in the Duanmu Clan. Lady Duanmu is a peerless beauty. Do you think they are....."

"Ma Liu, if you still don't stop yapping then you might not even know how you died," a stern-looking fatty hushed him in a soft voice.

.....

"You're Young Master Lei, right?" Qing Shui frowned and looked

at the youth who was about to pee on himself before him. This well-dressed trash was nothing if he didn't have his clan's background to rely on.

“Don't come near me. I am the young master from Lei Clan. My clan will not let you get away if lay a finger on me.....”

Boom!

The youth was sent tumbling and flying, his teeth were knocked out in midair. His blood-curdling scream was mournful and shrill. Qing Shui smiled in disdain as he watched the youth that was howling in agony and the elderly men. “I don't want to kill anyone today. Bring this message to your clan's head, tell him to come to the Duanmu Clan with an apology tomorrow. Otherwise, he will face the consequences. Now scram.”

The youth had passed out long ago. It took only one slap across his face to knock out all the teeth in his mouth. This was because Qing Shui didn't intend to kill him, otherwise he would have immediately smashed his head in.

The first elderly man and the other one who had one of his arms crippled picked up the unconscious youth and left hastily. Qing Shui was currently thinking about his next plan.

“That felt so good. The Duanmu Clan is different after all. How horrible of this Lei Clan to actually be thinking about suppressing the Duanmu Clan here. They're really courting death.” Someone made cynical remarks as soon as the Lei Clan left and they were

quite loud about it.

“That’s right. The Duanmu Clan didn’t want to lay a finger on them before, but then they were actually bold enough to be insolent with them. It’s good that they know their place now after getting their ass whooped.”

“Do you think the Lei Clan’s head will go to the Duanmu Clan and apologize tomorrow?” a thief-like youth who was holding a worn out knife said.

“Yes. Maybe the Lei Clan will even go to the Duanmu Clan before tomorrow,” a middle-aged man said smilingly.

Many got what the middle-aged man was trying to say. The Lei Clan would definitely not take things lying down with the Duanmu Clan. An apology was unlikely, but a battle was guaranteed.

.....

“Madame, let us return!” Qing Shui smiled at Lady Duanmu.

Although many addressed her as ‘madame’, which was an honorific, she was always flustered when it was Qing Shui calling her that. She nodded before sighing lightly once again.

Qing Shui and Lady Duanmu left. The crowd around here dispersed too. But of course, many were still discussing some things among themselves. Some even went to somewhere near the

Duanmu Residence, waiting to see what was going happen next.

“Let me say this. Things may have already turned out like this but don’t you worry. The Lei Clan is nothing,” Qing Shui laughed. Although he wasn’t really clear about the Lei Clan, he knew that they could hardly amount to anything.

“Qing Shui, the Lei Clan is very powerful. Why did you still go and get yourself involved with them?” Lady Duanmu was at loss of what to say. She knew that the incident today was bound to happen, she just didn’t expect that Qing Shui would be here.

That profligate son of the Lei Clan had his eyes set on the Duanmu Clan for a very long time or more like on Lady Duanmu. Lady Duanmu was aware of that too and she had been stalling. She knew that this day would definitely come sooner or later and when that time came, it would all be about the choices she would make.

To be toyed around with by the strong in the palm of their hand might be fun to them or could satisfy their selfish desire, but it was a catastrophe to the weak.

She looked at Qing Shui. He had become mature when she had not seen him for these past few years. He wouldn’t act recklessly. He was already very mature back then. Thinking up to this point, a glimmer of hope appeared in Lady Duanmu’s heart.

“Can You really oppose the Lei Clan?” Her voice was filled with joy and anticipation, mostly the latter.

“Why don’t we make a bet?” Qing Shui smiled at Lady Duanmu who had a slightly dejected expression on her face.

“On what?” Lady Duanmu turned her head as she walked slowly.

“If I can settle this issue with the Lei Clan without a hitch. How about that?”

“Sure!” When Lady Duanmu thought about it, if Qing Shui couldn’t settle this then only elimination awaited her. The entire Duanmu Clan might also disappear. If Qing Shui could settle this, then it was a chance for everything here to start fresh again. So there was no point in gambling about this. But she still nodded in agreement when she saw how Qing Shui seemed to be in high spirits.

“If I lose, that will spell the end for everyone. So we’re not going to talk about how to compensate you if I have lost because we’ll die together if that happens,” Qing Shui laughed while looking at Lady Duanmu.

Lady Duanmu grew silent. She didn’t say anything else after she heard Qing Shui’s words. Her heart felt very heavy.

“If we can’t stay together when we are alive, then it isn’t too bad to die in the same hole!” Qing Shui laughed.

“Qing Shui.....”

“Alright, that’s enough. Let’s talk about how you’re going to reward me if I managed to settle this,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

The two of them walked along the road to the lake area. There were many people around them. But since Lady Duanmu was very well-known, most people wouldn’t approach them because anyone could tell that she wasn’t in a good mood right now.

“How would you like me to reward you?” Lady Duanmu blushed and averted her gaze when she saw Qing Shui’s coquettish gaze. Even her speech lacked confidence.

Looking at the mature woman who seemed a little like a delicate girl right now, Qing Shui was quite shocked. She was no longer a naive lady. In fact, she was the most mature and graceful woman Qing Shui had ever seen. But she seemed to be kind of bashful now. After all, she had stayed a widow for so many years and they had done it once in between. Although it was something compelled by the situation, there was no changing the things that had happened. Scars that were left from some things wouldn’t fade, no matter how much time passed.

“Am I that scary?” Qing Shui rubbed his nose and laughed awkwardly.

“If you manage to settle this, I will give you any reward you ask for. But don’t go overboard,” Lady Duanmu said softly.

“Alright, I won’t. So it’ll be fine if it’s less overboard right?” Qing Shui chuckled mischievously.

Lady Duanmu was speechless.

.....

When they returned home, they saw some people rolling their eyes at them from time to time, especially at Qing Shui when they passed by the Duanmu Residence.

News had already traveled to the Duanmu Clan. Some people from the Duanmu Clan actually escaped. Many servants and some nurses of the Duanmu Clan had already started fleeing as well.

One of the middle-aged men was carrying something on his back, but immediately dropped his stuff on the floor when he saw Lady Duanmu who had returned. He was standing there blankly with a pale face.

Lady Duanmu walked over without saying anything. She picked the stuff up and helped to put it on the man's back once again. This person only possessed the strength of a Xiantian cultivator. He didn't own an Interspatial Silk Sachet, so he had to carry one big sack of his belongings.

"Madame....." The man stammered nervously.

"Go, go!" Lady Duanmu inserted a money pouch into the bag he was carrying and then went inside with Qing Shui.

“Why didn’t you kill that person who escaped earlier?” Qing Shui calmly asked with a smile.

“Why kill? Such is human nature. Why force someone to do something. I know this man. He has old and young at home. I am very glad that he left.” Lady Duanmu was searching for a room with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled wordlessly. He was neutral about Lady Duanmu’s way of handling matters.

“Are you thinking about how a woman’s heart isn’t hard enough to accomplish anything?” Lady Duanmu turned around and laughed at Qing Shui when they arrived at the entrance to a bedroom.

AST 958 – Panic, Lei Clan's Choice

Qing Shui was stunned and he smiled, saying, “This is a woman’s nature. If there’s any less, it wouldn’t be perfect anymore.”

Lady Duanmu quickly turned her head, pushed open the door and walked in. Qing Shui followed after.

There was a hall and a room inside which should be the bedroom. There was a bathroom and washroom at the other end of the living room and it could be considered a small-scale basic room.

However, everything here was new. There wasn’t much furniture, but there was the scent of a new room. It was probable that no one had stayed here before.

It was still not too dark outside since it was only late afternoon.

“Qing Shui, what do you think about this room?” Lady Duanmu smiled and asked.

“Of course it’s fine. It’s very good.” Qing Shui replied happily before taking a casual look around and heading for the room where the bedroom should be located.

The bedroom was considered neither big, nor small. There was a bed with thick blankets set up and it was very clean. There was a standing cupboard, a clothes rack, as well as a desk and chair. Everything was made from high quality sandalwood and the room

was filled with a rustic fragrance.

In this area, the people in the World of the Nine Continents knew how to enjoy themselves better and it was quite commonly seen. After all, there was plenty of precious wood around in this world and thus carpentry flourished too. In terms of skills like carpentry to create furniture and stuff, it was more developed in the World of the Nine Continents.

Qing Shui turned and saw Lady Duanmu standing next to him. In such a relatively small room with an extremely soft and comfortable bed with fresh blankets and pillows, a seductive aura gushed out.

This aura came from Lady Duanmu and she seemed to also have sensed a hint of intimacy in the room. She was about to walk out but the moment she took a step, Qing Shui grabbed her hand.

“Qing Shui, you...” Lady Duanmu said with a tremble.

“Your thoughts aren’t very healthy. Why are you running when I’m not even thinking about anything? Are you thinking about scenes not suitable for the eyes of children?” Qing Shui looked at the blushing lady teasingly.

When a lady like herself blushed, it held a greater charm than a young and shy girl. She glared at Qing Shui, “You’re the one with the unhealthy thoughts. You’re the one whose thoughts are running wild.”

“Right, right, I’m the one whose thoughts are running wild. I shouldn’t be thinking about you. But when I look at this bed and then see such a great beauty next to me, can’t I even think about it even though I can’t do anything?” Qing Shui looked at Lady Duanmu, looked at her beautiful flushed red back, her dark and dense eyelashes fluttering like fans and trembling softly.

“Qing Shui...” When Lady Duanmu heard Qing Shui’s words, she called out to him angrily. She knew that Qing Shui was teasing her.

“Alright, alright, I’ll stop.” Qing Shui didn’t let go of her hand, but instead grabbed it tightly. He could sense her palpitating heartbeat. It had been a long time since the last time they had been together. For a woman like her, it was as if this was an extramarital affair.

Her husband was long dead and with her gifts, she should long be remarried, but she had refused to do so. Qing Shui didn’t know the reason why. This should be the shackles which the World of the Nine Continents had placed on her. It was very hard for a woman with a traditional mindset to get rid of those shackles.

However, Qing Shui wanted to work hard to help her jump out of the cage she was in. He wanted to let her be happy. Right now, even Duanmu Lingshuang shouldn’t be against her remarrying. After all, there was still a very long life ahead of her and being alone like this was a very painful thing.

“Qing Shui, let go of me!” She looked at Qing Shui who had only grabbed her hand and didn’t do anything improper and said, heaving a sigh of relief in her heart. If he were to force himself on

here, there was no way that she could resist. She couldn't shout out for help either.

Qing Shui didn't do anything. He knew what the situation was too. If he were to force himself on her, she would definitely disappear and he might never find her again.

He knew that right now, he was at least her best friend, the only person she could rely on. Therefore, Qing Shui was planning to slowly break through her shackles, letting her be truly free.

He shamelessly grabbed her hand for a while more before letting go under her furious gaze. Lady Duanmu, upon seeing his smile, also showed a hint of a warm smile.

After finding Qing Shui a room, the two of them walked out. People were just starting to prepare dinner and the sun had completely set, leaving just a hint of lingering light. It would still take a while before it turned completely dark.

About one-third of the people from Duanmu Clan had left and even a few branches from Duanmu Clan's main family had left. They were very fast, using a few beast carriages, rumbling as they left.

Toward all this, Lady Duanmu was as if she had neither seen, nor heard anything. She just let them decide if they were to leave or stay. Of course, Qing Shui didn't feel anything about their departure either. They were the ones to make their own decisions and they could blame no one. People without any persistence

tended to be the ones who would miss out on opportunities the most.

Time passed little by little and no one came to look for Lady Duanmu. Those who should leave had already left and the others had either chosen to remain behind or were unable to leave.

It had yet to turn dark, but the light stones had started to light up. It was very bright both in the Duanmu Clan and along the streets outside. There were many people outside Duanmu Clan and the restaurants across the street from the Duanmu Clan were all filled with people.

After all, it was very boring to be standing outside, so they filled up the restaurants and inns nearby. There were also people before the clothing shops and roadside stalls. Everyone was waiting for something.

The Lei Clan was not too far away from the Duanmu Clan and they would definitely arrive today. There was no difference whether they were to come at night or in the day, since Duanmu City was a city with a great nightlife and with the moon hanging in the west, the sky was very bright tonight.

Suddenly, Qing Shui looked into the far distance where there were tens of black spots.

“They’re here!” Qing Shui looked toward the distance.

Lady Duanmu didn't say anything, but she was also looking into the distance. This trial concerned the life and death of the Duanmu Clan and if they could get past this, their future would be very bright. It would all be because of this man next to her.

The Duanmu Clan was also rapidly developing. The reason she could manage the Duanmu Clan was that there were still people who supported her. All these people were the blood siblings, nephews and other relatives of Lady Duanmu's past husband.

Very soon, the people from the Duanmu Clan all came out. They looked at Lady Duanmu and Qing Shui who were a distance away. Some of them were talking secretly amongst themselves, but they couldn't hide the worry in their eyes.

Duanmu Lingshuang carried her child and was with some other people together with Hu Yanlin. Qing Shui waved his hand and called out the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable before he nodded to Duanmu Lingshuang.

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable ran near to Duanmu Lingshuang. When Lady Duanmu saw Qing Shui's actions, she broke into a faint smile. Seeing Qing Shui's confident look, she also gradually relaxed.

With a wave of his hand, he called out the Fire Bird.

“Madam, let's go take a look!”

Lady Duanmu stood on the Fire Bird, while Qing Shui walked with his hands behind his back. Each step he took, it was as if he had just appeared in front with a flash. The Fire Bird's speed wasn't fast and Qing Shui appeared to be very leisurely too. However, to outsiders, they still seemed to be very fast.

Many people from the Duanmu Clan also went onto their rides and flew into the air, while some others stayed on the ground. The buildings in the area were very far apart and since Qing Shui and the others were very high up, everyone on the ground could see them clearly.

“Look, Lady Duanmu and that young man have headed over.”

The moment Qing Shui and Lady Duanmu went into the air, astonished cries could be heard.

“Do you think that the Lei Clan will apologize to the Duanmu Clan?” Someone asked.

“With the group that they've brought, do you think that they look like they're here to apologize?”

...

Qing Shui and Lady Duanmu came to a stop after proceeding forth for less than 500 meters. They then looked at the people from the Lei Clan who were getting closer.

Snow Eagle !

There were over 20 Snow Eagles, with only two to three people on each of them.

Qing Shui could see them very clearly. There were fifteen old men, probably less than 30 slightly old and middle-aged men and a small group of slightly over ten young men.

“About 80% of Lei Clan’s main fighting force must have come!” Looking at the opponents, Qing Shui thought to himself after sensing their abilities.

The other party came to a stop 200 meters away. Qing Shui smiled. This distance showed the opponent’s abilities. Most people would stand in a spot which was the most advantageous to them and was at the furthest distance they had the greatest confidence to attack from.

The two huge Snow Eagles in the lead were snow white, with only their eyes and claws in black and all other parts of their bodies were white. They looked very handsome and ferocious.

There were a total of four old men on the two Snow Eagles. They stood in pairs, next to each other. Only one of them was wearing a set of purple colored clothes while the others were wearing silver rimmed golden clothes.

“It’s that guy!” An old man at the back said to the old man in the

lead.

Qing Shui could hear very clearly. It was the old man he had crippled one of the arms of in the afternoon. He didn't see the other person and it seemed like he must really have been injured quite badly by the Buddha's True Eyes.

"You're the one who has harmed a member of our Lei Clan?" The old man in purple clothes looked at Qing Shui, his voice deep and hoarse.

"You're not strong, but you put on such airs. You still have a chance to admit your mistake." Qing Shui's voice was very bright and even the people on the ground could hear him clearly. This time around, Qing Shui was also trying to establish authority. Although he didn't kill those people in the day, they were practically crippled.

"Did I hear wrongly? So many people from the Lei Clan have come. It seems like they're here to butcher the Duanmu Clan to establish their authority. This young man is really daring!" Someone on the ground immediately spoke up in astonishment.

"The Duanmu Clan is in danger this time!"

"The Lei Clan is really infuriated. Seems like they aren't planning to let a single one of them go. In Duanmu City, no one dares to humiliate the Lei Clan. This time around, the Lei Clan must be planning to make an example out of them. I wonder if this young man will be able to withstand it?" an old man sighed and said,

looking into the far distance.

“5th Master Song, I heard that this young man managed to cripple a Peak Martial Saint from the Lei Clan in a single move,” a man next to the old man who had just spoken, frowned and said.

“Any one of those old men from the Lei Clan would be able to do it. After all, those people were only the weakest ones amongst all Peak Martial Saints.” When the old man said this, confidence filled his face, seeming as if he could do the same.

...

“Young man, you’re talking so shamelessly even though you’re on the verge of death. I don’t care what relationship you have with the Duanmu Clan but all of you will have to die today.” The old man looked at Qing Shui. They didn’t really care about who the Duanmu Clan had gotten help from. For the past two years, they already had a very good idea of how strong the Duanmu Clan was and thus, they weren’t worried about Qing Shui at all.

“You’ve made this decision yourself, I hope you don’t regret it!” Qing Shui looked at the old man coldly and spoke in a cold tone.

When the old man heard Qing Shui’s words, he hesitated for that short moment before waving his hand decisively.

“Kill! Don’t leave a single person from the Duanmu Clan alive!”

AST 959 – Destroying The Clan, Establishing Authority, Forging The Other Thunder God

“Kill! Don’t leave a single person from the Duanmu Clan alive!”

Hearing the old man’s decisive command, Qing Shui no longer had any hesitation. There wasn’t any need to be lenient on the Lei Clan any further. He waved his hand and called out the Five-Headed Demonic Spider, letting it stay on guard next to Lady Duanmu.

He took one step forward and sent out a fierce hit toward the leading old man.

Critical Tiger Attack!

Pa!

A crisp sound rang out. Even though Qing Shui wasn’t holding the Thunder God, these people were still no match for him. The old man in the lead was only a step away from Martial Emperor and had a strength of 90 stars.

This was the leading and formidable existence in Duanmu City. However, right now, he was up against Qing Shui, a cultivator who could hit out with a strength of close to 2,900 stars. Even without his Thunder God, he would have a strength of close to 500 stars.

Under the amazing effects of the Nine Palace Steps, in a short moment, both of the old man's arms were crushed. Qing Shui had unleashed a furious attack and if the old man had not worn armor to protect the vital parts of his body, this attack would have been sufficient to claim his life. However, as it was, he was already on the verge of his deathbed.

Many people from the Lei Clan who had noticed this were dumbstruck. They couldn't believe what had happened right before their eyes. The dominating existence in Duanmu City, the Lei Clan's clan head had been crippled by a young man in a single move...

Who on earth was this young man?

How strong was he? It seemed that he was very close with Lady Duanmu. If she had such a strong support behind her, why did he only come out now?

Qing Shui knew what he had to do. Flashing as he moved, each time he leaped, one life would be taken. Everything was completed very cleanly. He was like a ghost from hell, appearing elusively in every corner, reaping one life after another, regardless young or old.

Instant kill!

Lady Duanmu stared in a daze at Qing Shui's silhouette. Since when had he become so powerful? In the past, he wasn't even as strong as her. Although his martial techniques were very strange,

his abilities were simply unfathomable. What had he been through in the past few years...

She looked at Qing Shui, then at the huge Five-Headed Demonic Spider which was protecting her. She had read many books and knew a lot about the demonic beasts in this world, including this Five-Headed Demonic Spider before her.

It was a Martial Emperor existence.

Even his demonic beast was at a Martial Emperor level. If he had called this out earlier, then she would not have had to feel worried. This rascal had intentionally wanted her to feel worried, force her to have a bet with him and then ended up losing.

Thinking of how she had to reward him if she lost the bet, her mind went into chaos when she thought of the “reward that doesn’t go that far”. She also felt a little bit of an indescribable joy. It should be related to his victory. From the start, she had only thought of herself losing her bet. It was because this was the only way that they could all keep their lives.

However, now that she knew that she could live, she started panicking over that bet earlier. As her imagination ran wild, her eyes followed Qing Shui. In the time required for a few breaths, there were only three members from the opposing side left. They were three middle-aged men and Qing Shui had even killed over ten of those snow eagles by stomping down on them. The remaining ones had made their escape.

It was only when there was no one left around Qing Shui, that he then brushed his hands together before looking toward Lady Duanmu who was staring at him in a daze.

Lady Duanmu had a problem processing this. It was so simple. What had meant a huge disaster to them, had been easily resolved by him in just a short moment. It was the same as what happened in the afternoon, but this time around he went for the kill each time.

The Lei Clan's corpses dropped one by one, dropping down on the street of Duanmu City. Each time the people on the ground saw one, they would let out a huge outcry from shock and excitement. Of course, they spent most of the time staring at that figure in the sky who was like a demon. The impact dealt to them was tremendous, both visually and mentally.

“It's too terrifying. Each of them were killed with a single slash from a blade!” a fatty put his hand to his chest and cried out in astonishment.

“Fatty, where did you see that they were each killed with a single slash from a blade? Is he holding a sabre?” a rough young man next to him asked.

“It's really scary to be uncivilized. I'm just stating an analogy. It means to kill in a single move.” the fatty grinned and said.

...

The people from the Duanmu Clan cheered in joy. They had heard what the leading old man shouted earlier. He had wanted to wipe out their entire clan. Some of the more timid ones even broke down crying. When one's life was being threatened, not many people would be able to keep a calm face. At that time, many women and children from the Duanmu Clan had all cried.

However, what they saw next was the guy breaking through the enemies, killing them one by one, one-sidedly, they couldn't describe what they felt. They even felt as if they suddenly could see through some things clearly now.

Only when a person was going through a life and death situation would their minds be easily cleansed and their mindsets and stuff would all go through a tremendous change. In the past, many people from the Duanmu Clan felt that Lady Duanmu shouldn't hog onto the position of being the clan's head, but now they no longer had the same resentment as before. They suddenly felt that it wasn't easy for this woman to hold up the entire clan either.

Other than her, there seemed to be no one else in the clan who could take on this heavy responsibility. Many people now felt that they had done great wrongs in the past. Why did they have such a strong bias? Was it only because she was a woman or that she could only be considered an outsider? But everything that she had done was for the Duanmu Clan.

They had seen what she had done for them over the years. Lady Duanmu's husband had died young and even if she were to remarry, no one would be able to stop her. However, she didn't do so. It was because it would leave a bad reputation on the Duanmu

Clan. She brought up her daughter by herself and still had to plan for the Duanmu Clan's future.

In this final moment, to keep the clan alive, she stayed back to stand against the Lei Clan. She had always seen herself as a member of the Duanmu Clan. Otherwise, she could have chosen to leave at this point. However, she didn't do so. Good heartedness is often rewarded and she ended up receiving help.

...

Qing Shui walked up next to Lady Duanmu. He looked at this woman who was in a daze, not saying a word, but just smiled as he looked at her.

In this moment, she suddenly felt that this guy was very unfamiliar to her. She wasn't able to process all this and only smiled and said after a very long while, "Let's go down!"

Putting away his Five-Headed Demonic Spider, the two of them returned back to the Duanmu Clan. There would naturally be people who would deal with those corpses. After they had descended, Qing Shui told Lady Duanmu to lead some people and make their way towards the Lei Clan. Qing Shui didn't join them. He didn't wish to be involved in such scenarios. He neither cared for the wealth, nor wanted to get involved with them. He merely let the Five-Headed Demonic Spider go along with them.

"Since the Lei Clan wanted to make an example out of the Duanmu Clan to establish their authority, then let the Duanmu

Clan be the one to establish their authority this time around!" Looking at the sky, Qing Shui headed to his room. Everything had ended and thus the effect he had wanted had been attained.

Lady Duanmu led the people from the Duanmu Clan. This time around, she could clearly sense their changes. In the past, she had always felt hatred or other gazes, as if someone was staring at her from the back with vicious glares, giving her an uncomfortable feeling.

However, this time around, she realized that there were more feelings of understanding in their gazes and she broke into a faint smile. However, she thought of that increasingly daring little guy or rather, he was already now a matured man.

The Lei Clan was a powerful clan and had gotten their hands on quite a number of properties and benefits for the past two years. Their clan and properties were both very big and they were very wealthy. This time around, the Duanmu Clan could also get their hands on quite a considerable amount of wealth through them. This would allow the Duanmu Clan's development to be even faster and they would become an unmovable presence in Duanmu City in the future. Those who wished to lay their hands on the Duanmu Clan would need to give consideration to that guy's abilities. Since he could wipe out the Lei Clan for Lady Duanmu, then he could do the same to other people.

After having cleared up the remnants from the Lei Clan, Qing Shui no longer had any worries. With the Five-Headed Demonic Spider and Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable joining them, there wouldn't be any accidents. It would be useless no matter how

many old-good-for-nothings they had in the Lei Clan. They were no match for the Five-Headed Demonic Spider.

Qing Shui had entered Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was about time.

After some cultivation, he spent some time on refining medicinal pills. The alchemy recipe for the Violet Qi Pellet would be coming out very soon and he had some anticipation for it. The increase in his experience was very slow.

He looked at the other Thunder God which he had put aside for a very long time. Back then, he had gotten his hands on two of them. The effects of using both Thunder Gods were the same as when he used just one of it, thus Qing Shui had always been using just one of them.

Therefore, he decided to give one to Hu Yanlin now. After all, it was impossible for him to forge this one into another Violet Star Thunder God. He didn't have the Violet Star Stone as a material and Qing Shui had no plans to use two hammers.

The feeling of forging the hammer was still alright, after all, Qing Shui had been practicing his Art of Forging. However, Qing Shui didn't go overboard with the materials used for fear that the effects of the hammer would be too strong and Hu Yanlin might end up not being able to use it.

Another thing was that Hu Yanlin would be breaking through to the Martial Saint realm soon, as long as he could completely

control the Qi in his body. Qing Shui had also prepared some Five Elements Fruits for him. The reason Qing Shui helped him so much was that he felt that he was quite a nice person, but most importantly it was for Lady Duanmu.

He was the husband of Lady Duanmu's daughter and Lady Duanmu's greatest wish was for her daughter to have a happy and blissful life. This was why Qing Shui was helping him like this.

There weren't many changes to how the Thunder God looked. Only higher level techniques and the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique was used in the forging. He used the Penta Color Art of Forging and after a half day, the Thunder God shone in a bright glow.

He had succeeded!

Qing Shui didn't feel much joy, but he used his Heavenly Vision Technique on this brand new Thunder God.

Thunder God, could increase the user's strength by twofold and increase one's attacking speed by 5%.

It wasn't bad. It also increased one's speed by 5%.

Qing Shui waved it for a short while and then put it down. He then looked at the Big Dipper Sword and the materials were complete too. However, he continued to suppress his urge to forge the Big Dipper Sword right now. He thought of waiting for a while

until his Penta-Colored Art of Forging has stabilized before forging it. After all, there was still the wolf fang which was hard to come by. He was afraid of wasting ingredients and there would be nothing he could do if they were to go to waste.

He then continued with his cultivation, forging, alchemy, Talisman drawing, drawing the Hundred Forms of the Tiger...

...

In the middle, Qing Shui came out twice. He saw that everything in the Duanmu Clan was normal, with sounds of happiness spreading through the house. Lady Duanmu had even come to his room twice and left when she saw that it was dark inside.

The next day, Qing Shui woke up early and headed for the backyard. Before he reached the backyard, he could hear the sounds of a person practicing fist techniques. When he saw Hu Yanlin, he was stunned.

He had made such progress in a day. The progress Qing Shui was referring to was the suppressing of the violent aura in his body. Right now, the Qi in his body was slowly calming down.

AST 960 – Favor, Psychological Attack, The Eve Of Departure

Qing Shui understood after a while, recognizing Hu Yanlin's Back Connecting Fist as an 'appropriate method' that could yield twice the result with half the effort. The Back Connecting Fist seemed to have cleared a few points of his meridians, creating a flow of Qi as smooth as an unhindered river stream.

His fists were as fast as thunder, exploding the air with each succession of moves, yet with the smooth movement of flowing water. When he turned around and saw Qing Shui approaching, he flashed an honest smile and went to greet him.

“Mr. Qing!”

Hu Yanlin gave a reverent greeting to Qing Shui, who was smiling back as he walked closer to him. “How does it feel?” asked Qing Shui.

“Very good,” Hu Yanlin chuckled with an expression of utmost excitement. Ever since Lady Duanmu and the others returned safely, he didn't manage to get a wink of sleep and continued to cultivate his skills in the backyard. He had been practicing all night while waiting for Qing Shui to come in the morning.

Because Qing Shui asked him to wait for him in the morning, he stayed the whole night until dawn. He didn't know how early Qing Shui wanted to meet him and he didn't want Qing Shui to wait for him, so he decided to stay in the backyard until morning while

mastering his Back Connecting Fist, striking the iron while it was hot.

“Eat these.” Qing Shui handed ten Five Elements Earth Fruits to Hu Yanlin, whose body constitution was of the earth element. He took the fruits without hesitation and ate all of them quickly.

“Unleash the ‘Back Connecting Fist’ with everything you’ve got. Clear your mind of everything else!” said Qing Shui.

Hu Yanlin nodded and proceeded to unleash his Back Connecting Fists. The strength of the fists was strong and ferocious, each striking fist was followed by a distinct blast. However, he was quite tall for his height, making his form seem bit awkward. But it wasn’t too unsightly, his form was rough but masculine in a good way.

At the same time, Qing Shui took out a Golden Needle and shot it at Hu Yanlin in a quick flash like a passing ghost, which he continued to do so after each period of time.

After half an hour had passed, a number of Golden Needles could be seen sticking out of Hu Yanlin’s body. Qing Shui had no intention of stopping, adding a few more every few moments, increasing the number of Golden Needles in his body. Hu Yanlin pretended like nothing had happened and continued to strike the Back Connecting Fists with increasing momentum. His face was colored an intense red, as he drenched himself in a pool of sweat.

Lady Duanmu and Duanmu Lingshuang were already standing at

the gates of the backyard, forbidding anyone to enter and interrupt the situation. They had been watching the two of them for a while now.

“What are they doing?” Duanmu Lingshuang turned to look at Lady Duanmu after witnessing Qing Shui shooting Golden Needles, while Hu Yanlin was striking his Back Connecting Fists.

“Qing Shui wants Yanlin to break through to Martial Saint,” Lady Duanmu replied with a smile.

Duanmu Lingshuang was surprised. She swiveled her head back towards Qing Shui and Hu Yanlin in excitement. She knew Hu Yanlin was a Peak Martial King, but it would be extremely difficult for him to break through to Martial Saint because the flow of Qi inside his body wasn't smooth enough. In order for him to break through to Martial Saint, not only did he have to unblock his flow of qi, he would also need the purest item of 'Five Elements Force' as well. The abnormal Five Elements Fruits alone could not assist in his breakthrough even the slightest.

She had thought about his breakthrough before, but she estimated that he would take at least five to ten years before he could become a Martial Saint cultivator. However, that would be possible if he had a diligent restoration to his flow of Qi, as well as a good insight to his cultivation.

Still, if Hu Yanlin managed to break through to Martial Saint, then it wouldn't be difficult for him to advance to Peak Martial Saint with the aid from the Duanmu Clan in a short amount of time. The rest would be up to him should he wish to break away

from Peak Martial Saint towards the next level. Even so, the Martial Emperor realm was still far away, even Lady Duanmu was only a Peak Martial Saint cultivator.

“Yanlin should be fine, right?” Duanmu Lingshuang asked in a worried tone, but with a look of anticipation as she continued watching the men in the backyard.

As long as Hu Yanlin could reach a breakthrough, no one would look down on him in the future regardless whether it was the people from the Duanmu Residence or in the Duanmu City. The strength of a Martial Saint was an important marker to achieve, much like the transformation of a sparrow into a phoenix.

The 49th Golden Needle!

Qing Shui stopped immediately. At the same time, Hu Yanlin’s movements had become as heavy as an imposing mountain. Every time he tried to strike a move, his actions would seem clumsy and slow.

The Five Elements Acupuncture in addition to the Earth element and the Earth Fruit had allowed his body to reach the point of outburst after a period of time. Qing Shui hoped that Yanlin would continue to endure the extreme fatigue of his body, because the next step towards the realm of Martial Saint was soon to come. The path to Martial Saint afterwards would be smooth and his powers would grow stronger. He would be able to control the capacity of his energy flow with ease, which was a crucial point of being a Martial Saint.

“Keep it up. You can cut back five years if you manage to endure through this stage and you will be able to enjoy the fruits of being a Martial Saint very soon!” Qing Shui said calmly, as he continued to support him from the side.

Hu Yanlin opened his eyes fiercely so that he could stay conscious to lift up his spirits. He wanted to sleep for a while, but he knew he couldn't afford to do that. He couldn't forget the laughing faces of those who looked down on him and he didn't mind that. But he had a wife and a child to protect and he couldn't disappoint Lingshuang any longer. It was a grace from the heavens when Lingshuang chose him as her husband, so he vowed that he would do whatever it took to make her the happiest woman in the entire world.

“Ah!”

With a loud outburst, he struck the ground violently with his fist, emanating a cloud of grey-black mist around him instantaneously. Before this, his body looked like an overfilled water tank. The strike on the ground was the breaking point to the doors of Martial Saint.

Bang bang bang.....

Loud explosions echoed in the air towards the far horizon. Hu Yanlin's muscles did not expand, but had grown more solid than ever. The Qi of Xiantian in his body continued to nourish every part of his meridians, vital organs and bones...

His spiritual energy had increased exponentially as well. The body that had gone through an ordeal of extreme fatigue was brought back to life, brimming with a strong sense of vigor. After the breakthrough, his body was recovered to his best state, restoring his good health in no time.

Because of that, opponents who could reach a sudden breakthrough in the middle of a battle were likely to be feared, because their body would recover to its maximum state of health, in addition to the surge of strength to their power. In any case, the battle was over the moment their opponents were able to recover their full health.

After 15 minutes had passed, Hu Yanlin finally stopped emanating the mist from his body. His face was flushed in a glow of red as he noticed Qing Shui standing nearby smiling at him.

Hu Yanlin approached Qing Shui and gave him a respectful 90 degrees bow and said, "I can never repay the kindness you have shown me today for the rest of my life."

Qing Shui almost laughed at the honest display of the man in front of him. He extended his arms, pulled him straight up and said: "I don't expect you to return the favor. You are Lingshuang's husband and Lingshuang is Lady Duanmu's daughter. The reason is as simple as that."

Although Hu Yanlin was a simple man, he was not stupid, not a bit. He knew what Qing Shui meant, he was able to receive his help

all because of Lady Duanmu and Lingshuang.

Even so, he understood his situation clearly. If it weren't for the ladies, he wouldn't be able to meet a man of such strength and power, much less receive a boost to break through to the Martial Saint this quickly.

“Mr. Qing, I know what I should do now,” Hu Yanlin said with deep respect. In spite of what Qing Shui said, nothing would affect the respect Hu Yanlin had for him.

“I heard you like to use a hammer as your weapon,” Qing Shui said to Hu Yanlin with a chuckle.

“Yes, I feel that hammers can hit very hard,” Hu Yanlin replied quickly.

“Then, this is for you!” Qing Shui took out the Thunder God and handed it to Hu Yanlin.

“This.....”

“Be a man and take it,” Qing Shui smiled.

Hu Yanlin received the Thunder God and remained silent without saying thanks to Qing Shui, but his eyes were so full of deep gratitude that words were simply inadequate. As he held the hammer in his hands, he knew that this weapon was of extraordinary power. A strong aura flowed into his body, filling

him with an abundance of explosive energy through his veins.

He had gained twice the strength to his power...

“Watch carefully, my time here is limited, so how much you can absorb will depend on you.” Qing Shui then swiveled his head towards Lady Duanmu and Duanmu Lingshuang and beckoned them to come closer.

Unfolding the Thousand Hammer Technique!

Qing Shui kept demonstrating his techniques while he explained the moves thoroughly. It took about an hour to explain while allowing Hu Yanlin to practice on the spot. The sky was already bright and it was almost time to have breakfast. However, no one mentioned a thing about eating, as they continued to watch Qing Shui explaining the hammer technique to Hu Yanlin.

“I will teach you some of the Tiger Forms. Lady Duanmu and Miss Lingshuang should also take note, it might prove useful in the future.”

Two hours had passed after Qing Shui had taught them the Tiger Form. It wasn't difficult to learn, but it was more difficult to grasp and adhere to the steps. He repeated the key points of the form several times and demonstrated the form repeatedly so that they would remember clearly. After that, he took out a silk sachet and gave it to Lady Duanmu.

“There are useful items inside. Keep it for now!” Qing Shui smiled as he handed the sachet to Lady Duanmu.

She went ahead and took the sachet before she looked up to the sky and said, “Let’s go back and have breakfast. It’s getting late.”

.....

This was a joyous occasion for the Duanmu clan as they had taken over everything that used to belong to the once glorious Lei Clan. The atmosphere outside the Duanmu Residence was quite lively, with every household discussing news about the Duanmu Clan. The power of the public was not to be underestimated, as nearly every household in Duanmu City had already known about the current situation within a mere few hours.

When a man attained the Dao, even his pets were allowed to ascend the heavens. Even though Qing Shui wasn’t a member of the Duanmu Clan, in the eyes of the public, it didn’t matter. Everyone could see that Qing Shui did it all because of Lady Duanmu. However, no one knew about their relationship – an intimate relationship between a mature woman and a young man.

“Qing Shui, you are leaving, aren’t you!”

The two of them stood at the top of the mountain situated in Duanmu City. Lady Duanmu looked at Qing Shui, she already had a feeling that he was going to leave soon after the deed was done.

“We still think alike. So you knew already.” Qing Shui turned to look at her. There was no sign of aging on the charming face of the elegant woman.

Her skin was as delicate as gleaming jade, with the luster that could captivate the hearts of men. Based on her appearance, she could be around 30 years old if he compared her appearance to the normal standards of his past life.

Qing Shui recalled about the immortals that were as ancient as old demons, yet as beautiful as maidens in their endearing youth. The Spiritual Qi in the World of the Nine Continents was quite abundant, which Qing Shui had adapted gradually as he grew stronger. To preserve an eternal youth required skills and cultivation of a strong level. If the requirements were met, preserving 200 years of youthfulness would become nothing more than an effortless feat.

When Lady Duanmu caught Qing Shui staring at herself, she quickly turned away from his gaze in embarrassment.

“Don’t be shy!” Qing Shui was inches away from her beautiful face. A distinct faint blush appeared on her cheeks, which made his heart beat faster in a rhythmic excitement.

“Qing Shui.....”

“I am going soon. But before that, I want my reward from you for winning the bet,” Qing Shui said, as he ignored Lady Duamu’s bitter anger towards him.

“What kind of reward are you asking for?” Lady Duanmu asked in a soft voice.

She wasn't too worried that someone would spot them together like this. Even though there was no one in this vicinity, someone could have passed by and caught a glimpse of their intimate act. Even so, she wasn't too flustered about the thought at all.

“I want a kiss from you!” Qing Shui teased while he stared at Lady Duanmu.

“Qing Shui.....”

“If not, let me kiss you. Your choice. Do you want me to initiate the kiss or the other way around?” Qing Shui reached out, taking her chin gently yet with enough boldness and lifted her head proportionally to his.

His heart was still beating fast, despite already having had the most intimate interaction with her before. But that was a long time ago. Even though they already had sex, they weren't connected together spiritually. Back then, it was a frustration and a mistake he could not erase.

But now, it was different. Both of them were slowly getting to know each other, connecting two hearts together subconsciously. While teasing a mature elegant woman with such boldness and frivolous attitude, he felt anxious yet excited at the same time... He maintained his grasp and touched her chin with his thumb. As

he saw the delicate dimples on the side of her desirable lips and her shivering body when she half-closed her eyes, revealing a slight view of her misty eyes and quivering luscious lashes, he couldn't help but feel a rush in his heart as he inched closer to give her a kiss.

AST 961 – I’m Willing To Do Anything For You, Dongqing Returns Home

Qing Shui stared at the quivering woman akin to the poppy flowers amidst the breeze. His heart was filled with love, as he slowly lowered his head to kiss her lips gently.

A delicate fragrance traveled to his nose, a scent that Qing Shui particularly adored. The softness of her lips was tender and lovely, sending his mind into a blank as he continued to press his lips against her delicate lips and suck on them gently. He held her in his arms, pressing her against his chest unconsciously with a gentle force.

Lady Duanmu couldn’t help it, but open her mouth slightly to let out a gasp when Qing Shui embraced her suddenly. He took the opportunity of the moment and slithered his tongue into her mouth, locking his tongue with hers as they continued to share a few kisses passionately.

They continued to do so without the perception of time before they finally stopped. Qing Shui smacked his lips satisfyingly, enjoying the lovely taste of her mouth as he glanced back at the bashful mature woman in front of him.

“Ruyan!”

“Mm!” Lady Duanmu lifted her head slightly, but avoided his glance completely.

“I have to go now. Do you have anything you want to say to me before I leave?” Qing Shui held her hands and let out a few chuckles.

“Be careful on your journey!” Lady Duanmu only said one sentence and stopped. Qing Shui couldn’t tell what she was currently feeling, he couldn’t sense her emotions clearly.

“Do you want me to leave so badly?” Qing Shui smiled. Yu Ruyan couldn’t even see the jesting expression in his eyes, as she continued to avoid his gaze.

“What are you saying, why would I do that?” Yu Ruyan replied quickly.

“Then that means Ruyan doesn’t want me to leave. I don’t want to part with you either....” Qing Shui said softly. He wasn’t sure if that was the truth or just a moment of teasing to fluster her heart.

“Qing Shui!”

When he regained his composure, Yu Ruyan was already holding onto his neck gently. Without saying another word, she held onto him quietly. It was at this moment that Qing Shui realized the genuine closeness between both of them.

“Qing Shui, please wait a bit longer. I only have thoughts of you in my heart. Please?” Yu Ruyan pleaded softly, as she buried

herself in his chest.

“As I’ve said before, I will not force you into a decision. But if you encounter anything in the future, remember to look for me. You will know how to contact me with the items inside the sachet I gave you,” Qing Shui snickered.

“Mm, I will.”

.....

Qing Shui left directly from the mountain peak where Lady Duanmu was still standing, as she watched him fly away. He only turned away when her silhouette began to vanish from his sight.

He didn’t stop by the Cloud Adventurer Guild, but only watched from the outside, observing the finished construction of the building. He didn’t want to announce his arrival to the guild members, as they were still in the middle of development stage. His arrival would only disrupt Yun Duan’s schedules and arrangements unnecessarily.

Some items he left for her were useful to her cultivation progress. Nonetheless, he made his way towards Cold Ice City to visit the Hai Clan and of course, that woman as well. He wanted to check on her, whether she was living a good life and whether she was still keeping to the words she had said to him before.

That woman from the Hai Clan was definitely strong. Even if

they were to become husband and wife, they would not be together most times. Qing Shui had romantic feelings for her, but he was too busy to delve himself into this relationship. If he weren't persistent in his cultivation, he would have drowned himself in the comfort of pleasures and lust of the women he met.

Even so, he had no confidence in himself after a long period of absence in her life. He had lent his help to the Hai Clan once, but that was a long time ago. He wasn't even sure if Hai Dongqing was still single or that she still had romantic feelings for a man like him after all these years.

People change, a fact that would remain until this day. Moreover, Hai Dongqing was born a talented cultivator and based on that alone, her powers would only increase faster than normal cultivators. She was one of the beauties amongst the Portraits of Beauty and she was a woman of her own wealth. He decided to pay a visit to her in order to clear some things in his mind, he wanted to know if she was still waiting for him or not.

Nine Continents Steps!

The distance between Duanmu City and Cold Ice City wasn't that far. With Qing Shui's speed and twice the usage of the Nine Continents Steps, he would only need half a day to reach Cold Ice City.

The closer he approached Cold Ice City, the more the temperature would drop. When he finally entered Cold Ice City, snow was already falling, showering the whole city in white snowflakes as if giving off a sense of purification to the living

souls.

The snowflakes were falling slowly and calmly. The temperature in Cold Ice City was lower than usual, retaining the shape of the snowflakes as they fell without melting to the ground. In just a few moments, the ground was covered completely in snow, as if blanketed in a silver-white carpet. The whole world seemed white in that moment, it was majestic and pure.

Qing Shui strode in the direction of the Hai Clan without being distracted. After clearing some things up here, he would head straight to the Di Clan before finally going back home.

The Hai Residence was still the same, with just the addition of a few guards in front of the entrance. Their powers had grown exponentially as well. Qing Shui wasn't in a hurry to go inside, so he decided to roam the neighborhood and have a look around.

He heard a few things from the neighbors about the Hai Clan becoming the greatest clan in Cold Ice City after all these years. Back then, Hai Dongqing was forced into the idea of marrying into the Luo Clan as a concubine. Even if she did become one, the Hai Clan would still have perished in the end. But now, the situation had turned favorable to the Hai Clan. Ultimately, Tu Clan and Luo Clan had already been destroyed single-handedly by Qing Shui.

Because of Qing Shui's intervention, he was able to reverse the course of events with his power and will. When he recalled the situation back then, Luo Di, the strongest cultivator from the Luo Clan, had the strength of a little bit more than two stars. Qing Shui had to use all his debuffing techniques on Luo Di in order to match

his strength against his. Compared to his powers now and before, it was unbelievable how much his power had grown over these years.

The number of people strolling around the street was endless. The street located in front of the Hai Clan was wide and bustling with prosperous businesses. When an umbrella stopped the snowflakes from falling onto his head, he turned around to see who had shared the umbrella with him.

The familiar graceful face capable of showing various emotions was first to catch his attention. Her hair was tied up high and her beautiful eyes gleamed with an air of elegance, as he stared into them. Her skin was as delicately white as he remembered and her neck was as slender and beautiful as always. This woman had a mature air around her, as she stood face to face with Qing Shui under the dancing flurry of snow.

Her body figure was delicately poised and graceful, with bosoms perked perfectly in contrast to her slender waistline. Her full buttocks were captivating as well, creating a perfect figure line that even a flowy dress could not hide. Even so, the flowy dress was able to bring out a sense of a celestial descending upon the world of mortals, enchanting and mesmerizing.

This woman was none other than Hai Dongqing!

Qing Shui had a déjà vu of their meeting once more. He realized this was almost the exact situation as last time, but this time she was pleasantly surprised to see Qing Shui at Cold Ice City instead.

She was a woman of a picturesque beauty, elegance and nobility!

Before Qing Shui could say anything, Hai Dongqing quickly let go of her umbrella and leaped towards him by embracing his neck.

“Qing Shui...”

Qing Shui returned her embrace by holding onto her delicate body tightly. Naturally, even without words, he understood everything. Hai Dongqing had been waiting for him ever since the day they parted ways.

“Dongqing!”

“When I saw you, I thought you were an illusion.” Hai Dongqing lifted up her head and showed him a wide dimpled smile. He felt delighted to hear those words from her mouth.

Qing Shui felt a skip in his heart. A woman who was still at her delicate age had been waiting for him even in the absence of a promise. However, he suddenly felt ashamed of not doing so in the beginning.

“Are you still well?” Qing Shui asked, as he took a closer look at Dongqing. She looked the same as ever.

“I’m fine. After you left, we made some progress in the Hai Clan.

It's all thanks to you, otherwise I don't think I would be alive to see it," Hai Dongqing replied with a delighted smile.

"The gods would not abandon a beauty in distress, so they sent me to punish those useless scum for you." Qing Shui smiled. He then led Hai Dongqing through the snow by holding her hands and that began to garner the attention from the people in the surroundings.

"How about you, still well?" Hai Dongqing felt a moment of true happiness, as she clutched onto Qing Shui's hand while walking side by side with him.

"I'm fine too. I was on my way home, so I decided to swing by and check on you." Qing Shui retained his smile, as he glanced towards Hai Dongqing.

Hai Dongqing stopped in her tracks for a moment and tightened her grip on Qing Shui's hand. "Qing Shui, I've waited for you of my own will. No matter what the reason, I only know that I like you or love... you. I don't want you to feel burdened by my words. If you don't love me, then we can still be friends. I will still be happy nonetheless. I'm willing to do anything for you." Hai Dongqing continued to walk slowly, as she tugged Qing Shui's arm.

Qing Shui wasn't taken aback by her words because she had said something similar before. He stopped his pace and extended his hand to touch the gentle cheeks of her face.

"My heart is now filled with the thoughts of you. I'm fond of you

and I want to see you happy. I want to be with you and I want to hold you.... Is this love, I wonder? Even if it isn't, I don't want to let you go. You are mine for the rest of your life." Qing Shui glanced at the shy expression of the woman in front of him after he was done.

"I will forever depend on you then."

"If I have a beauty like you to depend on me, then I must have prayed to the gods a lot in my past life." Qing Shui lifted her up and swiveled twice around the snowy grounds.

The snow was getting thicker. When they returned to the Hai Residence, the snow was already half a foot thick on the ground.

"Clan Head!"

The entrance guard called in respect when he saw Hai Dongqing approaching the door.

Hai Dongqing waved her hand and went inside with Qing Shui.

"Not bad. Hai Clan had made the right choice. Our Qing`er is still the most suitable person to become the head of the Hai Clan." Qing Shui had gotten used to calling her Qing`er.

Hai Dongqing curved a charming smile when she heard Qing Shui calling her Qing`er. Soon after that, Qing Shui was able to meet Hai Long, Hai Dongying, Hai Shiya and the old ancestor of

the Hai Clan. When they knew that Qing Shui had come to visit, all of them rushed to see him without hesitation. After all, Qing Shui had given them a chance to rise up again, a grace of rebirth. They were not the types to be ungrateful and they would never forget those who had helped them when they were in the pits of agony. Qing Shui was a perceptive man, he would not be easily swayed by flattery.

Hai Shiya was now a mother of three and Hai Long had managed to get himself a wife, a daughter from the Cheng Clan from Cold Ice City. She was an elegant, yet charming woman.

“Qing Shui has finally come back. Dongqing talks about you every day, you know,” Hai Dongying said in a cheery voice.

“Brother, stop your nonsense or I will tell sister-in-law,” Hai Dongqing puffed in embarrassment.

“It’s good that elder brother Hai and old ancestor are here. I came here today to make a marriage proposal to Dongqing.” Even though this was not the first time he had made a marriage proposal, he still felt a bit awkward but less nervous with his approach.

Hai Dongqing’s parents had already left the living world long ago. Her brother was essentially her guardian and a father figure to her, so as a gesture of respect, he wanted to ask for Hai Dongying’s permission for his little sister’s hand.

The old ancestor of the Hai Clan gave a wide smile without saying

a word when Qing Shui mentioned a marriage proposal. Hai Shiya, on the other hand, laughed out heartily and said, “Aunt, say something. I knew aunt would fall in love with Qing Shui sooner or later.”

“Foolish girl, stop talking nonsense....” Hai Dongqing was shocked, but more pleasantly surprised at the current situation. She didn’t expect Qing Shui to propose a marriage when he swung by the residence.

“Fine, I will stop. But aunt, I think you should make a chubby baby soon. By then, you will have lots of fun playing with the little kid every day.”

“Alright, fine.... I will stop!”

“Qing Shui, as long as Dongqing is willing, then you have our full blessing. Dongqing, I’m giving you the final decision. Make a statement now,” Hai Dongying chuckled.

“Brother, why are you teasing me.”

“Alright, alright. Qing Shui, Dongqing and I lost our parents when we were young. She’s tough for sure, but she’s still a woman. She couldn’t tell the world her sufferings and she didn’t even have the privilege to act like a spoiled kid. All I wish for is you to treat her well. Make her the happiest woman and I will be thoroughly satisfied.” Hai Dongying said as he smiled. He already had faith in Qing Shui. If Qing Shui truly loved Dongqing, then his sister would be happy being together with him.

AST 962 – Clearing Of The Fifth Heavenly Meridian

Hai Dongqing felt a little at a loss when she heard Hai Dongying's words from the side. This big brother of hers was very close to her, even more than his own children. But as she grew up, there were some matters that she had to face alone and she didn't even have anyone to consult with.

Outsiders must envy Hai Dongqing. Her clan, innate skills and appearance were perfect. They would probably feel that God had indeed bestowed too much upon this girl. But as the saying goes, 'an able man is always busy'. One had their responsibilities for where they stood. If it wasn't for Qing Shui, she would be a concubine to the Luo Clan and even staying alive until today would be a question.

"Rest assured, big brother. I will protect Dongqing with my life and make her happy to the best of my abilities," Qing Shui said earnestly to Hai Dongying. This was a form of promise and an insurance.

"Alright, alright. Come, have a seat everyone. Today is a joyous day." Hai Dongying entertained Qing Shui and some people who were directly related to the Hai Clan.

The table was already full of various dishes. Meat and vegetable dishes each took up half of the table, their aroma rich in the air. They had actually expected this day to come too, but just didn't think that it would come so suddenly.

Hai Dongqing had become the Hai Clan's head. The Old Ancestor of the Hai Clan had already handed over everything to Hai Dongqing. The prosperity of the Hai Clan hinged on her from now on. He had already known about Qing Shui's abilities from before, so at that time he thought that things would've been most wonderful if Hai Dongqing and Qing Shui could become husband and wife.

But then Qing Shui left. One year passed, then two years, five years..... there weren't any news about him. Under the lead of Hai Dongqing, the Hai Clan had become way stronger than before. Memories of Qing Shui gradually faded away. But she'd still feel a little pity when she thought about him occasionally.

No one expected Qing Shui's sudden appearance today, let alone the fact that he had come with an instant marriage proposal. So everyone was elated about it. This was just what they wanted. Besides, they also knew that the current strongest lady of the Hai Clan wasn't going to marry anyone, but Qing Shui and they believed that Hai Dongqing knew that too. The young men in this region had a hard time just being natural in front of Hai Dongqing. For a man to be weaker than a woman and hail from a less glorious clan, it was inevitable that he would feel inferior. Even the others would also think that these people weren't worthy of Hai Dongqing...

Everyone here was closest to her by blood and also her true family, so they were all hoping for Qing Shui to appear. It didn't matter even if he was not as powerful as he was back in the days, they only wished for Hai Dongqing to find her destiny and be happy.

“Uncle, let me propose a toast to you! I wish aunt and you great happiness!” Hai Shiya happily raised her wine cup to Qing Shui and smiled. It felt generous and natural. Hai Clan’s everything and her everything were bestowed by this man. Their respect came from their innermost hearts, it wasn’t merely shallow words.

Qing Shui raised his cup and smiled, “Thank you!”

The atmosphere in the great hall was amazing. Everyone offered their best blessings and enjoyed the meal and wine. An hour passed in a flash.

“Consider these betrothal gifts!” Qing Shui took out some stuff. It was basically the same set as he had given to the Mu Clan, with the Violet Jade Swords as the main gifts. Half of that large violet jade in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal had been used up.

The people of the Hai Clan accepted them graciously. Qing Shui suggested Hai Dongying distribute them on the spot. The sword users immediately took away one sword each. There were also jade pendants, scythes and sabres but only a very small number of them, about only two or three of each.

“Uncle, why do I not see the stuff for my aunt?” Hai Long smilingly asked Qing Shui when he received a Violet Jade Sword. He was very pleased with this Violet Jade Sword. Very pleased indeed. To the current Hai Clan, this thing was a Divine Artifact.

The Thunder God that Luo Di from the Luo Clan held back then

could only double strength and that was already considered a very powerful weapon. Not a lot of people in the entire Cold Ice City could hold a weapon of that caliber.

“Hehe, of course there’s something for her.” Qing Shui took out a Violet Jade Immortal Sword that appeared to be more graceful and gorgeous compared to the other Violet Jade Swords. But the amount of strength increase remained the same. That was because if the strength increase was anymore than this, the user’s body wouldn’t be able to endure it. He then took out the Violet Jade Earrings, Violet Jade Necklace and Violet Jade Bracelet. They made a full set and the violet was majestic. Even without wearing them, one could definitely already tell how divine Hai Dongqing would look with them on her.

“Well, we’ve enjoyed a meal and some wine. This affair has also been settled perfectly. This old man is getting tired, so I shall return and get some rest now,” The Old Ancestor of Hai Clan stood up and announced happily.

“Old man!” Qing Shui hurriedly called out.

“Hehe, this old man is very happy. This jade pendant is very well-made. Thank you, Qing Shui.”

After the Old Ancestor of the Hai Clan left, the rest followed suit. Hai Dongying stood up to leave too. “Uncle, have a nice chat with my aunt.....” Hai Shiya left with a smile and she was the final person to leave.

Qing Shui sent them off with a smile. It was as if he had become the host now...

Hai Dongqing's face heated up a little. She was very nervous right now and she had never been this nervous before. She had thought about this day so many times, but she just didn't expect it to happen so abruptly.

She was sitting there, with the Violet Jade Sword, Violet Jade Earrings, necklace and bracelet that Qing Shui had given to her on the table...

She was happy and indescribably blissful at the same time. She had no more regrets after today. When she lifted her head, she saw Qing Shui standing before her. She hurriedly tried to get up, but Qing Shui stopped her by pushing down on her shoulders instead with a smile.

"Qing'er don't move!" Qing Shui crouched in front of her with a smile and raised his head to look at her. Looking at her shy and gorgeous face, he felt extremely happy and blessed in this moment.

He slowly embraced Hai Dongqing by her waist and buried his face into her lower abdomen. Words couldn't describe how relaxed he felt right now. The faint sweet scent wafted into his nose and he could feel Hai Dongqing's delicate body quivering slightly.

She patted the top of his head slowly in silence, as her heart gradually calmed down. After a short while, Qing Shui gently lifted his head and stood up.

“Let me help you to put them on!” Qing Shui smiled and took the Violet Jade Necklace.

“Sure!” Hai Dongqing nodded her head in happiness.

Her fair and long delicate neck appeared even more beautiful and attractive after being decorated by the necklace. She was a jade-like beauty and the Violet Jade Necklace brought out her gracefulness and aura of extravagance even more.

He picked up the Violet Jade Earrings, next he stared at her delicate and translucent ear, he had a strong sudden impulse to kiss it. The moment his hand came into contact with her earlobe, she trembled violently. Qing Shui laughed. So this was her sensitive spot, she must have felt ticklish just now...

After the bracelet was put on her, Qing Shui scrutinized this person who was already his woman. He knew that women loved pearls and jewels because these items could add an aura of extravagance. But Hai Dongqing already possessed a very powerful noble temperament. Wearing these violet jades would merely be adding flowers to brocade. But even so, the outcome was quite decent.

Qing Shui passed the Violet Jade Sword to her. “Try it out!”

“Alright!”

Noon had only passed and the snowflakes were still dancing endlessly. The ground was already covered with snow right now. It was all a silvery white color as far as one's eyes could see.

A sword dance!

Hai Dongqing's feet stepped on the snow. The gleam of the Violet Jade Sword in her hands was like a rainbow. She didn't really get the chance to sense the sword properly when she had accepted it earlier. As long as it was a gift from Qing Shui, it would be most valuable.

Hai Dongqing's strength was initially close to four stars. With the Violet Jade Immortal Sword, it was boosted to eleven stars. Her former weapon was quite decent, but it was significantly inferior to the Violet Jade Sword.

Luo Di, who was the strongest among Cold Ice City back in the days, only possessed the strength of merely a little more than two stars. The current Hai Dongqing had already surpassed him by too much, although she was still quite a long way from becoming a Martial Emperor.

A sharp violet-colored sword beam shot out gray clouds. Hai Dongqing started before turning her head around and giving Qing Shui a smile. She whirled her body and the Violet Jade Sword gleamed, as if flowers of light were blooming on it.

Her smile was as brilliant as the starlight.

Hai Dongqing stopped and put away the Violet Jade Sword. She then walked to Qing Shui's side and gave him a small smile. When she looked at Qing Shui with her sparkling beautiful eyes, Qing Shui was reminded of the time when he met her in the Greencloud Continent. Her old feelings had come back to her again now. She should be happier in the Greencloud Continent compared to the time when she was in Cold Ice City.

.....

At night, Hai Dongqing searched for a bedroom with Qing Shui. Qing Shui was smiling, as he followed behind her silently.

This was her manor. This was her private place as the Hai Clan's head. No one else would come in if there wasn't an important matter. Hai Dongqing led him here with a red face.

"Do not laugh!" She reprimanded Qing Shui when she saw that teasing smile on his face.

"Why would I? My lady, just which room are you leading me to? I will only sleep in your bedroom tonight." Qing Shui looked at the lady who already had her head lowered before him in amusement.

"Fine, but you are not allowed to touch me tonight," Hai Dongqing said in a serious tone of voice.

"In that case, you should just find me another bedroom!" Qing Shui smiled wryly when he saw the serious look on Hai Dongqing's

face.

“It’s getting late. Let’s go. I want to sleep in your arms tonight,” Hai Dongqing’s shy whisper caused blood to rush straight to Qing Shui’s brain.

On the second floor!

The building’s second floor was a living room that wasn’t too big. The floor was covered by a violet rug. The soft sensation on his bare feet felt extremely comfortable. Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing’s fair and jade-like feet that were equally as bare as his. She reached out to hold his hands. Her face was so red that it almost seemed like tears were about to fall down from her eyes. Qing Shui watched her with a smile. It seemed like the heart of this graceful lady was stirred.

Qing Shui suddenly picked her up in his arms. After a suppressed cry of alarm was heard, they made their way towards the bedroom.

Hai Dongqing buried her face into Qing Shui’s chest. It was evident that she was very nervous from her quivering.

Her bedroom wasn’t too huge and seemed to be very cozy. Her bed was very huge though and could fit three people on it. The thick snowy blanket was white, as though it was untainted by even a speck of dust. The blanket and huge pillow on the bed were entirely snowy white in color.

The bedroom had a hint of faint fragrance that smelled just like Hai Dongqing. Qing Shui immediately lay down on that fluffy bed with her in his arms.

“You’re afraid!” Qing Shui laughed gently when he sensed her nervousness.

Hai Dongqing realized that Qing Shui didn’t make any advances, so she lifted her head and answered with a red face. “A little...”

Qing Shui chuckled mischievously before he flipped over and pinned her down. Both of their faces were very close to each other. Qing Shui’s body had an immediate reaction to the curvy delicate body that was pinned underneath him.

Hai Dongqing had clearly felt it too. Perhaps she had let out a shy yelp when Qing Shui suddenly flipped her over, but Qing Shui was already kissing those red lips the very next moment.

Both of his hands were kneading her plump, perky and perfectly round rear. He was planting kisses in between those tall mounds that were covered by a layer of fabric...

Clothes were slowly stripped away. The two naked bodies wrapped around each other!

It was going to be a long night, as they were engulfed in boundless pleasures within the room!

.....

Pa!

Qing Shui was the only one who heard that clear noise. It came from within his body. This time, he was very sure that one of his Heavenly Meridians was cleared.

That was the fifth among the Twelve Heavenly Meridians!

AST 963 – The Twelve Portraits Of Beauty, The Twelve Heavenly Meridians? The Secret?

The Fifth Heavenly Meridian had been cleared!

That exact moment felt wonderful. One of the Heavenly Meridians had been cleared when he was with Mu Qing and that was the Fourth Heavenly Meridian. But he had no idea when the other three were cleared. When the Fourth Heavenly Meridian was cleared, he had just attained the small success stage.

So he had only realized that four among the Twelve Heavenly Meridians had been cleared when the Fourth Heavenly Meridian was cleared. Another one was actually cleared again this time, the Fifth Heavenly Meridian. The last time when he attained the small success stage, there were some subtle changes in his spirit energy. His strength had also been increased by ten stars. But now, Qing Shui knew that the ten stars was the outcome of his Duo Cultivation with Mu Qing.

Although there weren't any obvious changes in his spirit energy this time, his strength was still increased by ten stars. He had his woman in a tight embrace at this moment. Her strength had also been increased by ten stars...

Qing Shui didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He was weaker than his woman in the past, yet he received the biggest benefits in the end. But he realized that things had changed recently. Mu Qing had received more than double the benefits last time compared to

him. And although there was a great disparity between Hai Dongqing's strength and his strength now, her increase in strength was about the same as his.

So the unnamed cultivation technique actually had this type of balancing effects...

Hai Dongqing was quite shocked too. She was currently leaning docilely in Qing Shui's arms while staring at him in shock. She had never expected that her strength would increase this way too. Furthermore, this strength increase was a little terrifying.

"Do you feel good?" Qing Shui's hands were caressing the silk-like skin. He simply couldn't stop caressing that perky and perfectly round plump rear lovingly.

"Not telling..."

Qing Shui was startled. So this woman actually had such an adorable side to her. Looking at that translucent ear, Qing Shui leaned over to suck it. He nibbled his way around her whole ear before thrusting his tongue gently inside.

Hai Dongqing visibly jumped and trembled fervently. She immediately held on to Qing Shui tightly. Qing Shui released her ear in surprise. So she could also be satisfied with just this...?

Hai Dongqing was so embarrassed that she couldn't lift her head up. Since when did this meanie know that her ears were

untouchable...?

“Qing’er!”

“Hm?” Hai Dongqing responded languidly without raising her head. She didn’t have an ounce of energy left in her now, but she was very happy because she was finally Qing Shui’s woman.

“We’re sending out the invitations tomorrow and holding the wedding reception the day after tomorrow.” Qing Shui made up his mind. There were neither mistresses, nor concubines among his women. He’d given all of them equal status. In his previous world, not even a high official could brazenly do something like this. But this was the World of the Nine Continents.

Hai Dongqing was taken aback, but laughed happily, “I don’t care about all that.”

“I do though. I want to tell everyone that you are my woman. Otherwise, what will I do if you escape?” Qing Shui held her hands tightly and smiled.

Hai Dongqing spontaneously pecked Qing Shui’s lips and laughed, “I’ll listen to whatever you say!”

.....

Qing Shui got up in the morning to do his morning practice. His physical strength had been increased by another ten stars again

now, reaching a total of 110 stars. He practiced his Taichi Fist in high spirits. Hai Dongqing was watching him from the window upstairs.

He informed the Hai Clan about holding a wedding reception in the morning and the invitations were sent out immediately. After Hai Shiya found out about it, she naturally came here again to say something. She even praised how quick Hai Dongqing was, making her unable to stop blushing.

“Auntie, did you get a good night’s sleep last night?” Hai Shiya was experienced, so she could observe the changes in Hai Dongqing from just a single glance. Only someone who had turned into a woman would have this perception.

This was the first time Hai Dongqing had lost the powerful position she used to have in front of her niece.

Even Qing Shui was extremely embarrassed. After all, Hai Shiya was their junior...

“Damn lass. Hurry up and leave. Go get busy with your own things. What nonsense are you talking about?” Hai Dongqing dragged Hai Shiya away with a red face in the end.

Looking at the current Hai Dongqing, a satisfied smile broke onto Qing Shui’s face.

Many people in Cold Ice City knew that the Hai Clan’s head was going to marry very soon and were paying close attention to this news. The people who heard the news were also filled with

wonder. They were all asking around to identify which clan's son was blessed enough to marry the Hai Clan's head.

Hai Dongqing was the top expert on the surface of Cold Ice City. The Hai Clan was also the most influential clan in Cold Ice City nowadays. Many people had received the wedding invitation. Some were happy, some were concerned.

Shangguan Clan of Cold Ice City!

A dashing young man held the invitation in his hands. His eyebrows were closely knitted together. The expression on his face was very unpleasant and there was even a trace of sadness in his eyes.

Beside him was a tall lady with slanted eyes. Her graceful eyebrows were slightly raised on the ends, causing her to appear somewhat heroic. Her straight nose was small and exquisite. She was currently looking at the man with a worried expression.

“Big brother. Although you broke through, your strength is only almost the same as that woman from Hai Clan. Besides, love isn't based on strength. It has been a few years. Just give up!” the lady urged with a sigh.

“What do I, Shangguan Fei, lack? I am willing to do anything for her and she is the only person I like. Yet why can't she just give me a chance?” the man said defeatedly.

“Big brother, things like love cannot be forced. On top of that, she’s the Hai Clan’s head. Do you know who is she marrying today?” Shangguan Jing looked at his big brother and said in resignation.

Shangguan Fei shook his head.

“It’s that guy who eliminated the Tu Clan and Luo Clan back then. It’s been about a decade. Ten years ago, that man’s strength was about the same as your current strength. He was only a little more than 20 years old back then.” Shangguan Jing didn’t want to shock her big brother, but at the same time she wanted to give him a wake up call.

“I’m not going to take this lying down. I want to see just what kind of person can make her wait for him for a few years.” Shangguan Fei clenched his teeth.

“You’ll know when you attend the wedding reception tomorrow. But big brother, don’t overdo it. That’s the Hai Clan’s wedding reception. Don’t disgrace them,” Shangguan Jing said after pondering for a moment.

“The strongest person in Hai Clan has about the same strength as me. Our father and grandfather are way more powerful than her. What is there to be afraid of?” The man thought for a moment and told his younger sister.

“Sigh, I knew you wouldn’t be able to catch it. It would be fine when Hai Dongqing didn’t marry back then. Even if you don’t put

the Hai Clan in your eyes, don't forget about that man. Do you know what his strength is now?" The lady shook her head, seemingly frustrated. Her big brother had always been a bright guy, but he seemed to only be dense when it came to these kinds of matters.

"He shouldn't be that strong....." The man seemed to have sobered up a little.

"The Lei Clan of Duanmu City was effortlessly eliminated by him. Do you think we the Shangguan Clan are stronger than the Lei Clan?" Shangguan Jing knew that he wasn't going to wake up if she didn't give him a stronger wake up call. She feared that this big brother of hers would get the Shangguan Clan destroyed by his recklessness.

She didn't mention this earlier because she was afraid that he wouldn't be able to take it. But now, she was left with no choice.

Shangguan Fei immediately wilted, like a withered eggplant after being frozen. They were neither too far from, nor too close to Duanmu City. Everyone knew some influential clans since it would be easier to deal with them whenever necessary. The Shangguan Clan was indeed inferior to the Lei Clan.

Shangguan Clan was a big clan that had newly moved into Cold Ice City. Their clan didn't make it to the top three most influential clans of Cold Ice City. Not because they weren't qualified but rather because they came late. Besides, they had never really thought of competing for this reputation because many knew how strong the Shangguan Clan was. This was more than enough.

Superficial fame could be tiring.

He knew that the Lei Clan had been destroyed. Although it was a short amount of time, news like this spread like wildfire. After all, it could be considered a neighboring city although it was slightly further away.

The lady left without saying anything further. She believed that her brother knew what to do now.

.....

The people of the Hai Clan were busy decorating and distributing invitation cards. Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing were very free instead. No one bothered them because they knew that Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing didn't have much time left together, so they left all the time for them.

“Qing'er, do you want to leave with me?” Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing was talking a walk on the plains.

“Qing Shui, the Hai Clan right now...”

“I know, I understand. I will support you as a husband!” Qing Shui gave her a gentle smile.

“When are you leaving?” Hai Dongqing actually didn't want to ask this question.

“The day after tomorrow!”

“Then promise me that you will definitely come spend two days with me whenever you pass by here.” Hai Dongqing knew that he’d be leaving soon, so she forced herself to smile.

“Even if I didn’t pass by here, I’d still come to visit you. With such a beautiful and lovely lady waiting for me, I will want to come here every day.” Qing Shui loved looking at her shy face.

Wen Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing, he remembered about the Fifth Heavenly Meridian being cleared during the Duo Cultivation. Then he recalled that Hai Dongqing was one of the ladies on the Portraits of Beauty. 12 Heavenly Meridians, 12 Portraits of Beauty...

Could it be that the Heavenly Meridians could only be cleared by the Divine Bodies of those ladies on the Portraits of Beauty? What would happen when the 12 Heavenly Meridians were cleared? Could this be the secret of the 12 Portraits of Beauty?

Five Heavenly Meridians had been cleared. Canghai Mingyue, Lady Duanmu, that peerless beauty in the crystal coffin and Hai Dongqing, these four ladies were from the Portraits of Beauty. If his deduction was correct, one more woman among all the ones that he had ever slept with was from a Portrait of Beauty.

Huoyun Liu-Li, Zhu Qing, Shi Qingzhuang, Mingyue Gelou, Yun Duan, Mu Qing... which one?

Thinking up to this point, Qing Shui was no longer thinking about the Portraits of Beauty. He instead realized that he already had ten women...

In the World of the Nine Continents, this figure wasn't really a surprise. A cultivator with the strength of a Martial King usually had more than ten wives and concubines. But Qing Shui was different. He was actually a very traditional man deep in his bones...

“What are you thinking so deeply about?” Hai Dongqing asked when she saw Qing Shui lost in his thoughts.

“I’m thinking about home!” Qing Shui chuckled.

.....

On the next day, many people came to attend the wedding reception. Being the city's most influential power meant that there wouldn't be a lack of guests when it came to holding this kind of banquet. Everyone had their own social circle and each of these standings were very stable. If the others were beyond their reach even when they had extended their arms, then they wouldn't think about it anymore. Just like how some Xiantian Cultivators Clan would never think of getting involved with a Martial Saint or Martial Emperor Cultivators Clans. They wouldn't even have the slightest idea of doing so. They were very content, because ordinary people still remained the largest population in the World of the Nine Continents.

The ordinary people were very content too, because they were surrounded by ordinary people. Although a powerful Xiantian cultivator might emerge among them from time to time, it was one in a million chance. Although they were envious, life still went on.

The Cheng Clan had arrived long ago. They had a close relationship with the Hai Clan and Qin Clan. The influential figures in Cold Ice City would come. Reputation was of utmost importance. The big clans could afford to lose anything except for face. If someone sent you an invitation, not attending would mean that you were looking down upon them. Even if you attended, if your gifts were too shabby then you would be disgracing yourself.

AST 964 – Qing Shui’s Formidable Strength, Yet Another Dispute

The wedding reception went very smoothly. The guests offered gifts and blessings. Many of them recognized him as that young man from back then. This greatly astonished them. Some wise elderly men could even tell how extraordinary Qing Shui was.

The opening speech was by Hai Dongying.....

After three rounds of wine, the Hai Clan still had to hold a fight, even if it was for mere formality. The one who went up was one of Hai Clan’s core disciples and he was holding the Violet Jade Sword in his hands!

“Welcome everyone, today is my aunt’s wedding banquet. As a nephew, I would like to humbly perform a sword dance to liven things up. Ladies, gentlemen and friends please enjoy the banquet!” The youth cupped his fist as a sign of respect to everyone around him.

The sword dance then commenced. Among the gifts that Qing Shui had given to Lady Duanmu were the Nine Palace Steps and Formation Techniques. How much they could learn was up to them. The gifts that he had given to Hai Dongqing’s Hai Clan were the same but the people of Hai Clan hadn’t started learning them yet.

The sword of this youth was vigorous and the speed was very fast as well. His strength was about Grade Five Martial King and he was

also a key cultivation partner in the Hai Clan. He was a little more than 20 years old.

The host clan performed a solo sword dance first. But of course, the other people may go up too. If no one was going up there, someone else from the host clan would go up for a friendly match.

But during this period of time, if no one went up within the next 15 minutes, no outsiders would usually go up again.

At the Shangguan Clan's banquet area!

Shangguan Fei was a little agitated over there. He couldn't help but to be furious whenever he saw that man. It was as if his heart was dripping blood as he watched how intimately they stood together while toasting with others

"Big brother, there are plenty of good women in this world. Do you have to be this stubborn?" Shangguan Jing was looking at Shangguan Fei's clenched fists trembling under the table.

"I know that too, little sister. It's just so difficult to bear. Very difficult." Shangguan Fei let out a long sigh.

"Things like love cannot be forced. Even if she stays with you, you wouldn't be happy. You are infatuated with her but if she isn't happy will you be happy?" Shangguan Jing felt a little frustrated too, seeing her big brother in such a state.

Just then, a youth stood up and walked up to the arena.

“Brother Hai looks a little lonely. I shall be a your company!” A boy who looked about the same age as the Hai Clan’s youth walked up there.

The youth from Hai Clan cupped his fist respectfully. “Brother Zheng, please!”

“Please!”

That person was fighting relentlessly on the arena. Even so, the youth from Hai Clan seemed to have the upper hand. By now Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing had already finished toasting to everyone and had taken a seat together with Hai Dongying and the rest.

“That person from Zheng Clan doesn’t seem like he can hold it back anymore,” Hai Long commented unpleasantly while watching the battle happening on the arena.

Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing when he heard that. For a clan with such strength, it was no surprise that they’d have some conflicts with other clans. But clans wouldn’t usually make a scene out of it, regardless of whether they were within the same city, country or continent. This was because it was very rare for a clan to be exclusively dominant. There would usually be a few powerful clans co-existing with one and another.

Some would even ally themselves with the influential ones in the

city. If a clan had allies, then it would be very difficult for the other clans to keep things even with them. Thus, they would compromise or similarly look for other allies to have their backs.

“The Zheng Clan is also a clan that has suddenly appeared in this Cold Ice City. They have someone behind them. But this time, I’m not too sure what the reason is behind this. Normally, they shouldn’t be going up the stage,” Hai Dongqing also said doubtfully.

“Do you know who is behind them?” Qing Shui asked curiously. He wasn’t worried who it was now. His physical strength had already reached 110 stars currently.

Diamond Qi doubled physical strength, Diamond Protection doubled physical defense and Diamond Crossing Rivers doubled physical speed!

Nature Energy raised physical abilities by 70%. State of Immovable as Mountains increased physical abilities by 60%, Frenzied Bull’s Strength increased physical abilities by 30%, Heavenly Thunder Slash increased physical abilities by 30%, Shield Attack increased physical abilities by 20%. Heavenly Talismans could increase physical abilities by 50%, this included the Godly Force Talisman, Divine Shield Talisman and Gale Talisman (that increased speed). High level Focused Concentration increased physical abilities by 20%.

Since the Combination Sword Technique required a sword, it couldn’t increase any strength right now. The Combination Sword Technique was merely a type of sword technique.

Qing Shui only needed to activate all the cultivation techniques in him to attain the strength of 530 stars. Thunder God could triple strength. Qing Shui's strength had already reached 2,100 stars right now. When he unleashed Raging Blow, he would achieve 4,200 stars!

The most powerful strength among the five continents seemed unable to exceed 5,000 stars. Even in the face of a 5,000 stars strength, the domineering Emperor's Qi could reduce exactly 1,000 stars, rendering it down to 4,000 stars. Qing Shui was already able to achieve 4,200 stars.

Without realizing it himself, Qing Shui had already reached such heights. With his Nine Palace Steps and Formation Technique, he only had to wait a little more before he could help Yiye Jiange topple the Lion King's Ridge.

Then he also had to bring Huoyun Liu-Li to Demon Gate. Qing Shui got a little excited thinking up to this point. Too fast. It shouldn't take more than three years. It was a little difficult to go now, because he still couldn't be certain that there wasn't any being with a strength of over 5,000 stars among the five continents. He feared that a surprise might appear, so he wanted to see if he could exceed 5,000 stars himself.....

Qing Shui was distracted by his own thoughts. By the time he snapped back to reality, he witnessed the exact moment of the youth from Hai Clan being struck down on the arena and it was a different guy standing up there.

However, it wasn't the first guy from the Zheng Clan who went up.

“Brother Hai, you have let me won!”

The man cupped his fist and chuckled.

Two more people from Hai Clan went up next but they were defeated! Just when Hai Long was about to go up, Qing Shui pulled him back instead and told Hai Dongqing, “Don't let anyone go up there anymore. Let's see what he's going to do.”

The action of this man was a slap on the Hai Clan's face. On a wedding reception's arena, outsiders would normally only go up to casually entertain the two juniors as a mere formality.

To be defeating the the host clan consecutively like this, it seemed like it was on purpose.

“Hai Dongqing!”

Just right at that moment, the man on the stage called out to Hai Dongqing while smiling.

Hai Dongqing remained seated as she shifted her gaze to the man on the stage. “Who are you to be calling my name this way.”

“Hahahaha!” The man from Zheng Clan laughed loudly instead

on the stage.

No one below the arena had any reaction but they knew that things was starting to get interesting. Humans are naturally blessed with the gifts of being an onlooker and joining in the fun. Not only that, they also love to crowd.

“Qing’er, let’s drink!” Qing Shui held a cup of wine and passed it to her then took another one and emptied it after they clinked their cups together.

Hai Dongqing knew that Qing Shui was trying to piss him off, so she smiled as she slowly drank the wine in her hand.

Disregarded. They were not only completely disregarding him but they were also doing it in front of all the aristocrat clans in the Cold Ice City.

“Hehe, you are really acting like Hai Clan is the biggest clan in the Cold Ice City.”

Shagguan Fei’s heart sunk immediately after he saw that youth go up.

Hai Dongqing was actually also well aware of this. She had never once thought that Hai Clan was the most powerful in the Cold Ice City. However, it wasn’t like anyone stronger than you would definitely push you down or even destroy you. Situations like that only happened when benefits weren’t able to be obtained through

ordinary means.

Qing Shui hinted at Hai Dongqing to remain silent and see what this man wanted to say. He could already determine this man's strength. He was about the same as Hai Dongqing but the seniors of his Zheng Clan should be stronger.

“We are a branch of Zheng Clan from Tonghai Country,” the man chuckled.

“Zheng Clan of Tonghai Country. No wonder why the Zheng Clan is very powerful here. You have a powerful support behind your back!”

“Even without the support behind them, they are definitely still the strongest in this Cold Ice City,” a fatty said loudly.

“Isn't Shangguan Clan the strongest?” Someone asked the fatty.

“Shangguan Clan falls far short of the Zheng Clan.”

.....

“Zheng Clan of Tonghai Country is very powerful?” Qing Shui smilingly asked Hai Dongqing, whose eyebrows were knitted together. Tonghai was a neighboring country. But Qing Shui didn't know anything about the Zheng Clan. He only knew about the more famous ones like Demon Gate, Dragon Emperor Mountain and the Tang Manor of the Sky City.

“Zheng Clan’s strength is enough to be ranked the top three in Tonghai Country. They are rumored to have early a Martial Emperor among them,” Hai Dongqing replied to Qing Shui after hesitating for a moment.

They were really hidden deep enough. The Central Continent was indeed a mixture of all kinds of people. If Qing Shui was weak, he would have never come into contact with such strength. It was just like going up on a stage. One could only see a bit more of the scene as they went up the steps.

“You have me. You don’t need to worry.” Qing Shui held Hai Dongqing’s hand. A teasing smile appeared on his face.

“Today is Qing’er’s and my big day. Why are you saying all this? Don’t you feel like a 251 year old? Are you showing off?” Qing Shui’s voice wasn’t too loud but very unexpected. It immediately caused a few to spurt out the wine that they had just drunk from their mouths.

Zheng Chenglong couldn’t help but to tremble at Qing Shui’s words. The gazes of the people down the arena from him made him felt a little uncomfortable about being the center of attention. He stared at Qing Shui with an ashen face.

“My surname wouldn’t be Zheng if I allowed you to marry her without a hitch. You can’t blame others when you are the one courting death.” Zheng Chenglong calmed down instead while he watched Qing Shui.

“With just you alone? An idiot like you can be Zheng Clan’s representative? You ought to take responsibility for the words you utter. If a trash like you caused the downfall of the Zheng Clan, I don’t know if the main clan will let you get away with it even after they have become ghosts.” Qing Shui remained sitting, showing no signs of moving. But the words he spoke were bone-chilling.

In the World of Nine Continents, every word carries the weight of a nine tripod cauldron. Spoken words are akin to spilt water. If Zheng Chenglong were to take his words back, it would be fine if he offered an apology but he and the entire Zheng Clan would forever be disgraced.

Zheng Chenglong had no idea why he felt as if he was standing there bare naked under Qing Shui’s stare. He felt extremely uneasy!

“How dare trash like you come to bark furiously at Qing’er’s and my wedding banquet. Break one of your own arms and I will spare you.” Qing Shui stood up slowly.

Zheng Chenglong looked at one direction before turning his gaze back to Qing Shui. “Who do you think you are? Don’t think that you can scare someone off with just one or two lies. If you have balls, then come up here and fight me.”

“If I go up, only death awaits you!” Qing Shui slowly walked towards the arena. He felt that it was necessary for him to help the Hai Clan instill fear to the others at least once and let others know

that Hai Clan had him behind them.

When Qing Shui was halfway there, he lifted his feet and then appeared behind Zheng Chenlong who was a metre away in a flash. But Zheng Chenlong was still staring blankly at the spot where Qing Shui was at earlier, as though he was searching for him.

This movement caused everyone to gasp. Just what was this technique? Why weren't there any traces to be seen? Usually a trail of afterimages would be left behind no matter how fast the speed was. It was true that there was an afterimage but Qing Shui only left one single afterimage on the spot where he was standing which instantly disappeared the moment he reappeared behind Zheng Chenglong.

Zheng Chenglong was frightened to death. He instantly swept the longsword in his hands behind him without any hesitation.

AST 965 – Instant Kill, Establishing Authority With A Name As Backing, Zheng Clan's Choice

Looking at the sword that swung in his direction, Qing Shui reached out one of his hands!

Ripping Tiger Claw!

A powerful tiger's roar rang out and he smashed against his opponent's sword, creating a crisp sound together with a low sound. It was like the sound of a watermelon being smashed.

Pfft!

Zheng Chenglong spewed out a mouthful of fresh blood and flew out. The spot he was falling toward just so happened to be where Zheng Clan was at.

An old man in his fifties went to catch him and did so successfully. It was just that he hadn't had enough time to see if the person he caught was still alive when he sensed a powerful strength coming down from above.

Boom!

The old man was hit by the attack. He was dealt a serious blow and he spewed out a mouthful of fresh blood.

Everyone was stunned. This was unacceptable. Many people knew of Zheng Chenglong's abilities. He was the top amongst all of the youngest generation in Zheng Clan, an absolute genius. He was frivolous, domineering and arrogant. However, he was strong. He had defeated all the profligate sons in the west of the city and when a senior who had the strength of eight stars came out, Zheng Chenglong killed him as well.

From then onward, everyone got to know how powerful Zheng Chenglong was. He was handsome and somewhat of a player by nature but many ladies were willing to fall prey to him anyway. He had always had Hai Dongqing on his mind but his seniors at home at not allowed him to do anything.

It was because it wasn't time yet. Back then, Zheng Clan was still having interactions with the main clan. They were just a branch and just had the rights to join the main clan. This was why they didn't wish to have any problems. As long as they could join up with the Zheng Clan's main branch, it would be easy to deal with Hai Clan.

Moreover, Hai Dongqing had not gotten married and thus he could still keep his cool. Although he had his share of fun with women outside, he had always decided that Hai Dongqing would become his. He could have his fun outside but if he were to get married, it would definitely be to Hai Dongqing.

However, he hadn't expected Hai Clan to suddenly send them a wedding invitation. When he saw that it was for Hai Dongqing's wedding banquet, he had wanted to kick up a fuss. Moreover, the

two Elders from Zheng Clan from Tonghai Country had also thought well of Zheng Chenglong. When they knew of the situation, they were very supportive of Zheng Chenglong going to snatch the bride.

This was how humans were, helping those who were close to them and not what was logical or right. For some conflicts, there was no right or wrong. The standards to determine if one was right or wrong were dependent on how close one was with the person involved. It was that simple.

Zheng Chenglong was extremely happy to have received the support of the two Elders. The seniors from Zheng Clan had still wanted to say more but when the two Elders had spoken, they merely smiled. With them around, there wouldn't be any accidents.

To them, a marriage between Zheng Clan and Hai Clan was a situation where Hai Clan was connecting with someone of a higher status than them. Therefore, they decided to snatch the bride on this day. There wasn't any need for Zheng Clan to fight to determine their rank in Cold Ice City, they would just subjugate Hai Clan who was ranked first in the city.

Everything was possible because Zheng Chenglong had a high status in Zheng Clan. Otherwise, he wouldn't have dared to be so reckless. However, he hadn't expected himself to fall so hard that he'd never be able to get back on his feet.

“No one can come cause trouble for Hai Clan, no matter who they are. Even you, Zheng Clan, are but ants to me,” Qing Shui looked

toward where Zheng Clan was and said coldly.

This time around, Qing Shui had stunned them completely, telling them that no matter who they were, if they wanted to lay their hands on Hai Clan, they would need to consider his existence. Before they could do anything to Hai Clan, they must first get rid of him.

And at his current state now, he was unafraid of anyone coming up to challenge him.

When the people around heard Qing Shui's words, they turned their gazes toward Zheng Clan. They wanted to see what Zheng Clan was going to do. What Qing Shui was saying was reasonable and Zheng Clan was the one who had challenged them in the first place. Now, the problem would lie in who was stronger.

Zheng Chenglong was dead and the old man who had caught him earlier was his uncle. However, he was also dealt a serious blow, causing him to be both astonished and furious now and he fainted on the spot.

Two old men with a strong and muscular built sat at the head positions of the table. Right now, they were looking at Qing Shui. After a very long time, one of them leaped up and landed on the arena.

He didn't say a word but continued to look at this young man which gave him a strange feeling. but should be quite strong. To him, these young men were all but arrogant clowns. However, this

young man before him did have the right to be arrogant.

Earlier, the old man estimated that the strength this young man had hit out with was at 50 stars. Most importantly, he had a good grasp of his strength. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to injure another person who was about the same level as Zheng Chenglong.

With such power, even if he were to be put into an aristocrat clan, he would be considered one of the top three amongst the younger generation. Even in a great clan, a person with his talent would be prioritized for nurturing and would be a candidate of becoming a future pillar for the clan.

“Young man, since you said that people from our Zheng Clan are like ants in your eyes, I'll see what right you have to be so arrogant today.” The old man was very calm. There was no way he could sit back in such a situation but he still had to be on guard. If it was any other people, after hearing what Qing Shui had said, they would have already be engaged in a battle.

However, this was not the case for the old man. He wanted to understand a little bit more or find some flaws. Right now, the best thing was to be able to kill in a single move. He would also have to consider what the repercussions would be if he wasn't able to kill him in a move.

“I haven't heard of Zheng Clan. Is it stronger than Demon Gate?”

“How is it when compared to Mo Zitong?”

“I wonder if an Elder from Demon Gate would be able to wipe out the entire Zheng Clan,” Qing Shui looked at the old man and said gradually. He spoke very slowly but everyone could hear him very clearly. With each word he said, the other party’s countenance turned even paler.

Demon Gate was a top notch faction in the Central Continent and Zheng Clan was not even fit to hold their shoes for them. Why was the young man saying all these? However, he knew that it was not useless for Qing Shui to be saying these.

“Ahh, there were rumors that Demon Gate’s number one genius, Mo Zitong, had been defeated by a young man and even the sect’s Elder Wu was seriously injured.”

“It should be true. It’s said that the Marionette Sect had been wiped out of half their strength by a young man and the Demon Gate had stood up for Marionette Sect. However, it seemed like they suffered a defeat and didn’t make any other moves. However, that young man didn’t kill anyone from Demon Gate. He must still have some hesitations.”

...

The old man’s clothes were drenched in perspiration. It was better to believe in rumors than not to believe anything at all. Moreover, he had also heard about this in Tonghai Country. After all, Zheng Clan was a great clan and they had good news sources. It was just that they hadn’t expected that this young man was the one

mentioned in the news.

Right now, the more he thought about it, the higher the likelihood was that this was true.

This was a grave issue. If Zheng Clan was put into a bad state due to this trifling issue... The more he thought about it, the more scared he was. Suddenly, he suddenly did a deep bow.

“Mister Qing, this old man didn’t know any better and have brought you unhappiness on the day of your wedding. I’m offering my apologies to you here. If you have any requests, I’ll make sure that all of them are met. Even if you’re asking for my head, I’ll guarantee that I’ll give it to you immediately without any complains.” Bent over, the old man’s voice was not soft in the least and everyone around could hear him.

He had lowered down his attitude the best that he could.

The people below the arena were stunned as well. In fact, many people didn’t believe that Qing Shui was that powerful, when they saw the people from Zheng Clan lowering down themselves so, they believed it now. Right now, many people’s gazes at Qing Shui was that of excitement.

“It’s no wonder that Hai Clan’s clan head has been waiting for him for several years.”

“That’s right, only a person like him could match up to Hai

Clan's clan head."

"It's all over for Zheng Clan now. They've brought such great humiliation to themselves that it wouldn't be possible for them to hold their heads up high in Cold Ice City and in Tonghai."

"It's not a humiliation to have been done in by this young man."

Commotion broke out.

...

Qing Shui hadn't expected things to change like this either. He looked toward the old man who was not far away from him and was bent over but felt no pity for him. The strong was revered and if he wasn't strong, he might not have been able to protect Hai Clan today, nor his own woman.

"Break off one of your arms and scam back to Tonghai with your people. Get your clan head to come here before noon tomorrow. If he doesn't arrive before then, don't blame me for being vicious," Qing Shui continued to speak calmly.

His words caused everyone to be astonished, including Hai Dongqing and the others. People from the other clans found this to be unbelievable and they felt that Qing Shui was being too arrogant. After all, even they weren't certain that Qing Shui was able to defeat an Elder from Demon Gate because he was far too young.

Just as they were feeling that Qing Shui had gone overboard, the old man on the arena swung his sword and chopped off one of his arms, not even letting out a grunt.

“Mister Qing, I’ll definitely get my clan head to rush over here before noon tomorrow to offer our apologies,” the old man’s countenance was very pale but he still forced out a smile and said.

“You can leave now. Remember what you’ve just said,” Qing Shui waved his hand and said.

Together with members of the Zheng Clan from Cold Ice City, the old man bowed toward Qing Clan and then toward Hai Dongqing and the others before leaving. The place fell quiet, with no one saying a word.

Qing Shui returned to his seat while Hai Dongqing looked at him blissfully. Her beautiful and graceful eyes now had a faint charm to them and was glowing, giving Qing Shui the urge to just leave with her immediately.

During the banquet, many people kept on coming up to toast to him. Out of all of them, many of their motives were to check out the descendents of Hai Clan to see if there were any of them whom they could have the members of their family get married to.

This was a rare sunny day and the afternoon sunlight lit up the place. It was hard for there to be a sunny day in Cold Ice City, at least, not to this extent.

When the sun set, the banquet ended. Hai Dongqing and her branch were all in the hall and so was Qing Shui. However, Hai Clan's Old Ancestor wasn't around. He had already handed everything over to Hai Dongqing and he now know that under her lead, Hai Clan would definitely prosper. Even if they were to offer Hai Clan and its properties to Hai Dongqing and Qing Shui, they wouldn't want it either.

"Qing Shui, do you think Zheng Clan's clan head will come to apologize?" Hai Dongqing continued with some unease.

"Don't worry. You just focus on managing Hai Clan and when Hai Long is able to take over, just hand Hai Clan over into his hands. Let's not be apart from each other anymore, okay?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Uncle can't bear to part with aunt," Hai Shiya chuckled. She had gotten addicted to teasing Hai Dongqing.

...

The group didn't stay for long but left the time for Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing to spend alone. After all, today was their big day and before she left, Hai Shiya had still wanted to say something but was pushed out of the door by Hai Dongqing.

"Even you're laughing at me." Hai Dongqing said to Qing Shui in slight annoyance.

“Why would I? How could I bear to? I’m very happy to see you like this.” The Hai Dongqing Qing Shui had seen in the past had never smiled so happily from the bottom of her heart before.

“I’m very happy. It’s Qing`er’s greatest fortune to have met you.” Hai Dongqing smiled gracefully, appearing to be very charming.

“Come, let us go back. Today is our big day.” Qing Shui led Hai Dongqing toward their building.

Hai Dongqing smiled shyly and her grip on Qing Shui’s hand tightened.

AST 966 – Apology, Protection For Hai Clan

It was yet another day of not waking up early, not having morning practice and just enjoying the embrace of a beauty. Such life was like opium for the mind. Many people who could afford to would spend their time indulging in the company of women and even Qing Shui, with his strong determination, could barely keep himself in check.

Looking at the woman who was hugging him tightly like an octopus, Qing Shui felt very happy. He hadn't thought that she would be like this as well. When he first met her, he'd never thought that there would be this day.

Qing Shui didn't know if he had a Nine Yang Body but he knew that his sexual prowess was very strong. As long as he was awake and he had direct skin contact with a great beauty, that part of his would be upright like a javelin.

He had not gotten much rest through the night and just did it with her slowly, chatting with her, saying occasionally something shameless, causing her to be extremely embarrassed.

Qing Shui liked to see her beautiful and embarrassed look, do the most embarrassing act with her. It was a visual impact, a deep connection between their souls, especially when it was with such a graceful lady like herself...

Even if Hai Dongqing was a cultivator, she was still not able to take the drain and midway, they might stop for 15 minutes or so.

However, they continued to embrace each other tightly and then continue after a short while...

It might be because Qing Shui was going to leave soon and knowing that they were going to be apart for a very long while, Hai Dongqing was very proactive. She continued to embrace Qing Shui, asking more and more from him. She wanted him to leave marks from him both on her body and on her soul.

“It’s morning now. If we don’t get up, someone is probably going to call us for breakfast.” Qing Shui moved a little and said smiling. However, they were still embracing each other tightly.

“Let me hug you for a little longer. I’m afraid that you’ll be leaving today.” Hai Dongqing snuggled in Qing Shui’s arms.

“Don’t move, if you move, I won’t be able to control myself.” Qing Shui held her tightly, feeling an evil flame burning in his body.

“Make love to me one more time! Don’t hold back!” Hai Dongqing’s voice was very soft.

Qing Shui couldn’t contain himself any more. He flipped over to have her leaning down on him, showing her most beautiful face and body before Qing Shui.

...

Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing had their breakfast alone, with no one else around to disturb them. They had only sent for food to where Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing were.

After breakfast, the moment Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing stepped out of the courtyard, they saw a young man from Hai Clan standing there, waiting for them. When he saw them, he immediately came up and said, "Clan head, Mister Qing!"

"Is anything the matter?" Hai Dongqing said softly.

"Zheng Clan's clan head is here," The young man said quickly.

Qing Shui showed no reaction but Hai Dongqing was still a little astonished. To think that he really did come. The fact that someone could wait here calmly with no sound of trouble, it seemed that the situation had not worsened. Could it be that they were really here to offer their apology?

Qing Shui had only asked them to let Zheng Clan's clan head come but didn't say it was for them to apologize. However, his intentions were very clear. Back then, that Elder had also said that they would get their clan's head to come and apologize. No one knew how that Elder had managed to convince the clan's head nor if he was still alive.

When Qing Shui walked up to the front courtyard, he saw a elegant and handsome middle-aged man. However, he didn't look young. He was like Canghai, with a similar dress sense and had caused Qing Shui to fall into a slight daze.

He had the aura of a leader and also the graceful disposition of an aristocrat. However, all these were shit to Qing Shui. Anyone who was born and brought up in that kind of environment would have the same disposition. Moreover, Qing Shui didn't have any favorable impressions for them. He didn't like these things that people had gotten after they were born. It could cause discomfort and a true gracefulness would only cause others to feel admiration and surprise for it.

Right now, Hai Dongying was accompanying him. Both parties were smiling, not having daggers against each other. And this time around, there seemed to only have been one person from Zheng Clan who had come.

When Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing appeared, the man sensed it and when he saw the sharp glow and battle will in Qing Shui's eyes, he looked at Qing Shui without trying to hide anything.

When Qing Shui met his gaze, he didn't show any changes to his expression nor did he stop in his tracks. He merely walked over.

It was true that this guy was more powerful than that Elder and Qing Shui already believed that he was Zheng Clan's clan head. It was because this man who wasn't considered old had a strength of just nice 100 stars.

Of course, one who could become the clan's head couldn't be an ordinary guy. In Central Continent, there was also differences in the countries' abilities. Some Martial Saint cultivators in certain

countries would be able to do as they wish while for others, even those with a strength of 100 stars could lose their lives if they weren't careful.

“This must be Mister Qing!” The man looked at Qing Shui with a strong battle will but yet still smiled. However, toward Hai Dongqing, he merely threw her a glance and didn't even greet her.

As the Zheng Clan's clan head, he didn't care for a clan like Hai Clan. If such a thing hadn't happened, they might not even have a chance to have any interactions. But yet, he still had to put down his pride to offer his apology today. Even though he was prepared for it, he still didn't feel good.

“You're Zheng Clan's clan head?” Qing Shui asked calmly.

“I'm Zheng Tongxuan, Zheng Clan from Tonghai Country's clan head.” The man said seriously.

“Haha, do you think that your Zheng Clan from Tonghai Country is very powerful?”

“Do you know what you're here to do today?” Qing Shui looked at Zheng Tongxuan and slowly exerted his spirit energy.

Zheng Tongxuan only felt a tremendous pressure pushing down on him from the young man. He tried to fight back without any change to his expression but gradually felt that the pressure was getting stronger and stronger.

In this moment, he finally realized that this guy was very powerful and the rumors should be true. After all, they were but rumors; however, given that his young man could suppress him with just his spirit energy alone, it showed that the young man was much much stronger than he was.

Zheng Tongxuan's body started to tremble slightly and the perspiration on his face was as if he had just washed his face and hadn't dried it. They continued to drip down on the ground.

Qing Shui continued to look at him, smiling as he increased the impact of his spirit energy at a constant rate. He wanted to crush this guy's sense of superiority and let him understand the reason he was here now.

Zheng Tongxuan tried his best to hang on, hoping to at least be able to withstand the pressure from Qing Shui's spirit energy. If he couldn't even withstand this, it would be a great humiliation. His battle will from earlier had disappeared and right now, he didn't dare to fight against Qing Shui.

Qing Shui continued to look at the man and after a short moment, Zheng Tongxuan's eyes flowed as he looked at Qing Shui. There was a bitterness and beseechment in his eyes.

Now that things had come down to this, Qing Shui would usually give his opponents some leeway. This was also why he didn't use his spirit energy to cripple the man directly. Some people could possibly end up doing crazy things, that was, unless you were to

eradicate every single person.

If he hadn't planned on eradicating right down to the roots, he would try to give some leeway. What he had done was sufficient. Regardless if it was ordinary people or an aristocrat clan, everyone showed admiration for the strong. Qing Shui had demonstrated his horrifying powers and Zheng Clan's clan head had come down himself. This was enough to explain everything. Earlier, he just didn't believe Qing Shui's abilities.

Right now, Zheng Tongxuan really couldn't take it anymore. He felt helpless and resigned himself to be subjected to humiliation. He was not as strong as Qing Shui and was even the one to provoke him to begin with. However, if he were to be forced to his knees today, it would leave a shadow in his heart in the future, causing him to come to a standstill in the pursuit of martial arts.

The moment his legs bent, the tremendous pressure disappeared. Zheng Tongxuan abruptly lifted his head and looked at Qing Shui gratefully.

"I trust that you know what you should do in the future. If anything were to happen to Hai Clan, I'll look for Zheng Clan," Qing Clan smiled and said, releasing a great amount of aura.

This time around, his aura was not directed at anyone but he had just unleashed all the aura from his body. Zheng Tongxuan almost dropped to the ground and he put his fists together, bowing down to Qing Shui in great fear.

“I trust that you know what you should do. Qing`er is my wife and Hai Clan is Qing`er’s home. Today, I won’t keep you here any longer,” Qing Shui said calmly.

“Sir, Madam, I’ll leave right away. This time around, Zheng Clan is at fault and we thank you for showing us mercy. In the future, if anyone were to do anything to Hai Clan, they’ll have to get past our bodies first.” With that, he bowed repeatedly before leaving.

Zheng Tongxuan was extremely clever and thus he wouldn’t let go of this great chance to suck up to Qing Shui and to show his loyalty.

Hai Dongqing and the others had not regained their senses yet. They had also felt Qing Shui’s aura from before and only felt that it was very powerful. However, they had no idea how powerful it was. They only knew that Zheng Tongxuan was very strong and it was said that he had just attained a breakthrough to become an early Martial Emperor. To think that he had been pinned down by Qing Shui’s aura earlier.

“How strong is he actually?” Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui in a daze.

“Alright, stop looking. Haven’t you seen enough yet?” Qing Shui grinned and said to Hai Dongqing.

When Hai Dongqing saw Qing Shui’s smile, she rolled her eyes and turned away.

In the late morning, a few beast carriages stopped at Hai Clan's entrance. The people who came in said that they were from Zheng Clan and were here to present gifts as an apology...

With that, everyone in Cold Ice City knew that Zheng Clan had apologized and the bigger clans even knew that Zheng Clan from Tonghai Country's clan head had gone to Hai Clan personally!

...

"If you really can't bear to part with me, you can leave with me and let your elder brother take care of Hai Clan." Qing Shui smiled and said to Hai Dongqing who couldn't bear to let him leave.

"I can't bear to part with you but I can't leave. I might go and look for you in the future." Hai Dongqing said gloomily.

"Your husband is leaving. Cheer up. I promise that I'll definitely come to visit you." Qing Shui tapped on her straight and upright nose.

"I'm already very happy. I had thought that you'd never come," Hai Dongqing smiled and said. This time around, her smile was very brilliant.

Qing Shui gave her a kiss and left. Since he was going to leave, he should be more decisive. He didn't wish to see Hai Dongqing's sad look.

Hai Dongqing smiled gracefully, sending Qing Shui off. It was only after she couldn't see Qing Shui anymore that the smile on her face had disappeared.

...

Qing Shui had left. The reason he had left Zheng Clan alone was so that they could be a shield for Hai Clan. At least for now, this was still necessary for Hai Clan. Therefore, Qing Shui gave them leeway. And with Zheng Clan's clan head expressing his determination, it was all good.

Qing Shui wasn't planning on heading for Di Clan but flew toward where Old Madam Mo was. After so many years had passed, he wanted to see if she was still fine and if she had made any plans. Now, he had gotten stronger, so he wanted to see if there was anything he could help her with.

His Nine Continent Boots was something which Old Madam Mo had given to him.

From here to Old Madam Mo's Village of Mo Clan and from there to Di Clan, the journey was not very far. There wouldn't be any detours. Seeing that it was late, Qing Shui decided to just use the Nine Continents Steps.

After using the leveled up Nine Continents Steps twice, he wasn't that far away. He called out the Fire Bird and it didn't take him long for the familiar mountain peak to come into view.

AST 967 – Entering Seven Stars Country

Once Again, Alchemy Recipe For The Violet Qi Pellet

The setting sun was hanging on the west side of the sky. After leaving the Cold Ice City, the weather was sunny outside and it was beautiful. It was just that to Qing Shui, this gave him a lonely feeling.

Looking at the setting sun was like looking an old man in his final years or a beauty whose youth was gone. He shook his head. It could be because he was on his way home. He missed them even more now.

He walked toward Old Madam Mo's place and on the way, he also encountered the people from the Village of Mo Clan. They all looked at him in surprise and upon knowing that Qing Shui was looking for Old Madam Mo, they warmly pointed him in the right direction.

There was no change to the location!

Walking up to Old Madam Mo's doorstep, he saw a young man practicing fist techniques in the courtyard. The young man had red lips, white teeth and was very handsome. He was wearing tight clothes made from beast hide and he looked very capable. His Tiger Leopard Fist was also well-mastered.

A short distance away, an old lady was standing and looking at

him. Suddenly, the old lady's gaze turned to look outside and when she saw Qing Shui, she was stunned. She then walked over in great surprise.

“Old Madam!” Qing Shui quickly went over and greeted her warmly. Although he had helped her before, he had also requested her help to fight against his enemies. Even though she had to take care of her grandson, she agreed without batting an eye and was even planning to help him at the risk of her life. It was because she was indebted to Qing Shui and she would go even if she were to be put through immense dangers and difficulties.

“Qing Shui, it's really you!” Old Madam Mo didn't change much or it could be said that she appeared slightly younger than before. After all, back then, Qing Shui had healed her injuries and she was now much more stronger than before. Although she appeared to be old, she wasn't really that old. She was very happy to be living together with her grandson. Everything she had now was something this young man had given to her.

“Qi`er, come over here. Greet Uncle Qing. Your life was saved by Uncle Qing.” Old Madam Mo said to the young man.

“Uncle Qing, I've heard my grandmother mentioned about you before. Thank you!” The young man said.

“Haha, the last time I met you, you were only a few years old. You're so big now. I see that your training in the fist technique is not bad. Come, take this. There're things that you'll need inside. Take it as a gift of our meeting.” Qing Shui passed a Interspatial Silk Sachet to the young man.

“This...” The young man looked toward Old Madam Mo.

“Be more straightforward. Your grandmother is just like my senior, don’t stand on ceremony with Uncle Qing.” Qing Shui pushed it into the young man’s hands.

Old Madam Mo smiled, not saying a word. The young man looked at Qing Shui and said happily, “Thank you Uncle Qing!”

“I told you not to stand on ceremony with me. Later, I’ll show you a few sets of fist techniques. You can go take a look at what’s inside the sachet first!” Qing Shui smiled and said. He felt very happy too.

“Old Madam, have you been well?” Qing Shui and Old Madam Mo sat on a bench in the courtyard.

“It’s been good. It’s very quiet here and everyday, I’ll teach Qi`er and some villagers martial arts. They would hunt and take turns to send some game to us, saying that it’s to thank me for teaching them skills. The people here are like one big family. Everyone is on good terms with one another.” When Old Madam Mo said this, she wore a happy smile. It didn’t matter if one was rich or poor. What matters was that one lived a happy and fulfilling life.

“There’s still no news about Qi`er’s parents?” Qing Shui hesitated a little before asking. It was because he seemed to have sensed something.

“Haha, I was just about to tell you that they are back. They were trapped in Evil Dragon’s Valley and had a narrow escape from death. Heaven was kind and let them come back. However, after they returned, they went to Seven Stars Country and set up a trading company there. Since Qi`er is still young, he stayed here to train.” Old Madam Mo seemed especially happy at the mention of this. What that was most important to old people was for the entire family to be safe.

Even if they weren’t living together now, they wouldn’t have any problems setting up a trading company in Seven Stars Country since there was Di Clan there to offer them protection. Moreover, there was still him too. Most of the people involved in the company were the experts from the Village of Mo Clan.

Qing Shui sensed Old Madam Mo’s abilities and discovered that it was at a strength of about one star plus to two stars. In the past, she was stronger than Lady Duanmu but after so many years, the increase in her abilities was considered to be quite slow.

“Old Madam, take this!” Qing Shui took out a Violet Jade Cane he had forged on the way in his free time. It had the same abilities as the Violet Jade Sword but had the appearance of the Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane.

“I have no use for it here. Give it to someone more suitable!” Old Madam Mo saw the violet gleam on the cane and knew that it was very precious.

“Old Madam, I had made this especially for you. Take it. It’s good for your body to have this as well. I’ve given others their share too. Qi`er’s one was given to him earlier.” Qing Shui smiled and handed the Violet Jade Cane into Old Madam Mo’s hands, removing her black steel cane and putting it aside.

“This is really good stuff. I shan’t stand on ceremony then.” After Old Madam Mo held the Violet jade, she was stunned for a short moment before she spoke happily.

“You’re too polite. In the future, no matter what it is, if you need my help, just let me know. Although I’m not considered too strong but I do have some capability now. I’ve treated you as a senior and you shouldn’t stand on ceremony with me either.” Qing Shui said seriously.

Old Madam Mo looked at Qing Shui and smiled. Although she wasn’t strong, she had a good eye for judgement. Back then, he had told her to look for him if she were to need any help. Now that he has become stronger, this hadn’t changed. He had taken the initiative to come forth. This was true friendship. She was very happy.

“If I were to need help, I’ll definitely look for you.” Old Madam Mo’s wrinkled face broke into a gratified smile.

“Let’s go take a look at Qi`er. You should come too. I think his mastery of fist techniques isn’t bad and would like to teach him some things.” Qing Shui smiled and stood up. It was not early anymore and he would like to leave soon.

Qing Shui spent the next six hours guiding Mo Qi on his fist techniques and on the Tiger Form. He hadn't taught him anything else. After all, Mingyue Gelou had only relied on just the Tiger Form alone to become extremely outstanding. If one excelled in a single move, he would be able to win against the world.

Qing Shui had wanted to continue his journey through the night but couldn't win against Old Madam Mo and thus stayed for a night.

At the later half of the night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After going through one round of cultivating and tempering, Qing Shui started on alchemy. It was because the alchemy recipe for the Violet Qi Pellet was going to be out soon. He was also slightly agitated and had spent a large majority of his time on alchemy.

Right now, Qing Shui had accumulated a lot of medicinal pills because he needed to accumulate experience. In the past, he refined the Golden Medicinal Salve to accumulate experience but after he had enough supply of those, he started on refining other pellets, including the Tiger Vitality Pill, Constitution Nurturing Pill, Aroma Concentration Pill...

Ding!

Qing Shui wasted the cauldron of medicine he was refining. He

was already so tired that he couldn't take it anymore. If it wasn't because the alchemy recipe was going to be out soon, he wouldn't have been so persistent. For the past few days, the amount of medicine he had refined was what he had done for over ten days in the past.

Lying on floor, Qing Shui entered his consciousness!

He saw that the Violet Qi Pellet had lit up and looked toward the alchemy recipe at the bottom.

Alchemy recipe for the Violet Qi Pellet: Purple Qi Star Grass, Mysterious Fruit, Five Elements Fruit, Golden Bull Grass, turtle blood of 5,000 years or higher, Core, blood and bone powder of a demonic beast which was at least Martial Saint level or higher...

Qing Shui quickly glanced through it and then continued to read on to see the effects.

Effects: Increase one's physical strength by 20%, increase the density and strength, strengthening the user's body based on his individual condition, allowing the body to be put in the optimal condition. It could quickly heal both external and internal injuries, as well as reduce the damage inflicted from fatal injuries. Has a 20% chance to breakthrough current bottleneck.

Only the first pill would only increase one's physical strength by 20% and would have the greatest difference to the modification to one's body. As more pills were taken, the effects would gradually diminish. Only the healing effect as well as the chances of breaking

through current bottleneck would continue to work.

Qing Shui was stunned for a short moment before he smiled. The amount of strength added was not bad. Of course, that was so to a Martial Emperor cultivator. It would be a waste to a low level cultivator. The Violet Qi Pellet was an all-rounded medicinal pill which could increase one's strengths, have healing properties, changes one's physique and increase the chances for one to breakthrough their bottlenecks. This was definitely a powerful existence but there were many restrictions to using it.

Most importantly, he had no idea how much he could refine in a go. It shouldn't be too many, otherwise, one would be able to continue taking it until they have gotten through their bottlenecks.

Qing Shui didn't know what the Purple Qi Star Grass was but from its name, he knew that this was the main ingredient for refining the Violet Qi Pellet. It would be possible to refine the pill without it. Another thing was that the Mysterious Fruit was required. Even in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, there wasn't enough Mysterious Fruits to go around.

He continued to read on. There were not much restrictions and even ordinary people would be able to use it. Seemed like it should be related to changing one's physique and even a baby would be able to use it.

He then continued to read all the way to the bottom.

There was still one million experience points required to the next “Spiritual Liquid”!

It was another one million experience. Qing Shui shook his head helplessly and left his consciousness. He didn’t even try to think of what the “Spiritual Liquid” was. It was better to think about how to refine the Violet Qi Pellet.

Many of the medicinal pills he had in the past increases his strength but there were restrictions to them. For example, when one was a Martial Saint, it would only increase a strength of a few countries and when one was a Martial Emperor, there would be no effects at all. However, the Violet Qi Pellet increased one’s physical strength by 20% and it was considered a miracle medicine in this world. A cultivator who had a physical strength of 200 stars could gain an increase of 40 stars. If anyone were to be found in possession of a medicinal pill with the effects similar to the Violet Qi Pellet, many people would definitely set their sights on him.

The next day, Qing Shui woke up very early and heard motions at the backyard. The courtyards in villages were all very big and even the walls were very tall so as to prevent wild beasts from entering.

He heading to where he heard sounds coming from. It was still early and the sun hadn’t risen yet. He saw that Mo Qi was practicing the Tiger Form. His talent wasn’t bad and most importantly, he had great determination and was able to take hard work.

After seeing him practicing for a few rounds, giving him some guidance and pointing out some main points, Qing Shui started his

own morning practice.

After breakfast, Qing Shui bade his farewell and left. This time around, Old Madam Mo didn't say anything and sent him to the entrance of the village together with Mo Qi.

Waving his hand, Qing Shui went up the Fire Bird and left.

"Grandmother, when will I be able to have a flying beast for myself?" Mo Qi looked at the back view of the Fire Bird and said enviously.

"Train hard and you'll get one soon enough. As long as one has power, one would have everything. No matter what happens, don't ever stop training." Old Madam Mo knew that the stronger one become, the more dangerous it was. However, when she saw the determined look in her grandson's eyes, she knew that she could only guide him on.

...

Qing Shui felt a lot of emotions running in him when he stepped into Seven Stars Country once again. He had said before that he'd never step into this place again to a lady called Yuan Su. Right now, he felt very distant from that lady. It was because she had cured his hidden illness before and she also had great talent in creating alchemy recipes.

He had come today to see Di Qing. After all, he had passed by and

there was no reason for him not to enter. Moreover, he was Di Chen's man and this was made clear when he came to Di Clan the other time.

As for Di Qing, the hint of heart throb between them back then now seemed to be slightly distant.

AST 968 – Bringing Di Qing Along, The Vast Sea Of Love

Qing Shui stood in front of Di Clan but the guards didn't recognize him. As time passed by and the guards had changed shifts for quite a number of times, one of them went up and approached him politely.

“Sir, may I ask who you are looking for?”

Qing Shui found it a little funny. After all, he was Di Clan's son-in-law. It was just that Di Chen had basically not stayed at Di Clan much. After so many years, many of them either didn't know about her or had only heard some news about her.

“I'm Qing Shui. I'm not sure if you've heard of me before.” Qing Shui looked at this middle-aged guy with a strong built.

“Qing Shui? Why does this sound so familiar?” the man mumbled to himself.

“Ah, Young Master, he is Young Master!” someone behind him shouted out in surprise.

“So it's Young Master! Please come in, please come in!” the middle-aged guy quickly said respectfully. He had heard a lot of rumors about this Young Master. He was like a legendary existence.

Reputation was a good thing. It represented one's identity and status. For example, it was sufficient for him to be recognized as Di Clan's son-in-law. Moreover, Qing Shui had left a legend here after his Ultimate Fight of Life and Death...

Qing Shui smiled and walked in.

There hadn't been many changes to the structure of Di Clan's manor and a group of people walked over after a short time. The one in the lead was Di Fentian, the elder brother of Di Chen and Di Qing.

Earlier, someone had already gone to notify him of Qing Shui's arrival.

"Qing Shui!" Di Fentian smiled, his voice arriving before he did.

"Elder brother!" Qing Shui chuckled.

They patted each other on the shoulders before they headed indoors.

In a building in a side courtyard, a lady with beautiful brows and black shining eyes was exuding a dreamy charm. She was tall and slender, her curves soft but well-rounded. Her plain clothes gave her an elegant charm.

She stood at the railings and look far into the distance little expression on her face. She wasn't a cool beauty. She had an aura

that lay between assertiveness and coolness. Her beauty was an ethereal one!

Just then, a lady ran over. “Miss, Eldest Young Master told me to inform you that Young Master is here!”

“Young Master?” Di Qing was stunned.

“Eldest Young Miss’ husband, Mister Qing!” The lady who was wearing a maids’ uniform quickly said.

“Okay!” After a slight tremble, Di Qing quickly headed for the front courtyard. Although she wasn’t running, her speed was faster than her running speed. She quickly disappeared from sight.

“Why is Second Miss so agitated to hear that Young Master is here...” The maid mumbled to herself.

Qing Shui and Di Fentian entered the hall and sat down.

“Qing Shui, Chen`er isn’t together with you?” Di Fentian asked calmly and casually. They both knew Di Chen’s personality well.

“She isn’t. Chen`er has her own things to settle and I have things I have things to deal with too. That’s why we’re usually not together.” Qing Shui smiled and said. He didn’t know if this was considered a lie. Right now, he didn’t even know if Di Chen was back yet.

Just as Qing Shui was chatting with Di Fentian and the other cousins in the family, the door to the hall was opened again. Di Qing walked in and her gaze immediately landed on the man who she had been thinking of day and night.

Although she hadn't seen him for several years, he hadn't changed much. However, the same couldn't be said for his charms. It was just that the feeling he gave out was still the same. That warm gaze that was looking at her caused her to ignore everything else as she wrapped her arms around his neck.

She still remembered the scene of their parting. After these few years, she had thought it through. Her elder sister knew about her feelings and wasn't against it. On the contrary, she was even supportive of her...

Although Qing Shui was astonished, what surprised him was that even though her family members were here, she didn't seem to plan on hiding anything from them. Qing Shui looked around and noticed that Di Fentian didn't seem to be surprised in the least. Together with the others, he bade Qing Shui goodbye and left.

This caused Qing Shui to be a little surprised. However, thinking about it, in the World of the Nine Continents, it was common for sisters to be married to the same person. It seemed that the matter with Di Qing wasn't a secret in Di Clan either. However, he didn't know why all her family members knew about this. Could it be that she said something when she came back?

Only the two of them were left in the hall.

“Qing`er, aren’t you afraid that your elder brother will beat me up after seeing this?” Qing Shui smiled and said to Di Qing who was hugging him tightly.

“Why?” Di Qing lifted her beautiful head and looked at Qing Shui without blinking.

“I’m afraid that they couldn’t bear to see the two precious daughters of the Di Clan being snatched away by me.” Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Di Qing who was now more charming than before.

“Qing Shui...”

Looking at the slightly embarrassed Di Qing, Qing Shui touched her beautiful face. “You look a little pale!”

“I thought that you’ve forgotten about me. Did you specially made a trip to visit me?” Di Qing looked at Qing Shui with her beautiful eyes.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. “Of course, I’m here to see our Qing`er.”

Qing Shui hadn’t expected this step to be taken so naturally. He didn’t have such a mentality in the past and he didn’t know if this was a good thing.

“Have you been well? I’ve heard about the thing with Demon Gate.” Di Qing looked at Qing Shui with her bright eyes.

“I’m very powerful now... Right, do you want to go back with me to the Greencloud Continent?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Di Qing smiled and nodded.

“Then you should go and pack up!”

...

Qing Shui stayed in Di Clan for a day. Because of Di Chen, he didn’t spend the night together with Di Qing. Di Qing didn’t seem to give him the opportunity to do so either. At night, Di Clan put up a feast to welcome him.

There weren’t many people. Initially, Di Fentian had wanted to call everyone to come back but since Qing Shui and Di Qing were both leaving tomorrow, there wasn’t even enough time. Therefore, they could only drop the idea. Moreover, Qing Shui was no outsider. There would be many chances in the future.

Before he left, Qing Shui also left the same set of gifts for Di Clan. Not only Di Clan. Even Nian Clan, Qianyu Clan... Regardless of who they were, as long as they were friends he could share weal and woe with them.

Now that Qing Shui had the ability, he naturally would not forget about them.

Qing Shui and Di Qing left Central Continent on the Fire Bird, flying for Greencloud Continent. Qing Shui thought of how he would be able to reach home soon. This trip had taken him about three years!

Three years. It brought up many emotions within him when he thought of the past three years. These three years were the most crucial years and had changed his destiny. It was only now that he could be considered one of the top notch cultivators in the world.

“I wonder if elder sister is back. It’s been a few years.” Di Qing suddenly said to Qing Shui.

“We’ll see when we get back. Normally speaking, she should be back.” Qing Shui knew that not everything would be calm in this world. There would definitely be some ripples around. Therefore, even though he had reached his current strength, he still felt that there was a need to become stronger.

He could already strike out a violent force of 4,200 stars at full power. He was getting close to 5,000 stars. He wanted to see if it was true that 5,000 stars was the maximum. If that was the case, in these five continents, he would definitely become a formidable existence.

As long as he could reach a strength of 5,000 stars, after using his Emperor’s Qi to weaken his opponents, they would have a strength

of 4,000 stars or even weaker. The difference of 1,000 stars together with his Nine Palace Steps and formations would allow him to really do things the way he wanted to in this world.

He felt agitated just thinking about this. Qing Shui wasn't afraid that he'd be weakened by other people. His Nature Energy was already at level seven and it wasn't that easy to weaken him. There definitely were not many people who'd be able to train a weakening martial technique that would affect him. There might even be no one who could do this. This, at least, was one thing that Qing Shui was confident of.

Nine Continents Steps!

Right now, Qing Shui could naturally use the Nine Continents Steps together with Di Qing. He thought of how there was an indescribable warmth between him and Di Qing now. In the past, she was Huang Qing – a Sword Demon.

Sword Demon Huang Qing. She was Sword Tower's Guardian and even Southern City's Furniture Store was hers. Thinking of the things he had experienced together with her, he now felt very happy.

"What are you thinking about? You look so happy." Di Qing asked when she saw Qing Shui smiling for no reason.

"I was thinking of the days when you were Sword Demon Huang Qing. Back then, you were much more domineering." Qing Shui smiled and said.

“You didn’t even give in to me at all. You knew that I wouldn’t dare to do anything.” Di Qing recalled the past and couldn’t restrain her smile.

Back then, Qing Shui was still not her match and they were on opposing terms. Back then, if it was someone else, she didn’t know if she would hold back. Moreover, this guy who wasn’t strong back then still dared to say some infuriating stuff.

After so many years had passed, they were now basically together. It hadn’t been a short period of time. Additionally, Di Qing knew that even if Qing Shui liked her, if she wasn’t the one who had first brought it up, he would have kept to himself forever. If she had not let go of everything else, this day would have never arrived. She couldn’t really understand this.

“Life is so amazing. To think that two people who are separated by such distances could still get to know each other and eventually grow to love each other.” Qing Shui said while full of emotions. Fate was something which couldn’t be explained. There was no fixed path and relationships were something that would form when the conditions were right. It was actually something very amazing.

“That’s right, it’s very amazing. It’s a very happy thing too!” Di Qing stood next to Qing Shui and smiled. The strong wind blew up her hair, making her appear really charming.

...

Twenty days passed by very quickly. They set up tents to rest at night and traveled in the day. Qing Shui would enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to train at night and later lie on the back of the Fire Bird with Di Qing to chat. Of course, most of the time, he would talk to her about martial arts. At night, he would use the Aroma Concentration Pill. In the morning, they would train for two hours.

During this period of time, although were traveling, Di Qing's abilities had improved very quickly. He hadn't met Di Qing for three years and she had grown stronger by quite a bit and was close to becoming a Peak Martial Saint. However, it was a pity that her strength was less than two stars. After taking into consideration the things that Qing Shui had given her, her strength hadn't even reached seven stars. However, this was considered quite good as it was. This made Qing Shui recall the Portrait of Beauty. He felt that the ladies in the portraits would be able to be quite strong as long as they trained.

Thanks to the Fire Bird's speed increasing and the Nine Continents Step leveling up and allowing it to be used an additional time daily, they drew rapidly closer to Greencloud Continent. On the way, they came across quite a number of demonic beasts and got through them smoothly. Most of the time, they would use the Nine Continents Steps. Qing Shui wasn't in the mood to battle. After all, they came in groups and there was also Di Qing next to him.

Comparatively, the journey between Greencloud Continent and Central Continent was much safer than the journey between Central Continent and Eastern Victory Divine Continent. It could

be because Greencloud Continent was much weaker. After all, even Martial Saints would be able to pass by and those who could travel here tended to have their own means.

“Qing`er, how did you pass by this area in the past?” Qing Shui was very curious as well.

AST 969 – It's Good To Be Home, Daughter

Qing Yu

“Haha. Actually, I know of an especially safe route. It's further away but very safe.” Di Qing smiled and said.

Qing Shui still frowned slightly. “You're too daring. Aren't you afraid that some powerful demonic beast might appear?”

“I still have a few tricks up my sleeves and will be able to save myself even if I were to encounter danger.” Di Qing smiled and took out a porcelain bottle then shook it.

“This is?” Qing Shui didn't understand what this porcelain bottle could do if she were to encounter some powerful demonic beasts.

“This is Beast Terrorizing Powder. When one comes across a powerful demonic beast, one would just need to apply a little of this on one's ride. It releases a powerful aura and most ferocious beasts with limited strength would choose to run away. However, there's a time restriction to this effect.” Di Qing smiled and passed the porcelain bottle to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took it and opened the cap. He could smell an agitating and strong scent. It wasn't smelly but it was definitely not a pleasant smell. Qing Shui suddenly smiled.

“Do you know what's in this thing?” Qing Shui looked at Di Qing teasingly.

“I don’t. I bought this item at an auctioned and it wasn’t cheap. I’m only left with this little bit now.” Di Qing looked at Qing Shui and said, not understanding the reason behind that smile.

“Do you want to know? I’m able to refine it as long as I have the ingredients.” Qing Shui handed the bottle back to Di Qing.

“Tell me!” Di Qing appeared to be very interested.

“It’s actually very simple. This kind of medicine is separated into different grades. For example, the one that you have is made from the bone powder, blood, feces, muscles, and the life essence of Peak Martial Saint level demonic beasts.” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Ew! That’s disgusting!” Di Qing let out a cry and tossed the porcelain bottle towards Qing Shui as if it was some venomous bug.

“You don’t need to have such a big reaction. Actually, these things aren’t dirty. All of them are actually treasures.” Qing Shui caught the bottle.

“You shouldn’t have told me anything about it then. I feel uncomfortable with just the thought that the stuff I’m carrying is made from those things.” Di Qing pouted.

Qing Shui was amused by her reaction. It was usually hard to come across such a cute action from a lady like Di Qing. This was

also the first time that he had seen her behaving like this since they were lovers now.

This was her way of acting spoilt. Qing Shuo thought of Hai Dongqing and what she had said before. Although girls would usually act spoilt, she didn't have a person to act spoilt to. However, now she did. At least for that few days, she had behaved like a docile lady before him...

He couldn't help but think of Lady Duanmu at this moment. When he first went to Duanmu City there was still Jin Clan but he wasn't sure how it was right now. Qing Shui thought that Lady Duanmu must be really tired. Although he was tired, he still had his mother and children. Whenever he thought of home, he would feel very warm inside and all the hard work he had put in felt worth it. For Lady Duanmu, Duanmu Lingshuang must have been her support.

"Qing Shui, you must be happy to be reaching home soon!" Di Qing looked at Qing Shui's happy expression and said with a grin.

"Yes I am!"

After half a day, the Fire Bird entered Greencloud Continent.

The Heavenly Palace was on the east of Greencloud Continent and thus it didn't take too long to arrive there. After two hours, Qing Shui's Fire Bird stopped at the foot of Heavenly Palace Mountain. Although he was very anxious, he didn't directly fly to the peak. It wasn't because he couldn't but because he chose not to

do so.

Qing Shui and Di Qing walked up the stone steps and when the disciples of Heavenly Palace saw Qing Shui, they all greeted him respectfully.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded while Di Qing smiled besides him. Each time they came across such a scene, she would always find it funny for such a young man to be called a Patriarch.

Very soon, they arrived at the location of Qing Clan. Thankfully, on their way here, they didn't come across anyone who would stop Qing Shui in his tracks.

He just got to the entrance when an exquisite looking young lass came out. She was just like a beautifully carved piece of jade, wearing pink colored clothes and she had a high braid. She was only slightly over two years old and when her big eyes landed on Qing Shui, she was also stunned.

Qing Shui was even more stunned. When did this little kid come to his family? It's been three years and his children should be about five or seven years old respectively. However, he felt that this lass was related to him because she looked a little like him and there was a hint of familiarity.

The lass' bright eyes had a hint of playfulness to them. At that moment, another person walked out, her voice arriving before herself.

“Lass, slow down a little...” However, she suddenly saw Qing Shui.

Qing Shui now understood. During the period he was gone, he had another child, and she was already at the age at which she could run...

“Mother!”

Seeing Huoyun Liu-Li, the lass immediately ran over and pounced into her arms.

Huoyun Liu-Li carried the lass and walked over with great surprise. Di Qing looked at the lass, then looked back at Qing Shui and smiled. She then walked over and said, “Liu-Li, your daughter is already so old now. Seems like this father doesn’t even know.”

“Liu-Li!” Qing Shui was also very happy. He walked over and took up one of Huoyun Liu-Li’s hand while reaching over with his other hand in an attempt to carry the lass.

“Wah!”

The lass hugged Huoyun Liu-Li and broke into tears. Qing Shui rubbed his nose and took one step back awkwardly. However, he continued to hold onto Huoyun Liu-Li’s hand.

“Lass, don’t cry. He’s your father! Greet him!” Huoyun Liu-Li said to her daughter.

The lass was slightly over two years old and could say some simple words. Children tended to be bad with strangers and would cry easily. However, because Qing Shui had his Nature Energy, such situations were rare. Most children wouldn't cry when Qing Shui hugged them. He hadn't expected that his daughter wouldn't allow him to carry her.

After she heard Huoyun Liu-Li's words, the lass lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui. Qing Shui also smiled and looked at her. After knowing that this his daughter with Huoyun Liu-Li, he was very happy. He knew that Huoyun Liu-Li had always wanted a kid.

“Who are you?” Her childish voice was very pleasant to the ears. Usually, children would greet people when they were told to, or not speak at all. However, this lass questioned him.

Regardless, Qing Shui was still very happy.

“I'm Qing Shui. You can call me Qing Shui. Who are you?” Qing Shui smiled and said to the lass.

Pffftt....

Not only did Di Qing and Huoyun Liu-Li laugh, more voices also came from the entrances. Qing Shui lifted his head to see that it was Canghai Mingyue, Yiye Jiange and Shi Qingzhuang.

There was also his mother and the other members of Qing Clan.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and greeted them happily!

Qing Shui first walked over to Qing Yi. From his memories, Qing Shui felt that she had not changed. She was still the same intelligent woman who affected Qing Shui the most. She was the resting spot for Qing Shui's soul.

“Mother!” Qing Shui hugged Qing Yi as if he was a kid. Qing Yi smiled happily.

“Elder sister!” Qing Shui then hugged Qingqing and called her too.

“Father!”

...

Qing Shui bent down and picked up both Qing Yan and Qing Ming. The two of them were over five years old. After giving them each a kiss, he took out a few things like the Multi-fragrant Fruits and gave it to them.

He then carried Qing Zun and Qin Yin. The two of them were over seven years old and Qing Shui felt that they seemed a little unfamiliar. After all, kids grow up very fast. Due to their good body structure and genes it was clear that they would become extraordinary in terms of both appearance and cultivation.

He gave them some fruits as well. After all, they were still kids. However, other than giving them some fruits, he also gave each of them a one foot long Violet Jade Sword.

“Father!”

Both Luan Luan and Yuchang also hugged Qing Shui. They had grown up, but to Qing Shui, they were still kids. Back then, Mingyue Gelou had appeared and was carrying Yuchang who was on the verge of her deathbed... When he met Luan Luan, she was only about four to five years old. However, Luan Luan already had three Xiantian demonic beasts back then. It had been over eighteen years since that time.

When he left, Yuchang had gone through the coming of age ceremony. Over three years had passed and she was about to turn 20. Back when he first met her in Hundred Miles City, she had been so small.

“Brother Shui, now that you have wives and kids, you’ve forgotten about me!” Qing Bei pouted.

“Come, our Little Bei’s the most important one.”

...

After seeing Yiye Jiange, Qing Shui hugged her as well. After all, she was his earliest ‘wife’ and Luan Luan was his eldest child...

When Qing Shui hugged her, he felt more relaxed. It was because very soon, he would be able to bring her to Lion King's Ridge.

Yiye Jiange smiled and hugged Qing Shui too. The two of them were like teacher and disciple, they were also like friends, yet they were also like soulmates...

Wenren Wu-shuang had left and she hadn't mentioned when she would come back. However, she would definitely come back. Qing Shui shook his head and dismissed this thought. He felt that it was a pity that she was nowhere to be found.

Di Chen didn't come back either. Qing Shui felt that he would have to go and look for her slightly later.

Just then, Qing Shui felt someone tugging his clothes. He turned and didn't see anyone and only saw that it was the lass after he lowered his gaze. She was pouting as she looked at Qing Shui, as if she had suffered from great injustice.

"Liu-Li, what is our daughter called?" Qing Shui squatted down and asked Huoyun Liu-Li.

"Liu-Li said that she wanted to wait for you to give her a name when you come back!" Canghai Mingyue smiled and said.

"She is as beautiful as a finely carved piece of jade, and Liu-Li is like a translucent piece of crystal jade. Then, let's call her Qing Yu!" Qing Shui chuckled, feeling extremely happy.

Huoyun Liu-Li turned red but said happily, “Lass, you have a name now!”

Canghai Mingyue also smiled and said, “Yu`er, quickly greet your father. You have a name now.”

The lass tugged Qing Shui’s clothes and pouted for a very long before she finally spoke. Just as everyone was waiting for her to call Qing Shui father, she said, “I want that fruit!”

The lass pointed to Qing Zun and the others who were eating fruits. They had wanted to give some to Qing Yu but they were stopped by Huoyun Liu-Li. She wanted the lass to ask Qing Shui herself.

“I’ve completely forgotten about this little ancestor of mine. Since you’re so young, we’ll give you something good. Call me father and I’ll give this to you?” Qing Shui took out a Wondrous Fruit and gave it to Qing Yu.

“Father!” The lass called out clearly.

She then took the fruit and started to munch on it before running back to Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Qing Shui, get her to call you father again!” Canghai Mingyue smiled and said.

“Lass, can you call me that one more time?” Qing Shui didn’t understand but did as Canghai Mingyue said.

The lass took a look at Qing Shui before turning her head away towards Huoyun Liu-Li.

The ladies laughed. Shi Qingzhuang then smiled and said, “Qing Shui, you can try and bribe her with more good food.”

Qing Shui took out a fragrant fruit, “Lass, if you call me father, I’ll give this to you.”

“Father!” She then took the fruit and ran off.

Qing Shui: “...”

“This lass totally has the potential to be like Liu-Li!” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Stupid Qing Shui, I’m not like that! This lass is totally like you.” Huoyun Liu-Li complained.

AST 970 – Sons Must Be Raised Poorly, While Daughters Must Be Raised Richly

Everyone laughed and headed inside. Everyone was in a great mood because of Qing Shui's return. Cang Wuya and the others knew that Qing Shui must be tired since he had just returned. Thus, they didn't come over immediately. They decided to give Qing Shui some time to reunite with his family before coming over the next day. Or maybe Qing Shui would go over.

“Father!”

Qin Yin called out for Qing Shui softly. Three years was sufficient for her to feel distant toward her father. It wasn't only for her but for the others as well. Especially in the case of Qing Ming and Qing Yan, who had almost zero recollection of Qing Shui. Qing Zun and Qin Yin had at least some impression of Qing Shui, but they still felt a little distant from him.

“Lass, come!” Qing Shui grasped one of her hands and the young lass smiled happily.

Qing Shui's heart warmed up from her smile. This was his own daughter. Although he had treated Luan Luan and Yuchang as if they were his own children or even closer, this moment still felt especially touching. It should be due to their blood connection.

Unknowingly, another small hand reached out towards his other hand. Qing Shui saw that it was Qing Yan. The beautiful little girl smiled and called out to him, “Father!”

“Good girl!” Qing Shui carried her.

Qing Yan was very similar to Shi Qingzhuang but wasn't as cold as her. Her exquisite little face was like that of a porcelain doll's. Carrying a daughter in one hand while holding the hand of another made him feel a great sense of achievement.

“Qing Shui, why do you only care about your daughters? You still have two sons.” Di Qing smiled and said.

“A true man must be able to hold up the world. In the future, you must protect your sisters and always give in to them. We're all true men.” Qing Ming smiled and said to Qing Zun and Qing Ming.

The others were speechless. Shi Qingzhuang looked at Qing Shui and said, “Careful that you don't spoil your daughters.”

“That's right, Qing Shui, you can't spoil your children like this.” Canghai Mingyue added, not really smiling.

“Daughters are meant to be spoilt, while sons are meant to be beaten.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qin Yin laughed softly, while Luan Luan spoke out with a crisp laughter, “Father is the best. What father says is absolute. Don't you think so, Yuchang?”

“Elder sister said just what I wanted to say. It’s totally right. I support what elder sister says.” Having spent a long time with Luan Luan, Yuchang also grew a little sly.

Qing Zun didn’t felt anything but Qing Ming pouted. As for Qing Yu, she was still too young, she didn’t show any reaction to Qing Shui’s words. She was only interested in the fruits that she was holding.

Looking at them, Qing Shui felt a great sense of satisfaction that he hadn’t felt before. They said that sons must be raised poorly while daughters must be raised richly. For boys, one must give them a sense of danger from a young age. Only then would they constantly remember that they would need to strive upward and work hard.

And as for girls, one must do their best to give them whatever they wished. Only then would they be hard to deceive when they grew up. Qing Shui recalled how some girls in his previous life were able to sell themselves for things that were only worth tens of dollars. At least a rich young lady wouldn’t sell themselves for the sake of money or items. This was why daughters must be raised with a rich life.

“Father!” Qin Yin lifted her head and called out again.

It was only this time around that Qing Shui felt that this lass was being a bit strange. He took her hand and asked, “What does Yin`er want to say? Father will fulfill all of your wishes. I’ve been busy for the past few years and haven’t been able to take good care of you.”

When Qing Shui saw his daughter's intelligent looking eyes, he was also stunned. Yin`er was very similar to Canghai Mingyue and was very collected despite her age. However, she was looking at him curiously. This was to be expected. After all, a father had suddenly appeared before her.

“I also want father to carry me!” Qin Yin said a bit shyly.

“That’s easy. You’re my daughter. Even if you wanted the moon in the sky, I’ll find a way to pluck it down for you.” Qing Shui bent down and carried her up.

Looking at this scene, Canghai Mingyue continued to smile faintly. However, the blissful glow in her eyes became brighter than before.

They arrived at the hall soon after. Almost everyone in Qing Clan was here. Thankfully, the hall was large enough. Qing Shui knew that he would need to share what he had been through and thus began to talk naturally.

He even brought up the matters involving Mu Qing and Hai Dongqing. However, he didn’t say anything about Lady Duanmu and the lady in the crystal coffin. For now, he didn’t bring up the matter of Yu He either.

“Our husband is very capable. Thankfully it’s only two, a bit fewer than what we guessed.” Huoyun Liu-Li chuckled.

When he heard Huoyun Liu-Li's words, Qing Shui asked gloomily, "How many did you guys guess?"

"We guessed that there would be four. At least four." Mingyue Gelou also smiled and said.

Qing Shui laughed with them but was secretly astonished. If he counted Yu He and Lady Duanmu, wouldn't there be four? As for Di Qing, they should have already have counted her as one of them...

The more the few ladies didn't blame Qing Shui, the more burdened he felt. In the end, he said to them helplessly. "Am I a real bastard? To think that I don't know how to feel content even when I have you guys with me."

"Yes, you're really quite a bastard. In the past, I was quite worried that you wouldn't be able to get a wife when you grew up. I guess that I was wrong." Qing Yi smiled and said helplessly. Although she said this, she didn't really blame Qing Shui. A mother was the most understanding toward her own children and it could even be said that there would always be some spoiling involved. She would be even happier if her son was able to marry all the good women in the world.

"When we've decided to be with you, we've never thought that we would be able to keep you to ourselves. There's no need for you to feel guilty either. If you have time, just spend more with our kids. Yin`er often thinks about you."

Qing Shui looked at the quiet daughter in his arms. He felt especially happy and satisfied to be looking at this beautiful young girl. On his other arm, Qing Yan was eating something and would also look at Qing Shui with her big blinking eyes.

“Father, fruit...”

Qing Shui looked at Qing Yu, who was grabbing his leg. She stared at Qing Shui with her clear crystal-like eyes. Kids were very simple-minded. They would become close with anyone who had food.

Qing Shui naturally fulfilled this request and gave her a small bag. It was a pity that she didn't have the strength to hold it. She then squeezed into Qing Shui's arms, found a comfortable spot, and started eating...

Qin Yin got off and carried Qing Yu, passing her to Qing Shui. The little lass smiled happily as she ate the fruits. Qing Shui dotingly patted her head.

“I can tell what you guys want from your gaze. Catch it. Go split it up amongst yourselves.” Qing Shui smiled and tossed Qing Bei an interspatial silk sachet.

Qing Yu and the others happily received the sachet and then extolled Qing Shui, who didn't know whether he should laugh or cry.

After three plus years had passed, the improvements of the people in Qing Clan were quite big. Canghai Mingyue and the others hadn't slacked at cultivating either. Both Yiye Jiange and Canghai Mingyue were Peak Martial Saints, about the same as Di Qing previously. Right now, the two of them only lacked a weapon.

Mingyue Gelou, on the other hand, surprised Qing Shui. She now had the strength of two stars. However, she was trained in the Tiger Form and didn't require any weapons. This was something which made Qing Shui feel helpless before he suddenly recalled a weapon that she could use.

Gloves or claws!

He didn't know what level Mingyue Gelou's Tiger Form was at but he had a feeling that it might match his. This was only a feeling. Qing Shui had attained a greater level of achievement with his abilities, while Mingyue Gelou had done so through her comprehension. Her level of comprehension was related to the fact that she was born with all her meridian channels cleared.

Shi Qingzhuang was now a Grade Ten Martial King as well. Huoyun Liu-Li was a Peak Martial King with the strength of ten countries. Qing Bei was also a Grade Ten Martial King, Qing Hui was a Grade One Martial King, Qing Hu was a Grade Three Martial King, Qing You was a Grade Eight Martial King, Qing Zi was a Grade Six Martial King, Qingqing was a Grade Eight Martial King... Unknowingly, the Qing Clan's abilities had begun to stand out.

Luan Luan was the limelight amongst the fourth generation, stunning even Qing Shui. Luan Luan was now a Grade Eight Martial Saint. This was also the reason that Qing Shui felt that it would be safe when he left. Luan Luan could stand her ground here.

At her level, it would usually be harder to raise her cultivation level. However, Luan Luan's advancement continued to be smooth sailing. The Heart of Seven Orifices was truly very powerful. Within three to five years at most, she would become a Martial Emperor. The only flaw in this was her short lifespan. When she reached the early stages of Martial Emperor, she would have spent at least three quarters of her lifespan. This was a sort of balance. However, since she had a father like Qing Shui, there wasn't a need to worry about her lifespan.

"Very soon, this daughter of mine will be able to share my troubles with me." Qing Shui felt consoled.

He wondered how Wenren Wu-shuang and Di Chen were doing. He hadn't seen them for very long, and just as he was thinking about this, Qing Yi spoke up.

"Qing Shui, I have something to discuss with you."

"Mother, feel free to just say it. It sounds like something major." Qing Shui smiled and said.

He saw that Qingqing seemed to be a little unnatural and thought of something.

“The Guo Clan came to ask for Qingqing’s hand in marriage. It’s that Guo Polu.” Qing Yi looked at Qing Shui and said.

Qing Shui could never forget the pain that Qingqing had gone through in the past. If not for Guo Polu, she would have had it much worse. He had always remembered this name and this time around, he had also planned on helping Guo Clan.

“Sister, no matter if Qing Clan is strong or weak, everyone has the freedom to decide their own marriages. There’s no need for you to feel burdened or think about our Qing Clan’s development. We don’t need to form relationships through marriages. With regards to Guo Clan’s request, you just need to consider whether you’re willing or not. If you’re not, I’ll make it up to them through other means.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Qingqing.

“Qing Shui, I...”

“If you don’t like him, then we’ll just reject it. Your younger brother will help you look for someone better...” Qing Shui smiled and said slowly.

“I’m willing!” Qingqing said anxiously, feeling embarrassed.

“You’re really willing?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“You rascal. How dare you tease your elder sister.” Qingqing smiled back with a flushed face.

“Mother, as long as Qingqing is willing, everything is fine.” Qing Shui said.

“Alright, then this matter is decided.” Qing Yi smiled as well.

“Qingqing, go ask if Guo Polu has any plans on coming to the Continent’s Capital for further development. It doesn’t matter what his choice is. If he prefers to stay in Yan City, I’ll let Guo Clan become the strongest Clan in Yan Jiang Country. It’s good if he wants to come here as well, since we’ll be closer and it’ll be convenient.” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

He was very satisfied with that young man. Although he was slightly older than Qing Shui, those who were stronger were revered. Even some old men would have to address Qing Shui as a senior.

In fact, Qing Shui had never forgotten about Qingqing’s marriage. The Qing Clan owed her and so did the Yan Clan. Therefore, Qing Shui had always wanted to make it up to this elder sister in multiple folds. For the past few years, she had also been very happy.

“Mmm, I’ll go ask him,” Qingqing said softly.

AST 971 – Trivial Matter, Girls Of Age Should Marry, Lies Exposed

“How long has it been since the Guo Clan’s marriage proposal?” Qing Shui seemed to have noticed a neglected topic.

“A year!” Qing Yi said.

“Aren’t you afraid that he would marry someone else after this much time has passed?” Qing Shui laughed.

“Elder brother Shui, you’re underestimating sister Qingqing’s charms. As long as sister Qingqing refuses to marry, he would wait for her every day. If she decided to not marry this year, then he would wait a year.” Qing Bei said while giggling.

“Xiao Bei, don’t spew nonsense,” Qingqing said in embarrassment.

“Mother, you and Guo Clan should get in touch and choose a date.” Qing Shui laughed.

“Alright, then tomorrow we will have someone deliver a letter to the Guo Clan and tell them that you have returned. I expect that they would arrive soon afterwards. Let’s just have you guys discuss Qingqing’s matter.” Qing Yi said while laughing. She was truly happy. Her son had finally matured. Once they were of age, every male should take a wife and every female should take a husband. Having her daughter remain single here was not true happiness.

Qing Shui smiled. “You are our mother. You should be present for this matter. I’ll also come forward to make sure that all is well for Qingqing.”

Half a day passed by in a blink of an eye. Grandfather Qing Luo, Uncle, Qing You, Qing Bei and the rest of the extended family left. Only Qing Shui’s direct family remained, even the children were quiet.

Qing Yu and Qing Yan sat within Qing Shui’s embrace. Qing Yu was asleep. Meanwhile, Shi Qingzhuang picked up Qing Yan while Huoyun Liu-Li grabbed a small blanket and covered her daughter. Qing Shui continued to embrace her to let her sleep.

“Zun`er, Ming`er, wake up early tomorrow. We will be training in the backyard. Okay?” Qing Shui said while looking at his two sons.

“Okay!” Qing Zun’s eyes were filled with excitement. Although he was young, he had heard a lot about his father. He was aware that his father was very strong.

“No, I don’t want to train with you!” Although Qing Ming was small, Qing Shui could sense an evilish aura emitting from this child. It was the complete opposite of Qing Zun. Qing Zun emitted a feeling of vitality while Qing Ming emitted something bad...

Was it because their names were Zun and Ming..?

“Ming`er, listen to your father.” Mingyue Gelou said anxiously.

“Gelou, children being a bit rebellious is okay,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Mingyue Gelou could only helplessly shake her head.

“These are for you all.” Qing Shui took out several specially crafted Violet Jade Swords. Yiye Jiange, Luan Luan, Di Qing, Canghai Mingyue, Shi Qingzhuang... he gave all of them one each.

“Gelou, do you prefer to wear gloves or sharp beast claws on your fists as a weapon?” Qing Shui asked while looking at Mingyue Gelou. Mingyue Gelou had been cultivating Tiger Form without the addition of weapons.

Fist Masters on the Main Continent all wore formidable fighting gloves. Most were made from metal with barbed knuckles or sharp spikes. Some even lace their gloves with poison... ..

“I’ll have beast claws then!” Mingyue Gelou said after thinking for a bit.

“Gelou, your Tiger Form has evolved.” Qing Shui stated with a bit of surprise.

“You can tell?” Mingyue Gelou was surprised.

“Just a guess!”

.....

“Ming`er, tell Daddy what you want to do? If you train with daddy, I’ll agree to anything.” Qing Shui smiled at Qing Ming.

“Really?” Qing Ming said with his eyes wide open.

“Of course!” Qing Shui replied with a smile.

“I want to play with the bow and arrows and hunt birds!”

Qing Shui understood the gist of it. This kid probably wanted to play with the bow and arrows but was forbidden from doing so. Probably because the other family members were afraid that the other kids would get injured. Thus, he was not allowed to play with it.

“This will not be an issue, if you listen.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“I’ll obey you as long as you let me play with the bows and arrows.” Qing Ming looked at Qing Shui, pondering on whether or not Qing Shui was telling the truth.

Qing Shui thought that during the time he spent time at home,

there would be no incidents if he kept watch. Moreover, once this child had enough, he would stop playing with the bow and arrows.

.....

The entire family was happily together, a happy bliss that could not be explained with just words. The loneliness and isolation from before had completely disappeared. A hundred years of loneliness. The greatest enemy known to men was loneliness. Many that had reached a very high realm would suddenly realize that there was nothing left to pursue. No matter how strong a person became, without family, without something to protect, they would slowly descend into loneliness and be consumed by the demons within their heart.

Qing Shui took out several small gifts to win his children over. After all, they were still kids. Although he had previously said something about raising sons, right now he was not ready to put those words into actions yet.

Qing Shui's collection of crafted toys brought joy to his kids. It did not take long for the kids to warm up to their father. Even Qing Yu kept calling out 'Daddy' nonstop. She hogged most of Qing Shui's time and attention. She would not let Qing Shui embrace the other kids.

Overly attached and possessive...

Qing Shui smilingly looking at the bossy baby girl. Many children would become overly attached and possessive, they would refuse to

let their mothers hug other children.

In the last couple years, there had been no incidents involving the Qing Clan. This was something reassuring for Qing Shui. With his return, there would not be anyone who would belittle the Qing Clan. While he was back, he planned to enhance the strength of the family. At the same time, he could help set the foundation for the younger generation.

Qing Zi's children were already ten years old and growing up to be very strong. Qing Clan's three generations were all forming families. Qing Clan was a large clan now, many other clans on the Green Cloud Continent wanted to connect with the Qing Clan through marriage.

Qing Shui had never thought of marriage as a tool for establishing connections between clans. Whether it was himself or his clan members, this was unneeded, nor was it an agreeable method. In his heart, he desired for the happiness of his family. Strength was only the method to ensure freedom, so he had enhanced his own strength as quickly as he could to make the lives of the people around him better. He wants to enable them to live as they pleased. It was as simple as that. He had never thought about reputation or whatever benefits. He did not need these things. If he wanted money, he could pick something at random from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and sell for a hefty profit.

Moreover, Qing Clan's businesses were booming. There were auction houses, restaurants that carried Qing Shui's spices, medicinal herbs and materials that were easy to craft. Qing Clan was not short on money and although their savings from the last

few years was not comparable to Aristocrats, they could still be called very wealthy.

“Qing Shui, sister Jiange was planning to leave originally. But since you were not home, she was too worried and decided to stay here until you got back. Can’t you persuade her to stay?” Huoyun Liu-Li said to Qing Shui with a smile.

When he heard Huoyun Luo-Li’s words, Qing Shui felt inexplicably uncomfortable. Yiye Jiange’s position here was also a bit awkward. No matter what others thought, Qing Shui and Jiange were clearly aware of their relationship.

From Yiye Jiange’s perspective, everyone here was Qing Shui’s family. For her, she was only a friend of Qing Shui. Although their relationship was on the good side, it was still a bit awkward.

Luan Luan had gradually grown and Jiange knew that the Heart of Seven Orifices would become really strong in the future. However, right now, Luan Luan was Qing Shui’s daughter. Jiange was not sure if Luan Luan would leave with her. Although she probably would since she wouldn’t let Jiange leave by herself.

Yiye Jiange was deep in thought and a smile leaked from her face. No one understood the loneliness in her heart. Luan Luan was not her daughter but she was the closest family she had. She was not certain whether she would marry anyone in the future, or even if she would have her own children. This was why Luan Luan was her closest family.

She had already decided to not think too much about the matter at Lion King's Ridge. But why was Luan Luan the owner of the Heart of Seven Orifices? She did not want to tell Luan Luan where she came from. She did not want her to feel the same loneliness. The Qing Clan was her family, there was a father here and a mother as well. There was also a grandmother, an aunt...

"I can't be so selfish... .." Yiye Jiange said to herself. If she were to go to the Lion King's Ridge without Luan Luan, she would be without a sliver of hope. She had never thought of asking Qing Shui do anything for her about this matter. If she did, then she would be even more selfish. Even if Qing Shui wanted to head to the Lion King's Ridge for her, she would not allow it. If anything happened to him, she would regret it for the rest of her life.

"Be at ease, I won't let my woman run off like that." Qing Shui said in a relaxed manner.

Looking at Yiye Jiange glaring at her for a second, Luan Luan laughed in happiness. "Only daddy could be so domineering. It is nice that our family is together. Mother, is daddy bullying you?"

"Ahem, young lady, don't make such irresponsible remarks, I would not dare bully your mother." Qing Shui interrupted Luan Luan quickly.

"Dad, you know I'm on mother's side. If you don't persuade mother and mother leaves, then I will leave with her. I'll protect mother for you, okay?" Luan Luan said with a smile.

Qing Shui's heart trembled after seeing Luan Luan's smile and his heart shivered with unease. He knew that Luan Luan had already figured out her past. The words she had spoken, in addition to her possession of the Heart of Seven Orifices, was proof that she was aware of the truth. Even normal children at that age would have been able to remember some things, let alone her.

Perhaps Yiye Jiange, Luan Luan and himself were all in a dream, but none of them were willing to say it. They were afraid that they would not be able to bear it.

“Be reassured my daughter, your mother is not going anywhere. This is our home, no matter when or where, this is your home and I am your father.” Qing Shui said seriously with a smile.

Luan Luan was standing next to Qing Shui and was not looking at him, but her face was already full of tears. There were many things that could not be said out loud but could still be understood. She lifted her head and said, “En, you will always be my father. Always.”

Although many people did not know what Qing Shui and Luan Luan were talking about, they all came to an understanding. The people here were all intelligent, Qing Shui and Luan Luan being father and daughter was already very strange.

Yiye Jiange sighed. A white lie was still a lie. Though the lie had not been exposed, it was only a matter of time before someone saw through this lie.

“This is something that could not be changed, nothing worth crying about. When you were little, we’d play with monkeys, catch birds, pick fruits...at that time you were about the same age of Yan`er and now you’re a big girl.”

Luan Luan smiled and sat next to Qing Shui. Her thoughts seemed to have flitted back to the past because of Qing Shui’s words. She had thought it was strange when she was little but now that she was a bit older, everything had become clear. She understood everything but she was still hoping that her aunt and Qing Shui could be together.

She was exceptionally intelligent. If her aunt really got together with Qing Shui, she might be able to pretend to be their biological child for the rest of her life. However, she was aware that they were acting right now and that it was all for her sake. She was happy but sad at the same time. She knew that if the situation were to continue, it would not be fair to anybody. It would become more tiring for everyone involved. Eventually, even if they did not want to say it, she would say it herself. However, her heart was suffering. Seeing Qing Shui embracing Qing Yu, Qing Yan, and Qing Yin, the pain was difficult to bear.

It was not because of jealousy. She knew that Qing Shui treated her better than the others. But blood ties were something that could not be ignored. She was aware that she and he were not related by blood. She raised her head and looked at Yiye Jiange, seeing the guilt in her expression.

AST 972 – Within Three Years, I’m Bringing You To The Lion King’s Ridge To Seek For Justice

When he saw the expression on Luan Luan’s face, Qing Shui reached out to rub her head. “Lass, stop overthinking. Nothing has changed since the beginning till now. It will never change. It’s been so many years, I have watched you grow up. Unless you don’t want to acknowledge a father like me?”

“Why would I not? If Daddy doesn’t want Luan Luan anymore, I fear that I won’t be able to take it.” More tears welled up in Luan Luan’s eyes.

“Foolish lass. There are no outsiders here. You are my daughter, just like the rest of them. This is your home and everyone here is your family.” Qing Shui suddenly grew relaxed after he finished this sentence.

Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange. It had been so long since then. He had thought that Luan Luan really didn’t know the truth so they had been acted out their roles. All this time, he had been thinking that this was unfair to Yiye Jiange. But it was all good now, they no longer had to be awkward like that.

“Daddy, can you promise me one thing? Just one.” Luan Luan raised her head and looked at Qing Shui.

“Daddy can promise you ten things, let alone one. I am willing to

do anything you ask for.” Qing Shui hurriedly assured her.

“I know that you and Mother aren’t husband and wife. Even if both of you were really husband and wife, I would still like to stay like this forever. Both of you have been pretending to be husband and wife for my sake and I am really grateful. As a daughter, I really wish for the both of you to truly be true husband and wife. Daddy, can you promise me that you’ll think about how you can become truly married to Mother?” Luan Luan said earnestly while looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui had never expected that Luan Luan would suggest something like this. For him to marry Yiye Jiange was something very slow yet abrupt. He didn’t know why he felt a little bit uneasy whenever this issue was raised. He no longer felt like he did before. He even wished for her to stay by his side forever.

Was this possessiveness?

“Lass, your mother is a peerlessly talented woman. I can only promise you that I’d try my best. Your daddy’s cultivation is quite decent right now. I will beat anyone who dares to come and try to snatch your mother away until he runs and leaves. What do you think?” Qing Shui told Luan Luan in a serious tone of voice.

“Yes. Daddy is the best. Let’s do a pinky swear. You are not allowed go back on your words. Also, you will have to work hard to please Mother. Do not bully her.” Luan Luan laughed and extended her hand out.

“Of course. I can’t bring myself to bully her. Without your mother, the Qing Clan and I would have perished long ago.” Qing Shui laughed while he hooked his pinky with Luan Luan’s.

Yiye Jiange was mad and embarrassed at the same time. She was also indescribably happy but she wasn’t sure why she felt like that.

Qing Yi, Qing Qing and the other few ladies were looking at Qing Shui. The rest were smiling. They also glanced at Yiye Jiange.

“Sister Jiange, you’ve been husband and wife for such a long time. Does big sister have someone better waiting for you?” Huoyun Liu-Li laughed mischievously while teasing Yiyi Jiange.

“Liu-Li, not you too.” Yiye Jiange said with a small smile. Her tone was calm but a little helpless. She really didn’t know how to resist this man when he became unreasonable.

Back then, he seemed just like an ordinary youth. She hadn’t expected for him to grow to such heights. Without realizing it, the relationship between them had already become slightly ambiguous.

If someone in the Hundred Miles City said that she would pretend to be husband and wife with him back then, she would definitely not believe them. But now, even if someone told her that she’d definitely be married to him the future, she wouldn’t be too surprised.

.....

The sky was growing dark. Qing Shui was at the rear courtyard with Yiye Jiange. Knowing that she wanted to leave, Qing Shui naturally would ask her to stay. Not only that, he definitely had to make her stay.

He felt that he could do it right now!

“Why do you have to leave?” Qing Shui asked softly while at Yiye Jiange’s side.

“Qing Shui, there’s no banquet that doesn’t end. Since Luan Luan knows about it, it is all the more reason I should leave.” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

This otherworldly lady was always so serene. He had initially thought that he had become closer to her. But after leaving this time and the fact that Luan Luan had known about her own background, Qing Shui suddenly felt that this lady had grown even further away from him.

“Who said anything about ending? Are you leaving? Where to? Are you bringing Luan Luan to the Lion King’s Ridge?” Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange with a frown.

“I don’t know, I haven’t really made up my mind to go to the Lion King’s Ridge.” Yiye Jiange didn’t comment on Qing Shui’s emotions. She only replied to him calmly.

“If you haven’t made up your mind, then why do you want to leave? Is it because you don’t like it here, or you don’t want to see certain people?” Qing Shui didn’t expect her to actually leave at all.

“No, it’s amazing here. Sometimes I can’t even differentiate between whether this is real or not. Sometimes, I really treat this place as my home. But I have only realized my mistake just now.” Yiye Jiange shook her head and laughed.

“Why?” Qing Shui was very doubtful.

“The bond between a husband and wife is children and emotions. I am very happy when I see the joy and harmony between you and them and your children. Did you see the envy in Luan Luan’s eyes? You doted on Luan Luan, even more than your own children, despite having no blood relation and despite the fact that we are not husband and wife. I only know how family love and joy looks like when I saw you together with them. I should thank you. I have been very happy all these years.” Yiye Jiange said calmly.

“Did I do something wrong that made you have to leave like this? Do you think I will be at ease if you leave this way?” Qing Shui gave Yiye Jiange a smile.

Yiye Jiange felt a little strange when she saw Qing Shui’s smile. She gave him a perplexed look. She also felt very conflicted because she couldn’t decide if she should go to the Northern Sacred Lu Continent or return to the Skysword Sect.

What would she do if she returned to the Skysword Sect? She thought for a moment before deciding that it was better for her to go to the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. It didn't seem so bad to return there and take a look around. If she was careful, the Lion King's Ridge shouldn't be able to discover her.

"Qing Shui, you didn't do anything wrong. I simply want to leave." Yiye Jiange hesitated for a moment before answering.

"You've seen it too, Luan Luan wishes for us to become husband and wife. I'm sorry, I don't mean to disrespect your opinion. Can you let me finish saying this?" Qing Shui hurriedly said after he saw Yiye Jiange's lowered head.

He didn't want to offend this lady that he had always respected.

"You think too much. I'm fine. Also, it's not disrespectful for you to have such opinion. I am also a woman," Yiye Jiange said gently.

Qing Shui was taken aback by her words. He suddenly remembered a joke from his previous world. Something about how a beautiful, prideful and aloof woman was like a goddess. But women like this didn't wish that men would worship them as goddesses. After all, they were also human, a woman. They actually preferred it if others treated them as a woman instead.

Right now, this was how Qing Shui saw Yiye Jiange. But it was just a feeling. Looking at this woman who was as extraordinarily refined like an immortal, Qing Shui held one of her hands for the

first time. He didn't have any desires. He merely wanted to tell her something.

When Yiye Jiange's hand was held by Qing Shui, she lifted her head up. A small smile appeared on her face when she saw his clear eyes. "I wish to return to the Northern Sacred Lu Continent."

"No!" Qing Shui's answer was very clear-cut.

"I want to go back!" Yiye Jiange insisted.

"If you're going back then the Qing Clan and I shall accompany you." Qing Shui said firmly.

"Stop making a fuss....."

"Don't you dare think of secretly leaving. Otherwise, I will hunt you down at the Lion King's Ridge. I'm sure you know that I'll do that." Qing Shui said to Yiye Jiange, destroying her idea of leaving without bidding farewell.

"You are a big scoundrel," Yiye Jiange said helplessly. She knew that this man intended to make her stay rather than pestering her immaturely.

The grasp that Qing Shui had on her hand didn't lessen. Yiye Jiange gave up after trying to shake him off a few times, figuring that she might as well let him hold her hand. "Three years. I'll take you to the Lion King's Ridge after three years at most." Qing slowly

said after a while.

Yiye Jiange was still taken aback by Qing Shui's sudden words. She then firmly shook her head at Qing Shui. "I won't allow you to go."

"Why not? I can't go even if I am capable? After I know about your story, I've been thinking about this. At that time, I decided that my target was 20 years. I will help you topple the Lion King's Ridge in 20 years. But now, it seems like I might even be able to fulfil my plans a few years earlier. It was also this year I realized that I am capable of fulfilling your wishes. I was very happy at that time. I wish for you to put down the burden in your heart. But you won't be able to put that burden down until the Lion King's Ridge issue is settled. I wish for you to become happy. After the Yan Clan incident, my motivation to improve was to lift that burden off your shoulders."

Yiye Jiange was shocked. Her heart ached and she didn't know why she felt like crying all of a sudden. This was the first time she had such feelings in so many years. It was true that she had helped him before but that case was something easily achievable for her and the Skysword Sect. Just because of this, a man who was slightly perverted like him never had any intention towards her. The most unexpected thing to her was the fact that he had set a period of 20 years for her. This was the Lion King's Ridge in question.....

She had been through loneliness, desolation and anxiety for so many years. This was her first time feeling so assured. All of a sudden, she realized that her heart wasn't that empty. She was also

suddenly aware of the close proximity between her and this man before her eyes.

Qing Shui could sense her emotions and feelings. Hai Dongying had told Qing Shui things about Hai Dongqing. However, she was a lot more fortunate compared to Yiye Jiange and also Wenren-Wushuang.

Qing Shui really wanted to lend Yiye Jiange a shoulder but he was afraid it'd be impulsive. However, once he saw her hand that was in his hand, Qing Shui summoned his courage to pull her into a light embrace. He didn't say anything nor did he have any intentions. He merely wanted to let her feel warm, so that her heart would no longer be that lonely.

At first, Qing Shui was nervous. But deep in his heart, he really wanted to pamper her and love her dearly.....

This time, Yiye Jiange could clearly feel it. This feeling was extremely wonderful. She kind of liked it.

“Jiange, stay. I will bring you there to seek justice in three years at most,” Qing Shui said softly while embracing her.

“You still have the entire Qing Clan. Promise me that you won't do anything that you don't have confidence in. I would rather not go to the Lion King's Ridge. If something happens to you, I won't be able to forgive myself even if I died.” Yiye Jiange raised her head to look at Qing Shui.

“I can promise you but you can’t leave!”

“I won’t leave!”

“And if you want to marry someone, please consider me first.....”
Qing Shui chuckled mischievously.

“You’re starting to be a scoundrel again.” Yiye Jiange huffed at him.

Qing Shui had told her stuff like this to lighten things up but mostly to make Yiye Jiange relax for the moment. He knew that she would never take the initiative to say this, so Qing Shui could only shamelessly speak a little about it.

AST 973 – The Formidable Skywolf Claw

The day was still early. Qing Shui had passed them the required things, including the Formation Techniques. It was still very easy to make arrangements for the night. Qing Zun and Qing Yin had already been sleeping separately from Canghai Mingyu but Mingyue Gelou and Shi Qingzhuang's children hadn't yet.

It was even impossible for Huoyun Liu-Li's child. Thus, the first bedroom that Qing Shui visited was Canghai Mingyue's. Even a reunion after a brief parting would be just as sweet as a honeymoon. On top of that, it had been a few years. This made even a kingdom toppling beauty like Canghai Mingyue a little nervous.

This amused Qing Shui and also greatly tempted him. He was admiring the woman who was at the edge of the bed. She didn't look any different even after delivering two children. She was still as devastatingly beautiful as she had always been. Her face had a faint red tint and her beauty was very impressive as always. It made one want to look up to her but in a different way to how one would look up to a Queen. Qing Shui leaned against her side, sharing the same snowy white blanket that covered their bodies.

Qing Shui was very fond of the fragrance in the bedroom. It was sweet and pleasant. He also loved the faint fragrance coming from his side. His shoulder pressed against hers. His head was turned to the side as he lovingly admired her gorgeous profile.

“You had to take care of the two children alone. Was it hard on you?” Qing Shui pulled her into his arms and gently embraced her.

“No, they are our children. My flesh and bones. I am only grateful, how would it be hard on me?” Canghai Mingyue leaned into Qing Shui’s arms as she laughed softly.

“The two children have a closer resemblance to you.” Qing Shui pointed out with a smile as he thought about Zun’er and Yin’er.

“But they are actually very fond of their father. It’s just that Zun’er isn’t really good with words and Yin’er is very shy.” The smile on Canghai Mingyue’s face was especially warm when she talked about her son and daughter.

“Our children are the best. They should start cultivating.” Qing Shui said softly, seemingly a little helpless about it. The Qing Clan could already be considered an aristocrat clan now. It was still vital for the next generation to be well nurtured, so they must cultivate. Thus, Qing Shui was thinking of some methods during the day time to get Qing Ming to agree with cultivating.

“Zun’er loves to practice martial arts. However, Yin’er doesn’t seem to have much interest in it.” Canghai Mingyue said with a slight worry.

“That’s fine. No need to worry about our daughter. I will agree to whatever she wants to study. It’s fine if she doesn’t want to cultivate. I will find some Gifted Earth Treasures to help her.” Qing Shui said after thinking for a moment.

Qing Shui was curious to see what that lass was interested in.

When the time came, she'd be cultivating in a different way.

“We mustn't spoil the children.” Canghai Mingyue shook her head.

“You think Yin'er would be spoiled? That lass is very intelligent, she just doesn't show it. You don't have to worry about it.” Qing Shui was especially happy when he remembered the way Yin'er looked at him fondly during the daytime and the wise look in her eyes.

“It's getting late. Let's sleep!” Qing Shui suddenly pulled her into an embrace again and smiled.

“Alright!”

.....

The bedroom was soon filled with noises that made one's blood race. Qing Shui was admiring Canghai Mingyue's gorgeous countenance. She looked as if she was lost in pleasure. Her alluring lips were slightly parted, letting out soft moans. The wonderful feeling was simply ecstatic.

They only stopped about two hours later. Canghai Mingyue didn't ask for Qing Shui to stay the night in her bedroom. She knew that there were still people waiting for him.

“This is too troublesome. We should get a huge bed next time.

That will be much more convenient.” Qing Shui smiled mischievously at Canghai Mingyue as he dressed himself.

“Don’t even think about it.” Canghai leaned towards the edge of the bed, The afterglow on her face almost made Qing Shui strip off the clothes that he had just put on himself.

He embraced her and kissed her with all his might before leaving!

Qing Shui only went to Huoyun Liu-Li’s bedroom after midnight. She wasn’t asleep yet and smiled when she saw Qing Shui. Qing Shui rubbed his nose and immediately climbed onto her bed.

The little lass was in a deep sleep. He lowered his head and planted a kiss on his daughter’s delicate cheek.

Huoyun Liu-Li embraced Qing Shui from behind. “I missed you!”

It only took these brief words for Qing Shui to quickly strip both of their clothes off. He stared into her long and narrow lovely eyes as he embraced her delicate figure that had grown a little fuller compared to before.

.....

Looking at Huoyun Liu-Li who was sleeping contently in his arms and his young daughter who was sleeping soundly at one side, Qing Shui felt extremely happy. Since there was still some time left, Qing Shui got up as he didn’t feel sleepy. He quietly left and

entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

There was currently a little more than two hours before daybreak. Qing Shui was thinking about Mingyue Gelou's weapon, the Beast Claw.

The Skywolf Claw!

He thought of the claw that was left behind when he killed the Skywolf before and immediately searched for it. He took the first two for building the frame and then added the violet jade along with some pure gold. He had gotten the pure gold from melting a small part of the Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane.

Refine!

Qing Shui refined the Skywolf Claw first. The forepart of this kind of claw wasn't made of bone and was harder than pure metal. It was also extremely sharp. With a frame available, it was much more convenient to forge.

Only a little bit of pure gold was added while mostly violet jade was used. This was Qing Shui's first time forging claw-type weapons. The Skywolf Claw was about two feet long. The most notable thing about Claw Fist Techniques were the effects it had in transmitting 'dantian's qi', just like the sword qi weapons. Other than not being sturdy enough, an ordinary sword would break or shatter because the transmission of dantian's qi was too weak.

Violet jade, pure gold, and that Skywolf Claw frame were all excellent materials for forging weapons. On top of that, Qing Shui's current abilities in the Pentacolor Rainbow Art of Forging were still quite formidable. He was definitely the best in the five continents.

There should be a lot of people who could forge weapons with an additional effect of threefold increase in strength. But the difference between their success rates and Qing Shui's were like the Heaven and the Earth. Additionally, the weapons that were forged by Qing Shui would occasionally possess some special additional abilities.

When a flash of pentacolor light shone, Qing Shui smiled at the splendid and magnificent Skywolf Claw before his eyes. Even a picky person like Qing Shui couldn't help but sigh in amazement at the beauty of the Skywolf Claw. It was even sharper than the Violet Jade Sword.

He immediately took a look at the Skywolf Claw's abilities.

Skywolf Claw: Wearer will possess a very strong poison immunity. Increases strength twofold. Additional 10% chance of doubling damage. Increases attack speed by 5%.

Qing Shui was surprised when he saw the Skywolf Claw's abilities. Although it was not as powerful as the Violet Star Thunder God, this Skywolf Claw was definitely a very decent weapon for opponents lower than Martial Emperor. It was quite a lot stronger than the Violet Jade Sword.

That 10% chance of doubling damage mustn't be underestimated. A 10% chance meant that it would happen once every ten times on average, and it could even consecutively happen twice. Then again, it was possible that it wouldn't happen even once in twenty times. But then again, a 10% chance was definitely not little during battle.

An increase of twofold meant that the wearer's strength would be multiplied by three. Doubling on top of that would mean multiplying it again by two. Qing Shui was even a little envious right now. If only the Violet Star Thunder God could have such an additional ability.....

But then he still remembered what Qin Zongheng had mentioned. There wouldn't be any cultivator with a strength of more than 5,000 stars in the five continents. Even if some other cultivators from outside the five continents with more than 5,000 stars strength came here, their strength would also be restricted to 5,000 stars. This worked a little similarly to the Flowerfruit Mountain.

If this was really true, then wouldn't Qing Shui be invincible here in the five continents if his strength reached 5,000 stars.....?

Looking at the time, it should be almost morning. He exited the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and saw that the sky outside had turned bright. The people who were doing their morning practice should be up by now. The moment he went out, he saw Canghai Mingyue.

“Morning!” Qing Shui greeted Canghai Mingyue.

Canghai Mingyue gave Qing Shui a rare charming glance. When she saw the slightly naughty smile that Qing Shui gave her, she immediately blushed a little when she recalled the events of last night. Although their children were already seven years old, her time spent with Qing Shui after their marriage was a lot less than that.

“Is Zun’er up?”

“He has already started cultivating in the morning since two years ago. He’s at the backyard right now!”

“Then I’ll go see if Ming’er is awake.”

“He’s there too. He has actually started following the rest to cultivate about two months ago. He only wanted to get some benefits from you that day.” Canghai Mingyue laughed.

“This brat is already deceiving people at such a young age. What are we going to do with him?” Qing Shui was speechless.

“Gelou is someone with virtue and dignity. Who do you think Ming’er takes after?” Canghai Mingyue chuckled.

Qing Shui extended his arm and groped Canghai Mingyue’s perky rear before leaving with a laugh. Canghai Mingyue cursed inwardly with a crimson face as she watched Qing Shui leave.

Nonetheless, her heart kind of warmed. This was life. It would have been good if this man stayed home all the time.

At the backyard, he discovered that other than Qing Yu, the rest were there too. Qing Shui saw Qing Zun with a single glance. The little guy was practicing Tiger Form and had already somewhat grasped the qi stance. Qing Ming, on the other hand, looked stiffer.

The two lasses, Qing Yin and Qing Yan, were slower but nevertheless seemed decent. Qing Bei, Qing You, Qing Qing and the others were practicing alone at one side.

Those who wanted to practice Tiger Form would look at Mingyue Gelou.

Mingyue Gelou was cultivating the Tiger Form right now and then guided a few children. She was currently practicing by herself. Every time she struck out, a snowy white tiger claw would be unleashed from her palm. That was materialized from the qi of Xiantian. Qing Shui could see the form. But due to her strength, it didn't seem mighty to him. But of course, it was still formidable for opponents on the same level as her.

“Daddy, Mother said that you are good at it so you'll be the one to teach me. And where's my bow?” Qing Ming ran over. He was looking at Qing Shui with his pair of shining black eyes.

If it wasn't for Canghai Mingyue, Qing Shui wouldn't be able to tell that the child was lying because he didn't seem like he was doing so right now. “Give Daddy a few more days. I will find you a

good one.” He laughed.

Qing Ming could only nod his head. Qing Shui patted him. He then glanced towards Mingyue Gelou, who had already stopped and was coincidentally also looking towards him.

“Catch! Give this a try!” Qing Shui tossed the Skywolf Claw that he had forged towards her.

“It’s gorgeous!”

Mingyue Gelou exclaimed with a smile when she caught it. The moment she put it on, she gave Qing Shui an amazed look. Her beautiful eyes sparkled with an extraordinary splendor. She then started to practice her Tiger Form.

Her power was instantly raised by a few folds. She slowly executed the moves of the Tiger Form. The snowy white tiger claw that she unleashed had become a lot bigger and appeared to be much sharper. She suddenly unleashed a Critical Tiger Attack. A tiger claw that was a lot bigger than the earlier ones instantly exploded. It was at least a fold more powerful than before. This instantly stunned Mingyue Gelou.

“10% chance of doubling your damage again.” Qing Shui explained to her from the side.

Mingyue Gelou instantly felt relieved and came over happily. “Mother, let me have a look at it.” Qing Ming said when he saw

Mingyue Gelou approaching them.

“Ming’er, this is not something a child can play with. It’s prickly.” Mingyue Gelou crouched down and explained to Ming’er.

“I’m all grown up. I know better than other children, I’ll be careful.”

Qing Shui was startled at Qing Ming’s words and looked towards Mingyue Gelou. Mingyue Gelou was instead smiling happily. He didn’t think that this little fellow would be this shrewd.

Mingyue Gelou took it off and left it on the ground. “If you can pick it up, then I’ll let you play with it.

AST 974 – The Journey Of A Thousand Li Begins With One Step, Breaking Out Of The Cocoon

Qing Ming grabbed the claws and exerted his strength. Nonetheless, the claws didn't even budge an inch. A two foot-long Skywolf Claw was indeed quite heavy.

“So heavy. That's not fun.” He clapped his hands and didn't spare the Skywolf Claw another glance.

Qing Shui knew that he wouldn't be able to do his morning practice today and decided to let his two sons start practicing the Back Connecting Fist technique in the morning while his two lasses would be practicing the Taichi Fists technique.

He currently had no idea if the two little lasses would enjoy practicing it but Qing Yin seemed to be very interested in the Taichi Fists technique. She had a gentle and quiet personality and was a particularly meek little lass. Most importantly, she was very intelligent. Hence, Qing Shui had already made up his mind since the beginning.

He would let her cultivate solely the Taichi Fists technique, nothing else.

Qing Yin seemed to be unusually fond of the Taichi Fists technique. Her eyes shone especially brightly after hearing Qing Shui mentioned the words using the weak to defeat the strong, to

cleverly accomplish a great task with little effort and to let the opponent strike first and bring the opponent down when the opportunity arises. Qing Shui also gave a round of demonstration on the spot. She watched Qing Shui's silhouette, which was deeply embedded in her mind.

While Qing Yin liked the Taichi Fists technique, Qing Zun and Qing Ming were still more interested in the Tiger Form and the Back Connecting Fist. Qing Ming's eyes sparkled when he saw the Skywolf Claws that Qing Shui had given to Mingyue Gelou as a gift earlier.

"Daddy, can you make me a pair of claws too? A smaller and lighter one, so I can play with it!" Qing Ming blinked his bright eyes at Qing Shui.

This little guy didn't like swords or spears. He was only interested in claws, spikes, daggers, slingshots, and bows and arrows. These weapons were good for ambushes. Qing Shui couldn't help but remember Canghai Mingyue's words again. 'Gelou is someone with virtue and dignity. Who do you think Ming'er takes after.....?'

He saw a ferocious eagle in the sky. But of course, to Qing Shui, it was no different to a normal bird. He picked up Qing'er in his arms. "Watch closely, my son."

Qing Shui picked up a stone as soon as he finished his sentence and launched the stone by flicking his fingers. The stone in his hand immediately flew in a curve across the sky rapidly and hit the eagle. With a miserable shriek, the eagle fell out of the sky,

flapping its wings. However, it was not dead.

Qing Shui didn't want to expose a young child to such a cruel scene. After all, Qing Ming was still too young. This was his first time witnessing an eagle in the sky being hit by a stone. Many people could hit a flying bird in the sky. However, if it was a flying beast with Xiantian strength in the sky, only a small amount of people could hit their target with hidden weapon techniques since their targets were flying in the sky.

“Daddy, you're too amazing! I've made my decision. I don't want a bow anymore. Can you teach me this?” Qing Ming's face was full of hope.

“You are my son. If you want to learn something, I'll definitely be more than happy to teach you. But learning this is very difficult. If you can't endure the hardship, then it is better than you don't learn this. I will teach you something else.” Qing Shui laughed at the little fellow in his arms.

“No. I want to learn this. I will work hard.” Qing Ming stubbornly insisted on learning this.

“Fine then. Learning this will require stamina first. Hence, you will need to cultivate the Back Connecting Fist technique and some other fundamentals diligently every day. You will only be able to launch the stone further and harder if you have stamina. After that, you will also have to practice another set of fist techniques that will allow your hands to be more nimble so that you will have better accuracy.” Qing Shui explained to Qing Ming in the simplest way.

The intelligence of children in the World of the Nine Continents would develop at an early age. Qing Shui had also started his cultivation when he was five years old back then. He started off by asking Qing Ming to cultivate the Solitary Rapid Fist. Of course, Qing Zun would also be learning it. However, Qing Shui had decided that he'd be focusing on the 'Basic Sword Technique' as his main means of cultivation. The Solitary Rapid Fist had a very big effect. The biggest effect was enhancing the flexibility of the cultivator's hands.

The younger the child, the more effective the Solitary Rapid Fist would be. This was also why Qing Shui no longer let the few girls cultivate it. Qing Shui had instead told them to spare some time on researching formations everyday now instead.

To be exact, everyone was researching formations except for these few little fellows. He figured that they could wait for another few more years. However, the rest still had to research it. While they were at it, they'd coordinate with each other every day to practice the Five Elements Minor Formation for a short while.

If they were going to raise the Qing Clan's strength, then formations were definitely something that should not be neglected. Other than that, it'd be the Nine Palace Steps, and it should be picked up from a young age. The next generation was indeed setting out on a completely different level compared to everyone else.

This morning practice was only a starting point. He wanted them to study formations and Nine Palace Steps for a while during the

daytime, while acting on the next step of his plan. Qing Shui, was currently setting up many Spirit Gathering Formations in the backyard and other places.

In addition to medicinal pills that could enhance the cultivation speed and the Spirit Gathering Formations, there were also Tiger Vitality Pills, Constitution Nurturing Pills, Rainbow Trout Fish, Plum Blossom Wine, Vermillion Fruit Wine and some other things. So with him around in the future, their strength should be able to increase a lot faster.

Qing Shui had taught the ladies how to make a few types of soups, and also put in quite a lot of fish and prawns into the huge pond in their residence. By now, no one was really too surprised by all of these things. They pretty much knew that Qing Shui had a lot of treasures with him.

Since Qing Shui had made the plan, naturally he would also monitor it. But the so-called monitoring meant that he would only guide or briefly assess them. The children's cultivations also depended on him.

After breakfast, Qing Shui held Qing Yu in his arms and made his way to Cang Wuya's place. Fei Wuji was already married with a child, a son who was older than Qing Yu.

"Is everything going well?" The smile on Cang Wuya's face was especially benevolent after he saw Qing Shui.

"Everything is going well!" Qing Shui smiled as he entered the

room with Cang Wuya. This old man had always been like family since long ago. He was someone like a grandfather to Qing Shui and could be considered as Qing Shui's senior.

“Is Martial Uncle Fei still well?” Qing Shui enquired with a smile.

“Yes he is. The Old Ancestor should be resting in peace now. Grudges of the past have been settled. Wuji is also married and has built a family of his own.” Cang Wuya chuckled. He seemed to be very happy.

Qing Shui was also smiling, but he knew that Cang Wuya would miss his son. It was fair to say that Fei Wuji was Cang Wuya's son and Canghai Mingyue was Cang Wuya's granddaughter now.

Qing Shui earnestly invited Cang Wuya to move to the Qing Residence if he had nothing else to do. However, Cang Wuya smilingly told him that he'd be coming over to stay for a period of time some time later. After taking his leave from Cang Wuya's place, he went off to find Elder Ge.

Currently, Elder Ge was the one responsible for taking care of everything in the Heavenly Palace.

Elder Ge enjoyed drinking, so Qing Shui had brought quite a lot of good wine for this visit. For someone like him who possessed the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, he could have all the good wines he wanted in the world. Over his meeting with Elder Ge this time, he had given some cultivation techniques to the Heavenly Palace Sect.

The Heavenly Palace was nominally the most powerful sect in the Greencloud Continent. Despite this, it couldn't match up with some clans in the other continents. The disparity between them was simply too great. But why was it able to survive in the Greencloud Continent?

Qing Shui guessed that this had an intimate relation to the Greencloud Continent. The Greencloud Continent could be considered the poorest among all the continents. It was also the continent with the thinnest amount of spiritual qi. There should've been someone who had thought of coming here and dominating the continent. Many were willing to be the head of a dog rather than the tail of a lion, but then they also knew that the outstanding would usually bear the brunt of attacks. So they'd ask around for the most influential power of the region first at every place they stopped by. This was because being the most outstanding one wouldn't necessarily be a good thing. This should be one of the indispensable conditions for Heavenly Palace's survival.

Although having the strong and weak was a very normal phenomenon, the disparity between this Greencloud Continent and the other continents was simply great to the point that it was astonishing.

He stayed there half a day. Their discussion in the Heavenly Palace was accompanied by wine. Although the population in the Heavenly Palace had been reduced by more than 90% compared to before, their strength had instead become more powerful than before and was ever increasing every day. Their strength was simply too weak in the past. After Qing Shui took over the Heavenly Palace, he left some medicinal pills and some other

things, and also implemented an incentive system. In each of the Heavenly Palace's nine halls, other than the original Elder Custodians, a few positions for Guardian were designated for the top ten disciples among the younger generation, according to their strength. They'd receive generous rewards as long as they got ranked in competitions. This could motivate them to greatly improve their strength.

However, enhancing the strength of a great sect was a very difficult task. It was not something that was achievable within a short period of time but rather over a few decades or even centuries. Fortunately, Qing Shui had his own methods which didn't require such a long time. Even so, it'd still take a decade or even two to three decades.

The few women by Qing Shui's side were from the Misty Hall and they could also be considered Peak Martial Saints. Currently, the Misty Hall was the strongest among the Nine Palace's nine halls.....

.....

By the time he returned to the Qing Residence, it was already almost late in the afternoon. The children still had to learn how to read. The Qing Clan had scholars that were specialized in teaching the children, but they didn't necessarily know martial arts. There were some scholars that were also powerful in martial arts, but the ones in the Qing Clan didn't really know any martial arts.

When Qing Shui settled down, he thought of that woman from the Skysword Sect again, Zhu Qing. Actually, when he returned, he

had left out one woman from his story to them. Yun Duan. It wasn't like he wanted to hide anything. Then there was also Zhu Qing. No one in his family knew about her. There shouldn't be anyone who knew about her.

He was thinking that it was about time to ask her to return here. Since he was going to stay for a period of time in the Qing Residence, he should ask her to come gather with them and at the same time, announce her status to the family.

Returning this time didn't require a lot of time. On the contrary, it was faster compared to before. But Qing Shui still decided to stay over a few days, or a little longer. Maybe he'd wait until Qingqing had settled her things or returned after she got married.

While he was at it, he'd help the Skysword Sect. Despite everything, he used to be part of the Skysword Sect and he owed some favors to Baili Jingwei. The Skysword Sect was Baili Jingwei's, so he should help him so that he could witness the expansion of the Skysword Sect.

The subsequent three days were very crucial. His plans were progressively being carried out. Cultivation was also added in little by little to slowly blend it in. The Nine Palace Steps was very important. When they were free, they'd study formations.

Someone from the Guo Clan came after two days. It was Guo Polu and the Guo Clan's head. Many from the Qing Clan also joined in. The atmosphere was quite lively and very easy going. A date was very quickly set. The people from Guo Clan didn't want to leave Yan City but Guo Polu wished to stay in the Continent's Capital,

specifically in the Qing Residence.

The Qing Clan naturally happily agreed to it. In the end, it was decided that the wedding banquet would be held at the Guo Residence. Although the Guo Clan was fine with anywhere, Qing Shui still decided to hold it at the Guo Residence in the end since it was the Guo Clan taking a wife.

This decision made the Guo Clan feel extremely grateful, because this way they would have the honor. Otherwise, it would seem as if their people were marrying into the wife's clan. Although some said that the Guo Clan was playing up to the influentials, the people from Yan City didn't think that way. Many knew that that Guo Polu was marrying that young miss from the Yan Clan who sold tea leaves on the big street, and they were sighing in amazement that a kind soul would indeed be rewarded fruitfully.

The big day was set as half a month later. The Guo Clan returned first to make preparations and the Qing Clan also returned soon after. Qing Shui was very happy and very satisfied with the Guo Clan's decision. If Guo Polu and Qingqing could stay in the Continent's Capital, the Qing Clan couldn't be better. Of course, Qing Shui wouldn't make this unfair for the Guo Clan. After all, they'd be future in-laws. The Guo Clan only had one heir in each generation, such a clan was very rare in the World of the Nine Continents.

Humans were very selfish creatures. Qing Shui didn't only have one woman, but he was really fond of the fact that Qingqing's man had her only. This was why Guo Polu was the best man for her. Most importantly, he and Qingqing were deeply in love.

Just like how Qing Shui thought that Duanmu Lingshuang marrying to Hu Yanlin was a very good thing. Regardless of the relationship between him and Lady Duanmu, he'd still work hard. When that time comes, Duanmu Lingshuang would be part of his family too.....

Fortunately, the lifespan of people on the World of the Nine Continents was long and they could also retain their youthfulness longer. Otherwise, Qing Shui wouldn't know if he could afford to wait.

AST 975 – General Country, General Inn, Zu Yanglong

After everything was settled, the close members of Qing Clan decided that they would attend the wedding ceremony together. They wanted everyone to know that Qingqing was an important family member and that her wedding matters were not to be taken lightly. In any case, the Qing Clan felt that they owed Qingqing a great deal. If not for Qing Shui, her fate would be unknown.

When Qingqing was at the Yan Clan back then, she knew that she had a mother, and she desperately wanted her mother to come and bring her away from her miserable life. At that time, she didn't know she had a little brother. In the end, it was her little brother who had turned her life around, giving her a life worth living in this world.

After all these years, Qing Shui had never really forgiven the Yan Clan for what they did to his family. Even though he had allowed the relatives from his father's side to live, he had never visited them since then. Sparing their lives was an act of duty and respect for his father, otherwise, they would have been killed along with the other members of Yan Clan.

Qing Shui was actually heartbroken knowing that his father had died. He felt that way because of his mother, who had waited an extended amount of years in hopes that her husband would return to her side one day.

At this particular moment, Qing Shui went sightseeing and strolling at the neighboring mountains with Qingqing. He was

dragged along by his sister, so he had no idea what she had in store for him. Nevertheless, whatever she decided to do, Qing Shui would do his best to meet her expectations.

“Qing Shui, do you think the members of Yan Clan will attend the ceremony?” Qingqing turned to ask Qing Shui after walking a distance into the mountains.

“Maybe. Sis, do you not want them to come? If you don’t want them to, then I will stop them from coming to the wedding.” Qing Shui said after a brief pause.

“It’s fine. We’ve stopped caring for them after we left the Yan City. But you know, grandfather and the others had no choice back then.” Qingqing sighed.

“I don’t care if they had a choice or not. If they could treat you like that back then, whatever their reasons were, it is just excuses. Having no relatives is better than having relatives like that. I really wish I could kill them off when I had the chance to.” Qing Shui became furious the more he thought about the Yan Clan.

He didn’t want to bring up this topic, but he couldn’t stand it anymore. His mother and Qingqing were his close family, including the other members of the Qing Clan. As for the Yan Clan, they were nothing more than strangers in the passing street. He had hoped that his father would be there, but he hadn’t expected that he would leave this world before he could have the chance to meet him face to face.

While listening closely to Qing Shui's words, Qingqing was happy to realize that she was loved and cared for by her close family. Her face lit up as she felt a sense of contentment in her heart. She looked at Qing Shui with a cheerful expression and said, "I am so lucky to have a little brother like you."

"Why the sudden sentimental words? We are siblings, linked together by blood. That will never change no matter where we are." Qing Shui let out a soft laugh.

"Nothing, I just feel really happy, that's all."

"Are you happy because you are going to be a bride soon?" Qing Shui chuckled teasingly.

"You brat. Don't tease me like that." Qingqing followed up quickly as she became embarrassed by his words.

"Alright, fine. I will stop. Sis, Guo Polu is a great person, at least better than me, in my opinion."

.....

The next day, the members of the Qing Clan flew towards the Yan Jiang Country in succession. The number of flying mounts were adequate, so the number of people going to the Yan City wasn't an issue. The items that were made to block against the force of the wind proved to be useful again. This time, the children were using them as they mounted the flying beasts on a high

altitude journey.

Their schedule for this journey was strictly restricted to traveling during the daytime and resting during the night time. They would stop by cities for pit stops, and if they could stay away from camping in the wilderness, they would do just that. Encountering demonic beasts in the wild was a trivial issue for the adults, but they were more concerned that the children. They might be startled should they encounter one during their sleep.

The traveling group consisted of at least 30 people, including eight children. To break it down, this group consisted of Qing Shui's children, Qing Zi's children, Luan Luan, Yuchang, and the older members of the Qing Clan traveling in this journey to Yan Jiang Country.

General Country!

They had finally reached the capital city of the General Country!

Even though Qing Shui hadn't spent a lot of time in the Greencloud Continent, he could still remember most of the country names among the 81 countries in the continent. General Country was one of them. He could clearly remember it because the Yan Jiang country wasn't far away from his home, and the name was simple to memorize.

Dusk was approaching, and Qing Shui decided to find an inn for the whole family to stay the night. The inn he chose had a simple name that was easy to remember as well.

General Inn!

“Mingyue, how did the name ‘General Country’ come by?” Qing Shui stood in front of the inn and asked Canghai Mingyue with a smile.

“According to the legends, the legacy of the General Country had been passed down from a long time ago, making it the oldest and the most ancient country in the Greencloud Continent. A long time ago, the sect clans weren’t the most powerful in the World of the Nine Continents. The Dynasty Emperor held the absolute power in the world, and the General Country was said to be the most powerful military stronghold back then. After all these years, General Country was still the most well-preserved area in the continent. The other countries had gone through tremendous changes and even had their names modified several times.” Canghai Mingyue explained as she glanced towards the ancient structure of the General Inn.

The power ranking of the General Country in the Greencloud Continent was only mediocre at best. This country had been keeping a low profile in all aspects and affairs. There were rarely rumors about the General Country, which piqued Qing Shui’s curiosity more than anything else.

Based on the name of the inn alone, this must be an inn catered to the authorities and officials in the General Country a long time ago. When the waitresses saw a group of 30 people ranging from children to elders entering the inn, they knew that they were a family, presumably from a wealthy clan based on their extravagant

clothings and distinguished aura.

Bringing an entire family for a migration was considered normal in the World of the Nine Continents. Most people would only do that if they could not survive in their previous home, or they were planning to move from a smaller city to a bigger place to live. In most cases, a big family would have guards to keep them safe from harm, but the Qing Clan had none, making them seemed like a bunch of castaways instead. This was despite the luxurious clothing on every member of the Qing Clan. After all, poor people could still afford to dress flashy in order to garner positive reactions from the public.

Those with a bit of power and wealth could hire hundreds and thousands of bodyguards, with the minimum amount being ten. Qing Shui's group had children and women, so most people would feel anxious when they saw a large family without guards whatsoever.

Of course, Qing Shui knew that very well. He turned to look at the ladies beside him. They were all notably attractive, which could only mean trouble to the family. It would be more strange if the public was devoid of restless behavior after seeing a couple of alluring women traveling to an unfamiliar place like this.

Evil forces of supremacy would always lurk about in every corner of the continent. The stronger these forces were, the more hedonic they would become. These people had a strong pillar of support in other parts of the country who would stop at nothing to cause evil and destruction to others without any reason. Some people could afford to act recklessly for the rest of their lives while living in the

shadows of those who would protect them.

Qing Shui had heard of such things in his past life before. Because of money and power, these evildoers could attack other people in the daylight, took liberty of married women and even perform indecent acts on those innocent women without any consequences.....

Zu Yanglong was drinking wine with three other young men in the General Inn. He was a profligate son from part of the younger generation in the General Country who held the power of the General Manor in his hands. Because of this, his life was easy. He had everything he wanted – riches, people, and women. If he wanted a woman, regardless of her marital status, he would always acquire them as his possession without fail. Many people called him a demon behind his back because of these shameless acts.

His grandfather was the third master of the General Manor. No one would dare provoke the General Manor in the General Country because of their influence. Even if one were to be bullied by the members of the General Manor, they would not make a peep about it. Should they curse in front of Zu Yanglong even in the slightest, they would be eliminated immediately. And because of this reason, he was also called as a demon. Of course, no one would be foolish enough to call him that in his presence.

They were many people in the world, so even if Zu Yanglong were to bully one random person each day, he had only just touched the tip of the iceberg. He had never once caused any real trouble to his clan either. However, in these past few days, he had been gloomy because he could not get an erection from the women

he had met a few days ago. The physicians said that he had over-exhausted himself, and he needed rest..... which was all the more to be worried about. Zu Yanglong called over his usual immoral friends to the General Inn in hopes of drinking his problem away.

The General Inn was the General Manor's main property. Even though this wasn't the Zu Clan's industrial business, they were allowed to stay and dine here for free. At that moment, a large group of people came in from the entrance door. There were men and women in the group, as well as elders and children.

When Zu Yanglong saw an alluring woman in a violet dress holding a delicate girl in her arms, he began to feel restless in his heart. His eyes lit up further when he saw a few more women following behind as they walked closely within the group.

“Young master Zu, this is the first time I've seen so many exquisite women in my life. The ones in the past were nothing compared to the ones I'm seeing now.” A slender young man with a hooked nose spoke out to his master.

“Young master Zu, these people don't look like they are from this country. They must be a family, so I think we should be careful with our plans,” said another young man who looked like a frail scholar in a soft voice.

“Regardless, no one can evade my grasp once they have entered the General Country. I will regret it for the rest of my life if I let them go freely just like that.” Zu Yanglong revealed a sinister smile as he said with a playful tone.

“Tongliang, go to the kitchen. You should know what to do. Use all of those medicinal powders if you can.” Zu Yanglong gulped down a cup of wine happily as soon as he finished commanding his subordinates.

The group that had passed by them were Qing Shui and his family members. When he noticed the attention he had garnered from those men, he shrugged them off. His spiritual sense was more acute as ever, and he didn't sense anything that could prove a great threat to him and his family.

He noticed them on the third floor before proceeding towards the fourth floor. Each floor had been partitioned into smaller sections that could be booked with other sections for a large group of people. Qing Shui took the left side of the room that consisted of roughly 30 subsections, which was more than enough to fit his family of 30 inside.

After settling the matters of their rooms, they went to the dining table outside to have a meal. Their rooms were too small to adequately have a family meal. There were halls outside their rooms, but they were too small for fit everyone for a place to eat. However, there was just enough space for them to sit and chat idly.

“Send in your best dishes. If we need some more, please send some over again.” Qing Shui made a large order when he saw a few customers dining in the area. Since they were already in this new country, they decided to try some local delicacies and enjoy their meal.

The waitress took their order and went downstairs. Everyone chatted in the meantime as they waited for the dishes to be served.

‘Daddy, when are going to reach to Yan Jiang City?’ Qing Ying sat besides her father and asked softly.

“We will reach there the day after tomorrow. Why, are you feeling ill?” Qing Shui lowered his head and asked Qing Ying gently. Their journey had been at a moderate speed because they had children traveling with them.

“No, I’m just asking. I feel that we have traveled quite far from home.”

Qing Shui smiled and rubbed Qing Ying’s head. This was her first journey away from home, and she seemed quite excited about it.

Within a few moments, dozens of waitresses climbed up in succession, each holding two dishes. The dishes were placed on a tray covered in yellow silk. The waitresses proceeded to place the dishes in the center of the table. Steam wafted from the dishes, and a delicious aroma traveled quickly to their noses.

Even though Qing Shui thought that these dishes were decent, half of the dishes consisted of lean meat, and the other half were vegetarian cuisines. Regardless of the color and flavors of the dishes, they all looked appetizing. One look at the dishes and the family members could not help but salivate with hunger.

Suddenly, Qing Shui furrowed his brows but quickly eased his nerves after that. The children were all salivating despite the delicious dishes he had made for them back at home. However, any kind of dishes worth salivating would instantly become the children's favorite, regardless of the food or taste.

Qing Shui quickly picked up a portion of the dishes and placed them into his children's bowls. After that, he called everyone to start eating while the dishes were still warm. Some of the family members immediately frowned before they took their first bite. They only started eating after they took a glance at Qing Shui, who seemed calm and undisturbed by the food.

Qing Shui knew that someone had contaminated their food with sleeping drugs that would only show its effectiveness after one hour. Their bodies would not be harmed, but they would be put to sleep for at least two days. The drugs were flavorless and colorless, but that wasn't enough to fool Qing Shui's spiritual sense from detecting those substances in the dishes.

However, he wasn't afraid of the drug's effects, so he ate his food like everything was normal. He wanted to know what kind of person would do such a reckless thing to his family. If they were foolish enough to do such things, they should prepare for the consequence that he had planned for them.

Of course, he was furious, but he didn't show it on his face. The drugs were not poisonous, which meant that the perpetrators had been targeting the ladies all along. The more he thought about the shameless acts of the perpetrators, the more his heart was fueled with an intense flame of fury.

AST 976 – Third Master Zu – Zu Sui, A Kick Of Death

Before they knew it, another round of dishes was served. The members of the Qing Clan chowed down the food happily despite some realizing that there was a weird substance in the dishes. The drug's effect was indeed strong, but it could cause no real harm to their bodies. However, some of them could not even endure the effect of the drugs after they had taken a few bites of the food.

Despite the effects of the drug, it would take a bit longer for the drug to take its full effect. It would probably take affect after they had finished their meal. Even if they had been inflicted with the sleeping drug, Qing Shui had the capability to remove the drug in their systems. The worst thing that could happen to them was being put to sleep the whole night before waking up in the morning.

The food Qing Shui ate traveled down to his stomach and the drug effect was burnt off immediately. The meltdown of the poison was done automatically as his body was practically immune to any kind of poison. Moreover, his Nature Energy was quite effective in eradicating the sleeping effect of such an unorthodox poison almost immediately after the drug entered his system.

They took quite a long time to finish their meal since it was a large group having a meal together. The sky at that moment was still blue as well. Everyone took their time to eat and chat with each other. Some preferred to listen while chowing down their food, and some who would rather play with the children than chat with the others.

Time passed by slowly, and Qing Yu was the first to fall asleep. No one noticed anything wrong about him, because children were prone to sleep earlier than adults. However, when all of the children eventually fell asleep, the others realized there was something amiss about the current situation.

After a while, the others began to feel dizzy as they looked at each other in confusion. They finally realized that there was something wrong with the dishes before they turned to Qing Shui with a shocked expression. Qing Shui nodded his head with a smile, but shook his head afterwards without saying a word.

Then at that moment, footsteps could be heard trampling up the stairs. A number of young men were already at the staircase, and Qing Shui immediately knew that they were the perpetrators behind the sleeping drugs. By this time, almost half the members of Qing Clan had already succumbed to the drug's effect.

Qing Shui picked up Qing Yu quickly, while the other children were already asleep on the high-legged chairs that were made of beast leather. The chairs were comfortable enough, so Qing Shui decided to let them sleep on the chairs for now.

“Hahaha!” The leader of the young men burst out in laughter. His gaze was fixed on the ladies, who remained seated on their chairs due to their inability to stand up straight.

Yiye Jiange, Canghai Mingyue, and Di Qing felt uncomfortable, but were able to withstand the drug's effect. Despite being fine,

they remained seated and went along with the flow of the current situation. They didn't move a muscle, nor did they make a sound.

“Who are you?” Qing Shui frowned as he looked at the despicable young man in front of him.

“You don't have to know who we are. Who you are is bound to be more interesting.” The young man looked at Qing Shui before turning his head to look at the other members of the Qing Clan. His smile became more sinister as he observed the others in the room.

“You're the ones who drugged the dishes?” Qing Shui already knew the truth, but insisted on asking them to get a bit of information.

“How do you feel now? Tell me, where are you from, and what do you plan on doing in the General Country?” the young man maintained a smile as he asked this question with a calm attitude.

“I advise you to hand over the antidote now. You don't want to mess with us.” Qing Shui stood up and swayed for a bit before sitting down and before he demanded angrily at the smiling young man.

“Haha, can't mess with you? Regardless of who you are, as long as you're in the General Country, you have to follow our rules now. There's no one that I, Zu Yanglong, cannot destroy. These women you have there are quite exquisite. Even if I die from ravaging them tonight, I will welcome death with open arms. Your

threats are useless to me. Even if you have the support of an almighty emperor, it's useless," Zu Yanglong said excitedly as he clenched his teeth with exaggerated force.

"Zu Yanglong? We're from the Continent's Capital. Aren't you afraid that I will destroy your clan if you make any reckless moves against us?" Qing Shui didn't care if the Zu Clan had the support of an aristocratic clan or a prestigious sect, he used all his might to rage his anger at the Zu Yanglong. If he had to act like he was inflicted with the sleeping drug, he must put an effort to pretend like he was affected. But he didn't expect to see this kind of monster that the young man had become – he had an insatiable hunger for lust and women.

"Continent's Capital? Haha, what power is there in the Continent's Capital? They will still be under the grasp of my General Manor even if they were to come to this country to look for trouble. And here I thought you were some kind of hidden aristocratic clan. You're just taking the Continent's Capital as a disguise to roam around foreign countries," Zu Yanglong said with confidence as if he was determined that Qing Shui could not pose a threat to him or his General Manor.

Zu Yanglong was more than relieved to discover that Qing Shui and his family hailed from the Greencloud Continent's capital. Qing Shui knew that Zu Yanglong would let down his guard if he mentioned he was from the Continent's Capital. He didn't have any good feelings from this despicable man at all, and he wasn't a real threat to Qing Shui since he was just a martial cultivator with the strength of an Early Martial Saint.

A profligate son with the power of an Early Martial Saint in such a young generation should be no more than a few years older than Qing Shui himself. Qing Shui was more curious about his alliances, and what kind of power they possessed.

In any case, Qing Shui now understood why there had never been a group from the other continents which would attempt a coup and conquer the Greencloud Continent. The reason was quite profound because there were people of undeniable power hidden within the countries in a seemingly weak continent. They would keep a low profile most of the time, but they would not hold back their power should the situation require them to show their strength.

He also understood the complexity of the General Country, and to an extent, the Greencloud Continent as well. However, he was still baffled how he would end up for a trivial matter like this with the Qing Clan. Regardless, it didn't matter anymore. Qing Shui had decided to retaliate no matter what forces they were. He had an exceptional martial skills, and most importantly, he had the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm in the Blood Essence Pool situated in his Central Palace. The silkworm had grown stronger despite not growing any larger. The golden gleam from the silkworm was more magnificent and animated than before. In addition to that, Qing Shui had also developed a deeper telepathic communication with the silkworm, forming a profounding bond between himself and the ferocious creature.

“Zu Yanglong, there's still a chance for you to stop whatever you're doing. Hand over the antidote and you'll get a chance to live. I won't ask you to be responsible for today's incident either,” Qing Shui shouted while ‘struggling’ to stand up on his feet.

“No need to shout. No one will intervene when I’m dealing with you guys in the General Country. If you want to blame someone, blame those women besides you. They are too beautiful, and you don’t deserve to have them for yourself. Women are a source of trouble, you know. You should have realized that this day would come one day.” Zu Yanglong approached Yiye Jiange who was the closest to him. If he could conquer a celestial-like woman like her, then even if he were to die soon, it was all worth it.

“Sure, women are the source of trouble..... But you are the one seeking your own demise!” In the middle of his speech, he suddenly felt restless and dropped his act immediately.

Qing Shui returned to his normal self and shot a few Coldsteel Needles towards the perpetrators’ dantian areas.

Pu pu.....

A soft yet distinct sound rang out, like plastic abruptly exploded into pieces. Their dantian areas were pierced in an instant, causing the pitiful men to shriek in excruciating pain. Having their dantians destroyed meant that their cultivations had been crippled as well. No one could endure such an excruciating pain physically nor mentally.

“Shout again and I will make you disappear right away.” Qing Shui said calmly.

Everyone else sat down except for a few children. Qing Shui had

calculated his time perfectly with the Violet Jade Pendant, which wasn't just an accessory, but could notably be used to dispel poison, albeit not instantly for a colorless and odorless drug like the one they had just consumed. The drug effects would wear off in about the time needed to burn an incense stick.

In the meantime, Qing Shui allowed the others to return to their rooms to rest up first.

Zu Yanglong and his friends clenched their teeth and remained silent. One of them even bit his sleeves tightly, drenching it in a pool of cold sweat. His face was pale and the corners of his mouth were dripping with a stream of fresh blood.

Today would not end well for them, and there was no way that Qing Shui would let them go easily. Qing Shui faced Zu Yanglong, stared him in the eyes and said, 'Speak, who are you people. It's time you should tell us by now!'

"We are members of the General Manor." Zu Yanglong said reluctantly without an ounce of foul language. He had a feeling that Qing Shui would kill them without a moment's notice should they try to provoke him any further.

Qing Shui laughed when he saw the sudden change in Zu Yanglong expression. This reckless man feared death more than anyone else in this room. However, when Zu Yanglong mentioned the General Manor, Qing Shui froze for a while before turning his head towards the three women beside him – Yiye Jiange, Canghai Mingyue, and Di Qing.

“General Manor is the main command of the General Country. It is said that they are an ancient clan passed down from a great legacy, but they had been maintaining a low profile so no other details are known. In any case, they have existed for a long time in this country.” Canghai Mingyue gathered her thoughts before explaining what she knew about the General Manor to Qing Shui.

“Mingyue, what do you think about killing them and mutilating their corpses afterwards?” asked Qing Shui as he turned to Canghai Mingyue beside him.

“These men are indeed despicable. But killing them that way is a bit too filthy in my book,” Di Qing spoke out instead.

“So are we going to let them go freely?” Qing Shui said with a frown.

“How about we break their arms and legs, and throw them out from this floor?” Di Qing said as she looked at Qing Shui with a serious expression.

“Well said, Qing ‘er. I was thinking of the same idea as well.”

“Don’t kill me, I will give you anything. Please let us go.” Zu Yanglong pleaded for mercy in a horrified state.

The others followed and pleaded in loud voices.

At this point, they believed that Qing Shui was definitely capable of killing them without mercy. Regardless of whether the General Manor could win against these people from the Continent's Capital, their fate was now in the hands of the young man in front of them.

Qing Shui's ears twitched for a moment before he turned his head to the stairs with a smile. A series of loud footsteps became increasingly audible, followed by dozens of men rushing towards him. The leader of the incoming group was an old man clad in violet robes. He had a full head of white hair and bushy eyebrows above his bulging eyes, with a broad nose protruding from his face. Beside the old man were a few elders and some middle-aged men who were likely the subordinates of the old leader.

“Grandfather, save me!”

When Zu Yanglong saw the old leader, he pleaded for help desperately. He was just laying beside Qing Shui, unable to move his muscles freely. His hair was in a ruffled mess, and his face was as pale as a white sheet of paper. In contrast to his pale face, a streak of blood could be seen dripping from the corners of his mouth. Zu Yanglong had a miserable look on his face as he laid still in desperation.

“Who are you, why are you hurting my grandson?” The old man shot a furious look at Qing Shui, emitting an aura of killing intent as he spoke with a menacing and domineering tone.

“Your grandson? Good timing. I don't have to go around and look for you then. Let's consider how we should deal with your

grandson today, shall we?” Qing Shui sat down and brushed off the killing intent of the old man.

Zu Sui knew all about his grandson’s shameful acts. Without the need to think over the situation, Zu Sui knew that his grandson must have provoked the young man sitting in front of him, and it seemed that it was quite serious this time. Moreover, his grandson was beaten to a pulp in the General Inn, a place situated in the General Country where his power was absolute.

In any case, Zu Sui was furious. No one would dare to disrespect the Third Master Zu in the General Country, so who would have thought that he would be considering the actions needed to be taken against his own grandson? Wasn’t the pitiful sight of his grandson enough already?

“What are you planning to do with him?” Zu Sui looked at Qing Shui coldly, slowly dissipating the killing intent he had earlier. The General Manor had never feared anyone, and no one had ever talked to him like that before.

“I have decided to break his arms and legs before throwing him out from this height. What do you think?” Qing Shui cocked his head to look at the old man and said very calmly.

“You are asking for it!”

Suddenly, the old man growled and leaped towards Qing Shui at an unfathomable speed. He aimed for Qing Shui’s head and curled his fist in an attempt to strike a death blow. Unfortunately for the

old man, his seemingly unfathomable speed was too slow in Qing Shui's eyes.

Qing Shui remained seated while striking a counterattack with an abrupt kick at the old man!

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

The only thing the old man saw in front of him was an apparition of a meter long tiger claw that rapidly approached. The kick flashed towards him instantaneously and landed on his chest.

Pu!

Ultimately, the old man was killed by that single kick!

To be honest, it was not surprising. The old man was the one who had initiated the fight, so Qing Shui would naturally not hold back when he kicked him in retaliation. The old man's strength was less than two stars, which was unfortunately the strength of an ant when contrasted to Qing Shui's power. The kick was able to destroy the old man's vital organs with a menacing force. If Qing Shui had used his full power, the old man would be shattered to nothing more than a few speckles of dust.

From a Peak Martial Saint to a Martial Emperor, the disparity between their levels was greater than the depths of a natural ravine!

AST 977 – Ji Clan's Old Ancestor, An Old Monster With A Strength of 4,000 Stars

With a single stomp, everyone was stunned. Even the three ladies looked at Qing Shui in astonishment. Although they knew that Qing Shui was very strong, they still felt a bit of shock. That kick was just too powerful.

The people from the other side all had their mouths wide-agape, unable to accept this scene.

The few old men Zu Sui had brought with him were now looking at Qing Shui with stunned expressions. They had never expected that this seemingly handsome young man would be so powerful. To be able to kill Third Master Zu, Zu Sui, with one kick... just how strong was he?

Qing Shui could easily sense his opponent's level, but his opponents couldn't sense his. Usually, cultivators would be able to sense each other's level, but they wouldn't be able to do so accurately. Even if they sensed that the other party was powerful, it was just a rough idea. They won't be able to accurately judge how the other party compared to themselves.

Only those with a sharp spiritual sense would be able to clearly tell. People with strong spirit energy would also be able to do the same. If one's spirit sense wasn't powerful enough, as long as the opponent didn't exude a powerful enough aura, one wouldn't be able to sense their opponent's power accurately.

Otherwise, if cultivators were able to sense each other's abilities from just their auras, there wouldn't be any need for them to fight anymore. Only people like Qing Shui with a sharp spiritual sense and powerful spirit energy would be able to sense the existence of people who were stronger than him.

These old men opposite him were Peak Martial Saints and were definitely powerful existences. This was because on the surface, there weren't any Martial Saints in Greencloud Continent. However, he now knew that it was only appearances, and in the dark, there were even hidden clans in the Greencloud Continent. Even the General Manor in General Country was a powerful existence.

"Who's the one in-charge of General Manor? I don't wish to kill too many people, get the person-in-charge to come talk to me." Qing Shui said to his opponents. Compared to him, they were really weak. They had no power over the current Qing Clan.

An old man left quickly and Qing Shui didn't stop him.

"You, tell me about the things in General Manor!" Qing Shui pointed to a short and fat old man and said.

"Yes, yes..." The short and fat old man was trembling slightly. This young man was able to kill Zu Sui with a single kick. If Qing Shui were to land an attack on him, he would definitely die.

"General Manor is formed by three clans. Zu Clan is one of them, and there are another two clans, Tie Clan and Ji Clan. General

Manor is primarily headed by Ji Clan. In comparison, Tie Clan and Zu Clan are much weaker.” The short and fat old man looked at Qing Shui and said slowly.

“Why is General Manor headed by three clans?”

“Is the power held by one of the clans or do they hold power together?”

“On the surface, it’s like all three clans share the power,” the short and fat old man quickly said.

“Then in the dark, it’s not true?”

Hearing Qing Shui’s words, the short and fat old man said, “In the past, General Manor’s head had three kids. Ji Clan is General Manor’s orthodox lineage.”

“Tie Clan and Zu Clan were formed by the foster children of Ji Clan in the past. Their ancestral teachings were that all three brothers had to collaboratively lead General Manor and if anything were to happen, they must discuss it together.”

This made Qing Shui feel very strange. Why were the Ji Clan’s ancestral teachings like that? By right, in those days, foster children were unable to call the shots, even if they were together with blood descendants. But why did the Ji Clan want their two foster children to lead the clan together with their blood descendant?

“Could it be so that they could restrict each other?” Qing Shui was puzzled.

“What kind of people are in Zu Clan?” Qing Shui didn’t care if the old man was speaking the truth. He just treated this as a means to waste time.

“Third Master Zu is from the second generation. There’s an older generation above him and I’m not sure if there are any others from the previous generation.” The short and fat old man said carefully.

“What about Tie Clan and Ji Clan?”

The short and fat old man didn’t dare to withhold any information. His life was in Qing Shui’s hand so he said, “Tie Clan and Zu Clan are about the same. I’m not sure about Ji Clan.”

Qing Shui sat there, tapping lightly on the armrest of the chair. General Manor’s Ji Clan, was at least a secluded clan and it should be the same for Zu Clan and Tie Clan. It was no wonder that Zu Yanglong dared to be so arrogant. It wasn’t only in General Country, he would have the rights to be arrogant even in Greencloud Continent.

However, there should have been seniors who had warned him not to leave General Country. Usually, no one in General Country would resist him, and even if anything were to happen, they would be able to arrive within a short period of time to take care of the situation. General Manor was still quite confident of their abilities.

Qing Shui didn't wish for there to be any delays to his journey, nor did he think of killing all of these people completely. Of course, it would also be dependant on how the other party reacted. If they didn't know what's good for them, he wouldn't mind killing them.

After 30 minutes, a series of footsteps rang out and more than ten people came up. This time around, Qing Shui locked his gaze on the old man in the lead.

Early Martial Emperor!

Qing Shui was astonished as well. One really couldn't judge based on appearances alone. It seemed like it wasn't that the people from the other continents didn't wish to dominate here, but actually they couldn't do so. There was no need for powerful cultivators or clans to come to Greencloud Continent to dominate. And if people of mediocre abilities were to come, they would die an unknown death.

Qing Shui was stunned. He looked at the old man in the lead who wore white clothes. The old man had snow white hair, beard, long brows, and his eyes appeared very upright.

"You guys must be from Heavenly Palace. Let me apologize on behalf of General Manor for offending you guys." The old man in the lead bowed and said to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was stunned by the old man's sudden action, and so were the other people from General Manor. These people were

from Heavenly Palace... Right now, news of Heavenly Palace had spread very far, especially about that young Patriarch they had.

Zu Yanglong looked at Qing Shui in a daze. He probably felt like dying now. He hadn't expected to come across someone from Heavenly Palace. Heavenly Palace was one of those groups his clan had warned him not to offend.

Why did his grandfather suddenly attacked them? Was it out of fury or was it negligence...?

Zu Yanglong had completely lost all hope. His cultivation was gone and his grandfather was dead. This time around, with the trouble he had gotten into the Ji Clan would probably not let him go either.

"You're able to call the shots?" Qing Shui looked at the old man and asked calmly.

"I am Ji Wutong. I'm here to represent General Manor to have a talk with you. I'll definitely let you be satisfied." The old man looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

"Oh. This General Inn belongs to General Manor right? Have it torn down tomorrow." Qing Shui looked at General Inn and then at the old man before speaking.

Ji Wutong's mouth twitched, "Mister, do you think that we can look for another means..."

“These few people drugged me and held evil intentions for my women. What do you think I should do?” Qing Shui’s powerful spirit energy pressured Ji Wutong.

Ji Wutong was an Early Martial Emperor. Putting aside the fact that his abilities were a far cry from Qing Shui’s, even when Qing Shui was still at his level, his spirit energy had far surpassed Ji Wutong. Right now, Ji Wutong was immobilized by the pressure from Qing Shui’s spirit energy.

Ji Wutong was stunned. He had initially thought that this young man was also an Early Martial Emperor or only a Peak Martial Emperor. After all, Qing Shui was far too young. Unknowingly, a layer of perspiration appeared on his face.

Because Heavenly Palace was Greencloud Continent’s greatest sect and also because Zu Yanglong was the one who was in the wrong he apologized since he wanted to settle this problem peacefully. Additionally, the General Manor had always kept a low profile.

Suddenly, Qing Shui withdrew his aura. The old man wiped the sweat from his forehead and said to the people behind him, “Bring these few back and punish them according to the clan’s rules!”

“Elder Ji, kill me!”

Zu Yanglong was brought away amidst his loud cries. Even Zu Sui’s corpse was taken away. Ji Wutong then carefully said in a

soft voice to Qing Shui, “Mister, do you still have any other instructions?”

“Oh, you think that this is sufficient?” Qing Shui’s lifted his brows and looked towards the old man.

Ji Wutong now bore a great hatred towards Zu Clan for offending such a powerful person. They really didn’t know any better. To think that they dared to have evil intentions on this guy’s women. They truly deserved death. The women of powerful people could not be touched. He knew that things wouldn’t be solved so easily and just the mere thought of this caused his face to fall.

“No, no, please go ahead. I’ll promise you anything.” Ji Wutong knew that no matter what was to happen, he would have to accommodate this young man’s wishes.

“How many other members of Zu Clan are there in General Manor?” Qing Shui asked.

Ji Wutong’s body trembled slightly before he said, “Over a hundred!”

“But Zu Sui is ranked third and there are only two people in his branch. He’s dead, and now, Zu Yanglong is crippled as well.”

“Tell me why the General Manor still exists in such a poor Greencloud Continent?” Qing Shui stared at Ji Wutong and asked softly.

“Let me answer your question!”

At that moment, a voice rang out. It was clear as if the person was right next to him. However, Qing Shui knew that the person was still over 1,000 li away from him. However, within three breaths of time, an old man walked out from the staircase. He had black hair, a white beard, white brows, and his gaze appeared kind yet intelligent. He wore white clothes and a double-headed dragon cane hang on his arm. When Qing Shui saw that old man, he abruptly stood up, his aura raised to its maximum.

Unknowingly, the Violet Star Thunder God was already in his hands. He took a step forward and stood before the three ladies.

To think General Manor had such an old monster to support them...

4,000 stars...

Qing Shui was mainly worried about the people behind him and was also astonished by the old man's cultivation. This was the strongest person Qing Shui had come across and it was in Greencloud Continent. How could he not be astonished?

“Old Ancestor!”

...

“You guys can leave. I’m sure that Qing Shui will not stop you. No one is allowed to come in.” The old man’s voice was calm and amiable, it could even calm their erratic heartbeats.

“Qing Shui, we’ll leave you to chat with this old sir and we’ll head back first!” Canghai Mingyue smiled and said to Qing Shui.

“Alright!” Qing Shui nodded.

The three ladies greeted the old man, and seeing that he didn’t mean any harm, they went back. It was because they knew that even if they were to start fighting, there was nothing they could do to help. Their presence would only cause Qing Shui to be distracted.

The old man found a seat and sat down. “The youngsters these days are really formidable. This old man doesn’t feel that he is your opponent.”

“Sir, you’re too humble. Your appearance had given me a big shock. To think that there’s still an existence as powerful as yourself in Greencloud Continent.” Qing Shui sat down gradually, not letting go of his Violet Star Thunder God. The double-headed dragon cane was the old man’s weapon!

“Lad, there’s no need to be nervous. I had never thought of starting a fight. Let me answer your question from earlier. I’ve never expected that Greencloud Continent could nurture such a demonic character like yourself. I’m heartened to see this. It’s really the blessing of Greencloud Continent!”

Qing Shui was a bit puzzled, but he didn't say a word and just quietly listened. Qing Shui didn't know this old man's name. However, it didn't matter if he knew his name or not. A name was just a designation, an address!

AST 978 – The Guardian Clan! Qing Shui’s Reverie! Reaching Yan City!

The old man stared at Qing Shui and smiled. After seemingly pondering for a moment, he slowly spoke, “Actually every continent is watched over by a formidable power that defends and protects those continents. The General Manor is an example, however, it is the only one left.”

Qing Shui’s heart stirred. No wonder no one had come to dominate the Greencloud Continent. He didn’t reply but instead quietly listened on. He knew that the old man’s next words would be very important.

“The Central Continent is very strong because of its many guardian forces. The Greencloud Continent only has the General Manor alone right now. This is also the reason why the Greencloud Continent is weak. Every guardian force has their own inheritance. Only under very few circumstances would the inheritance be discontinued. So, the guardian force is also known as the Guardian Clans or Inheritor Clans.”

“Why are they called Guardian Clans or Inheritor Clans? Could it be that this type of power can only be passed down within the clan?” Qing Shui asked when he thought of the sect.

“The form of the sects are actually also the form of the clans. There are also many clans within sects. In other words, it is small clans combined together to become a big clan. Or a few big clans joining together. It is in fact still a clan.” The old man’s chuckle made others feel that he was especially benevolent.

Qing Shui thought so too. He had previously heard from the old man that the General Manor was the only remaining guardian force left in the Greencloud Continent. This meant that there used to be a lot more of them. “Was the Greencloud Continent powerful in the past?” He asked.

“All the nine continents used to be equal. But the Greencloud Continent gradually declined. Its decline was unstoppable, causing it to eventually become the weakest continent. The four other continents became stronger existence while the remaining four out of these five continents became independent.”

“Do you know the locations of the Four Continents?” Qing Shui was particularly curious about the direction of the Nine Continents but he had never found the right person to ask about it all this time.

“There are legends spread by some people, saying that they were up in the sky. In actuality, the other four continents are very vast and are around us. Our five continents are not only surrounded by the four other continents but are also isolated.”

“Are you saying that one of the other four continents can be reached by passing through the Southern Sea, Giant Beasts Mountains, Sky Penetrating Mountains, Eastern Sea or Polar Icefield?” Qing Shui asked in surprise.

“Clever! But it has been many, many years since anyone has passed through them. It has been so long that whether or not

anyone had ever actually passed through them has become a legend itself.”

Among the ancient desolate beasts in the Southern Sea, legend has it that a terrifying sea dragon exists in those waters. It is needless to further discuss the dangers lurking in the gigantic mountains deep in Giant Beasts Mountains. There were desolate beasts, beast tides, poisonous insects and poisonous grasses.....

There was no need to bring up the Eastern Sea and the Sky Penetrating Mountains. Behind the Northern Sacred Lu Continent was the Polar Icefield. Legends has it that there was a formidable ice beast, some kind of an ice monster, that filled the sky with snow. It was so terrifying that people would rather pass through the Eastern Sea and Southern Sea than try to go through the Polar Icefield.

Regardless of the location, it would always be through the sky. The sky was actually the scariest existence.

“Are we able to reach the other four continents from Northern Sacred Lu Continent?” Qing Shui thought before he asked. Chances of him meeting someone who was knowledgeable about this matter was hard to come by, hence Qing Shui had a lot of questions which he wished to ask.

“Yes! But it is recommended that you possess very strong strength before you attempt to do so. There’s an ancient formation technique. Only those with formidable strength can use it and be able to withstand any invasions during the process.” The man said with certainty.

“So, what strength is needed to sustain it?” Qing Shui thought for a while before he turned to the old man’s direction.

“The strength that exceeds 5,000 stars.”

“Is there any being with the strength of over 5,000 stars in the five continents?” Qing Shui was both not shocked and shocked at the old man’s answer because he had heard that there were no beings with over 5,000 stars in strength in the five continents before.

“The strength that can be exhibited within these five continents is 5,000 stars at most. But one’s physical strength can exceed 5,000 stars. However, their unleashed destructive power will only be 5,000 stars at most.” The old man looked at Qing Shui, not showing even the slightest sign of impatience as he explained the details to him bit by bit.

Qing Shui felt at ease after he heard the old man’s answer. As long as he could accumulate his strength so that it reached 5,000 stars, he would be invincible within these five continents. He could then go to the Demon Gate and Lion King’s Ridge. He could even visit the other four continents.

“Old man! Is there no other way to travel to the four other continents?”

“Passing through Southern Sea, Eastern Sea and so on could also bring you there. You can also pass through the Northern Sacred Lu

Continent's Ancient Great Formation after your strength exceeds 5,000 stars. It is also said that there is another way, which involves the legendary treasures such as the Shrinking Ruler and Heaven Measuring Ruler.....”

Qing Shui was stupefied when he heard the old man's words. Those treasures weren't easy to find and he was thinking of his Nine Continent Boots right now. The Nine Continents Steps could be raised a few more levels. With that, Qing Shui felt that it wasn't impossible to cross places like the Southern Sea. But of course, it would certainly be difficult to raise those boots by a few levels at the moment. The journey was too far and the route was too dangerous. Most importantly, nobody knew how long this journey would be. Hence, he had never considered this method at all.

“Old man, can that Ancient Great Formation be used at any time? Will I be able to come back after I have gone over?” Qing Shui thought about it. He wasn't sure if he could come and go as he wished.

“The Ancient Great Formation is guarded by a Guardian Clan of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. It can only be activated once every five years and the activation lasts a day. Each person can only use it once per day. This means that it will require five years to come back again after you have gone over there.” The old man chuckled. Qing Shui couldn't read the old man's mood.

Qing Shui felt a little relieved after hearing the old man's words. Otherwise, there would definitely be many people coming over from that side. It seemed that people from the other four continents would never come over here for nothing because their

strengths would weaken to 5,000 stars if they came over. If one happened to be eyed by their enemy, it was possible that the person would die there.

“Thank you very much for telling me so much.” Qing Shui said earnestly.

The old man waved his hand, “These are not secrets. You have formidable strength. Even if I didn’t tell you, you would still find out very soon in the future.”

“About the Zu Clan.....” The old man looked at Qing Shui.

“It’s up to you. It is fine as long as they stop bothering me.” Qing Shui smiled and said indifferently. Zu Sui was already dead. Zu Yanglong was crippled. Qing Shui had also stopped questioning what had transpired between Zu Clan, Ji Clan and Tie Clan. It was their personal matters and he was not interested.

“Then this old man shall thank you for your help. How is your family?” The old man asked slowly, as if he was striking up a casual chat.

“My elder sister will be getting married in a few days. It will be held in Yan Jiang Country. Thus, I came over earlier to prepare.” Qing Shui smiled. This was not a secret either. Qing Shui felt that he would definitely be involved with this General Manor in the future as it was the Guardian Clan of the Greencloud Continent.

“Oh! Congratulations, little brother! You don’t have to call me old man either. If you don’t mind my arrogance, you can just address me as big brother.” The old man said with a forthright smile.

Qing Shui hesitated for a second. Those who had the say in the Main Continent were based on strength. Age didn’t mean anything. It was especially based on this kind of relation that achievers were prioritized. He smiled and looked at the old man, “Big brother!”

“Haha! Good! Come! Let’s go over there and have a drink!”

The old man and Qing Shui walked over to the stairs and took a seat on the other side. The old man clapped his hands and soon enough, a waitress came over, “Serve us the best wine and dishes you have here.”

Qing Shui had already found out that the old man’s name was Ji Yunlang. He was the ancestor of the General Manor and was 500 years old this year. He was basically no longer concerned with the affairs of the General Manor. It was absolutely normal for some profligates to appear among the younger generation. But the rules in Ji Clan were very strict. Most of these profligates were basically from the Zu Clan and Tie Clan. This Inheritor Clan was passed on to the Ji Clan. There should only be one of them from each generation. This type of inheritance was similar to the Bloodline Inheritance.

There were usually one or two Blood Awakening members among the descendants of the Bloodline Inheritance. While

inheritor Clans and Bloodline Inheritance were actually pretty similar, one or two outstanding descendants would appear among them. Their strengths would increase at an unusually quick pace and they would definitely be very powerful. Hence, many said that the Guardian Clans all had Bloodline Inheritance in actuality. However, the Bloodline Inheritance of those clans usually involved things like Golden Bloodline and Violet Golden Bloodline.

Lastly, Ji Yunlang invited Qing Shui to the General Manor. However, Qing Shui declined politely. Ji Yunlang didn't force him either since he knew that Qing Shui still had other matters to attend to. Thus, he took his leave and left.

Qing Shui hurried on with their journey the very next day. Nobody had mentioned anything about the incident that had taken place the night before. So, Qing Shui casually explained it. Of course, he also mentioned the Guardian Clans as well, causing everyone to sigh in amazement.

In the past when their cultivation was weak, the people here basically had no chance of coming across all these matters. Even Di Qing, who had grown up in the Di Clan, had never been aware of such information.

Two days later, Qing Shui and the others arrived at Yan City. When the Guo Clan learned this news they came forward to welcome them from a distance. The Guo Clan was ecstatic to see that so many of them had come. It was evident that the Qing Clan took them very seriously.

Guo Polu, as well as the clan head, and the old man from Guo

Clan greeted everyone happily. Guo Polu saw the woman he had been yearning for day and night. While he was being courteous to his guests, he stole a few glances at Qingqing in between.

Qing Shui initially planned to stay in an inn located somewhere near the Guo Residence. But the Guo Clan wouldn't allow them to do so and insisted that they stay in the Guo Residence. He didn't insist any further since there were many rooms in the Guo Residence and there were not many people in the Guo Clan anyways.

Back then, the people from Yan City had already known that Guo Clan's only son was infatuated with the bitter fated young lady of Yan Clan. It was only because Qing Shui appeared to be more powerful later on that he had been able to bring Qingqing away with him. As time went by, everyone knew that the Qing Clan's strength had skyrocketed. The disparity between Guo Clan and Qing Clan grew and he became even more and more unworthy of her.

No one had said anything about Qing Clan. After all, Qingqing and Guo Polu weren't engaged in the first place. Hence, they weren't considered ungrateful either. But they knew that Guo Polu was infatuated.

After so many years, the Qing Clan had now become the lord of Heavenly Palace. Almost everyone felt that it was completely hopeless, especially when the Guo Clan went over to propose the marriage a year ago and were instead told to wait for Qing Shui's return to get an answer.

At this point, everyone felt that this was just an excuse. Even the Guo Clan thought so too but they weren't able to change Guo Polu's mind.

Guo Polu was very happy at the moment, even though he was actually very nervous before. He wasn't sure if Qingqing was willing to accept his proposal in the first place. He had only talked very little with Qingqing a year ago when he went to propose. He was very reserved. Many years had passed and she was no longer that delicate lady among the snow. He was happy that she was more cheerful than she used to be. She had been smiling a lot more frequently and also seemed to be very friendly towards him as well. Although he went to propose the marriage, he wasn't brave enough to ask anything until news of Qing Shui's return had arrived from the Qing Clan later on. He had a feeling that he might succeed too. Otherwise that 'excuse' was indeed a very good excuse.

When things had finally been decided, only then he dared to gleefully talk to Qingqing. Their conversations flowed very naturally, unlike previously when he was very reserved. The fear of the unknown had scared him.

AST 979 – Yan Ling`er Cried, Thousand Crane Slash, Six Lotus Flowers

“Qingqing!” Guo Polu rubbed his head and stood before Qingqing. There was surprise, love, as well as some slight happiness and unease.

Qingqing was wearing a snow white pleated dress and snow white boots. Her beautiful hair was tied up high. With her exquisite beauty, as well as her eyes which were like a pair of Black Treasured Stones, she wouldn't lose out even if she were to stand amidst Yiye Jiange and Canghai Mingyue. Qingqing didn't have same the domineering aura that they had, but she had a stubborn and soft disposition.

“You look so foolish!” Qingqing smiled and chided Guo Polu, causing him to be dazed.

“Young Master Guo, isn't my Sister Qingqing beautiful?” Qing Bei teased Guo Polu.

“Beautiful, beautiful!” Guo Polu said straightforwardly. He was a devoted person and wasn't one who would flirt around with other ladies. He didn't even know how to coax a girl and had fallen in love with Qingqing at first sight, falling hopelessly in love with her. Even though she had been in a plight, he had still fallen in love with her. It was also this aspect that made Qingqing touched. She knew about all the things he had done for her. It was just that back then, she didn't even have freedom.

For so many years, only a few people had truly entered her life. Her father, Qing Shui, her mother, the people from Qing Clan, and then Guo Polu.

Qingqing had even thought of marrying him. At least, if she were to get married, it would have to be to this guy. She hadn't expected for him to wait for so many years, waiting just for her.

This might be fate. Therefore, this time around, she didn't resist but was a little happy. It was because she saw that the women around Qing Shui were very blissful. Whenever she thought of Yan City, she would feel very sad. However, this guy had left a deep imprint in her heart.

...

The group headed toward Guo Clan. This was Yan City and everyone could remember what had happened here in the past very clearly. After all, many of them couldn't forget what had happened.

After the marriage to Guo Clan has been decided, the news spread out in Yan City within a few days time. Some people said that Guo Clan must have accumulated good karma from their previous life. There were also people who said that Qing Clan didn't judge people based on their background and there were fewer clans who were like them these days.

These words were especially prickly to the ears of the other clans in Yan City. Most aristocrat clans would always try to use their

children's weddings as tools to form relationships. Therefore, when they heard people saying things like this, they felt a little weird.

...

Yan Clan knew of Guo Clan's wedding when it was decided. Right now, Yan Haoran was the one in-charge of Yan Clan. He was Qing Shui's and Qingqing's grandfather, but Qing Shui didn't recognize him as his grandfather.

Right now, there were many people in Yan Clan's hall, and Yan Ling'er was around too. Many of them were sighing deeply. Many other people, if placed in the same situation, would do the same as the Yan Clan. However, now that Qing Clan had soared, Yan Haoran would not dare to do anything shameless.

Back then, he had also felt helpless, very helpless. He couldn't let more people from his sixth branch be killed just for a single granddaughter. Yan Haozheng had lost his mind. However, Yan Haoran was very happy to see that his granddaughter was living the life of a phoenix right now. It was better than her staying in Yan City and leading a tough life.

"I feel that no matter what, Yan Clan would still have to go once to offer gifts and congratulations. After all, you're still Qingqing's grandfather and Qingqing knew that we were left with no choice. We aren't asking for more, but just for quiet and safety. We won't suck up to Qing Clan. Qingqing was Zhongyue's child and had grown up in Yan Clan. We let her lead a hard life. This is good as well. We have to start somewhere." An old man sighed and said as

he thought about Yan Haoran.

Yan Clan's sixth branch was under Yan Haoran, since he was ranked sixth amongst his siblings. Yan Haozheng's branch had been eliminated by Qing Clan and Yan Clan's clan head had committed suicide to end the problems between Qing Clan and Yan Clan.

Lai Clan!

Lai Jiutian looked at his son who was becoming increasingly mature. He had never expected that his son had managed to get to befriend such a powerful character. He smiled before saying, "Chusong, remember to bring a big gift on the day of the wedding. Let Qing Shui and his family come stay at our place for two days so that we can play host to him."

Chusong was very thankful toward Qing Shui. Back then, Qing Shui was the one who had cured his 'illness'. If he didn't, Chusong wouldn't know how he would live. Additionally, how could he explain it to his family? Impotence was worse than death for a guy.

"Mmm, I know what to do!" Lai Chusong nodded and said.

"Then that's fine. Chusong, when you came into contact with Qing Clan, they weren't what they are today. What's important in a friendship is to keep an open heart. Don't try to suck up to him, it'll only put you in a bad spot. Let nature take its course, just like how it is for friends." Lai Jiutian patted his son's shoulder and said.

...

After staying in Guo Clan, Qing Shui would bring his children out to walk around and buy things. He would carry Qing Yu, and lead the other children, including Qing Zi's child. Qingqing was around as well. She also wanted to take a look around Yan City.

Although this place held many sad memories for her, it was also where she had grown up and where Guo Polu had grown up as well. Furthermore, it was also the place that Qing Shui had brought her away from.

Qing Zi was around too. Qing Zi was now in his forties and was tall with a muscular build. He was still honest and straightforward, but now he gave others a feeling of maturity. Towards Qing Shui, he really was full of admiration.

“Brother Qing Zi, Changfeng has good potential. You must teach him well. He'll be able to achieve big things in the future.” Qing Shui smiled and said as he looked at the few kids who were running around.

Changfeng was already over ten years old. Together with Qing Zun and Qin Yin, he was looking around the surroundings quietly while the other younger kids ran around the place, taking a look at anything and everything.

“Qing Shui, when you're back at home, help me teach him. This lad only listens to you.” Qing Zi laughed and said.

Qing Yan tripped on a piece of brick as she was running and started to fall forwards. Qing Shui's heart tightened. Although they were a distance away and there were people between them, he had the ability to catch Qing Yan before she fell down.

It was just that he was carrying Qing Yu, and it wasn't suitable for her to perform the Nine Palace Steps. Qing Shui didn't know Spiritual Confinement. If he did, he would be able to use it on Qing Yan and she would be fine.

Qing Shui was very anxious and could only rush over quickly.

However, just as Qing Yan was about to fall, a pair of arms grabbed her and carried her up. The lass lifted up her head to see a beautiful lady who was smiling as she looked at her.

"Thank you, aunty!" Qing Yan said happily.

Qing Shui only saw who this lady was after he reached forwards.

Yan Ling`er!

Right now, Yan Ling`er was much more mature than before. Her face was still very exquisite and she now had an additional graceful disposition. When she saw Qing Shui, she smiled and said, "Brother Shui!"

“Sister Qing!”

...

Qing Shui didn't know what to say, but Qingqing smiled and said, “Ling`er, you came at the right timing. Otherwise, that lass would have fallen.”

After Yan Ling`er exchanged a few lines with Qingqing, she then looked at Qing Shui. In fact, she was slightly older than Qing Shui, but she was used to calling him ‘Brother Shui’. When she looked at Qing Shui once again, there was a hint of sadness in her eyes.

“Brother Shui, I know that Yan Clan did the Qing Clan wrong, and did Sister Qing wrong. We had tried hard before as well, but it was useless. We were even beaten up a few times before. Back then, whoever was found to have given Sister Qing money or other things, they would have their legs broken.” Yan Ling`er sighed and said.

“Qing Shui, they are innocent. They’ve secretly helped me on several occasions as well. If they didn’t, I wouldn’t have managed to wait till you came for me.” Qingqing looked at Qing Shui and said softly.

“I hope that you don’t mention Yan Clan to me in the future. I don’t wish to hear it.” Qing Shui looked at Yan Ling`er and said calmly before reaching out his hands to take Qing Yan from her hands.

Tears quickly trickled down Yan Ling`er's face. She took a look at Qing Shui before she quickly turned and ran off.

No one else said anything, and even Qingqing was silent. Back then, Qing Shui had already found Yan Clan unforgivable for abandoning their mother, and they even put a blade against their grandfather's neck...

Someone had already paid the price for all of these things, a terrible price. Qingqing looked at Qing Shui. The anger he felt was also partially because of the hardships she had been put through in Yan City.

"Father is dead. If father was still around, it might be different if mother were to step out!" Qingqing sighed helplessly.

She reached out her hands to carry Qing Yu, letting Qing Shui carry Qing Yan.

"Qing Shui, can you never forget Yan Clan? The people in Yan Clan who deserved to die are already dead." Qingqing asked softly.

"Unless that person comes back to life." Qing Shui hesitated a little before he said with great determination.

Qingqing fell silent. She knew who Qing Shui was referring to. It was their father, Yan Zhongyue!

Yan Ling`er's appearance caused Qing Shui to lose a lot of

interest in shopping around and they returned after a short while. Qingqing's and Guo Polu's wedding banquet was to be held in two days. Although they had decided on a time in Qing Clan previously, it was only a rough estimation and it would still be dependent on when the members of Qing Clan arrived.

They would be issuing wedding invitations during these two days.

After returning, Qing Shui found time to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The flowers, grass, and even the pond in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had all been surrounded by Qing Shui's Spirit Gathering Formation. This would not only hasten their growth, but would also allow them to gain spiritual intelligence. However, Qing Shui's mastery of formations was still quite low and he would be spending most of his time now studying them.

His main focus would be the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation. The other members of Qing Clan had also started to study about formations. Qing Zi and some other people would only learn the Duality Minutest Formation, how to survive in formations, as well as the Five Elements Minor Formation.

Currently, Qing Shui could only learn five formations. He didn't know if it was because he would only be able to learn the remaining formations after reaching a certain level of mastery, or if there would be some special formations which would pop up.

His progress in the Tiger Form had increased a lot and his Roc Form had also reached a bottleneck. He hadn't reached the large success stage for the Roc's Might and there no new battle techniques had appeared. Therefore, right now, he still needed to cultivate the Heart of Roc, Roc Spreading Wings, and Roc's Might.

The Elephant Form seemed to be mainly supporting techniques. There were also killing moves, but it shouldn't Form Transformation. He hadn't expected that the Tiger Form would be the first to Form Transformation. For this period of time, Qing Shui had managed to cultivate the Thousand Crane Slash to the large success stage. However, he hadn't used it before and he hadn't spend much time cultivating it either.

The other thing was the Blue Lotus Art. Qing Shui had been constantly cultivating this, but he hadn't discovered any great killing prowess from it when he used it against high grade cultivators. It could be because he hadn't reached a high enough mastery. With the tremendous change to his spirit energy, Qing Shui could now control the six golden lotus flowers with great mastery.

However, he could only use them as hidden weapons right now, from quite a good distance away. In the past, there was someone in Qing Clan who had managed to reach the 9th Lotus Manifestation Stage. Qing Shui felt that these golden lotuses which were the size of big basins could be used as more than hidden weapons and shields.

Compared to using them as hidden weapons, Qing Shui felt that they were better used as shields. These lotuses were controlled by

spirit energy and would move wherever he willed them to. He could instantaneously create six barriers to defend himself from his opponents.

It was only recently that six lotuses had appeared, and he was only recently able to control them with ease. Right now, what he needed was more practice on his control. His spirit energy was many times stronger than before and it didn't take much effort for him to freely control the six lotus flowers. He felt that this time around, he would be able to fully grasp control over them in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

AST 980 – Wedding Banquet, Some Were Happy, Some Were Sad

It would never hurt to acquire more skills. He had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, so time wasn't an issue. Qing Shui decided that he would continue his practice, hoping that his efforts would eventually lead to a surprising result. Even if it wasn't anything surprising, it would at least be useful to some degree.

Because of his surge in power and the strengthening of his spiritual energy, the golden lotus the size of a washbasin had become twice as large as before – or even more. The current diameter of the lotus was about two feet wide. It used to be a foot wide at most.

With both of his hands, he continuously struck out with the Blue Lotus Art and six golden lotus flowers flew out in a line. This was followed by a streak of black scratch marks behind the whistled glimmer. The force of each strike was decently strong, but it would be a bit difficult to match up against any Martial Emperor. The deadliness of this skill was quite lacking but the energy consumption was high.

The lotus flowers continued to change its position, with three circling around Qing Shui to shield him from harm, and the other three forming an equilateral triangle before they swiveled outwards in the direction of the sky. The lotus flowers had the ability to change their forms in the air as well. Qing Shui waited until he had recovered some strength in his fists before he released the lotus flowers again, increasing the formidable force of the golden lotus flowers.

Boom!

Two golden lotus flowers clashed with each other, instantly exploding into a burst of golden light. Qing Shui jerked a little when he felt an abundant amount of spiritual energy traveling to the surroundings from the earlier explosion. He was also surprised when he discovered that the golden lotus flowers could act as a barrier between him and his opponent as he could prepare his killer move without his opponent's knowledge.

However, those were just some conceptual ideas he had at that moment. Qing Shui began to condense his energy once more. Controlling the golden lotus flowers required constant scheming, which was why he had decided to cultivate his Blue Lotus Art in the first place. Even though this technique wasn't as powerful as the Hidden Weapon Technique, it wouldn't stay like that forever. Moreover, he had a feeling that the Blue Lotus Art has a miraculous effect that he had yet to discover.

There might only be a slight difference from the growth of the Blue Lotus Art, but the difference was noticeable. This was especially true because he wasn't able to fully grasp the power of the Blue Lotus Art in the past. For that reason, he decided to continue the cultivation of this technique in an attempt to discover the depths of its power.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt the three lotus flowers that had been surrounding him release a subtle amount of spiritual energy into his body, enveloping him in a warm sensation. He closed his eyes slowly and began to feel the warmth traversing through his body.

Qing Shui then abruptly opened his eyes, visibly shocked to see the three golden lotuses already shifting behind his back. He then took out a golden knife and slit a wound across his arms before he closed his eyes again. Even though his body and self-regenerating ability were strong, he could still feel the spiritual energy emanating from the golden lotus flowers traversing to his wound to regenerate his damaged cells.

Qing Shui pondered on what he had discovered for a while. He then realized the potential of his Blue Lotus Art. Not only could the lotus flowers act as barriers against his opponents, they could also be used to heal him as well. Moreover, these lotus flowers also had a subtle rejuvenating effect on his dantian qi, an effect that he had just realized a few moments ago.

Could this be a special effect that only the six golden lotuses had? Qing Shui was able to grasp the ability of the six golden lotuses, albeit barely. The effect of the golden lotuses would definitely become stronger in the future, and its current appearance of a dignified lotus would also become larger, enhancing its formidable power in the process.

The time inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal passed by slowly. Once he entered the realm, he would have to spend about 100 days inside, totaling to about three months. Because of that, he was able to train every day until he had reached a certain level of improvement to his techniques.

At the end of his time spent inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui's golden lotus flowers had grown to about

three feet in diameter, with its thickness being about two feet. He had grown proficient in controlling the lotus flowers, and he felt more powerful when striking with them, gaining an incredible amount of prowess in this particular skill.

.....

Two days later, the wedding ceremony began. The entrance of the Guo Clan was flooded with carriages and guests made their way into the banquet. The earliest to arrive was Lai Jiutian, Lai Chusong, and their families from the Lai Clan. Qing Shui smiled and greeted them with the members of Guo Clan at the entrance door.

“Brother Lai, you’ve arrived!” Guo Yanglong and Guo Polu both greeted them sincerely as the Lai Clan walked in.

After a few words of politeness, Lai Jiutian, Lai Chusong, and the other members of the Lai Clan entered the residence happily.

Qing Clan were relatives by marriage, but the distance between their hometown and Yan City was quite far apart. But soon after the Lai Clan had arrived, the others guests soon followed suit. Among these guests were mostly those who came from the Continent’s Capital. This was the wedding of the eldest daughter of the Qing Clan, which was also an opportunity to shower flatteries to the Qing Clan – an opportunity that they could never miss.

Although Qing Shui had expected such things to happen, he was

still shocked for an entirely different reason – there were too many guests paving their way into the banquet.

In the end, Qing Shui and the other members of the Qing Clan had to come out to welcome the absurd number of guests into the residence.

“The Yan Clan has arrived!”

After this announcement, Qing Shui looked into the distance and saw a group of people approaching the residence. The man leading the group was Yan Haoran, walking side by side with Yan Ling’er. When she saw Qing Shui at the entrance, she flashed a wide smile, as if she had forgotten the incident of that fateful day.

Guo Yanglong and Guo Polu glanced at Qing Shui with a smile before moving forwards to greet the Yan Clan. Regardless of the past, they were now guests of the wedding. Before Qing Shui could turn around and enter the Guo Residence, a voice called out to him and stopped him in his tracks.

“Brother Shui!”

Yan Ling’er smiled as she approached Qing Shui with eyes widely looking at him.

When this girl knew about his true identity, she had nothing else in her mind except a glimmer of hope that Qing Shui would eventually forgive the Yan Clan in the future. She hoped that he

would stop looking at the Yan Clan with hatred, and stop looking at her with scornful eyes. When she saw Qing Shui leaving, Yan Ling'er took the chance and called out to him amidst the crowd surrounding the area.

Qing Shui stopped and looked at her.

“Bother Shui, today is sister Qingqing's wedding. You see, everyone's happy. I'm happy too.” Yan Ling'er held onto Qing Shui's sleeves and let out a soft laughter. However, there was a bit of anxiousness in her eyes when she spoke to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled and understood her meaning. He should have let Qingqing's wedding settle with a happy ending and prioritize Qingqing's happiness before his own selfish desires. This was a simple reason to stop delving into his family feud, so he stopped holding onto his hatred for now. He hadn't even noticed the same friendly greeting she had called him, even after all these years. How nasty had he become?

Qing Shui stood at one side so that the members of the Yan Clan could see him when they came in. They glanced at the man who should have 'Yan' as his surname and a flood of regrets and anguish flushed through their hearts. They recalled what Yan Clan had done to his family, and most importantly, his sister.

If he had kept his surname as Yan, perhaps the Yan Clan could have become what the Qing Clan was today. They were the ones who pushed away a prodigy to the Qing Clan, causing themselves to fall into this situation that they had wrought for themselves.

The members of the Qing Clan had become stronger than before, creating a great disparity between the strength of the Qing Clan and the strength of the Yan Clan. Back then, the members of the Qing Clan didn't even have what it took to reach Xiantian...

Yan Haoran sighed and continued his way inside. At this point, he seemed to have aged considerably. As Yan Zhongyue's father, he felt that he mistreated his own son as well as his grandchildren. Zhongyue would not rest easy if he knew how bad he had mistreated his children in the past!

Yan Haoran frowned as he passed by the members of the Guo Clan.

Qing Shui turned to look at his mother and noticed the depressed expression on her face as she stared at Yan Haoran's back blankly. He sighed and said, "Mother!"

"Qing Shui, he is your grandfather, after all. Regardless of whether you admit it or not, your father is gone. Aren't we a bit too cruel to them right now?" Qing Yi said softly.

"Cruel? Was it not cruel when they treated you like that long ago? Was it not cruel for Qingqing? Was it not cruel to the members of the Qing Clan?"

Qing Shui wanted to seek justice for that man his mother loved dearly, but he was no longer in the living world anymore. However, that did not stop Qing Shui from pursuing the others

from the Yan Clan, including the late old ancestor as well.

“Only a few from the Yan Clan were cruel, and they have gotten what they deserved. I’m the luckiest mother to have a son like you, but the blood flowing in your veins are of the Yan Clan’s. These people are victims like you too.” Qing Yi said as she looked at her son with a confused gaze.

Qing Shui understood his mother’s feelings, but he was still displeased that no one helped Qingqing when she was forced to suffer an uneasy life. His father was gone too, so Qingqing had no one to depend on. That kind of pain and loneliness, as if being one was abandoned by everyone in the world – Qing Shui understood these feelings clearly. If Qingqing didn’t have an open mindset, she wouldn’t be able to hold out on her own for a very long time.

“It’s your decision, mother. Whatever decision you make, I will listen to you.” Qing Shui smiled.

While they were talking, Yan Ling’er kept standing beside them with a face full of hope. At the same time, she showed a grateful expression as she glanced at the woman whom she called aunt.

Qing Yi smiled when she noticed Qing Shui’s expression, but remained silent. She had only mentioned about them for a moment, but she knew that it would take more than a day or two for Qing Shui to forgive the Yan Clan for what they had done.

Time passed by slowly, and before they knew it, the sun was already high in the sky, shining brightly. This was the time when

most of the guests would have arrived. Qing Shui preferred to stay at the entrance with Guo Polu to greet the guests, especially the people from the Yan City, and the people who came specifically for Qing Shui's sake.

“You are?”

Suddenly, a group of people approached the entrance. The Guo Clan could not recognize them at all. Qing Shui seemed like he didn't want to move forward to greet them, so Guo Yanglong approached them and asked with a smile.

The leader of the group was a middle-aged man who seemed calm and reserved. His eyes were focused on Qing Shui as he replied, “We are from the General Manor. You must be senior Qing. The old ancestor told us to bring a gift as a token of congratulation. Nice to meet you, my name is Ji Sha!”

Qing Shui turned to the leader and gave a respectful bow.

“Old brother is too kind. Mr. Ji, please come in!” Qing Shui was a bit shocked when he heard they were from the General Manor. He didn't think Ji Yunlang would go through the trouble to send someone to bring a gift to his sister's wedding.

The other members didn't have a big reaction towards their interaction. After all, there weren't many who knew about the strength of the General Manor itself, and those who knew them as a family of guardians were even less than a handful. In any case, they would never show their power in a place like the Yan City.

The banquet proceeded quite smoothly without any hastiness. Guo Clan was indeed powerful in the Yan City, but there was also the existence of the Lai Clan and Yan Clan. Most importantly, Qing Shui was a patriarch in the Heavenly Palace, a common knowledge that every household should know by now. Ever since he had annihilated the Xiao Clan and later on, the Sword Tower, no one had dared to cause trouble again.

Because his father was long gone from this world, Qing Shui took over his role and handed Qingqing's hand to Guo Polu.

“Even though I am just a brother, I feel the need to say something to you. You must have known about my sister's past by now. She had suffered a lot during her younger days, and I won't mention the rest for her sake. I don't wish to see her suffer anymore, and no one should make her suffer any longer. Qingqing likes you, so I believe you are the one who can bring her happiness.” Qing Shui smiled as he calmly said to Guo Polu.

“As long as the Guo Clan lives, we will not let Qingqing suffer even for one bit.” Guo Polu said with a stern voice.

“Good, I will remember your words. Initially, I had wanted Guo Clan to expand their influence in the Continent's Capital, but since it is hard to part from here, I will not force the Guo Clan to move. But your powers are too weak as of now. Go to the Heavenly Palace and train for a few days. That way, you can become stronger and protect those who you love.” Qing Shui let out a smile.

“Thank you!” Guo Polu said emotionally. Man’s craving for power could not be described with words.

“We are a family now. You’re very welcome!” Qing Shui laughed.

Many people surrounding them felt envy towards Guo Clan because they had such a good son. After considering everything between the Guo Clan and the young lady from the Yan Clan, their love was deemed to be true and genuine. A lot of people from the Yan Clan were aware of Qing Shu’s existence, and they were also aware of the mistreatment the Yan Clan had forced onto Qingqing, but none had the courage to profess their love no matter how much they liked Qingqing. Guo Polu was the only exception as he forged towards his love with Qingqing regardless of her history or the people around her. They were meant to be with each other.

A lot of people from the Yan Clan felt desolated after witnessing the love between the two souls, but they could do nothing. The Yan Clan had lost their chance of soaring to the heights of power. The elders could only sigh and blame their misfortune on Yan Haozheng.....

A clash of toasts echoed around the banquet, which lasted until late evening. The banquet tables were covered with many servings of dishes, and some guests had to leave in between the servings because of urgent matters. All of the guests eventually left once the sky had turned dark.

Qing Yi and Qingqing were walking together while they had some casual conversation. Meanwhile, Qing Shui and the other brothers of the Qing Clan gathered together and chatted idly. The children,

on the other hand, were playing nearby. Qing Jun and Qing Ying were sensible enough to be careful while playing, but Qing Ming was a bit troublesome as he was much more daring and reckless. Qing Shui had a bit of a headache dealing with this particular child – he was a bit different than the rest of his children.

AST 981 – A Single Smile Would Overthrow A City, The Next Would Overthrow An Entire Country

The next day!

Qing Shui bid goodbye to his family since he had some business to attend to. He allowed the members of the Qing Clan to choose to stay for two days, or go back to the Heavenly Palace if they preferred. In any case, he would go home soon when he was done with his matters.

The others didn't say anything special but asked him to come home as soon as possible. Qing Shui turned towards Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan and said, "I'm going to the Skysword Sect, do you want to come?"

"Yes, I want to go. I miss that place so much, it's been a long while." Luan Luan replied happily.

Yiye Jiange was stunned for a moment, but nodded her head. She glanced towards Qing Shui suspiciously, which caused him to develop a guilty conscience. He wasn't sure whether Yiye Jiange knew about his relationship with Zhu Qing or not.

If he didn't do anything wrong, he wouldn't have felt the way he did just now. Because of his guilty conscience, he evaded her gaze entirely without batting an eyelid. Di Qing didn't feel like joining, so the three of them mounted their flying beasts and flew directly

from the Yan City towards Cang Lang Country.

Even though Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li could go back and visit the 'Earthly Paradise' in the Cang Lang Country, they couldn't leave the Qing Clan at the moment. They decided to go back when the time was right, and asked Qing Shui to drop by there on his way to the Skysword Sect.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded in agreement. Then he faced his family and waved goodbye.

Luan Luan had her own flying beast, so she winked at Qing Shui to mount on his own with Yiye Jiange so that they could spend more time together. Qing Shui rubbed his nose and smiled, then he pulled Yiye Jiange onto the Fire Bird, causing her to smile in defeat after turning to look at the silent teasing exchange between the man on her side and Luan Luan.

She knew she was the same as Luan Luan – both of them sought comfort in each other mentally. Even though Luan Luan had the same attitude when she was with Qing Shui, like a relationship between a father and a daughter, nothing had changed since then. But she knew the truth in her heart, and that explained everything Yiye Jiange had been doing for the past few years. Her relationship with Qing Shui was unnatural, but there was nothing she could do to wear away the awkwardness between them.

Qing Shui felt helpless as well. He had pretended to be husband and wife with Yiye Jiange because of that same reason. Now that Luan Luan understood their situation, there was no need for the charade anymore.

However, Yiye Jiange knew about the things that Luan Luan had said to Qing Shui, and she didn't know what to feel about it. She had been carrying the blood burden on her shoulders ever since she had lost everything in her life, so the thought of marriage had never clicked in her mind. Yiye Jiange had closed off her heart, pushing away those who tried to unlock her true self.

She always felt that her life was a series of torment and suffering. Her childhood was bright and happy, living as an heiress to the large and famous Ye Clan. That was until the sudden loss of everything and everyone in her life. It was during this loss that the memories of her childhood had become the most precious thing to her, but nothing could bring back the happier times when everything had faded into the past. Whenever she recalled those memories, her heart would break until she felt numb. No one could understand her suffering. There were many times that she considered suicide as an option, but she couldn't bring herself to do it. Her memory of her parents sacrificing themselves so that she and her brother could live prevented her from attempting to suicide several times. Even if she were to become a living corpse, she would have to live on in this world.

Even so, she had thought about marrying to a man of great power so that she could use that power to exact her revenge. Yiye Jiange knew that she was attractive in appearance, but to find a man who could go against the mighty forces of the Lion King's Ridge was almost impossible. Moreover, the stronger a man becomes, the more strenuous his duties to his family would be. No one would allocate any resources or time to declare a war against a supreme sect for the sake of a woman.

Eventually, she started to let go of her thoughts of revenge and bottled her hatred inside her heart along with the basic needs of relationship and romance. That one time in the Hundred Miles City was to prevent someone else from becoming a person like her.

However, she hadn't expected that one day she would ultimately seal her destiny with that young man. He was her friend, at least. Perhaps even a good friend, but that was about it.

But what caught her by surprise was that the man she had saved had reached a transcending growth all by himself, and he was able to bring back her brother's daughter to her. Yiye Jiange actually trusted him and told him her deepest secret. It was quite unbelievable when she recalled those moments she had with him.

At this moment, he reached out and held her hand, but she didn't feel uncomfortable from their skinship, nor did she reject his touch. Her current attitude towards the situation was a shock to herself, because she even felt a slight relief when her hand was clasped by his. She turned towards the man who was smiling just for her. He was a man who was younger than her, and a man whom she had treated as a junior. She wouldn't have accepted him as her pupil if she didn't see him that way, but things had changed since then. Their relationship had become more complicated, and she was even a bit confused at their current standpoint.

He was gazing at her eyes that were filled with reluctance, linger, and pity..... And she suddenly felt nervous from his gaze. Yiye Jiange swiveled her head away slowly, feeling the increased throbbing in her heart. She was unsure about her feelings at this moment.

However, she knew one thing for sure – she was touched by his feelings!

This was the first time that she had a clear understanding of her own feelings. Perhaps this was also the moment she finally noticed that she really needed a man who was capable of loving her, but Yiye Jiange thought otherwise and quickly dispersed this thought.

She may have felt this way before, but she didn't want to risk Qing Shui and make him bet his life against a powerful sect. She looked down again to see that her hand was still being held tightly by this man, and because of that, she raised her head towards him and gave him a smile.

A single smile would overthrow a city, the next would overthrow an entire country!

“At first glance, soldiers will lose their town; at second glance, a monarch will lose his crown!” Qing Shui continued to glance at Yiye Jiange, who was startled by his sudden outburst.

“Will you become my wife one day?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui bewilderedly as she couldn't catch his meaning. Nevertheless, she smiled at him and said, “You have so many wives by your side. There's no difference if I become your wife or not.”

“I knew you would say that. I know, I should have been satisfied to even have one wife by my side. But I did not force them to be with me, and I like them all so....” Qing Shui became awkward as he looked at Yiye Jiange besides him.

“So you are the same. The stronger you are, the greater your desire to monopolize women will become. In the past, you might have been satisfied with just one of them as your wife, but that’s because you weren’t strong yet. As you’ve grown stronger, your desire became greater too.”

When he heard the words coming out from her mouth, Qing Shui was stunned. Her words were true for the most part, but he had never felt that he had betrayed his conscience in the slightest. Those who became his wife were the ones he really liked. But those he never had feelings for wouldn’t become his lover, much less a wife, like Xiang Bao from Xiang Clan and Gongsun Jianwu from Gongsun Clan.

“Jiange, do you wish to have a man who would only love one woman?” Qing Shui chuckled.

It was rare enough for Yiye Jiange to shoot a contemptuous look at Qing Shui, which was why he became a bit timid when he saw her eyes. Regardless, he gripped her hand tighter in an attempt to appease her angry emotion.

“No woman would want to share their husband with another woman. People are selfish creatures. Just like treasures – no matter

how many treasures appear in front of you, you will have one favorite treasure even though you might like all of them. Most importantly, your taste in treasures will change, and so your favorite treasure may become something else.” Yiye Jiange revealed a soft smile as she glanced at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, was looking at Yiye Jiange dumbfoundedly. Her words now made sense, and it was easy to understand how that logic came to be. But her reasoning could apply to other people as well, just like those people in his past life who had mistresses behind their wives. They would find new women and dump their old romance. Qing Shui reflected on himself and asked which one among his wives he loved the most.....

When Yiye Jiange saw Qing Shui silently pondering over something, she shook his hand intentionally to break him away from his thoughts. Qing Shui raised his head and looked at her. He smiled when he saw an apologetic smile appearing in the corner of her mouth.

“I’m not trying to lecture you or anything. This kind of situation is common you know....”

“I know. I understand what you’re saying. But you still haven’t answered my question yet.” Qing Shui felt relieved when she explained her words. Once they opened up and communicated with each other, a lot of things were cleared up in an instant.

“I really don’t know. I’ve never thought about it actually. If I have feelings for a man, I don’t think I’ll fuss over that too much.

How do you think your wives are able to become sisters and live peacefully with each other?” Yiye Jiange smiled.

“Then what about Jiange’s feelings towards me.....” Qing Shui asked boldly, yet with a slight hint of awkwardness in his query.

Yiye Jiange raised up her hand that Qing Shui had been holding and said, “I have feelings for you – a feeling that you are a rascal.”

As soon as she finished her sentence, she revealed a cheerful smile, which prompted Qing Shui to do the same. He understood her meaning a little, and the fact that he could still hold her hand hinted at her feelings towards him. Of course, there was still a chance that she actually meant the matters concerning the Lion King’s Ridge, but that was just his guess as she didn’t say her intentions directly.

“If you marry someone else, I will probably vomit blood thinking about how that man will hold you in his arms.” Qing Shui said nonchalantly after thinking about a lot of things.

“What nonsense are you thinking about....” Yiye Jiange raised her hand and knocked on his head after listening to the gibberish coming out from his mouth.

Qing Shui took the chance and held Yiye Jiange softly. “Don’t move. I just want to hold you. I’m not thinking of other stuff in case you’re wondering.”

Yiye Jiange felt helpless and proceeded to hold his neck softly. She knew that her fate would be entangled with this man forever, but she didn't want her fate to end up like that. When he promised to take her to the Lion King's Ridge in three years time, she felt grateful, but she would never let him come along and risk his life for her.

“Qing Shui, did you go and visit Elder Sister Shi?”

Qing Shui was startled and replied, “You knew about it already!”

“I wasn't sure about it! Can you explain a bit? Elder Sister Shi is also a woman with a pitiful past. She doesn't have a family in this world anymore.” Yiye Jiange said calmly.

Qing Shui had no choice but to explain everything from the beginning, with the omission of Zhu Qing and the woman she liked before. He even told her about the time he was ‘drugged’ with sexual enhancing medicine and how he ended up being with her. After that she became sick, which Yiye Jiange was present at that time, so she knew about that stuff already.

“I support you and Elder Sister Shi being together.” Yiye Jiange said in a soft tone as she inched closer to his ear.

Her warm breath tingled his ear, causing him to cast his focus towards her delicate earlobe. Their lips almost touched each other when he turned to look at her. Then he asked her, “How about you?”

Yiye Jiange jolted for a moment and pushed Qing Shui away. Her face was slightly red as she replied, “I’m never going to marry to anyone. I will never marry!”

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. This was the first time she had shown such a big reaction to him. It seemed like the only way for her to open her heart completely to him would be to settle the matters with the Lion King’s Ridge first.

.....

The distance between Yan Jiang Country and Cang Lang Country wasn’t that far, but they could reach their destination in no time due to the increased speed of their flying mounts. Luan Luan’s ‘Little Bai’ had grown stronger as well, gaining a speed multiple times faster than before.

Not only did Luan Luan gain a surge of power to her abilities, her demonic beasts had also become stronger as well. However, she did not plan on taking more demonic beasts or look for stronger ones until she became an Early Martial Emperor. Besides cultivating her martial techniques, she would also spend most of her time cultivating her spiritual energy.

In a few moments, they could see the border of the Cang Lang Country appearing on the horizon. When Yiye Jiange had recovered her composure. She looked at Qing Shui naturally and said, “You seem to like women who are older than you.

“Cough cough....”

“Don’t get so worked up!” Yiye Jiange said quickly when she saw an exaggerated reaction from Qing Shui.

“Sister, so you knew about it all along.....”

Yiye Jiange was speechless. She stared at him for the longest time until he felt uncomfortable and gave a quick reply: “I like women who are a bit mature, like Jiange, for example.....”

She curled a smile and kept staring at him without saying a word. Qing Shui gave up and shut his mouth, vowing to never tell her anything embarrassing ever again. He could not explain himself too well either. In any case, they were getting closer to the Skysword Sect, the structure of the building was becoming clearer in their line of sight.

After stopping halfway up the peak for a while, they continued towards the upper mountain. When they finally reached the peak of the mountain, Baili Jingwei and his companions were already waiting for their arrival. Qing Shui took a good look at the people surrounding Baili Jingwei, but Zhu Qing was nowhere to be seen.

“Old man!” Qing Shui smiled and went closer to greet Baili Jingwei.

“Haha, I’m so happy to see you all again, Qing Shui, Jiange, um.... This must be Luan Luan. She has grown up into a fine lady.” Baili Jingwei was especially delighted. The others followed and greeted the three of them as well.

Yiye Jiange felt very happy looking at these familiar people in the Skysword Sect. This place brought an endless happiness to her, at least more than what the Heavenly Palace could provide her. The Skysword Sect was somewhat special – this was like her home.

AST 982 – The Blissful Zhu Qing, Lovers Who Are Finally United By Marriage

They hadn't met for very long, but they were very close, and they were almost as close as kin. At least, to Qing Shui, Baili Jingwei was very important. No matter what, both Qing Shui and Qing Clan were indebted to Baili Jingwei. Additionally, to Yiye Jiange, this relationship was priceless. They would never be able to repay them.

Everyone chatted and Qing Shui handed Baili Jingwei an Interspatial Silk Sachet, and said while smiling, "There are things in there which you guys need here and there is also some stuff for Wufeng as well."

Baili Wufeng was Baili Jingwei's one and only grandchild, his closest kin. However, the others were also his Martial Brothers and were like his real brothers. Zhu Qing was their Martial Sister and Yiye Jiange was the last one who had joined the ranks.

"Qing Shui, there's no need to stand on ceremony," Baili Jingwei said as he looked at the Interspatial Silk Sachet.

Although this Interspatial Silk Sachet was nothing to Qing Shui, those who were below the Martial Saint level would basically be unable to possess one, unless they came from aristocrat or major clans. Thinking about this, Qing Shui took out a few more Interspatial Silk Sachets and passed it to them.

"Old Master, the one I gave you contains some items which

would be good for Skysword Sect's development. After all, I am an Elder of Skysword Sect's in name. The Interspatial Silk Sachets for the others contain some medicine. The Skysword Sect still needs you to lead them to prosperity."

"Then I won't stand on ceremony." Baili Jingwei was very happy. Although he didn't show much surprise on his face, his heart was filled with indescribable joy and surprise. After all, he was already quite old and had experienced quite a lot of things in life, thus he wouldn't go crazy from elation.

Qing Shui didn't see Zhu Qing, but felt a little embarrassed to ask. When Yiye Jiange saw how Qing Shui was acting, she smiled and said, "I didn't see Third Martial Sister. Is she not at Skysword Sect?"

In fact, Yiye Jiange was also puzzled. Zhu Qing basically never left Skysword Sect and thus she had wanted to ask this too.

"She is around. It's just that some complications occurred to her when she was practicing her martial arts. Therefore, we didn't inform her." When Baili Jingwei mentioned Zhu Qing, he also frowned, as if he was troubled about something. However, when his eyes landed on Qing Shui, his eyes lit up.

"I've forgotten that Qing Shui is a great doctor. Go take a look at Zhu Qing!"

Qing Shui was also stunned when he heard what Baili Jingwei said. It seemed that Zhu Qing's injuries weren't light but weren't

too serious either. He quickly nodded, “I’ll go take a look. Wait for my good news!”

...

Zhu Qing Peak!

Although he hadn’t come for very long, Qing Shui was still very familiar with the place. This place no longer forbids men from entering and it was a common sight to see male disciples waiting for people here. It wasn’t rare for a man and woman couple to take a walk here while chatting.

Qing Shui’s appearance didn’t attract too much attention. Many people just found him unfamiliar but there were too many unfamiliar faces in Skysword Sect. Since there were so many people, it was impossible for an individual to recognize everyone. It was just like how this in Qing Shui’s previous world. When people went to school, while they might be able to recognize their classmates, they might not know as many people from the other classes.

Qing Shui walked into the familiar manor. There weren’t any guards here and the door wasn’t closed either. He walked into the small quiet courtyard. The rocky surface had a few twisted roads, with plants and trees on each side, releasing a faint fragrance.

He stepped onto the rocky surface and headed for the entrance to the hall. There weren’t many differences from the last time he was here. Before he reached the door, someone walked out.

A woman!

When Qing Shui saw that it was Zhu Qing, he was stunned. She was wearing an emerald pleated dress which couldn't hide her wonderful curves. She was a petite lady but she had well-rounded breasts and bosom. She also had a mature and seductive face which would stand out no matter where she went.

There hadn't been many changes to her mature and exquisite face. However, when she saw Qing Shui, her mouth opened slightly as she stood there in a daze. Qing Shui smiled and walked over, carrying her up horizontally.

“Zhu Qing!”

Qing Shui carried this lady who was much older than he was. She should be about the same age as Lady Duanmu, but the difference was that Lady Duanmu had a daughter. Their ages would be at most thirty if compared to the people from his previous life.

The Spiritual Qi in the World of the Nine Continents was abundant and Zhu Qing was still in her prime. Therefore, in this world, people judged ladies by her face and abilities. One's abilities could allow them to sustain their youth for a longer of time and delay their aging. There were also top notch skills which could allow one to forever retain their youth. It was just that these techniques were rare and each of them could be seen as a supreme treasure.

“Qing Shui, ah, I’m not dreaming!” Zhu Qing hugged Qing Shui and cried out in great surprise.

Qing Shui looked at this docile lady who appeared to be very blissful. He felt very guilty when he saw this mature lady acting so docile. She was the one whom he had given the least to, and yet she felt so satisfied just at the sight of him.

Qing Shui carried her and sat down on the soft bed. Earlier, he had already discovered that she had hurt her meridian channels in the course of her training. If he hadn’t guessed wrongly, she would feel agony every two days. It was because the Qi of Xiantian in her body would run amok.

“Qing Shui, why have you come to Skysword Sect?” Zhu Qing rested in Qing Shui’s arms, looking at him. From the moment she saw him, her smile had not faded.

“Stop looking. I’ll let you do as you wish at night!” Qing Shui smiled and look at this lady whose face was quickly covered in a red blush.

“You’re not allowed to say something like that. If you say that, you’ll have to make sure to fulfill the promise...”

Qing Shui’s hands were already playing with her well-rounded figure, and he withdrew his hands unwillingly. If this were to continue, he would probably lose his calm right now. He looked at this woman who appeared to be both charming and seductive at this moment.

“I’ve missed you. This time around, I’m here to bring you home with me. You’re my wife.” Qing Shui hugged her and said happily.

Zhu Qing was astonished and looked at Qing Shui with surprise. A hint of a smile flashed in her clear eyes, “Qing Shui, thank you for your kind intentions. I’m already very thankful that you have these thoughts. There’s no need to do this...”

Pa!

Qing Shui slapped her well-rounded butt hard, causing a layer of mist to appear in Zhu Qing’s eyes. She looked at Qing Shui pitifully.

“You’re my woman. If you are to say those things in the future, I’ll do the same to you again. A couple will always be on equal grounds, otherwise, there wouldn’t be any love and there would only be pity at most. Zhu Qing, what I feel for you is love. I can’t explain it, but I know that it’s love.” Qing Shui rested his head against hers.

Zhu Qing smiled and hugged Qing Shui tightly. She took the initiative to kiss Qing Shui’s lips and crazily sought for more. Qing Shui’s hands didn’t rest and he lifted up her clothes not long after. Her twin peaks jumped out like snow white rabbits.

Qing Shui buried his face in them and greedily sucked. Suddenly, the door to the bedroom opened. Zhu Qing lifted her head to see Yiye Jiange standing at the door, looking at them in a daze.

When Qing Shui stopped and saw the blushing Yiye Jiange. He said awkwardly, “We’re in the midst of treating her injuries...”

“Next time, lock the door!”

Yiye Jiange threw this line and ran out quickly. The scene of Qing Shui sucking on those snow white breasts kept flashing in her mind, as if it was a curse corroding her body. This caused her to feel weird and she had a strong urge to hold Qing Shui tightly.

She panicked. The scene was very clear in her mind, and she wasn’t able to erase it at all. Her face was burning up and her mind was in a mess. The impact she had experienced from that scene was too great and she was stunned for quite a while before she was able to regain her senses.

With Yiye Jiange gone, Qing Shui thought of what he said earlier, to give treatment to Zhu Qing...

Zhu Qing pulled down her clothes and lowered her head. The impact of being seen by Yiye Jiange was too great for her too. She then lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui, her charming eyes had a hint of embarrassment.

“Come, let me treat your injuries!” Qing Shui smiled and took out a Gold Needle.

“You knew...”

“The reason I’m here is to treat you. Jiange probably is here to see if you’re feeling better...” Qing Shui grinned and said.

“Jiange? Qing Shui, have you eaten Martial Sister yet?” Zhu Qing looked at Qing Shui with great interest.

“No!” Qing Shui carried up Zhu Qing and sat her down on the bed.

Zhu Qing smiled and looked at Qing Shui, deep in thought, “Martial Sister likes you. In the future, she’ll definitely marry you.”

Qing Shui didn’t wish to discuss this problem any further and remained silent. He started to help Zhu Qing treat the part of her meridian channels which had been broken. To Qing Shui, this injury was nothing much, but not many people could heal injuries related to meridian channels and the Dantian. It would be fine if the injuries were light, but if the meridian channels had been broken or had other serious problems such as a huge degree of shrinkage, multiple holes, or blockage...not many people would be able to provide treatment unless they had some miraculous medicine.

He got it settled within 30 minutes. Afterwards, he then passed Zhu Qing an Interspatial Silk Sachet, “This is for you!”

Zhu Qing looked at Qing Shui and smiled, saying, “For me?”

“Of course it’s for you. Put the things you like in here. We’ll go home in two days.” Qing Shui hung the Interspatial Silk Sachet around her waist and then covered it with her clothes.

“Mm, I’ll let Eldest Martial Brother and Second Martial Brother know.” Zhu Qing said happily.

Qing Shui nodded. Zhu Qing had always been alone and when they headed back, he hoped that she would be able to blend into Qing Clan and let her lonely heart become alive and happy once again.

...

When Baili Jingwei and the others knew that Zhu Qing had been treated by Qing Shui, they were all very happy. Only Qing Shui, Zhu Qing, and Yiye Jiange appeared especially awkward when their gazes met.

Yiye Jiange didn’t dare to meet Qing Shui’s gaze. Zhu Qing went over and took her hand.

“Martial Sister, you’re really all better now?” Yiye Jiange asked seriously.

Yiye Jiange’s words didn’t have any hidden intentions, but a hint of a flush appeared on Zhu Qing’s face, “Mmm, I’m fine now.”

Yiye Jiange looked at Zhu Qing then at Qing Shui. She wondered if they were really going through treatment earlier...

Baili Jingwei and the others didn't know what had happened. Even at his age, Baili Jingwei hadn't been able to tell anything this time around. Or rather, even if he could tell that something was amiss, he couldn't really be sure.

“Eldest Martial Brother, Second Martial Brother... I'm going to leave Skysword Sect and head to Qing Shui's place.” When Zhu Qing brought this up, it seemed to take her a lot of effort.

With that, Baili Jingwei and the others seemed to be able to tell that something was going on. He looked at her in surprise, then at Qing Shui, “You guys...”

“Eldest Martial Brother, I'm together with Qing Shui now.” Zhu Qing's voice was very soft, but many people around them could hear her clearly.

Suddenly, Baili Jingwei smiled, causing many people to look at him in great surprise. He only looked at Qing Shui after a very long time. “I'm very happy. Tomorrow, we'll hold a banquet in celebration.”

“Alright, when we arrive at the Continent's Capital, I'll hold a wedding banquet. When the time comes, Old Master, you guys will have to come.”

“I don’t think I’ll be going. I’m assured if Third Martial Sister were to follow you. This is a good surprise as well. Qing Shui, come join me for a walk!” Baili Jingwei said happily.

“Alright!”

Qing Shui and Baili Jingwei walked slowly on Skysword Mountain. Qing Shui knew that Baili Jingwei was going to tell him something.

“Qing Shui, it’s unexpected that you have gotten together with Zhu Qing, but I’m very happy.” Baili Jingwei smiled and said.

AST 983 – Clearing All Trivial Matters, Gifting You Earthly Paradise As Your Dowry

Hearing Baili Jingwei's words, Qing Shui looked at him and asked puzzledly, "Why is that so?"

"Zhu Qing came from a pitiful background and it seemed that she had a trauma from that. It seems like I can be assured now. I hope that you can treat her better." After saying this, Baili Jingwei let out a long exhale.

"Old Master, don't worry, I know. Don't you know what kind of person I am?" Qing Shui recalled the trauma that Baili Jingwei had mentioned. It should be related to her previous detest of men. Qing Shui knew about this long ago.

...

Seeing that it was still early, Qing Shui greeted them and prepared to head out to take a look at Earthly Paradise. Since Zhu Qing would stay for two days at most, she would need to hand over some stuff.

There was no way that Yiye Jiange would go out alone with Qing Shui. When she saw Qing Shui, that scene that would make her panic would appear in her mind. Therefore, Qing Shui ended up going alone.

Earthly Paradise!

Standing before the inn which remained as prosperous as before, a lot of emotions surged within him. In the past, Huoyun Liu-Li was the one who took charge here. Thinking back, he felt especially blissfully. Back when he first met Huoyun Liu-Li, it was at the Firecloud Blacksmith Store. He had never expected her to have another identity, which was Earthly Paradise's boss. Additionally, the real boss in the background was Canghai Mingyue.

Qing Shui walked in. There wasn't a single person here he recognized. He didn't even know if the waitresses were the same as before. The reason he had come was to take a look at Mei Yanxue, to see if she was still doing fine.

Qing Shui headed upstairs!

"Sir, would you like to dine or to stay?"

A waitress walked over and asked politely. It might've been because Qing Shui was different from other people or because he had tried to head upstairs directly.

"I want to meet your boss!" Qing Shui looked at the waitress and said with a smile.

The waitress frowned. Their boss was extremely beautiful and many people had come to meet her. However, there hadn't been

anyone who had dared to barge upstairs directly.

“I’m sorry, our boss is not free!” The maid continued to smile and said.

Qing Shui was stunned. He had experienced a lot of things in life and judging from this waitress’ reaction, he knew that she must have treated him as a lecher. He had no choice but to say seriously, “Then can I trouble you to pass a message to your boss? Just say that I am Qing Shui.”

The waitress hesitated for a moment and headed upstairs. Qing Shui decided to wait here since he was in no hurry. It seemed that the place was doing well. Even though so many years had passed, not much had changed.

Very quickly, the sounds of a series of quick footsteps came from upstairs. Qing Shui lifted his head and when his gaze landed on a lady, he smiled.

She was a lady who was like white snow. Her snow white clothes on her beautiful figure gave the feeling that her clothes were tailor-made.

She had a slender and balanced figure. Most importantly, she had a pair of bulging breasts which seemed as if her clothes could barely hold in. Her eyes were bright and clear. When she saw Qing Shui, she was first surprised before she broke into a happy smile.

When she smiled, her eyes would squint together like a pair of crescent moons, giving her a great seductive charm. However, she was wearing white clothes which gave a sense of purity. She was an extremely seductive and charming lady.

The previous lady chef of Earthly Paradise should now be the boss to Earthly Paradise.

“Brother Qing Shui, you came alone?” Mei Yanxue walked up to Qing Shui happily.

“Do you not welcome me if I’m alone?” Qing Shui smiled and asked. This lady had addressed him as elder brother the first time they had met. She had done the same now, and that made Qing Shui quite happy.

“Why would I not? Come, let’s go up. You guys haven’t visited me after so long.” Mei Yanxue headed upstairs with Qing Shui.

“Have you been well?” Qing Shui looked at the highest storey’s hall and asked while smiling.

“Mmm, I’ve been fine. It’s just that I miss you guys a lot. How are they?” Mei Yanxue seemed to have sunk into her memories.

“They’re fine. They had wanted to come and visit but it’s not too convenient. They’ll come back and visit you in the future. This is for you.” Qing Shui handed her an Interspatial Silk Sachet filled with spices.

This woman only liked cooking and not training. However, Qing Shui still gave her an opportunity. Using the Xiantian Golden Pellet to let her reach Xiantian, she wouldn't be as tired when managing Earthly Paradise.

“I'm assured to see that you're fine. This Earthly Paradise is yours. In the future, we'll come back to visit you. There are martial techniques amongst the things I've given you. If you don't like it, it's fine. You can let your most important person practice it. Don't worry, no one will look for trouble here. However, you must still train up a few people you can trust so that you can deal with gangsters and the like.”

Qing Shui's words were very clear. It was obvious that he wouldn't come by often in the future and that the place has been given to her. Although Mei Yanxue felt that this was the case, she was still stunned for a short moment when Qing Shui told her this.

“Brother Qing Shui, this place belongs to Sister Liu-Li and Sister Mingyue... How can it be given to me?” Mei Yanxue shook her head and said.

“In the future, we might still be able to drop by. Oh, both Liu-Li and Mingyue both have kids now. They told me to pass you a message that Earthly Paradise is their dowry for you.”

“Ahh, you guys already have children? How I wish that I could meet them. You're my elder brother. In the future, you must visit me often.” Mei Yanxue appeared slightly down, but she quickly

regained her composure.

“Since you’ve already called me elder brother, we’ll definitely visit you often in the future. Enjoy your life and do what you like to do, which is cooking. No one will come looking for trouble.” Qing Shui smiled and patted her on the shoulder.

“Elder brother!”

Mei Yanxye hugged Qing Shui. Her family was very ordinary. She liked cooking and had an exceptional talent in this area. Everything she had today was given to her by this guy and his women.

...

When Qing Shui returned to Skysword Sect, it was already slightly dark and he went straight to Zhu Qing’s place. When she saw Qing Shui, Zhu Qing was so happy that she pounced over. This mature lady was very petite and gave the feeling of a docile homemaker. She was also a little wild, a wildness amidst her embarrassment.

Qing Shui didn’t say anything and locked the door and then carried her to the bed. Very quickly, that tempting figure was fully bared before him. Zhu Qing wasn’t tall and was about 1.6 meters. However, her body was very proportionate and she seemed very slender. She had an extremely well-rounded pair of breasts and a beautiful bosom. Just one look made Qing Shui’s blood boil. Her mature and exquisite face was flushed red and her seductive eyes

had the ability to hook one's soul.

...

The next morning, Qing Shui left very early. Not wishing for others to know what had happened between them, he went straight to Cloud Mist Peak for his morning practice.

“Father, you didn't return the whole night. Didn't you say that you were going to woo mother?” When Luan Luan saw Qing Shui, she asked directly.

“Lass, this has to be taken slowly. I promise you that in the end, your mother will definitely marry me. We've already agreed on this. Don't you believe your father?” Qing Shui said, slightly awkwardly.

“Of course I trust you. You've promised me. You must make good on your promise.” Luan Luan said very seriously.

Qing Shui nodded, “I wouldn't be able to bear seeing your mother getting married to someone else.”

Qing Shui knew what the lass was thinking. Although he had no blood relation with Luan Luan, they had been father and daughter for so many years. It was just that she felt a little uneasy after getting to know about her background. However, she was related to Yiye Jiange by blood. If he were to become a true couple with Yiye Jiange, then she might feel better. Qing Shui was also

troubled by this daughter of his. Qing Shui had treated her even better than he had treated his own daughter, but this lass hadn't been able to get past her own hurdle.

Qing Shui, Yiye Jiange, and Luan Luan had their breakfast at Cloud Mist Peak. Looking at Yiye Jiange who still couldn't meet his gaze, Qing Shui also felt a little embarrassed for her to see that scene. If his other women were to come across this scene, he could still act shamelessly, and even tease them. However, this was Yiye Jiange...

This feeling was very weird because he loved this woman and respected her as well. He sneaked a look at her and it just so happened that their gazes met. Yiye Jiange had only looked toward Qing Shui because she noticed that he was in a daze during the meal.

"Father, mother, I'm full. I'll head to the back of the mountains to see if there's anything fun." With that, Luan Luan smiled and left.

"Be careful!"

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange said at almost the same time.

"Jiange!" Qing Shui spoke up, a bit unnaturally.

Yiye Jiange was a little anxious as well. She didn't lift her head but continued to eat her meal slowly. Qing Shui didn't say

anything either and just appreciated the sight of her having her meal.

“Why are you looking at me? Eat your meal!”

“Actually, the strongest impression you’ve given me was a person who didn’t eat food from the human world. To be able to watch you eat is also an enjoyment in itself.”

Yiye Jiange was stunned and she lifted her head, smiling, “What’s wrong with you today? Are you feeling unwell?”

Qing Shui: “...”

...

Later in the morning, Baili Jingwei had a banquet prepared. There was only him and his Martial siblings, in addition to Qing Shui, Luan Luan, and Baili Wufeng. Zhu Qing’s face was flushed red throughout, as if she felt very embarrassed.

This was a simple wedding banquet. When they’d arrived at the Continent’s Capital, Qing Shui would prepare another wedding banquet for Zhu Qing. He had done so for all his other women. For those who hadn’t held a wedding banquet immediately, he would always make it up to them.

“Third Sister, this is an affinity. Congratulations. There’s no need to feel embarrassed, this is very normal. Moreover, Qing Shui

is also our Skysword Sect's Elder, even if it's just in name." Baili Jingwei laughed.

When Yiye Jiange saw Zhu Qing's shy and blissful expression, she was very happy. However, there was also an indescribable feeling in her heart. She was truly happy from the bottom of her heart to see Zhu Qing get her happiness.

She had been in Skysword Sect for very long. This was her home and these people are her siblings. She hoped that everyone here could be happy, especially Zhu Qing.

...

Qing Shui and the others bade the Skysword Sect goodbye and left. This time around, all four of them got on the Fire Bird for the journey. Zhu Qing and Yiye Jiange were chatting at one end while Qing Shui and Luan Luan were chatting on the other.

"Father, did you notice that mother seems to be a little jealous?" Luan Luan looked at Qing Shui seriously and said.

"Is she?" Qing Shui asked, puzzled.

"Yes, but it's probably just a little."

...

When they returned to Yan City, the members of Qing Clan had already left. After a few polite exchange with Guo Clan and rejecting Lai Clan's warm invitation, they left. Qing Shui wanted to return to the Continent's Capital. Once they reach home, Qing Shui would be able to enjoy some peace and quiet for a while.

They didn't travel very fast on the way.

A few days later, they arrived back home. They had basically arrived only a short time after the other members of Qing Clan. When they arrived, there was also a need for some introductions. But although some people were astonished, they were very warm and understanding. It wasn't strange to see anything happen to Qing Shui.

All the people here were very intelligent. It was just like what Yiye Jiange had said. No women would be willing to share their partners with others, but sometimes, they had no other choice. Moreover, they were now very happy and wondered if this blissfulness would continue on just like this.

Qing Shui looked on as Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Mingyue Gelou, Shi Qingzhuang and the others chatted warmly with Zhu Qing. When Zhu Qing saw the children, she took out the small gifts she had prepared for them.

AST 984 – She Sees Beyond The Secular World Of Mortals

Qing Shui could tell that Zhu Qing was a bit nervous. Seeing the expression she had when she presented her gifts to the children, Qing Shui's heart throbbed. He realized that she loved children. It was not just a pretense. Especially the expression in her eyes, she was sparkling with joy when she held Qing Yu in her arms.

Qing Yu was one of the younger ones, but she was also the bossiest. However, as long as there was a nice toy to play with, she would comply. Right now Zhu Qing was holding several toys, so she was close with Zhu Qing. But when she took the toy, or if she disliked the toy, she would immediately run back to Huoyun Liu-Li's side.

Zhu Qing and Qing Yi had greeted each other already. Yiye Jiange had already told Qing Yi some things about Zhu Qing, so she did not know what to say. However, Zhu Qing had relaxed and no longer seemed to be nervous.

.....

A month passed by in a flash. Within this month, Qing Shui and Zhu Qing's wedding ceremony had been held. Qing Clan gained an extra member and Qing Yi was beaming with joy. Seeing the scene of her son being surrounded by all these stunning beauties left Qing Yi somewhat confused and somewhat fearing that this was all a dream.

Although she only had one son, she had already gotten several grandchildren. Even though Luan Luan spent her childhood years elsewhere, her talent was incomparable. Given her closeness with Qing Shui, despite knowing that she was not his biological daughter, it was as though she was his daughter regardless.

Yu Chang was different; she had been with the Qing Clan since she was little. Now that Mingyue Gelou had Qing Ming, nobody brought this topic up. Yu Chang had also never asked, so Qing Shui was uncertain if Yu Chang knew her origins.

Mingyue Gelou was Qing Shui's woman, and Qing Ming was the child of Qing Shui and Mingyue Gelou. That was enough. Even the conservative mountain village had accepted this. In comparison, Qing Clan was more open, especially Qing Shui.

Yu Chang was very happy. Having Qing Shui as a father made her rejoice. She tried desperately to avoid thinking about the blurry memories that had started to appear from time to time.

In a month's time, Qing Clan's strength and abilities had increased rapidly. It was the same as before. Qing Shui had left behind Medicinal Pills and what not. On top of that, they had cultivated continuously but the growth from this month was actually incomparable.

Medicinal Pills and several foods had already helped them grow by a bit. Thanks to the effects of Spirit Gathering Formation, Qing Shui's instruction, the Acupuncture Constitution Nurturing technique and the Wondrous Fruit, the children were able to set a strong foundation.

Qing Yu was too young to train, but that little girl was greedy and had already eaten two Wondrous Fruit. This incident left Huoyun Liu-Li speechless. Qing Shui was the one at fault here. Even though he was spoiling the children, he should not have wasted the Wondrous Fruit. There were not many left in storage due to their relatively short life cycle. Nonetheless, knowing that there will be more descendants for the Qing Clan, they could not afford to waste anymore.

Members of Qing Clan must cultivate Nine Palace Steps and formations every day. This training was a shortcut to change Qing Clan. Other than Qing Yu, everyone would spend time cultivating during the day. During this time, Qing Shui was especially strict.

Guo Polu and Qingqing had been residing in Qing Clan for the past month without returning home even once. This month had been tough for Guo Polu, but his perseverance had paid off because he excelled in strength. His talent was alright. Qing Shui spent quite some time instructing him. He was Qingqing's man so this was a way to allow him and Guo Clan to take a big step forward.

.....

Lotus Mirror of the Sacred Land!

Di Chen finally came out of seclusion. After this period, the strength that she had inherited was enough to make her fear herself. She felt that her old self was nothing but a newborn child compared to her current self.

Her heart was calm, to the point that it caused her to feel fear. She realized that nothing could cause her heart to feel unsettled, nor was there a person who could cause a ripple in her heart anymore.

She thought of Di Clan, and also Qing Clan, especially Qing Shui. Everything that had happened in the past was vivid in her mind, but the feelings attached to those experience could no longer be felt.

Her heart was steady like a boulder and it was like her heart had frozen like ice. She knew that women of the Lotus Mirror could not marry. If they were to marry, they would have to leave the Lotus Mirror first. Hypothetically, even if she was no longer a member of the Lotus Mirror, she would be able to understand why her master did what she had.

However, she was now the Master of Lotus Mirror. If regular members of Lotus Mirror could not marry, how could the master? Suddenly, she felt as though marriage was repulsive. Everything had lost its emotional resonance with her heart.

She disliked this feeling, but this was the reality now. She could not explain the reason behind it, but the love she once had was not merely changed, it had also completely disappeared.

Three years of seclusion cultivation, three years of enlightenment. Di Chen could only smile bitterly. If she had known that it would turn out like this, she would not have chosen

to inherit the Lotus.

Now that she was at the peak of the Lotus, she could see much farther, but she had never felt so confused.

“Chen`er!”

Di Chen turned around. It was her master. Her master was no longer young so it was not her fault. The World of the Nine Continents was a battleground of strength and ability. Master had wished for Di Chen to become stronger. Following the traditional way of inheritance, she was given a rare opportunity. The fact that she had absorbed all the energy from Sacred Lotus Platform made her strongest in the history of those who had inherited the Lotus. In addition, she had secluded herself to cultivate. She had now reached a realm that could strike fear into people’s heart.

“Master, why are you here?” Di Chen asked with a smile.

Her master sighed. Although Di Chen was smiling, there were no emotions behind it. It had been her own selfishness and now she could only feel regret. Chen`er should not have cultivated to such a realm at her young age. This was disadvantageous, since Di Chen would not have had enough experience, nor the perseverance. Her master feared that Di Chen would not be able to handle it.

“Chen`er, your realm has risen. Is there anything you want to do? Otherwise, this may not go down well.” The elder spoke with concern.

“Master, what do you think I should do?” Di Chen said calmly as she looked at the elder.

“Let your heart be worried and concerned about something. It doesn’t matter what it is, as long as you have something to be concerned about.” Elder said to Di Chen with confirmation.

“Something of concern... ..”

Di Chen stood there blankly. She understood what her master had said, but how would she worry? In the past, she had only thought of him, and could not wait to just rush to his side. But now, that impulse had completely disappeared. It was a strange change. Just like how someone used to only think about a person, but now that person had turned into an insignificant pedestrian.

“Master, please take care of this place. Also, please train the next Master of Lotus Mirror.” Di Chen said after thinking for a bit.

The elder understood what she meant. Having reached such a high realm, Di Chen was no longer fit to be the Master of Lotus Mirror. The elder nodded, and looked towards Di Chen, “You should go and find that person, he should be able to help you.”

Di Chen understood that her master was speaking of Qing Shui, but she shook her head, and passed a letter to the elder, “Master, can you please give this to Qing Shui? I want to go travel by myself.”

“You want to go to the other four continents?” the elderly asked with a shivering voice.

“En, I want to go see it for myself. I think I can find myself there,” Di Chen said calmly. Her voice was monotone, as though going to the other four continents was as easy as turning her hand.

The elder understood that once Di Chen decided on something, she would not change. The elder accepted the letter with a sigh. Meanwhile, Di Chen had already disappeared from the Lotus Peak.

.....

In a flash, twenty days had already passed. Qing Shui and members of Qing Clan spent every day with fulfillment. Their increased strength brought smiles of satisfaction and hope.

Di Qing, Canghai Mingyue... Everyone had grown in strength. Qing Shui's cultivation, other than morning practice, had been conducted in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. His time in the morning was spent instructing members of Qing Clan.

Qing Shui would be busy every day. On top of training, he also taught several of his women to cook soups like Bone Strengthening Soup, Tiger Bone Soup, Qi Nourishment Soup, Vital Essence Soup, Elute Meridian Soup...

These had all learned something new from Qing Shui's culinary arts. There were so many varieties of 'soup'. This made Qing Shui

smile. If he wanted to open a soup shop, its business would be booming.

The only problem was that the ingredients for the soup required ingredients such as strong beasts and high quality medicinal herbs. The most important thing about these soups were the ingredients. If he didn't have the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and wasn't strong enough, these soups could not be made.

Everything happens for a reason, as though a plan had already been arranged. Every day, Qing Shui had to craft materials in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and accumulated it. These soups could not be eaten every day, but several soups could be rotated.

He then taught others how to make them and Qing Shui would observe on the side. He wanted the people around him to learn how to make these soups, because he would not be by their side all of the time.

For example, if he wanted to go to the other four continents, which member of the Qing Clan could accompany him? Now that he was still here, he wanted to them to master a way to increase their strength.

Suddenly, a bird appeared from the distance. Once Qing Shui saw the bird, he immediately went directly towards it. His body instantly arrived just before the bird, since he knew this bird. Di Chen had left riding this same bird before.

“Senior!”

Qing Shui was disappointed when he did not see Di Chen, but he still smiled.

“Chen`er told me to give this to you.”

A letter floated toward Qing Shui, along with the voice of an elder.

Qing Shui collected the letter and looked towards the elder. The elder nodded and Qing Shui opened the letter.

“Qing Shui, once you have read this letter I would have already left. Please don’t come to find me, because you won’t be able to. Even I don’t know where I am going. I did not know that a rise in my strength would make me no longer miss you. The entire world stopped being as nice as it used to feel. I want to go find what I lost. Please wait until the day I show up in front of you. Sorry Qing Shui, please forgive me... ..”

Qing Shui’s hands were shaking. He sharply glared at Di Chen’s master. A strong pressure was emitted, although it was not directed towards anyone.

“What’s going on? What’s going on...” Qing Shui said coldly.

“She absorbed the energy from the Sacred Lotus Platform. Her realm and strength rose too fast. She has seen through the secular world of mortals,” the elder said with bitterness. She had never

thought that the strength of this young man would be so frightening, looks like he would be the only one who could save Di Chen.

Hearing the elder's words, Qing Shui blanked out. Saw through the secular world? Chen`er had already reached such a high realm. In the World of the Nine Continents, the only ones to surpass such a realm were old masters that were stronger than Ji Yunlang.

She had not entered the secular world yet had already left it... ..

AST 985 – She Has Gone To The Other Four Continents, The Abilities Of Qing Shui's Demonic Beasts

She had yet to truly step into the secular world, but was now leaving it...

Qing Shui was stunned for a very long time before he stared at the old lady, “Senior, do you know where Chen`er went? I’d like to go look for her.”

“If I didn’t guess wrong, she will head for the other four continents.” The old lady looked at Qing Shui seriously and said.

Qing Shui looked at the old lady in disbelief, “Chen`er have already reached a strength of 5,000 stars?”

“It’s even higher. Chen`er’s current abilities is more than sufficient for her to head to the other four continents. However, I’m still a little worried for her.” The old lady sighed and looked at Qing Shui.

“Thank you. I’ll go look for her as soon as I can.” Qing Shui said with great determination.

“I hope that you can help Chen`er get past this. I should be going!” The old lady lifted her head and said to Qing Shui, smiling.

“Since senior is already here, why don’t you stay for a few days?” Qing Shui quickly said.

“I still have many things to do. I’ll come again if I have the chance to do so in the future! Don’t worry, not many people would be able to hurt the current Chen`er. What you need to think about is how to bring her heart back and let her have an attachment to something.” The old lady waved and flew off.

Qing Shui continued to watch until the old lady was gone from his view. Right now, he didn’t have the ability to head for the other four continents yet. It seemed that he would need to get stronger as soon as possible.

“Bring her heart back and let her have an attachment to something.” Qing Shui kept thinking about this line. When one had reached that realm, they would be nonchalant to a lot things. He knew that for Di Chen, it wasn’t just being nonchalant and being able to accept a lot of things. It was like how in his previous life, a wealthy man would have no lack of money, but he still considered money as something important. When the amount of money or a certain item reached an extremely high value, he would still be very interested. This wasn’t nonchalance, at least, not for Di Chen.

When one was really nonchalant to things, they would have reached a certain level where even a person’s life would be worthless as dirt. Ordinary people would get extremely frightened if they were to kill someone and it might even affect them mentally. However, to a person that treated human lives as useless as dirt, killing others and killing an ant had no difference. Their

heart wouldn't even skip a beat while doing so, this was being nonchalant about life. Similarly, when one felt extremely disheartened, they could take matters involving life and death lightly.

She had seen through the secular world and was now nonchalant about the things that happened in the human world. Qing Shui now felt very bitter. Di Chen had practically forgotten about him, or rather, she wanted to forget about everything here.

That was why she wanted to go to the other four continents and have a fresh start. There was no other way around this. If there was a place which she couldn't bear to part with and could hold her back, it would be different. However, it seemed that she had no attachment to anything right now. Otherwise, she wouldn't have left.

Where was he going to look for her?

Was he going to wait for her to look for him?

Qing Shui shook his head. He had to deal with the matters that concerned Huoyun Liu-Li and Yiye Jiange within three years first, then he would head towards the other four continents to look for her. He would find her even if he had to comb through the entire world of the nine continents.

As he returned back to the Qing Clan, many people crowded around him. Qing Shui looked at Di Qing and the others, and then smiled, "You guys must work hard in your cultivation. Chen`er

has headed for the other four continents.”

Qing Shui explained some things to them simply, and many of them suffered from a setback. After all, a strength of 5,000 stars was too terrifying for them. However, they also secretly cheered themselves on. It was because they knew that Qing Shui would definitely head to the other four continents. If they weren't strong enough, even if he wanted to bring them along, they wouldn't be able to join him.

They understood Qing Shui and knew that even if Di Chen wasn't in the other four continents, he would still go there eventually. It was just that he now had an even stronger reason than before to do so. Their progress during this period of time had given them a little hope.

Mingyue Gelou looked at Qing Shui and secretly thought to herself, “One's lifespan is very long. It can take one year, ten years, or even a hundred years, but I should be able to attain the level to cross the four continents eventually.”

In the blink of an eye, another two months had passed by. Right now, Qing Shui stared at Zhu Qing in a daze. It was because she had just told him that she was pregnant. Looking at this blissful lady, he smiled.

He had always hoped that Zhu Qing would be able to have a kid as soon as possible. Qing Shui had known that she always felt uneasy. For people like her who lacked kinship and were lonely, what they needed was something to fill up their hearts.

The best thing that could accomplish this deed was kinship. Kinship could fill up one's heart. However, since she was already alone, the best method she could choose was to get married, and it would be even better if she could have her own kid.

Zhu Qing took Qing Shui's hand and said with a blissful smile, "Qing Shui, I'm going to have a child too."

Happiness was something that could be spread and warmth was something that could be passed on to others. When Qing Shui saw how happy Zhu Qing was, he felt very satisfied. This was also a kind of love. Loving what she loved, loving her heart, and loving her smile.

"That's our child." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Zhu Qing threw a blaming glance at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui coughed dryly before smiling and said, "Do you hope that it'll be a boy or a girl?"

"I like either, because it's our child."

Right now, Zhu Qing's charming and beautiful eyes squinted slightly, as if they were a pair of crescent moons. She smiled faintly and exuded a quiet aura.

She was not an exceptional beauty who could cause the fall of cities and countries. She gave out a very genuine feeling, as if she was really a person right before you. At first glance, one would feel that she was beautiful but it wouldn't make others be in awe. It wouldn't make one fall head over heels for her. However, she had her own unique aura and charm, one would only feel her feminine charms as the time passes.

Zhu Qing would usually study how to cook soup and stuff, or analyze the Nine Palace positionings. She no longer continued to cultivate ever since she had found out that she was pregnant. It should have been fine even if she were to continue with her cultivation but it was better to be safe than sorry. Qing Shui wasn't supportive of her continuing her cultivation either. When a woman's cultivation level increased, it would take them longer before they could get pregnant.

It was a regulation in the world. As one get stronger, one would face greater restrictions by the world. However, it was still alright. It wasn't as if it would be impossible to get pregnant but only that it need more attempts to become pregnant.

For the past few days, Qing Shui's physical strength had increased by over two stars. This progress was neither considered slow nor fast. He had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and the matter with Di Chen had also gave him encouragement.

His cultivation foundation was very strong and his cultivation level was also very powerful. He only needed to accumulate experience and to train more. Within two years, he must increase his strength to 5,000 stars or even higher. Two years to him was

much longer than it was to other people. It was 100 times more.

It was sufficient!

There were still medicinal pills and the Spirit Gathering Formation. He hoped that within two years, he would be able to refine the “Spiritual Drops”. With that, he should be able to bring his cultivation to the next level.

It would be fine even if he couldn’t refine the Spiritual Drops. It should be sufficient for him to rely on his own cultivation. Moreover, he had other resources as well. He could forge the Big Dipper Sword or raise the abilities of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant’s cultivation had also increased rapidly over the past two years or so. It had basically stayed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal all this time. Demonic beasts’ cultivation was very simple and time was an important factor. Moreover, there was an ample amount of spiritual Qi in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant which had started off with a strength of three stars was now slightly over 23 stars, an increase of 20 stars in total. At this stage, Qing Shui realized that the improvements of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and the Fire Bird were now faster than before. Could this be the advantage of having high quality demonic beast bloodline?

He thought that it should be the case. After all, high grade

demonic beasts had to grow eventually. If their growth continued to be at such a slow pace, then wouldn't they be killed by low grade demonic beasts? And this was when they hadn't took any powerful spiritual fruits or something similar.

Qing Shui was very satisfied with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's progress. He hadn't work on the additional abilities which came attached. There were two lumps of Qi on each side of the Violet Qi Pellet. This lump of Qi had materialized more so than before, but Qing Shui was in no hurry to refine it.

He wanted to wait a little longer. Once the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's cultivation level increased again, he would refine it to let his strength reach 5,000 stars. During this period of time, he would also continue to work hard in his cultivation and strengthen himself. Otherwise, when the time comes for him to refine the additional power which came from the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he would need to take a very long time to get used to them.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant which now had a physical strength of 23 stars had its strength increased in leaps and bounds under the effect of the Dragon Elephant Force!

Dragon Elephant Force: Passive battle technique, permanently increases physical strength by three times!

With that, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength was now at 92 stars. Moreover, this was before it had utilized any battle techniques.

Mighty Elephant's Recklessness: Increases random attacks by two times for at least ten targets.

Qing Shui was happy that there was an area attack that was comparable to an early Martial Emperor's attack.

It was a pity that for the past few years, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had shown no signs of attaining any major breakthroughs, nor did its body go through much changes. Qing Shui didn't care about these either. After all, it was fine as long as his demonic beasts were powerful. In the past, his demonic beasts were stronger than him but after he made a trip to the Sky Penetrating Mountains, he had gained a great lead.

Mighty Elephant Stomp, a physical attack that was ten times stronger. It was a pity that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's physical strength was still not powerful enough at 23 stars. Even with the Mighty Elephant Stomp, it would only be an attack of 230 stars, slightly stronger than the Mighty Elephant's Recklessness.

The Fire Bird's cultivation had also increased a lot, its physical strength had reached 40 stars. Compared to the four stars it was at before, the increase was tremendous. It was a pity that there were no additional powers or abilities given to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui wasn't surprised by the increased of the Fire Bird's speed. It had the bloodline of the Black Phoenix (also known as the Hell's Phoenix), thus no matter how much its cultivation level increased, Qing Shui wouldn't be astonished. He even felt that the

rate of its progress was slightly slow. Staying in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for one day was equivalent to 100 days in the outside. However, he was speechless at the thought of the phoenix's lifespan. The Fire Bird should still be considered not to be of age yet.

Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens: Passive battle technique, zero depletion, permanently increases physical strength by four times.

All battle techniques performed would have their depletion reduced by half.

Everytime Qing Shui looked at the Fire Bird's battle techniques, he would feel exceptionally happy. Having his depletion reduced by half was heaven-defying enough. With that, his abilities would reach 200 stars and it had won over the Diamond Gigantic Elephant by a lot. Previously, in order to increase the Fire Bird's speed, Qing Shui had given it many spiritual fruits that would increase one's cultivation.

Superior Flight: The Fire Bird's unique flying ability, its endurance and speed is unrivalled. It was one of the best across all flying beasts and it allowed the Fire Bird to fly at rapid speed for an extended period of time.

Hell's Inferno: The powerful flames attack unleashed by the Fire Bird. Its pitch black flames could burn everything and had a terrifying destructive powers. It was said that it was the Black Phoenix's powerful battle technique.

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens: When the Fire Bird performs the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens, the damage inflicted by its flames attacks would increase by many folds. It could sustain for 30 minutes and it could be use four times daily. During this period of time, all damages received would be reduced.

The Fire Bird was good in long battles and it had high resistance. Its defence was also quite powerful and its battle techniques were impressive. Right now, under the impact of the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens, the Fire Bird could unleash a damaging powers of 400 stars. Although it wasn't a match to the Five-Headed Demonic Spider, the Fire Bird had a greater room for growth.

AST 986 – Grade Seven State Of Immovable As Mountains, Forging Sword

Phoenix Paradise: When the Fire Bird receives fatal damage, it would have a 30% chance to go through a Firebath Rebirth. A successful rebirth would be like a qualitative transformation and its strength would become twice as strong as before.

Qing Shui looked at this last line. It was very tempting. Once the Phoenix Paradise succeeded, it would become twice as strong as before, this should be in reference to the Fire Bird's physical strength. However, it was impossible for him to let the Fire Bird try this skill easily, since the success rate was only 30%. He couldn't begin to imagine what would happen if it failed. A flying beast like the Fire Bird was extremely rare and they had great room for growth and improvement.

The Five-Headed Demonic Spider now had a strength of about 600 stars, a lot more than when he had tamed it in the beginning. Back then, it was about the current Fire Bird's level.

The Five-Headed Demonic Spider's physical strength had reached 100 stars and the Five Qi Origin could increase its physical strength fivefold!

Five Qi Origin: Five-Headed Demonic Spider's innate battle technique, permanently increases its physical strength fivefold and has zero depletion.

Looking at this passive battle technique, Qing Ming thought of

how the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Dragon Elephant Force increased its physical strength threefold while the Fire Bird's Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens increased its physical strength fourfold.

In the past, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird were only able to increase their physical strength onefold. As they became stronger, these abilities also underwent great changes. In the future, these demonic beasts would definitely become even more powerful.

He then took a look through the Five-Headed Demonic Spider's battle techniques.

Corrosive Poison Web: The Five-Headed Demonic Spider's all-encompassing web attack which has a powerful corrosive poison and stickiness. This web is so strong that it would be hard to cut through it with blades.

Poison Silk Entanglement: The Five-Headed Demonic Spider can fire a thread of poison silk. This attack has a range of 500 meters and can be used for attacking and entangling the target. Its speed is also very fast and it was highly toxic and sticky.

Spider Swarm Attack: The unique ability of a king of demonic beasts. Its strong subjects would be able to attack together with it.

Flying Spider Silk: After using this, its speed will increase by five times. This skill lasts for 7.5 minutes. It can only be used once a day.

Sharpness: The Five-Headed Demonic Spider's eight legs are incredibly sharp. They carry a high toxicity and penetrating ability.

Unyielding Shield: The Five-Headed Demonic Spider's defense is extremely strong.

The Five-Headed Demonic Spider wasn't only suited for long distance battles, but it was suited for close ranged battles as well. Its body was very sturdy and its huge legs were extremely sharp. Therefore, right now, it was still the demonic beast with the strongest damaging prowess. Its instant acceleration, attacking prowess, and venomous nature were all very powerful.

If a person got struck by the Corrosive Poison Web, even if he didn't die, he would be dealt a great amount of damage. Basically, the person would be done for.

The Jade Emperor Bee was a Peak Martial Saint with a strength of about one star. It was probably going to be hard for it to attain a breakthrough to the Martial Emperor level. In the future, they would basically be useless in battles. However, the Jade Emperor Queen Bee Nectar was good stuff.

The Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies had caught up and were now Peak Martial Saints, with a strength a little more than a star. It was a pity that they weren't of much use and could only help to pollinate the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

With the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, these demonic

beasts had also grown very quickly. It could be because of their species. Take the Jade Emperor Queen Bee for example, its size made it possible for it to be ridden and it was also strong. However, its endurance level was insufficient.

Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies were extremely beautiful, but similar to the Jade Emperor Bees, they couldn't be beast rides and right now, they weren't suited for battles either. They could only be a part of the scenic view of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, fluttering about...

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was also a Peak Martial Saint with a strength of two stars. During this period of time, its rate of its growth had accelerated, causing Qing Shui to be filled with some anticipation. In the near future, he planned to try out the Ice Snow Sacred Fruit or medicinal pills to see if its abilities could undergo a one-time tremendous change. It was far too weak. Although it had a venomous poison, it wouldn't be able to handle his future opponents, it would not even be able to withstand a single touch from them.

Even the Fire Bird and the Five-Headed Demonic Spider must become stronger. They could easily deal with Early Martial Emperors but they wouldn't be able to deal with Peak Grade One Martial Emperors.

Compared to the Jade Emperor Bees, Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies, and Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable, the Thunderous Beast's improvement was huge. This also let Qing Shui heave a sigh of relief. During this period of time, its strength had increased from three stars to the current ten stars.

Not only had its physical strength increased by quite a bit, but there had also been some changes to its battle techniques.

Violet Thunder Protection: Unique ability of the Thunderous Beast. It can increase all of its abilities and make them two times stronger. It doesn't deplete energy and automatically circulates. If it received physical attacks, the Thunderous Beast has a chance of inflicting paralysis on its opponent.

The Violet Thunder Protection had gone through changes when the Thunderous Beast's physical strength had reached ten stars. It previously increased physical strength onefold but now, it increased its physical strength twofold. Although it wasn't comparable to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Dragon Elephant Force, Qing Shui was satisfied. After all, the Thunderous Beast was a long distance control based demonic beast.

Thunderbolt: Releases an electrifying attack through its core. This attack has a range of 400 meters. This attack has a slight paralyzing effect and has the effect of speed reduction and reaction reduction on the opponents. This effect can be stacked.

Compared to before, it could now reach 100 meters further than before. Qing Shui realized that watching his demonic beasts' battle technique level up was also an enjoyment. He wasn't as full of anticipation as before, but he was still very happy.

Violet Lightning Strike: Harnesses the core's power and releases a powerful lightning strike to disable the opponent. It has a 100%

chance to paralyze the enemy, with the length of the paralysis depending on the opponent's abilities. This skill can only be used once every 24 hours.

The distance from which the Violet Lightning Strike could be unleashed from was almost the same as the Thunderbolt. This was also the skill that Qing Shui felt was the strongest and most monstrous battle technique. In a battle, if used right, it could instantly change the results.

Lightning Recovery: The Thunderous Beast grew up in the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, harnessing an extremely powerful self-recovery ability. Using Lightning Recovery, the Thunderous Beast can immediately heal half of the injuries on its body. Its natural restoration speed will also increase fivefold for an hour. After two uses, the cooldown time would be two hours.

The Thunderous Beast's cultivation needed to increase. The combination of the Violet Lightning Strike and his own hidden weapons would create a terrifying existence. Therefore, when Qing Shui saw that the Thunderous Beast had gotten stronger, he was still very happy.

Recently, he hadn't used his demonic beasts in his battles. He had suddenly gotten a lot stronger and he knew that the demonic beasts wouldn't be of much help either. Therefore, other than using the Fire Bird for travel, he had basically not observed the other demonic beasts much.

Even for the Fire Bird, he had only sensed its cultivation roughly and it was only this time around that he took a serious look at it.

They needed to be powered up. There would be useful for him in the future.

All in all, Qing Shui was still quite satisfied. Even without medicinal pills, relying on the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, these demonic beasts could become powerful. However, there were only a few of them who could be used in the short term. These were the Fire Bird, Five-Headed Demonic Spider, Diamond Gigantic Elephant, and the Thunderous Beast. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was currently to be kept under review.

Right now, Qing Shui's killer move was the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm in his Central Palace's blood pool. He wouldn't use this move easily. For one, it was too evil. Another reason was that he didn't wish to rely on it too much.

Increasing one's cultivation level was the true way to go. Upon reaching the Martial Emperor level, he knew that this world was very dangerous and that Martial Emperors weren't unrivaled existences. Right now, he still needed to continue to work hard. He wondered when it would be that he no longer craved for power that much.

Time passed by very quickly and in the blink of an eye, three months had passed.

Pa!

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui opened his eyes and was in a daze for a short moment before he smiled. He

had attained a breakthrough. His State of Immovable as Mountains was now at Grade Seven.

It was now at the same level as Nature Energy. Looking into his body, he saw that the State of Immovable as Mountains Pellet was very agitated. Right now, it increased his body's physical strength by 70%.

After three months, Qing Shui's physical strength was now at 120 stars and both his State of Immovable as Mountains and Nature Energy were at Grade Seven. When all of them were circulated, his strength approached 600 stars. The Violet Star Thunder God increase his physical strength by three folds, which allowed his cultivation to reach 2,400 stars.

Thinking of the 'Raging Blow', Qing Shui was stunned. Raging Blow was also a type of technique, a domineering one. It was just that he seldom used it, unless it was with the Violet Star Thunder God. It had a high depletion rate and reduced his speed. When the body was under extreme rage, one's strength would increase manyfold, but it would also reduce their speed. However, the 10% speed increment give by the Violet Star Thunder God would more or less make up for the difference.

Using the Violet Star Thunder God to perform the Raging Blow, his strength would reach over 4,700 stars. Thankfully Raging Blow was a Battle Technique. It would be bad if it was a Auxiliary-type Technique like the Combination Sword Technique. If that were the case, he would only be able to attain a strength of this level at the point of the attack. He would probably not be able to pass by that Ancient Great Formation.

It was just that although the Raging Blow was a Battle Technique and could be raised to such a level, its prowess could only be shown through a hammer. This made Qing Shui very gloomy. If only he could use it with a sword.

However, Qing Shui quickly shook his head and smiled. He should be satisfied. If Raging Blow could be performed with other weapons, it would definitely not be a earth-grade battle technique. It was only because it reduced one's speed and could only be used with a hammer that it became a earth-grade battle technique. Otherwise, it would at least be a legendary-grade battle technique.

The leveling up of his Art of Forging and the availability of the Violet Star Stone had allowed Qing Shui to forge the Thunder God to become the Violet Star Thunder God it was right now. He had the Thousand Hammer Technique and had swung the hammer tens of millions of time. His mastery of the hammer was already excellent.

For this period of time, Qing Shui had spent quite a lot of effort on the Raging Blow as well. However, he could only increase its prowess onefold. It should be at either the small success stage or the large success stage, but Qing Shui sensed that there should still be more room for growth. However, it was just that it was extremely tough to level it up.

With his current abilities, each level up would require a long period of time and effort. He could even be at bottlenecks for an extended period of time.

His techniques had all reached extremely high grades, just like how the Nature Energy and State of Immovable as Mountains were both at Grade Seven now. It would be very, very difficult for him to bring them up to a higher level. Even he wasn't sure how much more these skills could level up.

The progress of his Sword of Sixth Wave was also more or less at a standstill. He could already use the Sixth Wave with great ease and mastery. However, he was at a bottleneck for its progress, which made him feel restless.

It was hard to progress in the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm when it was only at the Sixth Waves. Right now, he was short of a good weapon. Otherwise, the prowess of his Sword of Sixth Wave would definitely be very powerful, and it might not even lose out to the Raging Blow. The dominance of the Wave Essence was not to be doubted.

“I can reforge the Big Dipper Sword now.”

A hopeful expression appeared on Qing Shui's face. If Qing Shui could forge the Big Dipper Sword well, his abilities would be improved by quite a lot. With another good weapon, there should be amazing effects.

Qing Shui looked at all things he had prepared. After a round of cultivation, he started forging. He could easily forge weapons that could increase one's strength twofold. Of course, the prerequisite was that the materials were good. However, it was very difficult to forge a weapon that could increase one's strength threefold.

AST 987 – Completed Sword, A Stronger Big Dipper Sword, The Regulation Of The World

Luckily, the amount of materials were abundant, and they were all top notch, too. With Qing Shui's powerful Art of Forging, he had faith that the Big Dipper Sword could triple in power if he managed to refine the sword from its foundation. He might be able to increase the power by a little bit more than three fold, but anything further would be extremely unlikely to occur.

Qing Shui's diligent cultivation of his skills, including the Thousand Hammer Technique, and his usual routine of forging, smelting, and refining, allowed him to stabilize his Art of Forging at the Penta-color stage. With that, he was finally able to refine the Big Dipper Sword like he had planned.

Now it was time to refine the weapon!

Qing Shui suspended the Big Dipper Sword in the air and began conjuring his Primordial Flames. This flame had become even more ferocious after his powers had surged, but the necessary heat of the flame could only be preserved if the flame was limited to three inches – a limit of his current power.

The terrifying Primordial Flames proceeded to burn the Big Dipper Sword with its ferocious heat. At first, Qing Shui was afraid that the Big Dipper Sword would instantly melt, so he controlled the flames with caution while using his spiritual sense to observe the melting point of the weapon.

Eventually, he noticed that the Big Dipper Sword was able to withstand the high temperature of the fiery heat, even if what the sword was made out of was unknown. He had gotten the sword by chance from a deity cave, so Qing Shui was able to affirm that the Big Dipper Sword was definitely an item of extreme value and quality.

After burning the sword for a certain period of time, Qing Shui finally stopped. He took out a Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane, a Violet Jade, and the precious Wolf Fang. He then proceeded to place the Big Dipper Sword into a sword mold. After torching the sword, an ancient-like halo appeared, shining dimly with a faint light.

Qing Shui then suspended the Wolf Fang, the Cane, and the Violet Jade above the sword before he started by smelting the fang. This time, the Primordial Flame burned with an energy that could devour one's soul, enveloping its flame around the Wolf Fang.

Time passed by slowly, and the Wolf Fang seemed to remain the same as before. Qing Shui was as calm as an old monk as he continued to wait. After an hour, he slowly closed his eyes and entered his sea of consciousness.

The Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness was circulating at an unbelievable speed, much faster than before. The pearl from the Niwan Palace also circulated as quickly as the Yin-Yang Image itself. Qing Shui didn't notice any changes to the Primordial Flame, but he knew that its temperature and incineration ability had increased by multiple times, without any changes to its appearance.

Five of the Twelve Heavenly Meridians had been cleared. The fifth meridian had already been in the small success stage when the prior four meridians had been cleared. As of now, Qing Shui's Primordial Flames was able to improve greatly due to his upgraded spiritual energy. He could coagulate his flames to about the thickness of a thumb, drilling into the Wolf Fang, like a drilling bit made of diamond.

The current 'Primordial Flame Whip' was longer and finer, but could unleash a formidable force much stronger than before – this was an improvement of the Primordial Flames' power.

High-level Focused Concentration!

Qing Shui gathered all of his focus on the Wolf Fang for about six hours until a change occurred. The Wolf Fang was began to melt into a brilliant dew. He didn't dare slow down his effort, so he continued to burn the Wolf Fang with the high intensity flames.

Another hour passed.

Finally, the Wolf Fang began to melt!

The brilliant lustre of the liquid dripped slowly onto the Big Dipper Sword!

Clink!

A faint but clear sound echoed softly before the liquid was quickly absorbed by the sword. Then, another drop of liquid dripped until the few subsequent drops of the liquefied Wolf Fang were absorbed into the sword. The Big Dipper Sword was beginning to undergo a slight change as well.

Qing Shui expanded his spiritual sense and continued until the Wolf Fang had sufficiently dripped onto the sword. After four hours passed, Qing Shui then began to smelt the Violet Jade and the Cane together. The Wolf Fang was set aside after it cooled down. It had been more than enough for the sword, so Qing Shui expected that the Wolf Fang wouldn't be used up completely for this session of refining.

The Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane and the Violet Jade were different than the Wolf Fang in terms of their melting points, as they required a significantly shorter amount of time to melt into a liquid state. Both of these materials slowly dripped onto the sword, and, like before, the drops of liquefied materials were absorbed by the Big Dipper Sword almost immediately.

The Dragon-Headed Cane was quite moderate in size, so it didn't take too long for a third of it to melt off completely. On the other hand, the Violet Jade, that was the size of an infant's brain, completely melted into the sword.

The Violet Jade was just enough for the refining of the Big Dipper Sword. He needed a bit more of the gold from the Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane. About half of the Cane would do. After an hour passed, Qing Shui finally put the Cane aside after he acquired enough gold for the sword.

He picked up the Violet Star Thunder God and proceeded to rapidly quench the Big Dipper Sword in a bucket of water, evaporating the water in the process. After that, he placed the sword on the forging block and began hammering the weapon.

With progressively increasing strength and speed, Qing Shui continued to hammer the sword with an expression as calm as the serene waters. Even though he felt exhausted from the continuous work, he was brimming with a confidence that pushed him to strike his hammer in a consistent resolution.

Clink!

Suddenly, a ray of brilliant penta-colored lights appeared, causing Qing Shui to halt his movements and wait for the lights to fade away. He was a bit bewildered, of course, but was also happy to see the brilliant lights shining from the sword.

The penta-colored lights completely enveloped the sword like a cocoon. Based on his past experiences, the lights would always fade away quickly, almost instantaneously. However, the lights didn't fade as quickly this time, perhaps indicating that the sword might become stronger than expected.

Five minutes later, the penta-colored lights began to fade away. At that moment, Qing Shui reacted strangely to the Big Dipper Sword as he continued to observe the weapon. The sword seemed to have a life of its own.

The sword was filled with a denser ancient qi, its surface inscribed with some sort of obscure marks or patterns that strangely emitted an antique aura of bleakness throughout the surroundings. The aura felt heavy to his senses, but Qing Shui was more surprised to find an indentation on the hilt of the sword. The groove didn't affect the splenderness of the sword. Instead, the groove made it seemed like there was an eye on the hilt. If Qing Shui wielded the hilt, as he would most of the time, the 'eye' would not be visible.

Another indentation on the sword.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Qing Shui proceeded to scan the sword for additional changes.

Big Dipper Sword: Formed from the convergence of the unique silver sand of the Heaven and Earth, the materials were then forged into a sword by a skilled blacksmith. The sword can unleash lethal damage power while allowing the user to gain four times the power, and increasing both speed and attack speed by 20%. There is a 20% chance of increasing the attack damage by multiple times for each attack, subsequently decreasing 10% of the damage received. The user also has a certain chance of receiving an unexpected surprise from the sword.

That's powerful! Too powerful.....

Qing Shui was floored by the newly refined Big Dipper Sword. He used to envy the Skywolf Claw that he had given to Mingyue

Gelou, which had a 10% chance of increasing its attack damage by multiple times. However, he was lucky this time as the Big Dipper Sword had a 20% chance of doing so...

The difference of 10% seemed insignificant, but that was enough to cause a great disparity between their chances of activating the supplementary ability. If he was lucky, activating the ability four times or five times in a row wasn't out of the question. If the percentage was lower than 20%, this became much more unlikely.

The four times increase to his power was the least expected attribute he had expected from the sword. If he had to guess, this might have been an effect inherited from the Wolf Fang, an authentic fang acquired directly from a divine beast.

No explanation was needed for the 20% increase in speed and attack speed. As mentioned before, speed was the most crucial aspect of a martial cultivator in the World of the Nine Continents, even more important than strength. Moreover, the 10% decrease to damage received was a feat not to be underestimated, as 10% was a lot, with Qing Shui's current power. If he were to receive 100 stars of damage, he would only be inflicted with 90 stars of damage. Combined with the ability of the Emperor's Qi, the damage received would be far less than 90 stars.

Qing Shui smiled, feeling satisfied with the new Big Dipper Sword. However, he was at a loss about the last part of the description of the Big Dipper Sword.

Those who can use a sword like this will definitely receive a certain amount of unexpected surprise.

Qing Shui was puzzled for a moment, but decided to wield the Big Dipper Sword for now.

As he held the sword in his hand, a stream of aura akin to the aura of spiritual sense immediately flowed into his body and circulated throughout his veins with agility. At that moment, he had a feeling that the Big Dipper Sword was some sort of living weapon, with a life of its own.

Humm Humm~

The Big Dipper Sword vibrated abruptly. The sudden aggressive behavior of the sword most likely stemmed from that 'divine beast', which prompted Qing Shui to use his mental ability to soothe the weapon. When the Big Dipper Sword finally returned to normal, a faint yet domineering energy resurfaced again and went straight to his body, particularly into his meridians and Dantian area.

The Golden Pellet in the Dantian area began to circulate with an unbelievable speed, the domineering energy enveloping the Golden Pellet itself. Eventually, the Golden Pellet began to absorb the energy, expanding in size into a more substantial form.

This caused Qing Shui to panic for a while, because he was afraid that the Golden Pellet had gone awry. If something went wrong with the Golden Pellet, he would be at a loss, without a single clue on how to fix it.

Qing Shui tried to sense his power next, but this caused him to make an odd expression instead. The domineering energy had increased his overall power by an additional 30 stars.....

Was that a reward from the Big Dipper Sword or the divine beast?

Despite the domineering trait of the energy, it felt quite subtle to his senses. He thought he would've only gained a small increase to his power because of the faint energy, but he didn't expect the amount to be close to 30 stars. It was more than sufficient to say the least. The sudden change to his power kindled Qing Shui's motivation to further his cultivating.

After everything was said and done, it was time to cultivate his sword techniques!

With the refined sword in hand, Qing Shui soared through the air and skillfully demonstrated his Combination Sword Technique. The Four Moves combination had the ability to increase 40% of his strength. Without the refined sword in hand, he would go nowhere with the Four Moves Combination Sword Technique. Now, he could demonstrate his moves naturally and in a swift motion.

Boom!

A loud explosion rang out, which Qing Shui was more than happy to hear. His overall power had reached the strength of 150 stars, including the application of the Heavenly Talisman and the auto-

activation of his Nature Energy and State of Immovable as Mountains. His power was able to reach its peak through the application of his mental ability.

The Combination Sword Technique form, consisting of the Heavenly Thunder Slash, Frenzied Bull's Strength, Shield Attack, and Expert Focused Concentration, was able to reach the damage of 4000 stars alone. Even though this form was still lacking compared to the Raging Blow before its upgrade, he was able to use this form to unleash the Sword of Sixth Wave technique with great proficiency. Most importantly, the speed of this form was incomprehensible. When the tip of the sword pierced through the air, a black hole could be seen forming. The surrounding atmosphere would resemble the flow of a cyclone which appeared behind the sword handle.

That was awesome!

Bang!

With another powerful strike, two black holes appeared in an instance, emitting a terrifying suction energy that could devour anything within close proximity.

This was the effect of doubling the damage power of the consecutive strike.

8000 stars!

Even in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he could release an attack with 8000 stars worth of damage.....

With that thought in mind, Qing Shui quickly exited the realm and rose through the air. Using his Nine Continents Step, he moved 20,000 li away, until he reached the deeper parts of the Heavenly Palace Mountain.

He wanted to see if he could unleash 5000 stars worth of damage in one go.

Qing Shui switched his weapon to the Violet Star Thunder God. He planned to strike the Raging Blow with his current weapon, which would probably reach a damage of about 5800 stars, surpassing his goal of 5000 stars.

Raging Blow!

Qing Shui was stunned when he felt the powers within his body exceeding the strength of 5000 stars the moment he began circulating the Raging Blow. It was only when he released his attack that he could clearly feel the limited output of its potential. He was only able to release 5000 stars of damage through the Raging Blow.

Just like a water tank, he could not pour out every last drop of water immediately, but could only drain out water slowly with a bucket every single time....

With this in mind, Qing Shui continued to strike the Raging Blow for about an hour before he stopped completely. He felt good about himself, and he was more than capable of going to the Demon Gate or the Lion King's Ridge.

However, he decided to increase the power of the members of the Qing Clan before he departed to his next journey. At the same time, he would increase his own powers too, ideally to 200 stars, before journeying to the Lion King's Ridge. If he could do that, then he would be able to reach the power of 5000 stars through the use of his Big Dipper Sword. Combined with his debuff abilities, Nine Palace Steps, and Formations techniques, he was all set to defeat his opponents once and for all.

He felt a bit relieved after settling his own power, but was depressed again when he thought about Di Chen. She was still missing, but he wasn't worried about her safety too much, as her cultivation base was enough to protect herself from harm. Now that she had become stronger, she would soon forget about him. He had to start all over again to win her heart back, despite his frustration towards the matter. It would be extremely difficult given the current circumstance.

Qing Shui activated his Nine Continents Step and returned to a place nearby the Qing Residence. The sky was beginning to lighten up, so he decided to go to the backyard and start his morning practice.

AST 988 – The Powerful Four Symbols Formation, White Tiger Strike

Upon reaching the backyard, he could see several people already preparing themselves for the morning practice, including Guo Polu. In these few months, Qingqing had already become pregnant, which was about the same time as Zhu Qing's pregnancy.

Zhu Qing's pregnancy was quite sudden, and Qing Shui had thought he would need at least half a month before she would show signs of pregnancy. He hadn't expected her to be pregnant, much less this quickly. Qing Shui took out his Big Dipper Sword and began to practice his Combination Sword Technique.

Four Moves! Four Moves!

The Four Moves Combination Sword Technique had the ability to increase his power by 40%, which was also an increase of approximately 60 stars in strength. It wasn't a lot, but it wasn't insignificant either. The more he accumulated, the more his power would grow. Qing Shui's overall power was already quite decent even without the add-ons from his weapons and armors.

Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection, Diamond Crossing Rivers, Nature Energy, and State of Immovable as Mountains were all self-generating skills that worked continuously alongside his powers. He couldn't shake them off no matter how much he tried, so Qing Shui stood there silently without moving an inch of his muscles. Qing Shui's powers had reached a terrifying number – he had reached the mark of 500 stars in strength.

However, that was only a number based solely on his raw strength. If he activated all of his skills in one go, his powers would reach a mark somewhere close to 700 stars. Nevertheless, Qing Shui was satisfied with his current power. At the very least, he wouldn't need to fear anyone who would pose a threat to him or his family. No matter who they were, he would have the confidence to win the battle effortlessly, unless his opponent was able to somehow break the regulations of the world.

For now, Qing Shui decided to practice his sword moves without using his full strength. He continued to practice with the intention of fully mastering the Combination Sword Technique. He wanted to do this in order to get a good grasp of his sword moves. At the same time, he attempted to grind the sword moves continuously to reach a higher compatibility with his Big Dipper Sword.

Weapons were considered the second life of martial cultivators. A more powerful weapon would not necessarily be better than a weapon that one had grown accustomed to. It was said that the longer a user wielded their weapons, the more spiritualized the weapon would become, as if they understood the user's intention. The prowess of the weapon would also increase by a magnitude, but to achieve a spiritual bonding with a weapon would not be an easily achieved feat – at least not as far as Qing Shui had seen. What he heard of the spiritual bonding between a user and a weapon was limited to rumors

In any case, he had already mastered the Four Move Combination Sword Technique for a long time. In the meantime, he decided to attempt to upgrade the technique to Five Moves. He wanted to gauge the rate of increasing the prowess of the technique so he

would be able to tell how powerful the sword move had become.

The Combination Sword Technique would become twice as difficult each time he had increased the technique's sword move to the next level. Of course, it would make sense that the formidable force of the sword move would be doubled as well. Qing Shui looked forward to discovering the strength of the underlying secrets of the technique when the sword move was upgraded to the next level.

A ray of morning light slowly appeared in the east. Qing Shui stored away his Big Dipper Sword and started practicing his Taichi Fist, as per usual. When the sun was completely out from the horizon, he would then begin to strike out his Back Connecting Fists.

The number of Qing Clan members around the backyard was astonishing. Some of them were following Qing Shui and performed the Back Connecting Fists, while the others would follow Mingyue Gelou and performed the Tiger Form. On the other hand, Qing Zi, Qing You, and some of the burly disciples had begun cultivating their Bear Steps in the other corner of the backyard.

Their improvements were exceedingly swift. With the guidance of Qing Shui in their cultivation, they would be able to strive forward marvelously. Qing Shui continued his cultivation of the Bear Steps, while Qingqing continued to cultivate her Crane Form alone. Her Crane Form was far more powerful than Qing Shui's, and her Soaring Crane Steps had already reached an extremely high level too. Unfortunately, she had to stop her cultivation temporary due to her pregnancy.

Half a year had passed since he had come back to stay at home. The members of Qing Clan were on the right track to the path of becoming stronger. In the first two months, Qing Shui was very busy due to his meticulous guidance with every member of Qing Clan. However, felt more relaxed, as most of them were able to move forward with their martial cultivation by themselves. It was like there was a stair guiding them towards their path. The speed of their cultivation was relatively acceptable as well.

Qing Shui would also take two hours every day to teach everyone the Nine Palace Steps, except for Qing Yu, Zhu Qing, and Qingqing. In half a year, most of them were able to master the Duality Steps. Canghai Mingyue and the others, who were essentially higher leveled cultivators, had already mastered the Duality Steps to the peak of its cultivation. They were currently at the stage of a breakthrough for the Duality Steps as they continued to work hard.

The children, on the other hand, had already memorized the fundamentals of the One Origin Steps, so they were able to demonstrate this move gracefully. Children would be more inclined to learn the techniques that required footwork. Qing Jun and Qing Yin were almost at their breakthrough in the Duality Steps, which filled Qing Shui with endless happiness and pride.

Although Qing Ming was a bit weird, he was similarly interested in techniques that required footwork. His mastery of the technique was comparable to Qing Jun's mastery of the technique, and he was able to demonstrate the Back Connecting Fist and Solitary Rapid Fist to the level that Qing Shui had wanted in just half a year.

Children would always have the habit of comparing with each other, which was why Qing Jun and Qing Yin would try their best in the cultivation of their skills. Qing Shui initially wanted Qing Yin to focus solely on the Taichi Fist, but he had never thought that the little girl would be extremely competitive, so he allowed her to learn the Solitary Rapid Fist too. In any case, cultivating the Solitary Rapid Fist would be beneficial for her cultivation in Taichi Fist, so it was a win-win situation. Additionally, Qing Yin had a passion for drawing, so he would also spend some time to teach her the fundamentals of drawing every day. So far, he had taught her about the drawings of the Hundred Forms of Tiger and Heavenly Talismans.

Ever since Qing Shui came back from the Skysword Sect, he never went back again and continued to stay at home until now. His life was substantial, and he enjoyed every moment of it. Because of his constant presence at home, he was able to get along with the children much better. This was far too different from the time that Qing Yu had refused to let him hold her when he first came back. The situation had changed for the better as she would always look for him to play every single day.

He quite enjoyed the attention he received from Qing Yu. Aside from the twins he had with Canghai Mingyue, he was basically absent when the other children were born. He didn't even know that Huoyun Liu-Li was pregnant for the extended period of time he was away from home.....

Because of that, Qing Shui was determined to be there when Zhu Qing would give birth to their child, and planned to be there until their child turned one year old. Although he was planning to do

just that, he couldn't guarantee that it would be possible as many things could happen in between his child's birth and growth.

Qing Shui would also take two hours every afternoon to practice some of the formation techniques with the members of Qing Clan. They would work together to form the Five Elements Minor Formation until they were already proficient enough to do so. If they were to encounter opponents of the same level, they could use this formation to strike down their opponents.

Moreover, Qing Shui was able to learn two more formations just recently, and they were the Four Perfections Formation and the Ten Paramitas Formation!

Four Perfections Formation was also known as the Four Symbols Formation. This was a type of death formation that stood in correspondence to the position facing the eye of formation towards the Core Qi, allowing the user's power to soar exponentially. It also allowed the user to gain advantages in both offense and defense.

According to the legends, the Four Symbols Formation was a formation passed down from ancient times. The formation was said to be based on the four constellation symbols of the spiritual creatures that comprised of Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird, and Black Tortoise. The four symbols together would complete the sky ecliptic and each quadrant would contain seven stars. These stars were also known as the seven constellations. Moreover, in order to complete the Four Symbols Formation, 28 people were required to instigate the formation at the same time.

However, Qing Shui took a deeper observation at his own Four Symbols Formation and deduced that he would only require four people to perform it. Whether this was an improvement or an incomplete formation, he had no clue. However, based on what he could see, this formation seemed to possess an incredible power that could obliterate his opponents effortlessly.

Each of the four people required for the Four Symbols Formation would be assigned to stand at the four cardinal directions: north, south, east, and west. After the formation was completed, the offensive and defensive ability of the four people would be boosted rapidly, simultaneously increasing their resistances to the five elements as well. According to the legends, if the cultivation of the completed Four Symbols Formation had reached the peak level, the silhouettes of the Four Symbols would rise up to assist in the battle. These silhouettes could unleash a prowess unlike what anyone could imagine.

Qing Shui continued to observe the Four Symbols Formation and could not help admire the formidable forces of the four mythical beasts. After all, it would be extremely difficult for one to reach the peak of the cultivation of this formation, but this was not something Qing Shui would bury his mind into, at least for the time being.

Four people were required to activate the Four Symbols Formation – which was easier said than done. Qing Shui couldn't think of or even find four suitable people at the moment, but he really wanted to experiment with this formation to see what kind of power he could unleash with the combined forces. As he was thinking about the formation, a sudden thought popped into his mind, which caused Qing Shui's lips to curve into a smile at the

corner of his mouth.

In ancient times, the Four Symbols Formation was represented by the four holy beasts. Instead of humans, each holy beast corresponded to their own cardinal direction: north, south, east, and west. Because of that, Qing Shui was instantly reminded of his own demonic beasts – Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Fire Bird, and the Five-Headed Demonic Spider.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant possessed the ability of the Dragon Elephant Force, so it would be reasonable to think that it had the dragon's bloodline flowing within its body. The Fire Bird was as clear as day, but the Five-Headed Demonic Spider was still up in the air – he couldn't tell which mythical animal it could associate with. The two reasons he chose these three demonic beasts was because firstly, they were the strongest among the rest; and secondly, he could communicate with them telepathically. In a sense, he could coordinate with them to create a better result, and the three demonic beasts he had chosen were already remarkably strong at this point.

He soared up into the sky immediately, as high and as far as he possibly could away from the Qing Residence. The members of the Qing Clan had finished their morning practice, so all of them went straight into the building to have breakfast together. When he had reached a certain altitude, he called out his three demonic beasts into the sky immediately.

Qing Shui had been researching the Four Symbol Formation for a while, and he had learned that the keys of the formation was the placement of position and the technique to prompt the formation.

This was just a trial for now, so he allowed the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to fulfill the role of 'Azure Dragon', the Fire Bird as 'Vermilion Bird', the Five-Headed Demonic Spider as 'Black Tortoise', and himself as the 'White Tiger' – the striker of the formation.

It was as if everything had been arranged for Qing Shui to take the position of the White Tiger. Each position had its advantage, even though the power of every participant would be boosted, each of them had their own unique specialty. For example, the position of the Black Tortoise would receive an enormous boost to their defense, rendering the defense of the participant in that position extremely powerful. The position of the White Tiger would increase the attack power of the participant tremendously, while the position of the Vermilion Bird would increase the spiritual energy by an exponential amount. Lastly, the position of the Azure Dragon would increase the speed and movement by an extravagant rate.

The Azure Dragon represented the east, White Tiger on the west, Vermilion Bird on the south, and Black Tortoise on the north. Qing Shui stood on the west and allowed his demonic beasts to assume their respective positions. However, nothing really changed after each of them took up their positions in the formation.

This was normal as the each position was difficult to arrange for their respective role. It wouldn't be called a Four Symbols Formation if all they needed to do was stand in any directions without consideration to the formation. The Four Symbols Formation was laid according to the fundamental positions of the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation or perhaps the Nine Palace Steps as well.

It was only when Qing Shui thoroughly mastered the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation that he was able to discover the Four Symbols Formation, which was brought from the foundations of the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation itself. Any future formations would essentially refer back to the foundations of the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation.

The positions of Nine Palaces, the eye of four directions!

This was basically the layout of the Four Symbols Formation. Qing Shui then drove the Core Qi and forced it into the center of the formation, which would formally initiate the Four Symbols Formation. Once initiated, the power of the four representatives would be boosted exponentially.

Qing Shui began testing the prowess of the Four Symbols Formation, as well as the teamwork between himself and his demonic beasts.

Three of his demonic beasts were ready at their respective positions.

It was a good thing that he had the ability to telepathic communicated between his demonic beasts because he was able to control them quite easily. He then began driving the Core Qi towards the middle of the formation and coagulated its energy, which was then quickly spread towards the four directions of the formation.

It took just a moment – probably around two to three breaths of time or less – for the powerful energy to spread from the center to the four directions and enveloped him and his demonic beasts.

At that moment, Qing Shui could feel his powers increasing to a terrifying level, whether it was his speed, strength, or defense – his overall power had increased. However, he wasn't sure how much he had gained, but he had a vague sense that his damage power had been doubled. After all, the White Tiger position was set as the main striker of the formation.

This was indeed a powerful formation. The formidable force of the Four Symbols Formation was quite good. Qing Shui shifted his body and began moving. He then used his telepathic communication to command the other demonic beasts to move and began an offensive stance.

He realized that the Four Symbols Formation would remain as it was as long as they remained on the positions of the Nine Palaces. All of the sudden, Qing Shui switched his position with the Five-Headed Demonic Beast. He discovered that his speed was not as fast as before, and his power was inferior compared to the moments when he was at the White Tiger position. However, he could felt like his body had been equipped with a thick layer of battle armor when he stood at the Black Tortoise position.

Qing Shui endured this sensation but quickly realized that his overall power had been increased as well. However, each position would only increase certain attributes by a large amount. Qing Shui happily switched around positions while practicing the formation with his demonic beasts. They cooperated well with one

another and he found that Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant were already at their appropriate positions. Both of them had received a great boost to their power. Moreover, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was able to unleash its Instantaneous Diamond Evasion, Mighty Elephant Stomp, and Ferocious Diamond Attack multiple times in a row without any problem.

Even though the Five-Headed Demonic Spider did not have the distinct Black Tortoise bloodline, it still had an unbelievable defense that made the spider seemed like a small mountain. Moreover, the Corrosive Poison Web and the Poison Silk Entanglement would work well with the ‘Western White Tiger’ and ‘Eastern Azure Dragon’.

Qing Shui was tireless and continued to experiment with the formation until afternoon. In between his trials, some of the members of the Qing Clan passed by but decided not to disturb him when they saw the seriousness in his expression.

AST 989 – Black Tortoise Formation, Sacred Land Of Panacea, Greencloud Mountain, Trouble Comes Knocking

Qing Shui called back and withdrew his three demonic beasts, feeling extremely satisfied. The prowess of the Four Phases Formation was clear for all to see, and it was more suited for him than the Five Elements Minor Formation. He had never expected that he would be able to set up a formation with his demonic beasts.

Formations were a powerful existence in the World of the Nine Continents. It was said that there were slightly more sects in the other four continents who knew about formations and not as many in these five continents. The Sky Prison Sect only knew the basics of formations.

It seemed that he would need to increase Qing Clan's mastery of the Nine Palace Steps and Nine Palace Eight Trigrams positionings. He would have to teach them the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation as well. However, this formation was too complicated and required one to be thorough in their thinking. It required those who could think out of the box. It would be hard for the children to pick this up. Qing Shui didn't wish to cause them to lose confidence in their ability to master formations.

Therefore, the children would first learn the One Origin Steps and Duality Steps. They would slowly progress from there and start to gain a better understanding of formations first and then pick up the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation and the Four Phases Formation. Qing Shui even taught them some simple

calculations of the Nine Palace.

The Four Phases Formation was not difficult if one excelled in the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation and the Nine Palace Steps. Otherwise, it would basically be impossible to set up the Four Phases Formation. Therefore, this formation was simple to Qing Shui but extremely hard to others.

With this situation, demonic beasts which Qing Shui could communicate with telepathically were a better choice than humans. This was because demonic beasts had extremely powerful senses and it was much better to be communicating via their consciousness as compared to verbal communication. It allowed them to quickly perform accurately as requested.

Of course, Qing Shui could also get other people to come together and set up the Four Phases Formation. However, he would still need to give them instructions and this could cause the formation to lose its effect anytime, unlike when he teamed up with his demonic beasts. After all, Qing Shui had worked together with his demonic beasts for a very long period of time.

The Four Phases Formation was more suited for demonic beasts to begin with and this made Qing Shui feel more confident. He hoped that Luan Luan would buck up. This daughter of his was very clever and he hoped that she could gain great progress in her cultivation through formations.

Qing Shui looked towards the other formation, Ten Paramitas Formation!

The Ten Paramitas Formation was also known as the Black Tortoise Formation. After taking a look at this formation, Qing Shui had an urge to cast it aside. This formation needed at least ten people and its only effect was its great defensive powers.

It was a very simple formation and the more people there were, the stronger the defense. The defense also included protection against spirit energy. This formation only increased their defenses and nothing else.

Qing Shui took a look at it and saw that it was relatively simple. The positionings were also very simple and there weren't many rigid requirements. The users just needed to be within the area of the formation. As long as the eye of formation was around and there were at least ten people around when the formation was activated, then it was fine.

Qing Shui decided to give it a go in the future. In a fight, it would be good for them to be able to withstand hits. However, this formation required ten people and was less flexible. It would be good for big sects and aristocratic clans who had a large number of people. At least, it would increase their defenses by a lot, thereby making them stronger. Most importantly, the greater the number of people, the stronger the defense. It was said that if one were to gain the greatest level of mastery in this formation, Black Tortoise ([Xuanwu](#)) would appear, providing an inestimable level of defense.

Xuanwu is one of the four saint beasts of Chinese mythology. East Azure Dragon, West White Tiger, South Vermillion Bird, Northern Xuanwu (Jet Tortoise / Black Tortoise: its a tortoise with snakes for its tail)

When Qing Shui returned to Qing Clan, it was already noon and he was just in time for lunch. Qing Yu stayed in Qing Shui's arms, and thus he had to feed her. The lass was still considered docile.

The big family sat around a long table for the meal and it was a very happy and heartwarming scene. Smiles were on everyone's faces.

Not long after lunch, Qing Shui sensed the appearance of a very powerful person with his spiritual sense. Qing Shui didn't have to guess to know who that person was.

In Greencloud Continent, the only person who had a strength of 4,000 stars or above was Ji Yunlang.

Qing Shui was puzzled at why he had come. However, he still quickly headed out and saw the flying beast stopping in the distance. With a few consecutive flashes, he appeared less than 20 meters away from Ji Yunlang.

When Ji Yunlang saw Qing Shui's speed, he was astonished. Qing Shui walked over. That huge yellow bird remained very quiet.

"Elder Brother, why aren't you coming in?" Qing Shui smiled and asked. He knew that there must be a reason that Ji Yunlang was here. Otherwise, he wouldn't come.

"Brother, I've met some problems," Ji Yunlang said bitterly.

“Is it something urgent? If it isn’t, then let’s go to my place before we talk about it. If it’s very urgent, let’s head over immediately.” Although Qing Shui didn’t know what the matter was, this time around, he would definitely help him. Putting aside the fact that they’re addressing each other as brothers, in a relationship, there must always be one party to take the first step forward. Moreover, if Qing Clan were to leave in a short one to two, or even three years later, Qing Clan would need someone to help back them up in times of trouble. For this, General Manor was the best choice.

“There’s still a few days time. Let’s go down and talk about it then.” Despite saying this, Ji Yunlang was still frowning. Qing Shui was astonished and wondered what would cause him to feel so troubled.

Qing Shui didn’t pay it much heed, but smiled and said, “Brother, there’s no need to worry. No matter what the trouble is, I’ll get it settled for you.”

When Ji Yunlang saw Qing Shui’s great confidence, he also started to calm down. After arriving at Qing Clan, Qing Shui introduced Ji Yunlang to the others before walking into the hall. Someone sent up tea.

Qing Shui poured two cups of tea before looking at Ji Yunlang and asked, “What on earth could make Elder Brother so nervous?”

“Do you know of Greencloud Continent’s Greencloud

Mountain?” Ji Yunlang looked at Qing Shui and asked.

Qing Shui shook his head.

“Greencloud Mountain is a spiritual mountain in Greencloud Continent. It’s just that there is an inhibition to it and it would only open once every 300 years. Greencloud Mountain is the sacred land for spiritual medicinal herbs in Greencloud Mountain and is the root of all Guardian Clans.” Ji Yunlang looked at Qing Shui and said gradually.

Qing Shui hadn’t expected that there would be such a place. It seemed that every continent in each of the nine continents would have a place like this. Those Guardian Clans not only guarded the continent they were in, but they also guarded over this treasured land. This treasured land should also be the secret legacy of these Guardian Clans.

“Elder Brother, is it time for Greencloud Mountain’s inhibition to be raised again? Is someone trying to snatch it?” Qing Shui felt that this was the case. Otherwise, Ji Yunlang wouldn’t have come to look for him.

“The two Guardian Clans from Northern Sacred Lu Continent had already arrived at Greencloud Mountain. They are having ideas on Greencloud Mountain.” Ji Yunlang looked at Qing Shui helplessly and said.

“Two Guardian Clans?” Although Qing Shui knew that there might not be just one Guardian Clan in each continent but General

Manor was the only one left in Greencloud Continent. However, he hadn't expected that two Guardian Clans from Northern Sacred Lu Continent would come at the same time.

“Mmm, and they are stronger than I am. There's quite a number of them. I don't know how many Guardian Clans there are in Northern Sacred Lu Continent, but there should be at least eight of them. The circumstances there are extremely bad, but their physiques are extremely good and they even have some domineering spiritual items, spiritual fruits, and spiritual herbs of the Heaven and Earth. This is why Northern Sacred Lu Continent wouldn't lose out even to Central Continent.” Ji Yunlang took a sip of tea.

“How long is there before Greencloud Mountain's inhibition is raised?” Qing Shui gave it some thought before he smiled and asked.

“Brother, I'm only here to have a discussion with you because I don't want to Greencloud Mountain to land in the hands of outsiders. I feel that you're very powerful, but you also have a big clan to take care of,” Ji Yunlang looked at Qing Shui and said solemnly.

Qing Shui smiled. At least, this old man was very sincere. Although this old man was a shrewd person, Qing Shui could still sense if what the other party had said was sincere using his spiritual sense.

“Elder Brother, don't worry. I can deal with this. Tell me where Greencloud Mountain is and how much time we have. I can make

preparations earlier.” Qing Shui smiled and said to Ji Yunlang.

“There’s still 20 days. Greencloud Mountain is in the central of General Country.”

It wasn’t that far and there was still plenty of time. Qing Shui lifted his head, gave it some thought, and said, “No one will be able to break the inhibitions within these 20 days, right?”

“No, this will definitely not happen. It will only be opened on that day, and it’ll only open for one day,” Ji Yunlang said firmly.

“Then that’s good. I’ll meet up with Elder Brother before that. They wouldn’t find trouble for you in these few days, right?”

“They won’t. As long as I don’t stop them, they won’t come looking for trouble.” Ji Yunlang shook his head and his frown lightened a little.

“Then that’s good. Elder Brother shouldn’t go and look for them either. Let’s go visit them together one day or several days before the day that the mountain opens.” Qing Shui really wanted to find someone to have a good fight with at the moment.

“Mmm, good. I know that there are people who have a strength of 4,800 stars amongst them. Brother, you must be careful.”

“Oh, Elder Brother knows about these two Guardian Clans?” Qing Shui had initially thought that there wasn’t a need to

understand them, but after giving it some thought, he decided that he shouldn't take his opponents too lightly.

“Only a little. They are the Northern Sacred Lu Continent's Beiming Clan and Wan Clan. It's said that they each have three or more cultivators who have a strength of over 4,000 stars.” When Ji Yunlang said this, he felt a strong sense of setback.

Qing Shui knew that it must not have been easy for Ji Yunlang to be holding such great responsibilities. Furthermore, the Greencloud Mountain should be very important for the Guardian Clan's legacy. Without Greencloud Mountain, General Manor would probably also disappear like how the other Guardian Clans had.

“Don't worry. it'll be fine.” Qing Shui smiled and once again reassured Ji Yunlang.

“Then I'll be relying on you. From now onwards, Greencloud Mountain will belong to both General Manor and Qing Clan.” Ji Yunlang made it very clear.

“Elder Brother, this is General Manor's...”

“If you can help to assure that Greencloud Mountain stays at it is, General Manor will be the one who has gotten a good deal. If we lose it, we'll have nothing left.”

Qing Shui nodded. Ji Yunlang was able to think through

everything and Qing Shui also understood where he was coming from. It was just that he had only offered to help out and hadn't planned on gaining any benefits. It was because in the future, he might still need help from General Manor.

However, since Ji Yunlang could accept this, it wasn't bad either. One must be truthful in order to make friends and no matter what, Qing Shui was still very satisfied. When the time comes, he wanted to have a look at how extraordinary this spiritual mountain was.

“Brother, if you really have the confidence, then let everyone from your clan come along. Even if one just stood there for a day, it would still be equivalent to one year of cultivation. There are plenty of heavenly and earthly treasures as well as rare beasts inside. It's just that those without a strong cultivation shouldn't go too deep inside and should just stay to cultivate outside. It'll allow their cultivation to be raised quickly. It's really amazing,” Ji Yunlang gave it some thought and said.

This made Qing Shui very stunned. It was really something good. Too bad it was only opened for one day every 300 years. Since there was such a good thing, of course, he would need to make good use of it. “Thanks for letting me know, Elder Brother.”

Ji Yunlang waved his hand, “Brother, I'll get angry if you continue to stand on ceremony like this.”

“Alright. In the future, neither of us should stand on ceremony with each other. We're all family,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Alright, come, let’s have a toast, using tea in place of wine.”

...

Ji Yunlang left. Qing Shui couldn’t calm down. After all, the two clans were the Guardian Clans from Northern Sacred Lu Continent. Even if he didn’t kill them and only forced them away, it would also create resentment from the other Guardian Clans. There was no other choice. Greencloud Continent was weak in comparison and people tend to pick on the weakest.

When he thought of Lion King’s Ridge, Qing Shui felt that it didn’t matter anymore. If he didn’t guess wrongly, Lion King’s Ridge should also be one of the Guardian Clans. Since he would have to eradicate Lion King’s Ridge sooner or later, he didn’t mind offending two more Guardian Clans.

AST 990 – Shall I Kill You As A Warning?

Sooner or later, he would have to go to war with Lion King Ridge. If Northern Sacred Lu Continent or any of the other powers wanted to participate as well, Qing Shui would not mind. But during this time, it would take up to three years for Qing Clan's strength to increase. At the minimum, they would at least have enough to protect themselves. Of course, the strength of the members of the General Manor could also be increased. If the members of the General Manor could be stronger, then no one would harm the Greencloud Continent.

The only thing that attracted the other Guardian Clans to travel to Greencloud Continent would be the Sacred Land of Panacea. Every continent would have at least one Sacred Land but many were probably undiscovered. Each Sacred Land had a different opening time frame. The one belonging to Greencloud continent opens once every 300 years. It was also well hidden, even the Guardian Clans did not know much. Who knew who would want to benefit from it? Therefore, many did not wish to disclose anything. The only problem was that the cycle was too long, if one person could enter it twice in their lifetime it would already be a miracle.

Every time a person entered, they would receive huge benefits. Not only was it equivalent to one year's worth of harsh cultivation, but those who cultivate any kind of martial arts would receive a special comprehension. There were other chances of finding panacea herbs or Spirit Fruit. Even near the border, there would be many spiritual items, it all depended on the person's luck.

How the Northern Sacred Lu Continent's Guardian Clan found

out about the Sacred Land of the Greencloud Continent was a mystery. Qing Shui did not know the reason, nor did he know whether other people were aware of this.

Qing Shui felt that if people knew the existence of a Sacred Land of Panacea and when it opened, then they would use whatever means possible to enter it. Whether it be a martial artist or a normal person, they would still try to find a way. This was an opportunity of a lifetime that could change destiny. Even if, they choose to not to do anything in that day, they could still absorb the Spiritual Qi. This could result in a breakthrough or an increase in lifespan. If they had any internal injuries, it could also heal faster.

This was not something that everyone would know since knowing was not considered a good thing. The knowledge of this secret would bring the calamity of murder towards them. After a moment, Qing Shui did not want to think about it anymore. This was an opportunity that only appeared once every 300 years. Qing Shui's goal was to allow everybody in the Qing Clan to go. Some members of the Heavenly Palace would enter as well.

The Sacred Land of Panacea was not a place that people could just come and go. It was a dangerous place that was opened for only a short window of time. If in one day, the people that had entered did not leave, then they would be stuck for 300 years. While there had been people that had wanted to stay in there for 300 years and come out invincible, the result was that these insane people never came out.

Qing Shui thought about how he had the Nine Continent Steps, which should enable him to reap many benefits from the Sacred

Land of Panacea. The reason was that many did not dare to go too deeply into the Sacred Land since those that had gone have never been met a good end.

During the night, Qing Shui informed the rest of the Qing Clan of his thoughts. Zhu Qing, Qing Qing, Elder Ge and several outstanding members of Heavenly Palace would be going as well.

The next day, everybody rode the flying beast towards General Country. There was plenty of time.

The Sacred Land of Panacea's border had a limited amount of treasures. The more people that entered, the less there will be left. The two Clans from the Northern Sacred Lu Continent were obviously trying to monopolize the opportunity. The opening only occurred once every 300 years, if they only relied on the strength of the General Manor it would not be enough. This was the Greencloud Continent, if anything happened on their own turf, the members of the General Manor would suicide.

General Manor was compelled by the circumstances to seek help from the Qing Clan. Qing Shui knew that in such a short amount of time, there was not a better alternative than his clan. He believed that Ji Yunlang must have seen through something previously, else he would not have sent someone to bring gifts to Yan City. At that time, he knew that they both resided in Greencloud Continent. If it came down to it, he could rely on them for help.

Towards the action of the two clans from the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, Qing Shui did not feel it was right or wrong. This world was the embodiment of survival of the fittest. However, because

one of the parties belonged to the Guardian Clan of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, he held a biased view. Somehow, it just felt like it was related to Lion King Ridge, thus it felt like a bad omen.

After that, Qing Shui told them to not to talk about it. The children did not know what was going on, however, those that knew were elated. The first step was to get rid of the two clans from the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. This made many people's heart unsettled, of course, that included members of Qing Clan.

Regarding Qing Shui's current strength, they were not even certain how strong he had gotten. Yiye Jiange's emotions were a mess. She could already tell that although this Guardian Clan's strength may only be a fraction of those from the Lion King Ridge, it was still formidable. Now, Qing Shui wished to battle both clans at once...

A line of people landed directly a few paces from the General Manor. Ji Yunlang came from a distance to receive them. Since they had so many people, Qing Shui decided to lodge at a nearby hotel. But he could not persuade Ji Yunlang, so everyone ended up resting in the General Manor.

Qing Shui made himself at home. Although Ji Clan was not small in number, it seems that Ji Clan had already prepared for their arrival. They left enough rooms and the surroundings and views were all the best.

That day, the General Manor had prepared a banquet to welcome Qing Shui and the rest of Qing Clan. Given how many people were there, everyone was separated into several tables. Everyone was

bustling with noise and excitement while eating and drinking. They all talked about their normal daily life.

Qing Shui's table did not have many people but it included Ji Yunlang, Qing Shui, Elder Ge, and an elder from Ji Clan. With a strength of 3000 stars was Ji Clan's number two, Ji Yunlang. He looked at the youngster known as Qing Shui and internally admired him. This monster would cause people to jaw drop anywhere they went.

Even though Qing Shui did not carry a weapon, the elder could feel that Qing Shui was in possession of some very strong weapons. The pressure that he felt from Qing Shui gave the elder the sensation that he was looking at a bottomless pit. At the same time, it also felt like Qing Shui had never cultivated before. In the end, the elder eliminated the second possibility and concluded that Qing Shui had concealed his strength.

"Qing Shui, older brother seems to be unsettled, you are a genius, where there's life there's hope. If you have an accident I would not know how to apologize to your family," Ji Yunlang said to Qing Shui while looking at the surrounding Qing Clan members.

"Be at ease older brother. I am not a rash person or else I would have been dead long ago," Qing Shui said smilingly. Even if it was more dangerous, Qing Shui had a trump card. Central Palace blood fountain's Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm. Compared to when he had first tamed it, its strength had already grown by several folds.

"That's good then. Those people think too highly of themselves.

The two clans arriving to clearly establish a monopoly on the Sacred Land,” Ji Yunlang said in anger.

“People should not be too greedy. This time, they would not only get very little. I won’t mind allowing them to arrive all high and mighty and leave with their tails between their legs,” Qing Shui said with a smile. With the current mood, Qing Shui did not want to discuss anything related to killing. He did not want to disturb the atmosphere but whether he kills or not was uncertain. Qing Shui had never gone soft on anyone that he had wanted to get rid of.

“Hey, last time there shouldn’t have been anyone that would have known, nor do we know how Beiming Clan and Wan Clan found out. They have arrived one month in advance. I had gone to their side to visit, and they left me with one line. They told the General Manor to not act blindly without thinking. They said that they had something important to do that relied on the Sacred Land of Panacea...” Ji Yunlang said while his hands shook.

He was a wise man, knowing that starting a fight was never a good thing. General Manor could not leave them alone, yet had to leave begrudgingly. Maybe it was because there were no powers on Greencloud Continent that could strike fear into the hearts of the two clans. Thus, they did not react to Ji Yunlang leaving. If he had gone to other continents to seek help, by the time Ji Yunlang had returned, the two clans would have already left Greencloud Continent. Thus, they were waiting here until the seal was released.

.....

Central Star Building!

This was the center of General Country was also located in Jun City. Central Star building had been fully reserved. Although many people voiced their displeasure, after two of them had been killed, nobody dared to utter a word on the matter.

A high level Martial Saint martial artist was killed instantly, this was the strength of the opposition.

“Brother Beiming, these people need to be aware that there are some people that they can’t afford offend.”

At this time, in a room inside the Central Star Building, two elderly men were drinking wine. The man to the north dressed in white but his hair was black aside from the white hair on his temples. His eyes were filled with vigor, with a straight nose and firm brows. He gave off a feeling that was pleasing to the eye and his charm could even cause other men to take a second look.

On the opposite side was a man dressed in crimson with black hair that was scattered at will. His eyes were sharp like an eagle’s. He had an aquiline nose and thick brows that were white as snow. At a glance, he gave off the feeling that one should not bother about trifles and it was even a bit strange.

“Brother Wan, what are the elderly men doing? Do you think that anyone would show up to stop us?” The handsome old man spoke with a smile.

“Hehe, so what if they come to stop us? With the two of us, who on the Greencloud Continent could stop us? This time, we must go inside there to find the rare ingredients required to break through to Grade Two Martial Emperor.”

“In such a large Greencloud Continent, is there no Guardian Clan?” Beiming Jiannan paused for a bit and voiced.

“Haha, did you forget that old fart that showed up a couple days ago? Seemed like he was from the General Manor. That is the Guardian Clan of Greencloud Continent. Compared to the two of us, they are quite weak. I do not expect them to come stop us.”

“Are you not worried about something they concealed? I feel like we are missing something. Though Greencloud Continent is not strong, it is still a continent,” Beiming Jiannan said with a worried expression.

“Alright brother Beiming, since things have already become like this, if Greencloud Continent had concealed strength they would have already appeared. If they do not appear now, they probably will not appear,” Wan Shang said as though it did not matter.

“Well, let’s not think about it anymore. Drink, if the sky is about to fall, there are several elders that will hold it up.”

“Yes, we can think like that. Drink!”

.....

“Old Wan, I feel as though I can’t find a peace of mind,” a white haired old man with a healthy complexion said to the other elderly man with white hair and a blushed face.

“Haha, what is there to fear? As if there was anyone stronger than us in Greencloud Continent. In these five continents, are there any that surpass us in strength?” the elderly man with a blushed face said.

The two elderly men who were past their seventies were emitting a strong vitality and their whole bodies gave off a restrained aura. It was like a normal elderly person that had not trained in martial arts kind. It was like they were without an edge, like a smoothly rounded pebble.

“Old Wan, don’t let them kill the innocent blindly. We are at such an age, there are some things we have seen through,” the white haired old man with a healthy complexion said while sighing.

“Old, really getting old. Back then killing people was like blinking our eyes. For matters like this, we should only kill several people. Killing a couple as a warning would reduce our troubles later on,” the elderly man called Old Wan said calmly.

The other elderly person sighed.

However, at this time, a voice had reached their ears.

“You killing one person as a warning could ruin an entire family,
how about I kill one of you as a warning?”

AST 991 – Who’s Arrogant, Who’s Funny, Instant Kill

“You killing one person as a warning could ruin an entire family, how about I kill one of you as a warning?”

The voice came from below. However, the moment the words ended, a young man and an old man were standing in mid-air, about 100 meters away from them.

The people who had arrived were Qing Shui and Ji Yunlang. Their appearances and Qing Shui’s words caused the two old men to be stunned. At their cultivation level, they would never activate their spiritual sense to investigate if there were any other powerful people or dangers lurking around.

It was because there were too few people who could really hurt them. Moreover, in the five continents, the strongest people would only be able to use a strength of 5,000 stars, even if the person had a physical strength of 10,000 stars.

In these five continents, their cultivation level was already considered top notch. As long as one couldn’t break through the regulations of the world, even if they were from the other four continents, they would still only have a strength of 5,000 stars.

At their age, they were already able to accept a lot of things and even if Qing Shui were to scold them, they wouldn’t be infuriated. It was because they felt that they would be able to kill the people before them with just a move of their fingers. They would just be

using their lives in exchange for a few words. Moreover, most people wouldn't really get the chance to meet them.

“It's you. Why, you're looking to a little kid for help?”

The old man surnamed Wan looked at Ji Yunlang and said calmly. He only threw Qing Shui a quick glance and didn't look at him anymore but just continued to look at Ji Yunlang.

Qing Shui didn't pay him much heed. He had seen the other party's look of contempt and it wasn't the first time he had been looked down on. He was already used to it. Action speaks louder than words.

He took out the Violet Star Thunder God. It was only after he took it out that the two old men looked at him in great astonishment. They'd finally turned to look at him straight in the eyes, their gazes filled with increasing astonishment.

“Leave Greencloud Continent and compensate the families of the people you've killed until they're satisfied. What do you think of this suggestion?” Qing Shui's voice rang out once again. Right now, many people were around and watching.

A number of them were wearing mourning clothes. Right now, this was the only way they could protest since the other party would definitely not go easy on them. Additionally, they didn't want to throw away their lives uselessly. Many of them had already lost their lives like this. However, they still couldn't take this lying down and there was even an old lady who was so angry

that she had fainted quite a number of times.

When everyone heard the conversation that was going on mid-air, they were all stunned. At the start, the people on the ground couldn't hear what the old men were saying but Qing Shui could hear the conversation they were having very clearly from the ground. Therefore, when he shouted out, many people had heard him.

Right now, although their voices weren't loud, it could disseminate to quite a distance. Qing Shui looked at how helpless those people on the ground looked and thought of his past self. He understood their feelings and was also very infuriated. He couldn't stand it when the strong bullied the weak, especially when it was people from other continents coming over to act like bandits.

This sudden situation made a lot of them stunned, but there were also many of them who were looking at them with curious and hopeful gazes. It seemed that in the past few days, Beiming Clan and Wan Clan had really angered the people.

The number of people on the ground quickly grew by multiple folds and many people were cheering Qing Shui on. There were even people who shouted for Beiming Clan and Wan Clan to scram out of their continent.

“Scram! Leave this place!”

“Kill them! Kill them!”

“These bandits... Give me back my child who you killed!”

...

Old Man Wan didn't feel anything from the shouts and chidings coming from the ground. He looked at Qing Shui and smiled, “Young man, it's important to think before you speak. Don't you think that what you've just said is very funny?”

“Funny? Very soon, you might not think so anymore. In a while, you'll know whose words are the funny ones,” Qing Shui replied calmly before turning to look at Ji Yunlang.

“Elder Brother, you should go down first!” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

“Brother, I'm fine. Elder Brother isn't that weak,” Ji Yunlang shook his head and replied.

“Then Elder Brother can just watch first. If I can't deal with the situation, then you can help me out,” Qing Shui gave it some thought before he smiled and said.

Ji Yunlang gave it some thought and nodded, taking a few steps back!

Qing Shui looked at the two old men and said, “You guys came from Northern Sacred Lu Continent to Greencloud Continent and are acting so arrogantly. Do you really think that there's no one

who could stand up to you in Greencloud Continent? If you guys were to die in Greencloud Continent, would there be anyone to help you retrieve your corpses?”

At that moment, tens of silhouettes gradually appeared behind the two old men respectfully. There were also another four old men who were standing next to them.

Through their clothes and accessories, it was clear that they were people from Beiming Clan and Wan Clan. The people from Beiming Clan were in white clothes while the ones from Wan Clan were in crimson red ones. An old man with a strong build and crimson red clothes stood out. His nose was very flat and he gave off an honest and amiable feeling. However, his pair of eyes were like blades with cold gleams.

“I thought it was some powerful person. To think that it’s just a kid. However, this kid is quite strong, at least amongst kids that is.”

This old man’s voice was very calm and he looked at Qing Shui with his bright eyes. Holding onto the Violet Star Thunder God, Qing Shui’s strength was close to 3,000 stars. It was just that his aura was very ethereal and even the people around him couldn’t really grasp his real powers. Some of them might not even be able to sense his cultivation level at all.

They guessed that the martial techniques which Qing Shui cultivated could conceal his Qi activities and that it must be some extremely good techniques. What astonished them was the Violet Star Thunder God which Qing Shui was holding. The domineering

aura this weapon gave out allowed them to gain a basic grasp of Qing Shui's abilities.

“Lad, there's no one who'd dare to be so arrogant before our two clans. Let me test you out and see what rights you have to act so arrogantly.” A man wearing crimson red clothes walked out, his face full of unrestrain.

“Mobai, don't act recklessly,” Beiming Jiannan quickly said.

“Brother Beiming, have you been scared out of your wits by this lad? I'm going to teach him today that there are people who he cannot afford to offend,” Wan Mobai turned and said as he looked at Qing Shui. His eyes were extremely cold and sharp.

The surroundings fell quiet, not even a single person from the crowd on the ground spoke a word. All of them lifted their heads and looked at the sky, hoping to see a miracle. This was especially true for the individuals who were wearing snow-white mourning clothes.

“Since you guys insist on doing it this day, I hope you won't regret this.” Qing Shui looked toward the two clans who didn't seem to be taking him seriously. They had all grown up from threats and had experienced many battles. Not a single one of them would be scared of the words of a young man with a cultivation that was only slightly decent.

Moreover, in the five continents, one could at most hit out with a strength of 5,000 stars. Amongst them, there were already two

who could deal out such a high level of damage. Thus, they weren't worried. They acted like they were enjoying a show, as if they were looking at a sparring session between juniors.

“Make your move. Otherwise, I'm worried that you won't have another chance!” Qing Shui looked at Wan Mobai and said calmly.

“Arrogant!”

Wan Mobai wielded a crimson backhanded saber. Qing Shui sensed that it could increase one's strength by three times. This could be considered quite good. This person was likely highly regarded in Wan Clan.

In Wan Clan, Wan Mobai was the top amongst the people of his generation. In the future, he might be the one to lead Wan Clan. This time around, the biggest reason he was here was that they hoped that Wan Mobai would be able to attain a breakthrough by using the spiritual herbs in the Sacred Land. They might be able to come across some fruits or things with amazing effects.

Wan Mobai didn't say another word and swept out with his crimson backhanded saber horizontally. Immediately, it turned red like blood and even Wan Mobai's body was like a heap of fire, his strength swelling out at a crazy speed.

Mmm, over 2,400 stars. He was only at over 1,800 stars previously but now his strength had increased suddenly by 600 stars. He had temporarily reached the strength of a Grade Three Martial Emperor and it should be thanks to the effects of that

blood-red light.

Crimson Fire Slash!

Wan Mobai leaped up into the air. His silhouette was like a flash of fire, streaking out in a brilliant arch. When he reached the highest point of the arch, he suddenly pushed toward Qing Shui, attacking from above. An even more brilliant fire saber slashed out toward Qing Shui's head, bringing about a pitch black ripple.

Qing Shui hadn't moved at all. But at this moment, he finally moved.

Nine Palace Steps!

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

Qing Shui didn't even bother to use Raging Blow and just kicked out toward the opponent's Dantian. In terms of strength and cultivation, Wan Mobai was far from a match for Qing Shui. Moreover, when Qing Shui was using the Nine Palace Steps, dealing him an instant kill was easy.

However, Qing Shui didn't kill him. He merely crippled him and let him drop down towards the ground and landing before the people who were wearing mourning clothes.

Having been crippled, although Wan Mobai wouldn't die from the fall, he would be unable to move at all. The people in mourning

clothes gushed up towards Wan Mobai, crying, shouting, scolding, and most importantly, beating him.

The pitiful Wan Mobai who was a Martial Emperor, died just like that. It was because he had killed many family members of those who were dressed in mourning clothes.

The world was very quiet right now, even those dressed in mourning clothes had become silent. However, they couldn't hide the happiness that they were feeling. They were able to relieve some of the fury in their hearts. It was a way of venting their hatred.

Both Wan Clan and Beiming Clan were first astonished and soon became furious, especially Wan Clan. That old man with a flat nose, who was dressed in crimson clothes, looked so angry that it was like he could spew flames from his eyes. He looked at Qing Shui, his body trembling.

“The conditions are still the same as before. Do you guys want to give it some more consideration?” Qing Shui said expressionlessly.

“To hell with considerations! Today, I'll let you know what it means by living a life worst than death! I'll let you know that even death would be an extravagant wish.” The old man drew out a similar crimson backhanded saber, unleashing his aura violently as he walked over to Qing Shui.

4,800 stars!

Qing Shui's current spiritual sense could clearly sense the other party's cultivation, but he didn't think anything about it. It was because very soon, this old man would die. A person like him couldn't be spared.

With each step the old man took, the pressure in the air increased. Suddenly, the old man pounced toward Qing Shui with a flash, his backhanded saber creating a series of afterimages as he slashed out towards Qing Shui's right arm.

Fast, too fast!

Qing Shui felt a pressure, as if there was an aura that was trying to confine him. This was a type of pressure exerted by someone who was more powerful on someone weaker. The weaker party would find it hard to take even a single step.

Qing Shui's Nature Energy dissolved the other party's pressure in an instant.

Raging Blow!

Qing Shui had a strength of close to 3,000 stars to begin with but it now increased by another fold explosively. It was a pity that he could only perform an attack with a strength of 5,000 stars. Therefore, Qing Shui's current strength was limited to 5,000 stars.

Nine Palace Steps!

The explosive increase in Qing Shui's strength caused the old man to be shocked. He then clenched his teeth and went all out with a slash towards Qing Shui.

“Since you wish to chop off my right arm, then I'll take your right arm. One more thing, there hasn't been a person who had scolded me that still remains alive.”

Boom!

Ding!

The old man stumbled backward. In addition to the small gap between their strengths, the clever angle at which Qing Shui attacked from caused him to be pushed back multiple steps. Qing Shui moved with his Nine Palace Steps once again, not giving his opponent any time for a breather.

Boom!

Boom!

...

Kacha!

AST 992 – Slaughter Begins, Snow Dance Bloodlust Death Formation

Kacha!

Qing Shui's Violet Star Thunder God directly hit the old man's right shoulder, causing his arm to go flying. His entire shoulder was crushed and blood spewed everywhere. Qing Shui then used Nine Palace Steps.

Bang!

“Kid, you dare?!”

One of the elderly men shouted. Qing Shui's hammer directly smashed into the enemy's chest. He was struck down and fell to Wan Mobai's side, barely holding onto his last breath. This critically injured person had at most fifteen minutes left to live.

The two clans were angered when Qing Shui murdered Wan Mobai. However, it was not just anger, they were also astonished by the fact that Qing Shui was able to kill Wan Mobai. They were aware of the strength of this elder, it was not a simple feat to win against him.

The reaction from the people below was even more intense and many people were frantic. Some came to Qing Shui's defense immediately while others were yelling in support of the murder. Others were in tears.

Members of Beiming Clan and Wan Clan could not react in time. Since the events had unfolded too quickly, they were standing there dumbfoundedly staring at Qing Shui.

Some people had laughed at Beiming Jiannan's demise. Now they were silenced by what unfolded before them. Their anger could not subside now that a Wan Clan's elder had been eliminated.

Wan Mobai was the leader of this generation of Wan Clan. His death would be a huge blow to them. The huge shock had not subsided yet and suddenly another elder was dead, this time the damage was like an attack on Wan Clan's limbs.

So much had happened in such a short amount of time and no one had a chance to react. Qing Shui was composed. Ji Yunlang, who was in the distance, was paying close attention to Qing Shui.

A demon. Greencloud Continent having a genius like this was some good fortune. The General Manor will depend on him in the future. Even Greencloud Continent would change because of him.

If today's event spread outside of the Greencloud Continent, some stronger powers would be revealed. Greencloud Continent had some very powerful hidden clans, the only thing was that the Guardian Clan was not strong enough. They never wanted to bear the brunt, so they had gradually dwindled to the point where Greencloud Continent had no Martial Saint residing on it.

Greencloud Continent was weak, but it was not the absolute

weakest given it was one of nine continents.

Ji Yunlang was happy but worried at the same time. He was worried that the remaining opposition would all gang up on Qing Shui with everything they had. Of course they would prevent harming the bystanders, since if they joined forces and still could not beat Qing Shui, it would become an annihilation. It was a bet against whether Qing Shui could handle every member they had.

Qing Shui's expression did not change even after murdering two people consecutively, as though it had been a small matter to attend to. It was for this reason that people of Wan Clan were left speechless and could not react.

"I don't know if I could accept the same conditions as before," Qing Shui said while smiling. His voice had not changed at all from when he last spoke.

What Qing Shui had done left everyone else in a cold sweat. Was this person even human? To have killed like this at such a young age, if they continued to fight the result would be unpredictable.

Even though some members of Beiming Clan and Wan Clan were scared, they were still emboldened since several formidable fighters were still hidden amongst the crowd. They felt that they could kill Qing Shui without any issue if they combined their forces.

"We will leave. The incidents here, how about we treat this as a write off and call it even?" said an elderly man after thinking for a

long time. This elderly man from Wan clan was standing in front of him clan members.

He understood that Wan Clan could not withstand the impact of another death. They had already lost two of their strongest fighting forces. They could recuperate if they rested for a bit. Just like losing a finger, it was something that they could live with. However, if they were to lose a limb, then Wan Clan may not last long.

Qing Shui had not thought the opposition would make such a decision, however, he just laughed while shaking his head. “You have to pay the price if you did something wrong. You have to satisfy them somehow.”

Qing Shui’s words left the opposition silent, however, the people below starting roaring.

“Kill them, kill those bastards!”

“To take advantage of the weak and fear the strong, using such ruthless methods, inhumane, scumbags!”

“What skill would it take to kill us weaklings? Now they want to leave. Hero, please kill these scumbags.”

.....

“It seems today, only one side will walk out alive.” An elderly

man and the rest of Beiming Clan gave each other a look before looking towards Qing Shui.

“This is also good. All of you come at me at the same time, so I can go home for dinner early.” Qing Shui looked at the sky, he had already seen through their plan to join forces to attack him. Thus, he provoked them with words.

“Even if you are one person, we will fight together. Even if you are an army of one hundred, we still fight together.” The elderly man said while taking out his weapon.

A battle sword that was crimson like blood, the Scarlet Flame Bloodblade. The back of the knife had three grooves to allow blood to pass and the tip of the blade edge was like a red venomous fang. From one glance, one could tell that the Blade of Scarlet Flames emitted a vicious killing intent.

Members of Beiming Clan revealed their weapons, which were all swords. Wan Clan, on the other hand, were all using blades.

“So shameless, a group of people ganging up on one person, such a bunch of old bastards.”

“Exactly, to fight one person with so many using such a lame excuse. Would you like a memorial arch when you are a prostitute?”

“The heavens will strike these people with a thunderbolt.”

.....

Qing Shui waved his hand around.

Raging Blow!

To utilize Raging Blow, he didn't want to switch to the Big Dipper Sword. In any case, it only had the strength of 5,000 stars. Even with the Violet Star Thunder God, Raging Blow would only strike with a strength of 5,800 stars. The extra 800 stars were wasted.

Beiming Clan was very hesitant. They only wanted to leave but they did not believe they could leave unscathed. They had to summon the courage to risk it all. If they lost, Beiming Clan would be left with no hope of reprieve.

The instant the leading elders made their move.

Qing Shui used his Nine Palace Steps to dodge.

At the same time, he used his Emperor's Qi to lock up the elders. Right now, Emperor's Qi could target several people, it was no longer restricted to a single target like before. At the most crucial moment, there would only be one chance.

The five elders were at least 4,000 stars in strength and two of them were 5,000 stars. If not for the Nine Palace Steps, he may not

have been able to withstand the onslaught from their joint forces.

In the Nine Palaces, Qing Shui was absolute. He calmly avoided the attacks coming his way. Furthermore, with just with one Emperor's Qi, he had turned the entire situation on its head. He had managed to stall the five elders with one Emperor's Qi. With one wave of Raging Blow from the Violet Star Thunder God, the elders were swept away.

Qing Shui rushed towards the backline of the two clans. Their backline consisted of the elderly. Even if they were a bit younger, their strength would at least be a Grade One Martial Emperor. Traveling so far, they would have brought their strongest main force. This was because they hoped to enter the Sacred Land of Panacea so that their strength would be raised by several steps.

And now, several people had been killed by Qing Shui's Raging Blow. Since the battle started, Qing Shui had no intention of leaving any of them alive. If he was going to kill, then he would eliminate all of them. This was a reminder to other people that he was also capable of these things.

Several of the elders had been weakened. The two elder who used to have 5,000 stars strength were now down to 4,000 stars. The other three were now down to 3,000. One of them only had 3,200 stars left. The sudden change caused the five of them to be shocked enough to desire death. This change was way beyond their imagination.

After a moment of absent-mindedness, the screams from their surroundings had almost no impact on them. To be weakened by

1,000 stars was something that they could not accept. It was unbelievable that he had practiced his debuff ability to such a realm.

Debuff techniques would generally weaken the enemy by a very minimal amount. Usually, it was harmless, unless the practitioner had cultivated to an unimaginable realm. There were many objects that could resist a debuff. For example, the three jewels on their bodies were such items. However, their resistance to the negative effects was absolutely useless in this case, even though they were some of the strongest amongst the five continents.

To make matters worse, the elders had watched the strongest two in their clan murdered. Now, bodies were dropping from the sky one by one, almost lining up next to the ones from before.

The elders' eyes were bloodshot. Watching their closest members being killed one after another was unacceptable, even if they had withdrawn from worldly affairs. Suddenly, the five of them split into a formation of three in the front, two in the back. A light blood haze began to dance, as though they were snowflakes dancing in the wind.

“Brother, be careful, this is the Snow Dance Bloodlust Death Formation,” Ji Yunlang said loudly in panic, as though he had just thought of it.

Qing Shui never thought he would see a formation. What effect did this formation have? Qing Shui could feel the bloodlust from the opposition. In addition, they seemed to have regained their strength. Qing Shui felt that a bit of unease. Something was

wrong. Seeing the crimson mist, he struck it with a Raging Blow.

Bang!

Thunder Deflect!

Qing Shui was surprised, it was as though he could clearly feel it. Not only had their strengths returned to 5,000 stars, all five of them were at 5,000 stars. The Raging Blow from earlier had not been able to dissipate the opposition's crimson mist.

Now, Qing Shui finally understood that large clans were still tight lipped about some things. This Snow Dance Bloodlust Death Formation was their trump card.

Qing Shui was familiar with the Five Elements, the Book of Changes and the Eight Trigrams. Formations never deviated from the position of these forms. Thus, Qing Shui understood that he had to break their formation somehow, or he would be in serious danger.

The early strike reminded Qing Shui that he needed self-preservation first. He took out a Formation Flag, knowing that most of the battle would be in the air, he used Formation Flags crafted from wind element beast materials. These formation flags could float in the sky. He then directly placed them in the surroundings to create the Duality Minutest Formation.

Placing this formation was fast, but the effects were not as strong

as Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation. By the time he had finished setting the formation, the opposition had also finished assembling their formation. The five elders were enveloped by a faint crimson mist and snowflakes floated around them. They emitted a strong killing intent, as if they were cornering prey.

“Kid, we will teach you what a Formation Destroyer is today. Eh, what is that?” said a Wan Clan’s elder. This man had a healthy glow on his face. He suddenly noticed the surrounding Formation Flags placed by Qing Shui.

In the World of the Nine Continents, formations were usually formed from people, just like the current Snow Dance Bloodlust Death Formation and Qing Shui’s Five Elements Minor Formation, Four Phases Formation, and Ten Paramitas Formation. Those who knew formations were few in number. Some people who knew a little about formations were even fewer. Thus, the members of Beiming Clan and Wan Clan being unsure about the purpose of the surrounding Formation Flags was not a surprise.

AST 993 – Four Phases Formation Against Snowdance Blood Killing Formation, Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm

Qing Shui watched as his opponent's killing aura surged. He wasn't very worried but he knew that if he wished to break through the opponent's formation, he would first need to get past that 'cocoon'.

Although Qing Shui didn't have much experience with breaking formations, he could still be considered someone who had knowledge in formations. He would only be able to attack them after he broke through that thing that look like a cocoon.

Even the critical attack from earlier hadn't even managed to smash it.

Qing Shui no longer tried to test it out with his hidden weapons. Although he could use them while he was holding the Violet Star Thunder God, it was a pity that he couldn't use them together with the Raging Blow. Therefore, the impact dealt wouldn't be as strong as the Raging Blow. Hidden Weapons were intended to be used craftily, catching opponents unaware and to attack their weak points.

That cocoon seemed to have an especially high resistance to physical attacks. His Violet Star Thunder God couldn't attack it but Qing Shui felt that his opponents' attacks would definitely be able to pass through the cocoon and reach him.

Nine Palace Steps!

Qing Shui directly appeared next to the five people and hit out with a Raging Blow.

“Haha, it’s useless. In these five continents, there’s no one who can break through the guards of our Snowdance Blood Killing Formation.” When they saw Qing Shui’s Violet Star Thunder God lashed out toward them, they didn’t pay it any heed and attacked Qing Shui with their weapons.

Their weapons had a brilliant Core Qi which penetrated the cocoon and lashed out toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui quickly jumped away but the other party was like a latched on shadow, their speed increased at the same time as they attacked once again. Qing Shui dodged again. This carried on for up to 100 rounds and neither side could get the upper hand against each other.

“Don’t think of escaping. You must die today. They as well. Everyone here must die. As long as our Snowdance Blood Killing Formation is not broken, it’ll recover our strength and depletion. I shall see how long you can hold on for.” Old Man Wan bellowed out with a twisted expression.

The two clans were done for and only a few of them were left behind. The more he thought about it, the more infuriated he was. The cocoon that surrounded them had also gradually changed into a faint red color and released an aura which was increasingly

violent.

Blood sacrifice!

A bleak sound rang out and the cocoon fluctuated once again, turning into a blood red color this time. It was already impossible to see the people inside. Suddenly, this blood red cocoon appeared before Qing Shui with a flash.

Swords and sabers slashed out again towards Qing Shui as if they were the death god's scythe.

There was no way to dodge them. Qing Shui clenched his teeth and blocked with his Violet Star Thunder God while he concurrently retreated with the Nine Palace Steps. He barely managed to get away. If not for the Nine Palace Steps, he wouldn't have been able to deal with this blow.

He had already made several attempts previously. It was just like what they had said. In the five continents, there was probably no one who could break this powerful cocoon. However, Qing Shui knew that there must be a flaw somewhere. He just needed to find it.

At this moment, Qing Shui had already entered the Duality Minutest Formation. His mind continued to think, as even his powerful physical attacks were unable to break it.

Physical attacks couldn't break it?

Qing Shui seemed to have suddenly thought of something. The other party had already entered the Duality Minutest Formation and Qing Shui could see the five people who were still wrapped up in the cocoon.

Gales blew and huge boulders shattered as they knocked against the cocoon. However, the cocoon didn't change at all and the five didn't move either after it had come to a stop. Qing Shui knew that they must be definitely up to something.

Them staying still didn't mean that Qing Shui wouldn't move. He suddenly appeared not far away from the cocoon. He moved his Violet Star Thunder God to his left hand, then he quickly drew out a thin and long Primordial Flame Whip with his right.

Pa!

It lashed out on the huge cocoon, which created fluctuations and tremors. Qing Shui was stunned but he broke into a smile. The cocoon really did have a strong resistance to physical attacks but its resistance against magic was much weaker.

However, even though the primordial flames were very powerful, it was still insufficient to break the cocoon. His strength could reach over 5,000 stars but he didn't know how much damage his spirit energy could deal. It should also be restricted by the world's regulations. The primordial flames shouldn't have reached the maximum level of the five continents yet.

The prowess of his Primordial Flame Whip was still at a level which could be further improved. It could be that the limits on the spirit energy's impact in the five continents were not only at 5,000 stars. He now felt that he had found a way to break through the opponents' cocoon.

He lashed out his whip several times but it only caused the cocoon to tremble for a bit.

Primordial Flame Drill!

Qing Shui's primordial flames changed into a Primordial Flame Drill, drilling toward the cocoon like how it dissolved the wolf's fang. The cocoon shook violently this time but it seemed that he still needs to use something a little more stronger.

The five people in the cocoon quickly attacked him. Qing Shui quickly retreated and disappeared from their sights as he went into the Gate of Illusion. The cocoon followed him as a sea of fire surrounded all of them.

Qing Shui smiled and retreated. He called out his three demonic beasts as he left the place.

Four Phases Formation!

This time around, Qing Shui stood at the Vermilion Bird position, the position which lead the spirit energy. The prowess of his magic's five elemental attacks had increased in many folds.

The five people also seemed to have some knowledge about formations and not long after, they also left the Gate of Illusion. At that moment, Qing Shui removed the formation flag at the eye of the formation.

The Duality Minutest Formation vanished.

They once again appeared before everyone and Qing Shui stood in the air with his three huge demonic beasts. Opposite of him was a huge blood red cocoon.

Roar!

Ning!

The demonic beasts' tremendous cries, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's powerful bellow and the Fire Bird's crisp cry, had caused many people's blood to boil. They looked at Qing Shui hopefully.

The moment Qing Shui unravel the formations, he once again drilled toward the cocoon with his Primordial Flame Drill.

Pa!

This time around, the cocoon shattered easily and the five people within appeared. Their countenance seemed to be a little pale.

Activating the Snowdance Blood Killing Formation required their blood and life essence and each time they used it, they would need some time to recover. No one had ever broke their killer move, or rather, their ultimate skill to protect themselves. This was also why they had never thought of the consequences involved.

Emperor's Qi!

Without the Snowdance Blood Killing Formation, Qing Shui once again used his Emperor's Qi. His opponents had dashed upwards before him, he swept out a Raging Blow with his Violet Star Thunder God.

Difference in power!

Their powers had been around the same level from the start but right now, without the Snowdance Blood Killing Formation and with their powers diminished, they were no longer of any threat to Qing Shui. However, it was still better to be safe than sorry.

Primordial Flame Whip!

He whipped out towards the old man who was the weakest amongst them. With the support of the Four Phases Formation, the prowess of Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Whip sent him flying while letting out an agonizing cry.

The primordial flames were also known as the yin-yang flames. It didn't only inflict harm on the physical body but it whipped the

‘soul’ as well. It had a similar effect to the Buddha’s True Eyes.

Although the Fire Bird attacked with its Hell’s Inferno, the prowess of the attack wasn’t of much use to the people before them. Even with the Spirit Gathering Lamp and the Four Phases Formation, it was still not possible. However, Qing Shui believed that he would become powerful very quickly.

Nine Palace Steps!

Raging Blow!

Primordial Flame Whip, head smashed!

Very soon, only an old man from the Beiming Clan was left. During the whole process, two old men called out their own demonic beasts. It was a pity that their strengths weren’t even at 3,000 stars and they were instantly killed by Qing Shui.

At their level, perhaps only powerful Beast Tamers would have demonic beasts which were powerful enough to help them out in their battles.

Qing Shui looked at the last remaining old man who had already lost his will to fight. His gaze when he stared at Qing Shui seemed to have lost its vigor and looked dead. He didn’t seem to have any intention to fight either.

However, this old man must die no matter what. When one did

something wrong, they would have to pay the relevant price. With a flash of his thought, a hint of golden light flashed out at Qing Shui's chest.

Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm!

A trickle of blood flowed out from the old man's forehead, his eyes wide-agape as he quickly fell down toward the ground. The golden light returned to Qing Shui and the whole world had turned quiet once again.

All of them had died! The crowd on the ground cheered!

The Beiming Clan and the Wan Clan had killed quite a number of people here. To clans like them, anyone else was all useless as ants. They felt that only the things which they needed to do were important.

However, they would never have expected that there was someone in the Greencloud Continent who would make them to be unable to fight back.

A wrong step causes an eternal regret. They didn't even have the chance to turn back.

“Good job killing them!”

“These people deserve to die a horrible death. Killing them like this is going easy on them!”

“My son, they’ve all died, they’ve all died...”

...

“Brother!” Ji Yunlang walked up to Qing Shui, his face flush red.

“Elder Brother, it should be fine now. There shouldn’t be anyone else coming.” Qing Shui chuckled.

“News of this matter would spread out very quickly. No one else would dare to come anymore.” Ji Yunlang said excitedly.

“Elder Brother, does the Beiming Clan and the Wan Clan have any other experts?” This was something which Qing Shui was very concerned about. If the two clans still had a few experts of their level, then it would be the greatest threat to them in the future.

“They deserved to be wiped out. This time around, they were determined to enter the spiritual herb sacred land and was confident that no one would be able to stop them. Therefore, all the powerful experts in the clan had come, leaving only a few others who aren’t worth caring about.” Ji Yunlang let out a few laughs and said.

Hearing Ji Yunlang’s words, Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief too. As the saying went, it was scarier for one to be constantly be wary of thieves than to have things stolen by them. He wasn’t afraid if more people of the same level were to see him as a target, but he

was more concerned with the safety of his family.

“Elder Brother, let’s go down and take a look. You can deal with the rest of the things!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

This was the General Country, and thus Qing Shui let Ji Yunlang head down to pacify the crowd, to reassure them and to gain their trust at the same time. After the two of them went down, the people who wore mourning clothes came over.

“Benefactors...”

“Heaven is partial!”

...

Together with Ji Yunlang, Qing Shui smiled and helped some of them up to their feet. There were people from the Ji Clan in the area and they were told to give them some money. Qing Shui kept the enemies’ interspatial silk sachets. He had wanted to pass the money to the victims, but he could only do so secretly and not the contents in their entirety since it would only cause them harm otherwise.

Although the General Manor’s reputation in the area wasn’t especially good, it wasn’t bad either. There were a few profligate sons who had spoilt their reputation, but today’s events had raised their reputation greatly. Many people turned to support the General Manor, and felt happy that they themselves were a part of

the General Country.

The crowd was sent off, and both Qing Shui and Ji Yunlang left, leaving behind some people from the Ji Clan to deal with the aftermath. The people from the Beiming Clan and the Wan Clan had all been brought away. When people died, there was no grievance left, and thus they still buried them properly.

Back in the General Manor, many people were waiting in the front courtyard. They all knew that this meetup was very important and also concern the General Manor's life or death.

AST 994 – On The Eve Of Entering Greencloud Mountain

As Yiye Jiange saw Qing Shui return, her heart burst with excitement. He really exterminated the two Guardian Clans. Just like how he had told her, thinking closely about the details, he had never told any lies. Once he said he would do it, it would definitely get done.

If he could really do it, should she just marry him now?

That was the moment Yiye Jiange blanked out. Until Qing Shui embraced her, she finally realized that the people around them had started laughing at her. Seeing the warm look of her man, her face had become crimson – as beautiful as the rainbow in the sky.

“Sister Jiange, the way you look at Qing Shui, even I am jealous.” Huoyun Lou-Li said as she laughed.

Qing Shui and Ji Yunlang greeted everyone. Qing Shui then went about to hug each of his younger children. But once he saw Yiye Jiange’s expression, his heart suddenly felt pity, so he directly embraced her.

“Daddy hug me, don’t hug other people...”

Qing Shui looked at the clingy Qing Yu and embraced her again. He pampered her a little and pinched her nose lightly. Yiye Jiange also pinched the cheeks of the laughing little girl “Baby girl, your

daddy has already embraced you for so long. He only held auntie for a second and you are already not happy.”

Yiye Jiange finally relaxed, the embarrassment that was on her face had disappeared. She happily played with Qing Yu, then everyone took the opportunity to greet Ji Yunlang as they walked towards the courtyard to where they all lived.

Qing Shui's return was within everyone's expectation but it was still a happy occasion. There was only approximately ten days left for the opening of the Sacred Land of Panacea, thus they had to live here for a few more days.

The courtyard here was rather big and there was also a very spacious backyard. However, this did not disturb Qing Clan's cultivation. Now that everyone was sitting in the living room, they started to discuss some interesting matters.

In a flash, several days had already gone by. These last couple of days, the Qing Clan had been cultivating seriously in the backyard. Basically, their training would span the entire day, which even moved Ji Yunlang. With such hard work, it was impossible for the Qing Clan to not be powerful. Especially given how Qing Shui was their leader.

Qing Shui was also not stingy, he also gave some things to Ji Yunlang so he could also participate. Their relationship was clear between them. An alliance between brothers and a friendship that goes beyond years, where age was not a problem. Qing Shui and Ji Yunlang addressed each other as brothers, while the others had to address him as Elder.

The things that he had given Ji Yunlang were shocking. In the battle between Qing Shui and the Beiming Clan and the Wan Clan, he had already known how strong they were. From such a young age, to have already reached such strength was purely from his hard work. Still, Qing Shui had given some stuffs to help him.

Martial arts and lineage was the basis to every clan and sect. This was something that would not be passed on to people outside of the family. However, Qing Shui had given some of it to Ji Yunlang. He knows it was only a portion but he had already felt that it was incredible. At the same time, he had a better grasp of Qing Shui's strength and charm.

On this day, the Qing Clan and the members of the General Manor left on birds. There were a couple days left but Qing Shui had decided to wait on the location. Once they knew the time it would open, they would be the first to rush in. Understandably, this was a fate changing opportunity.

The Greencloud step was situated within the General Country's central mountain ranges. It was surrounded by forests and marshes that were filled with strong beasts. Of course, it was not like that no one had tried to travel into it. But when the Sacred Land of Panacea only opens for one day every three hundred years, and the fact that there were members of the General Manor to guard the gate, only very few people had had the opportunity to enter.

They had attracted some attention along the way. People had to look again when they saw such a strong flying beast. Although it

was not far from the General Manor and only would only take half a day's worth of travel, their travelling speed was a bit slower since there were children with them.

The Greencloud mountain was at the center of a mountain range. It was not very large but the plant growth on the mountain appeared to be very dense, to the point that it would surprise people. The flourishing growth meandered up and down. From a distance, it looked like a huge green dragon.

Qing Shui felt that the mountain was releasing a formless Spiritual Charm, a feeling that he could not describe. Additionally, the rocks on that mountain had a darker shade compared to the other mountains. If one was to take a closer look for a long time, it was as though those rocks were metal.

Qing Shui walked up towards the cliff and knocked on it lightly. When he knocked on it with a bit of strength it had the same feeling as jade. The rocks were rather tough and would only crack if he use some monstrous strength.

A single line of people followed the mountain path forward that was full of twists and turns. Qing Shui held both Qing Yu and Qing Yan, while the other children walked on their own. They would have to get past this bit of harshness to get to where they want to go.

Suddenly a strong, pressuring Qi rushed out. As they raised their head up, they saw a hidden cave entrance just in front of them where the pressure was coming from. Perhaps that was the entrance to the Sacred Land of Panacea?

The line of people entered the cave. Once they were inside, Qing Shui could not help but open his eyes widely. There was a giant hall, and it could not be said that it was really clean but there was not as much dust as one would imagine.

Sixteen giant pillars that would require the strength of tens of people towered at a hundred meters. The embedded pearl that hangs in midair gave off a dim light, it was neither bright nor dark.

Statue! Pressure!

Qing Shui soon realized that there were some strange statues in the surrounding. These statues all had different poses, but the statues' action was interesting and even carried a trace of pressure.

From the north, a faint halo that was quite hazy could be seen. Qing Shui's sharp senses could feel the spirit energy moving. That must be the seal.

"Qing Shui, this is the entrance to the Sacred Land of Panacea. Though it is still sealed, it would open exactly at noon after a couple of days. After 24 hours, the seal would close again." Ji Yunlang said to Qing Shui with a smile.

"Oh, let me go see, what's so special about this seal?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"Rumor has it that this seal was made by someone who had a

strength beyond Martial Emperor.” Ji Yunlang said with a laugh as they walked towards the halo.

Beyond Martial Emperor?

Qing Shui was shocked when he heard about someone who was beyond Martial Emperor strength. He didn't know many things about Martial Emperor. All he knew was that the strength of a Peak Grade Five Martial Emperor was around 5000 stars while a Peak Grade One Martial Emperor was about 1000 stars. For someone with a strength beyond Grade Five Martial Emperor, he wouldn't know how many stars it could be. He expected no one knows within the five continents since the strongest in the five continents were all Peak Grade Five Martial Emperors.

The feeling of an invisible resistance would get stronger the closer they were. There was no way of moving any closer about five meters from the seal, just like a child that was being pushed back by a strong man.

Qing Shui still could not advance another step even after he used his strength to the max of his abilities. This was a result he expected. Shaking his head, he decided he would not try again. It probably required breaking the laws of heaven and earth to break this seal. Even people who were from the surrounding areas were unable to break the seal. They could only use the strength of about 5000 stars here.

Since he could not enter now, he would have to wait for another three days. Qing Shui took the opportunity to look around in the hall and to familiarize with the surroundings since he had nothing

better to do.

Several members of the Qing Clan and the General Manor went out to hunt. He had carried some dried foods in the Interspatial Silk Sachet. However, everyone wanted to have some game meat, especially the children. Members of the General Manor could not allow the Qing Clan to go by themselves, so they went with the others.

There were several smaller inner halls within the surroundings of the main hall. Only the north side didn't contain one, the other sides all had one for a total of three. In the end, the ladies set up tent in the last inner hall while the men gathered just outside.

Although the inner hall was small, it still had adequate space. Qing Shui helped his mother and women to properly tie down the tents. The female members of the Qing Clan took over a different inner hall and the female members of the General Manor had taken over another one. The other one was left as a spare.

Soon, the people that had gone out to hunt had returned with two wild boars, several musk deers, wild mountain rabbits and mountain goats. These were some nice game meats since the land didn't lack in beasts. Men and women of the World of the Nine Continents could eat meat every day. Martial artists do not get fat because of their constant cultivation. Only the wealthy who lacked practice would turn obese.

Of course, there were people that chose to be vegetarian. Eating plain and lightly was not bad either since there was no shortage of wild legumes, vegetables, herbs, etc. Nutritional value of the

vegetables was also substantial so it all depended on the person's interest.

This time they only added some ordinary seasoning. However, since Qing Shui and the Qing Clan had decent cooking skills, a sweet barbeque fragrance permeated the entire area.

The General Manor side was doing well too, their roasted meat was just as good. They traded meats with each other after they had finish roasting. People surrounded the fire and ate their food together as some people discussed about blood boiling topics. Everyone had a smile on their face.

Qing Yu ran around between Qing Shui, Qing Yi and several of the women.

Two days went by in a blink of an eye, but the seal showed no changes. Ji Yunlang had said that the seal would only be released only on the specific day. Even if there was still a minute left before it was to be released, it would still not have any changes.

Qing Shui was curious about the seal, but he could not grasp what was behind the it. The Spiritual Qi within the Sacred Land was also a mystery of nature. Just like how the Spiritual Qi was unevenly distributed amongst the nine continents, it was not rare to have treasured location to appear at random.

Today was already the third day. If everything went smoothly, at noon the seal would be release. Thus, everyone who waited was especially excited. They were aware about the benefits of entering

the Sacred Land of Panacea. Going inside was already equivalent to one year's worth of continuous cultivation. On top of that, there were rare medicinal herbs and treasures in there. It was all up to chance whether one of them will obtain it.

Qing Shui embraced Qing Yu and chatted with Ji Yunlang.

“Qing Shui, if you enter don't head forward blindly. There will only be one day of time, within ten miles was the safe zone. Within the safe zone there is basically no danger. However, beyond the ten miles perimeter, there is no more guarantees. Only one day of time, you must exit before tomorrow at noon.” Ji Yunlang repeated his words to Qing Shui making sure that he was actively listened.

“Brother, your last entry, how far did you get?” Qing Shui asked while laughing.

“Five hundred miles, there's no limit of strength in the Sacred Land. Beasts with strengths of 5000 stars could appear, so please be careful.” Ji Yunlang said with a bit of fear.

Qing Shui could tell from Ji Yunlang's expression that he must had met such danger before. Else, it would have been someone in the General Manor who had a brush of death with a beast, probably over 5000 stars in strength.

Qing Shui thought about his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Within it, there were also beasts with over 5000 stars of strength. Thus, the Sacred Land having it is also possible. Looks like within

that Ancient ruin, there could also be beasts with strength of over 5000 stars.

AST 995 – Entering The Sacred Land Of Panacea, Legend Of The Heartmatched Fruit, Six Hundred Li

Qing Shui got a little emotional thinking about it. He didn't know why he got emotional either. Perhaps, gaining the strength of 5,000 stars had stirred up his emotions. Soon he realized that it was the anticipation of battle.

Qing Shui now had the strength of the Violet Star Thunder God that had over 5,000 stars in strength, close to 6,000 stars. Using the Big Dipper Sword, his strength could reach up to 4,000 stars and there was even a 20% chance of doubling an attack. That was indeed an attack of 8,000 stars and the 20% chance was not little at all.

The Big Dipper Sword had been tempered again and was much stronger than before. However, the Seven Star Armored Vest from before was now gone. Even without the Seven Star Armored Vest, the Big Dipper Sword was definitely still an extremely powerful weapon.

Therefore, Qing Shui felt that if he entered the Sacred Land of Panacea and met a demonic beast with the strength of over 5,000 stars, he would definitely have to battle it. Perhaps, there would be an unexpected surprise from it.

At the very least, he would be able to increase his fighting strength a little. Actual combat could help stabilize his strength even more, especially the battles that surpassed his limits. With

that, he began thinking of Ji Yunlang, who was able to enter five hundred li deep.

His progress in searching was very slow. However, it was dangerous inside, being that he was not strong enough.

This led Qing Shui to think of Mu Qing's ten Treasure Hunting Pig, the spirituality of those little ones was really a treasure. If he had one now, he probably would have gained quite a number of treasures.

“Look at this, the seal has moved!”

“It really moved, it's opening!”

“We are able to get in at last.”

.....

Qing Shui snapped himself back to reality The fluctuations of the halo before him resembled a wave, it looked like 1,000 layers of wave. At the same time, it looked like a ripple that was constantly prolonged. In the end, it turned into something like a transparent band-aid.

“We can go in now. Qing Shui, let's go in!” Ji Yunlang smiled and said to Qing Shui

“Good, let’s go in together and open up a pathway for them,” Qing Shui said as he passed the green jade to Huoyun Liu-Li.

Qing Shui and Ji Yunlang were the first to set foot inside. Qing Shui had set up the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation at the opening of the cave. Thus, he was not worried about anyone coming in to steal or people who held other intentions.

This transparent door was about about ten meters wide and circular in shape. Qing Shui had told them to stop for a little while. Looking in from the outside, there was nothing dangerous about it. With the fine sunny weather, it looked really beautiful, the vegetation and the grass with some little birds

.....

Upon entering, Qing Shui felt the vast Spiritual Qi. There was a nice smell which had an indescribable, particularly relaxing quality. The air in the World of the Nine Continents had Spiritual Qi that Qing Shui was already very satisfied with. After all, the environment of his previous life and the World of the Nine Continents was miles apart. However, Qing Shui felt like he is in the wonderland of the human realm.

Feeling that the surroundings beneath him had not change at all, Qing Shui felt his body frantically absorbing the Spiritual Qi around him, as though he was a sponge that was placed in water.

He called out to the others outside, and all of them came inside quickly. Ji Yunlang talked to them for a while before turning to a

few from Ji clan. “All of you can take a stroll here, but be mindful and do not go beyond the ten miles mark.”

A few from Ji clan had already spread out, while some of them stayed close, not walking further.

“Zhu Qing, stay here with your elder sister and the few of them. Do not go anywhere else. Just rest here for a day.” Qing Shui smiled while taking out a few chairs, a side table and a couch. He even placed down a few fruits to eat. After that, Qing Yu stopped harassing them

Qingqing and Zhu Qing nodded happily. Guo Polu laughed as he was satisfied with just watching Qingqing.

“Brother in law, stay here and train your martial skills, practice a little and look after them at the same time.” Qing Shui didn’t want him to take risks.

“Alright, I shall remain here to practice!” Guo Polu laughed.

The others from Qing Clan were not allowed to go further than ten li. Even though there would be greater chances of better finding treasures beyond the ten li mark, Qing Shui did not want them to risk it.

Qing Shui let all of his demonic beasts out since this was a rare opportunity which could allow them to grow.

Qing Shui and his demonic beasts could communicate mentally, so he told them not to go too far. He told the Five-Headed Demonic Spider to look after this place. The Five-Headed Demonic Spider had the highest Spiritual Intelligence. However, as far as Qing Shui knew, it had the voice of a little girl.

Qing Shui arranged a giant Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation, telling them that if they happened to have any mishaps, they should enter the Formation or run out immediately. Although he knew that the chances of this happening was low, Qing Shui still left a way for them to escape. After all, he was not too familiar with this place.

This was why Qing Shui left all of his demonic beasts here.

After doing all of that, Qing Shui started his journey. Others had already begun to search the nearby areas. Generally, a few of them were grouped together and there was even an especially big group of them. After all, they were a clan.

Ji Yunlang had left already. The previous time, his group was able to enter 500 li deep and he believed he would be able to enter there this time as well. Generally, the deeper you went, the better the items. However, as a matter of course, the deeper you went, the more dangerous it was.

Humans die in pursuit of wealth, just as birds will die for food. Benefits and risks were directly proportional. To gain a greater amount of benefit, one had to take a greater risk, it could even lead to losing their lives.

Armed with the Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui could hit over 5,000 stars in strength. The most important thing was that while using the Big Dipper Sword, his speed would be much quicker.

Having prepared the Heavenly Talisman, Gale Pellet and the Agility Enhancing Fruit, Qing Shui expanded his spiritual sense. With that done, he then headed towards the abyss.

Standing in the sky, Qing Shui noticed that he was unable to see the end of this world with a glance. Qing Shui could not seem to understand where this sealed place was. This should still be the Main Continent, just that it had been separated.

500 li... Qing Shui thought about Ji Yunlang entering 500 li deep. He should have ran into some strong Demonic Beasts. Furthermore, they should have abilities of more than 5000 stars. However, there should not be too many of them, or else, he would not have been able to return.

Stretching out with his spiritual sense, Qing Shui went in deeper. This place had a lot of great treasure and was definitely not short of them. Moreover, those who were able to get in here would have mostly searched within ten li or a 100 li.

Very quickly, Qing Shui reached a distance of ten li. Upon reaching this area, he immediately noticed aura that was different from before. There were dangerous demonic beasts in the area, but they were not a threat to him.

100 li!

Qing Shui's speed was fast, he only had a day's time and he did not want to waste any time in this area. He wanted to use his abilities to its limit or go further to search.

300 li!

In less than an hour, Qing Shui had surprisingly advanced 300 li. The aura was more or less the same now as the previous 100 miles. His sharp spiritual sense allowed him to know that there was no danger.

What!

Heartmatched Fruit!

Qing Shui looked dumbfoundedly at a little red tree not far away. This tree was a meter tall and had two flaming red fruits that were heart shaped. These fruits were about the size of a fist and were brightly colored and glistened.

"There really is such a thing, there really is such a thing?" Qing Shui stared blankly for a long time.

The Heartmatched Fruit was a fruit from legends, it was only recorded in history books. Legend said that the fruit could lead a man and a woman who were previously unattracted to each other to fall in love and even tie the knot. It was said that this fruit

would work even if the two hated each other.

Of course, this was just a legend. However, the Heartmatched Fruit Tree before him looked identical to the one recorded in history books. A Heartmatched Fruit would not increase strength but it could last for ten years. In history, it was said that the Heartmatched Fruit could be eaten alone. Only if two people eating the same Heartmatched Fruit from the same Heartmatched Fruit Tree then would tie the knot and like each other.

Qing Shui hesitated for a moment before he knocked the Heartmatched Fruit down to store in the metal box

He did not transplant the entire Heartmatched Fruit Tree. That was because a Heartmatched Fruit Tree could only bear two Heartmatched Fruits. Qing Shui then left quickly, heading deeper inside.

Roar!

400 li in, Qing Shui met a strong demonic beast, the Three-Horned Fire Bull.

It was a huge fiery ox that grew three horns , its height was about 30 meters and its length was about 100 meters. It looked like a small mountain with a flaming red body that flashed with a crimson blaze, giving off a berserk aura.

3,500 stars of strength!

As soon as the Three-Horned Fire Bull saw Qing Shui, its entire body arched towards the sky, letting out a tremendous howl. After he came to the World of the Nine Continents, he knew that the howl of an ox would not be inferior to that of a tiger. Or at least, the roars of the tigers that he had heard were all incomparable to the howl of this Three-Horned Fire Bull.

Qing Shui wished to engage in battle as seeking treasure was his main purpose. He raised his strength to its peak and he jumped.

Sword of Sixth Wave!

Bang Bang

Qing Shui then stared blankly at the Three-Horned Fire Bull that had exploded into a pile of mud.

The Sword of Sixth Wave have stacked with the 20% chance of doubling the attack. Striking out with the strength of 8,000 stars while using the Sword of Sixth Wave, it was only normal that an ox with the strength of 3,500 stars would have exploded like this.

However, Qing Shui felt that it was a bit of a pity. He had wanted to keep some fur and the ox's core. After all, it was a demonic beast with the strength of 3,500 stars.

Only Qing Shui was here. If Ji Yunlang was here too, he would definitely be startled to the point that his eyeballs would pop out.

To be able to explode the Three-Horned Fire Bull into dregs in one strike, what kind of strength was it? The defense of the Three-Horned Fire Bull is very strong.

500 li!

As soon as he entered this area, Qing Shui felt a dangerous aura. However, he still believed that he would be able to handle it. Being in here, Qing Shui would not advance forward blindly since he felt that this area could be considered as a dangerous zone.

Within ten li, it would still be a safe zone. In fact, it should still be a relatively safe zone within ten to 100 miles. A 100 to 500 li would be another stage and he could possibly meet another strong demonic beast similar to that Three-Horned Fire Bull from before.

Beyond 500 li should be considered as an extremely dangerous zone. Since he only had a day's time, this sacred land should not be that big or there would be another exit on the other side, just like the sealed opening. Qing Shui guessed that there would be several exits in this area.

Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor!

At close to 600 li, Qing Shui could see a circular lake. It measured 20 li from north to south and about 30 li from east to west. As soon as Qing Shui reached the lakeside, he saw a huge crocodile swimming in the water.

Qing Shui had seen the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor in the Archive of Demonic Beast, the strength of it was unclear, but it was definitely a king in shallow sea waters of the lake.

6,000 stars!

With a beast that had a strength of 6,000 stars, it was no wonder that Ji Yunlang had warned Qing Shui not to go too deep. He had to be very careful as he was only at the 600 li mark yet there was actually such a strong demonic beast.

The Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor was 200 meters long, its back was a golden color whereas the other parts was black. Emerging from the lake, its long body looked made it look like a gold jiao dragon.

AST 996 – Great Takeaways, Purple Qi Star Grass

Roar!

A clear and loud roar that was like the clanking of metal rang out, causing the world to tremble, resounding through the clouds.

“Damn, to think that this creature can cry out like this!”

Qing Shui fixed his gaze on the giant which was pouncing at him.

Qing Shui wasn't too worried. This was a demonic beast which could be either on land or in water. And although it was stronger in water than it was on land, it was now on land. Looking as the huge body pounced toward him, Qing Shui calmly took a few consecutive steps.

Nine Palace Steps!

Qing Shui dodged and attacked with a Combination Sword Technique. His target was the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor's stomach. He knew that it was impossible for him to be able to penetrate its shiny back.

Roar!

The Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor which was in mid-air

flipped its huge body, whipping out its big tail toward Qing Shui across space. It was quick as sparks and it didn't seem to experience any resistance in the air. It was as if it had instantly appeared before Qing Shui without any warning.

Golden Tail Whip !

This was the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor's killer move and many demonic beasts had died to this attack. It wasn't just extraordinarily fast but its force was also strong and valiant.

Boom!

Qing Shui flashed repeatedly and the Big Dipper Sword rapidly moved away from the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor after a quick tap. He had initially thought that the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor wouldn't be too hard to deal with and he would probably only need only a few rounds to kill it. However, looking at it now, it wasn't that simple. The damaging prowess of that huge tail was far too great.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui weakened the beast's strength by 1,200 stars and his Big Dipper Sword allowed him to receive 10% less damage. With that, the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor, which had a strength of 6,000 stars was reduced to be less than 4,400 stars.

After the weakening impact, its speed would be too great a match

for Qing Shui. Qing Shui would have no problems even if he were to face it head on. Therefore, he dashed over and attacked with his Combination Sword Technique.

In the past, Qing Shui had only used his Combination Sword Technique in practice and not in battle. Thankfully, he had mastered his Four Moves Combination Sword Technique extremely well and when he hit his target for the 4th time, his attacking prowess was doubled.

Boom!

Roar!

There was an agonizing roar, the spurting of its blood all over the place and the shattering of bones. Qing Shui had struck it in the stomach where it was much weaker as compared to its back. The Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor was now heavily injured.

The 20% chance of increasing the damaging prowess felt very good. Qing Shui pounced once again. It was simpler this time around. He had even attacked its back once and was surprised that even when the attack prowess had increased, only a piece of its back the size of a fist had fallen off.

However, the powerful force once again sent the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor flying several consecutive times. Occasionally, the attacking prowess was doubled. Very quickly, the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor collapsed.

Qing Shui didn't stand on ceremony and cut open its stomach to retrieve its Core. He also took the golden hide on its back. To think that this was leather with lumps in it and it looked good. He took out his Gold Essence Carving Knife and Gold Essence Scissors, circulated his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique and cut it up into pieces with great craftsmanship before putting them into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui planned to make armor. With such a big piece of leather and with his Art of Forging having improved, he could now make some. He now had the necessary ingredients and could make battle armor or a battle skirt. It was a pity that he couldn't make an inner armor.

This was also considered quite a good takeaway. The battle also brought Qing Shui quite good battle experience and it allowed him to gauge how powerful a demonic beast he could deal with. He realized that it was still relatively easy for him to deal with a demonic beast with a strength of 6,000 stars.

After all, after the demonic beasts had been weakened, their strength would not even be 5,000 stars. Moreover, his Nine Palace Steps was very powerful as well. The only thing was that Qing Shui's attack was at 4,000 stars and that Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor had extremely strong defences. Therefore, it would only be effective when his attacks were twice as strong and they had hit the flaws.

The only thing Qing Shui had the advantage of was speed. This was why he could beat the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor so quickly.

Next, Qing Shui looked toward the lake and he was stunned for just a moment. There were many Golden Snake Grass and Silver Snake Grass. Although it wasn't as if the entire lake was filled with them, he could still see many of them here and there.

He collected them and threw them into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal...

Qing Shui was in a very good mood. This stuff was extremely valuable and the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal's pond was sufficiently big too. Qing Shui collected them very quickly. At the start, he collected Golden Snake Grass and Silver Snake Grass but toward the end, he collected only the Golden Snake Grass.

Qing Shui's action was very fast and he only looked for those on the surface of the water. He cleared the surface of the lake very quickly. The reason he was here was to look for treasure and to take in some Spiritual Qi while he was at it so as to become stronger.

After every short while, Qing Shui would sense that he had gotten slightly stronger but the increase was very small. After all, Qing Shui had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and one year of hard work to Qing Shui was only the equivalent of training for less than four days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Sometimes, it could take up to a maximum of eight days since he cultivated many things in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui could tell that not a lot of time had passed and this was

a piece of treasured land. Earlier, he hadn't only collected Golden Snake Grass and Silver Snake Grass. He had also collected some other medicinal herbs which had an age of 3,000 years or more. There were also some which were 5,000-6,000 years of age. Qing Shui hadn't come across any of greater age and thus he decided to fish for a while.

He took out his Pure Gold Fishing Rod and quickly put it into the lake. He felt very calm. There weren't many things now which could faze him. Of course, he still held great anticipation toward fishing for items.

After all, this was a Sacred Land of Panacea.

After the time for less than it would take for half an incense to burn, the fishing rod moved and Qing Shui pulled it up.

7,000 Years Moon Flower!

Fish again!

6,000 Years Starry Grass!

...

Purple Qi Star Grass.....

Qing Shui stared in a daze at this medicinal herb which had been

filled with Spiritual Qi for a very long time. It was like a violet colored orchid and was translucent, giving the feeling that it was more of an artistic craft masterpiece. Qing Shui was very agitated.

“The main ingredient for the Violet Qi Pellet is out. I can refine it now.” Qing Shui had a surprised smile on his face. This was a great surprise. As expected of a Sacred Land of Panacea.

Although Qing Shui knew that there were many medicinal herbs in the Sacred Land of Panacea, especially valuable and precious ones, one would only have one day to come in each time and it was extremely dangerous. This was also why people who came in here seldom managed to get their hands on good items.

It was just like how these medicinal herbs were all guarded by the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor.

In the five continents, one would have a strength of 5,000 stars at most. Or rather, one could only display a strength of 5,000 stars. Therefore, it was hard to find a cultivator with a strength exceeding 5,000 stars even in such sacred lands. It was because people who were beyond this level would choose to head to the other four continents outside.

Of course, there might also be some people who had strength exceeding 5,000 stars fighting in such sacred lands. It was a pity that such situations were rare and the Sacred Land of Panacea in Greencloud Continent was well hidden and relatively young. This time around, the reason Northern Sacred Lu Continent knew of it was because General Manor's Zu Clan and Tie Clan had revealed the secrets. Both clans had already left but Ji Yunlang chose to not

pursue them, leaving them a way out.

Suddenly, the fishing rod sank again and Qing Shui pulled it up. What he was astonished about was the powerful Spiritual Qi the item exuded. The Spiritual Qi made its surface appear to be slightly foggy.

It was the size of a fist and in a milky white color. Just from its Spiritual Qi alone, Qing Shui could tell that it was a treasure and it might even be a “spiritual item”. Qing Shui was very agitated and looked at it with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Ancient Spirited Turtle Pearl: The pearl formed from the condensation of all the essence of a Spirited Turtle of at least 10,000 Years. It has powerful spiritual nature and has amazing effects.

The introduction was very simple but Qing Shui was overjoyed. Spiritual item, it was really a spiritual item. There was a spiritual item that was like this, formed from the condensation of a part of a spiritual beast. Usually, the lifespan of these spiritual beasts must be very long or that they must be extremely powerful. Of course, opportunity was also required.

Spiritual items were different from magic treasures. It was just that spiritual items were expendables and could only be used once. They couldn't be taken by humans. There was once when a person ate a spiritual item but eventually ended up dying with his body exploding.

However, spiritual items could be used for alchemy. Of course, if a Beast Tamer had it, he could give it to his demonic beast. By rights, any demonic beast would be able to take it but it would be best if it was taken by a demonic beast which was of the same type as the one the spiritual item was condensed from or even have its bloodline. This could ensure that the absorbent rate was maximized.

Spirited Turtle Pearl!

Qing Shui thought of the pond in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and decided to keep it first and study it at a later time. He fished again and very quickly, two hours passed by.

He had gotten quite a number of precious fish and also six Purple Qi Star Grass. Qing Shui was overjoyed.

This was sufficient!

He had spent quite a long time here and Qing Shui was satisfied with the things he had gotten. Frankly speaking, he would be satisfied even if he were to just get the Purple Qi Star Grass. However, he had still gotten a lot of Golden Snake Grass, Silver Snake Grass and a spiritual item, the Ancient Spirited Turtle Pearl.

Leaving the place, Qing Shui continued to proceed on, searching the surroundings. Unknowingly, four hours passed by. He didn't come across anyone and when he entered this area, he continued to hear tremendous roars.

The place was filled with mountains and forests. Of course, there were also wide plains. In this area, if one wasn't strong enough, one's legs would turn to jelly just from hearing the roars.

Qing Shui's primary goal was to search for treasures and not to kill demonic beasts. Therefore, he did his best to avoid them. From the 500 li mark to the current 800 li mark, none of the demonic beasts he came across had a strength exceeding 6,000 stars.

This made Qing Shui feel that his guess should be accurate. From the 500 li mark to quite a distance away, the level of danger should be the same. He progressed steadily.

It wasn't as if spiritual herbs or treasures could be found everywhere in the Sacred Land of Panacea. Good things won't come falling down from the sky for no reason. Even if one wished to obtain treasures from the Sacred Land of Panacea, the person would still need to have power.

In the blink of an eye, six hours passed by. Half of the time he had in this place had gone by. The sky had darkened but it wasn't completely dark. It was already completely dark outside but this place just seemed to be as the weather was, gloomy.

His takeaways for these six hours were quite good. He managed to collect some medicinal herbs. Most importantly, he even got his hands on a large piece of meteorite. This item was very valuable and could be used in forging. It was required even for forging armor.

Another two hours passed by and Qing Shui arrived at the 2,000 li mark and came to a stop. In this area, all the demonic beasts he came across were still around the strength of 6,000 stars but they would definitely not exceed a strength of 6,500 stars. For the past 2 hours or so, he had only killed two demonic beasts and there was once when he escaped from a group of demonic beasts. Even though it had been extremely dangerously, he hadn't used the Nine Continents Steps.

It wasn't because he didn't dare to use it but it was more of he couldn't bear to do so.

Standing on top of a mountain at the 2,000 li mark, Qing Shui glanced out at the endless view. There were only mountains extremely far away and thus there was nothing which obstructed his view.

Over 14 hours had passed by and there was still less than 10 hours left. He was hesitating if he should do what he was thinking of. It was a little crazy but extremely tempting.

AST 997 – Two Hundred Thousand Miles, Seven-Headed Scarlet Serpent, Hallow Fruit, Spirit Deer

Qing Shui stood there for nearly fifteen minutes in hesitation. There was a crazy idea that was tempting him. Right now, he was thinking about whether he would do it or not.

He would use Nine Continents Steps to reach the far places once, look around that area, if there was danger he would immediately use Nine Continents Steps to return.

Earlier, Qing Shui had not used Nine Continents Steps to run away even in a herd of beasts. He had not wanted to waste this chance, the distance of Nine Continents Steps could be freely controlled between Two Hundred Thousand Miles.

“Coming here was difficult enough. Let’s give it a try, if there is danger then I’ll return immediately.”

“No, if I had an accident, what would happen to the Qing Clan?”

The two countering thoughts resounded in Qing Shui’s mind. This was a dilemma, going forward was an unknown territory that could lead to death or opportunity, going backwards would leave nothing but regret. This was an opportunity that was difficult to come by.

At the same time, he was concerned about the dangers ahead. He

could not afford a single mishap; else it would be too late to regret. Qing Shui struggled internally with these thoughts.

Right now, he was two thousand miles out, his next distance would be two hundred thousand miles out. This was the Sacred Land of Panacea which was more dangerous than the Sky Penetrating Mountains. He feared for the worst.

Seek wealth within risk. Time to try... ..

Qing Shui did not move one inch. However, the scale in his consciousness had already began to sway to one side. In front of him was the furthest direction he could go, he gripped the Big Dipper Sword in his hand.

Gale Pellet, Agility-Enhancing Fruit, Heavenly Talisman. He had re-cast all these then gritted his teeth and stepped forward.

Nine Continents Step!

Hot!

Qing Shui's activated his spiritual sense. In an instant, Nine Continents Steps had taken him elsewhere. At his first landing, it felt extremely hot. The ground was covered in a red soil. It felt like being in a steamer basket, surrounded by scorching heat.

Suddenly Qing Shui felt goosebumps all over his body because a formless pressure had suddenly blown by. He reacted by using

Nine Continents Step into the sky and looked down at the ground.

Once Qing Shui landed he discovered the den of a beast, following the trace of invisible pressure, Qing Shui was shocked to near death.

Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent!

Qing Shui could not accurately detect the opposition's strength. Its giant body was like a hill. Seeing the seven giant heads, Qing Shui had finally realized that he had come across its den.

However, Qing Shui had inadvertently hidden himself on a green and vigorous tree that was ten meters away. There was a white crystal fruit that was emitting a tempting fragrance.

Qing Shui was approximately five hundred meters from the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent. He had used Nine Continent Steps and stopped here, almost instantaneously he had detected danger while his spiritual sense was activated.

The Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent was resting with its eyes closed waiting for the fruits to ripen. There were no other beasts that would fight over the fruit but it suddenly felt an existence emitting Qi appear right in front of it.

Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent violently opened its eyes, its seven giant eyes coldly staring at Qing Shui. Qing Shui shivered, the Yin-Yang Image in his body began to spin rapidly.

Nature Energy instantly peaked.

Roc's Might!

Advanced Spirit Concentration!

Qing Shui knew it was best to retreat. He cursed at his own bad luck, to run into the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent. Qing Shui could not even fathom what strength the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent could have. From the history books that he had read, a Five-headed Scarlet Serpent had a strength of over ten thousand stars. Having one extra head was already a doubling in strength.

Just as Qing Shui made up his mind to run, he noticed the fruit hanging right in front of him. He could tell from one glance what fruit it was.

Hallow Fruit!

From coming here until Qing Shui had discovered the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent and Hallow Fruit, had only be a matter of an instant. After seeing the Hallow Fruit, he wanted to directly reach for it without thinking much about it.

Roar... ...

A series of roars could be heard. Qing Shui pulled and removed the Hallow Fruit, the Hallow Fruit tree immediately wilted. Qing Shui used Nine Palace Steps immediately but the Seven-headed

Scarlet Serpent's tail swept over like a giant pillar.

It was galaxies stronger in terms of strength compared to the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor.

Divinity Protection!

Nine Continents Steps!

Bang!

Qing Shui directly turned around to do all that but he was still swept by the giant snake's whip. Even under the buff of Divinity Protection his consciousness became a blur.

Frightening, way too frightening!

It was on a completely different level. Qing Shui knew all the bones in his body were broken. His internal organs were all critically damaged. He was left without an ounce of strength left. He was only able to keep his consciousness because of the Yin-Yang Image within his consciousness and the Advanced Spirit Concentration.

Qi of Rebirth!

At this time, a Qi of Rebirth flowed within his Dantian. It activated the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and

began to regenerate the damaged parts.

Qing Shui felt cultivating from the Ancient Book of “Rebirth” was a serious treasure. He did not have to use it ordinarily but it could strengthen a person’s willpower. Especially when it came to a life and death situation, it could potentially change fate and save lives.

Seeing the mountain peak that was not too far in the distance, returning to the area within two thousand miles, Qing Shui could only lay on the ground without any energy left. He had thrown the Hallow Fruit into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui began to slowly recover while laying on the hillside. Right now, he did not have the strength to move.

Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent was too fearsome. This was the first time he had seen a beast with seven heads. Even with the buff of Divinity Protection he was still beaten to a critical state. Had he not had Divinity Protection, he could not fathom the result.

This world was too dangerous. The other four continents and five continents have many dangerous areas in existence. For example, areas like the deep areas of Sky Penetrating Mountain, Giant Beasts Mountains, Southern Sea, Eastern Sea, Polar Icefield, etc...

From the use of Nine Continents Steps to return to the middle only required the time equivalent to taking one breath.

However, Qing Shui was happy right now. It was every bit worth

it. Once he had recovered a bit more, he took out a petal of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus and ate it. This thing was being worn down faster than it could recover. It had nine petals before but he had already eaten six of them. Now that it had regrown a petal, Qing Shui felt a bit more reassured. Even though it took many years to grow one petal, it was better than not growing at all. This type of object like the Bones of the Living Dead was an absolute treasure.

If slowly recovering required some time, this was not the place for it. Qing Shui ate the next Golden Buddha Aura Lotus petal, immediately recovering to the strength he had at the beginning. The effectiveness of these medicinal herbs was unthinkable.

In the previous lifetime, sickness came like a landslide but went away as slowly as spinning silk. Destroying this was fast, just like how easy it would be to crush human bones. But to have those bones heal, it would take a very long time. Now Qing Shui realized the potency of some medicinal objects. Every time he used one he could not contain his surprise.

Not long after recovering, he was quickly surrounded by a pack of a thousand groundhogs. Qing Shui went into hiding. Groundhogs were not very strong, each of them would be born with peak strength. They could dig into the ground and drill through rocks. They were about a foot in length but they carried poison on their bodies. Their teeth were also corrosive. They were rumoured to be able to bite through diamond. But the main point was that their numbers were huge. The leading pack was small but following them would be the main force. Even a Golden-back Giant Crocodile Emperor would hide seeing a pack of groundhogs.

With the rest of his time, Qing Shui travelled around the nearby vicinity. After a while, he had returned to the entrance area. Seeing that everyone was safe, with about eight hours of time left, Qing Shui decided to explore the nearby surroundings.

Luan Luan walked to Qing Shui's side.

“Daddy!”

“What is it darling?” Qing Shui looked at Luan Luan as if she had something to say.

“I want to tame these beasts.” Luan Luan said while looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui did not want Luan Luan to go too far, he knew that Luan Luan had the Heart of Seven Orifices and that there was some time left. He said while smiling, “I'll go with you.”

Luan Luan said happily.

Though Qing Shui was here, she still would not dare be careless. Though the danger here was mostly due to the beasts, Luan Luan had the Heart of Seven Orifices on her side.

A huge profit. Qing Shui had decided earlier that he would spend some time to help Luan Luan tame some formidable beasts. Was this not the perfect opportunity?

The two of them travelled to the area that was ten miles away. The target was within five hundred miles. He was not certain what strength cap was within Luan Luan's taming abilities.

Three hundred miles out, they had met a strong beast.

A Spirit Deer with the strength of five hundred stars.

Luan Luan's strength and abilities have a limit, though she possessed the Heart of Seven Orifices she could not tame whatever beasts she wanted. Moreover, Martial Emperor beasts already possessed a high level of spirit intelligence

This Spirit Deer had a height of five meters and a length of fifteen meters. From seeing the giant beasts, this Spirit Deer felt kind of small. However, the Spiritual Qi that emitted from its body was significant for its size.

It was love at first sight for Luan Luan seeing the Spirit Deer. She let out some noise that Qing Shui could not understand.

Qing Shui looked at the Spirit Deer that was hesitating. At first when the Spirit Deer saw Qing Shui and Luan Luan it had not attacked. What was weirder was that it had also not run away but was hesitating.

Luan Luan continued to let out weird noises. Qing Shui knew this was a way to communicate, like how he and his beasts

communicated telepathically. However, Luan Luan was born with the talent to communicate with beasts arbitrarily which was unlike how he could only communicate with his tamed beast. Of course, the stronger the beast, the higher their spiritual intelligence.

After a moment, Luan Luan took out the pellets that Qing Shui had given her. She poured one out and threw it towards the deer. Luan Luan made those weird noises again, Qing Shui then watched dumbfoundedly as the Spirit Deer walked to Luan Luan's side. It lowered and rubbed its head on Luan Luan.

Luan Luan then let out a crisp laugh, joyfully stretched her hand out to pet the Spirit Deer.

Qing Shui curiously asked what Luan Luan and the beast was talking about.

Luan Luan looked at Qing Shui and smiled, "Just like how Daddy pampers kids. But once the beast gets coaxed over, they will not rebel anymore."

Although Qing Shui understood that was because of Luan Luan's constitution. Beasts had sharp spiritual sense. Had Luan Luan not been the carrier of the Heart of Seven Orifices, no taming would have worked.

The Spirit Deer swallowed the pellet and its strength quickly spiked in growth. After consuming two pellets, it surprised Qing Shui with its one thousand two hundred stars in strength. Qing

Shui could not help but use Heavenly Vision Technique to look at the Spirit Deer.

Spirit Deer, spirit type of heaven and earth, already awaken. A formidable beast of ancient times. Expert in speed and heavy strikes. Strong sense of protection towards its master. High spiritual intelligence, high growth.

That was it. Qing Shui was surprised after reading everything. A formidable beast from an ancient bloodline. Protective of its master, with high spiritual intelligence and ability for growth. On top of that, it had already awakened. Qing Shui was certain that it was the effect of the pellets since Qing Shui had not felt the same spirituality earlier.

AST 998 – Luan Luan’s Formidable Beast, Leaving The Sacred Land Of Panacea

Having high growth was very important. Fundamentally, beasts can grow infinitely. Just like how a human’s strength fundamentally could grow infinitely, only bottlenecks would prevent many from advancing to the next stage. This was also the case for many beasts. Beasts with high growth could easily surpass bottlenecks and hurdles, becoming formidable beasts.

“Little Darling, this Spirit Deer will become formidable in the future.” Qing Shui was happy. This was the first-time Qing Shui saw a tamer with a beast greater than one thousand stars.

The strength of his strongest beast was the Five-Headed Demonic Spider that was barely seven hundred stars. Even though he had experienced many battles, he had not seen a formidable Beast Tamer. His own daughter was actually a very strong Beast Tamer.

“Daddy, coming here turned a huge profit!” Luan Luan said happily.

Continuing to search some more, the Spirit Deer joyfully followed Luan Luan around. Qing Shui smiled while looking at Luan Luan and said, “Darling, for beasts with approximately the same strength as the Spirit Deer, given your remaining spirit energy, how many do you think you can tame?”

Luan Luan thought for a bit, “I can still tame four or five more!”

Hearing that answer, Qing Shui stood there in shock. The Heart of Seven Orifices was too mighty. Luan Luan's actual strength compared to the Spirit Deer was light years away. In a normal situation, a typical person would never be able to tame it.

Taming beasts required spirit energy to communicate. It was taming relying on spirit alone. Thus, a typical Beast Tamer would have a large reserve of spirit energy. Their beasts typically would not have high spirit energy, however there are exceptions but only very few. Taming beasts that were stronger than themselves was considered the pride of the Beast Tamer. Beast Tamers were formidable compared to their peers of the same level because they could legitimately win by numbers.

If they have high energy and luck, then they could tame beasts that were many times stronger than themselves. They could also tame many beasts that were about the same strength as they were.

People like Luan Luan would only appear once every thousand years. Luan Luan's spirit energy was decent but her level was not one that could tame beasts of this level. She still relied on the help of the Heart of Seven Orifices. Other people would require at least a thousand stars to tame the Spirit Deer but Luan Luan only required a thousandth of the same strength to achieve this feat.

What kind of idea was this?

She was an innate Beast Tamer. Sooner or later, she will be one of the strongest Beast Tamers. Thereafter, Qing Shui spent the rest of his time by Luan Luan's side to help her tame beasts. Qing Shui also wanted to observe Luan Luan's changes.

One day was the equivalent of cultivating for a full year. Qing Shui did not know when Luan Luan reached the strength of almost one star. Peak Martial Saint! It was only natural for Luan Luan given her innate ability and the equivalent of one year of cultivation. She had already been a Grade Nine Marital Saint before they started anyways.

Luan Luan successfully tamed four more beasts. It could be said to be a large harvest. One of them was two thousand two hundred stars powered Golden Jiao King.

After seeing the beast, Qing Shui thought about giving Luan Luan a hand in taming. Though Luan Luan could be considered as the weakest Peak Martial Saint, she still had many beasts by her side. In particular, Spirit Deer had the strength of one thousand two hundred stars and had already awakened the Blood of Spirit Beasts. In addition, there were ten Earth Devouring Mice and three other thousand star strength beasts.

Qing Shui thought about the Golden Jiao King from Sky Penetrating Mountains. It was about the same in strength. The first time he was cornered until he had to retreat. Once he had enough power, it ran away. Thinking back, that feeling was pretty good.

This Golden Jiao King was not the same one from Sky Penetrating Mountains. There was not just one Golden Jiao King. Golden Jiao King was not the Emperor of Golden Jiaos. They were beasts that were so formidable that people called them Golden Jiao Kings. They do not have underlings.

Golden Jiao King was the last beast that Luan Luan tamed. The first one was Spirit Deer, the second one was Mystic-Armored Ice Ox, the third and fourth ones were a pair of Silver Armored Beast; a spirit type beast.

Mystic-Armored Ice Ox was a giant. Towering at thirty meters tall with a length of a hundred meters. Its entire body was ice blue. Its strength was close to two thousand stars. Though the Mystic-Armored Ice Ox was powerful, its spirit energy and spirit intelligence was not anything special. Spirit Deer cheered Luan Luan on. Adding the temptation of pellets, taming the Mystic-Armored Ice Ox was basically a success. This felt overly smooth for Luan Luan.

Only when meeting the Golden Jiao King had there been a small battle. Spirit Deer's heavy strike was effective but the strongest one was the Mystic-Armored Ice Ox. This giant was not inferior against the Golden Jiao King. The overpowering defense could stand toe-to-toe with the Golden Jiao King. In terms of attack, its snow breath had effects of slow and ice, given that it was a variant; rumor had it that it carried the blood of Azure Ox.

Azure Ox was a beast of legends!

Qing Shui had secretly used Emperor's Qi on the Golden Jiao King. In the end, Golden Jiao King fell at the combined forces of Mystic-Armored Ice Ox and Spirit Deer. After much effort, Luan Luan communicated with the Golden Jiao King for a long time before it would follow obediently.

Golden Jiao King's formidability could not be questioned. However, Golden Jiao King's obedience did not feel practical in any sense. Even though he could instantly kill the Golden Jiao King in his current form, Luan Luan was only at the strength of one star. Being able to tame a two thousand two hundred star beast and other beasts at that...

If Luan Luan broke through to Martial Emperor, then she would be the weakest Martial Emperor. The beasts before were all tamed with such ease, Luan Luan's strength would only become a defiance to the natural order. It was no wonder that her ancestors were able to annihilate a large sect before they reached forty years of age.

At this rate, in ten years Luan Luan would become a frightening existence. He was not sure whether this ability would be on par with Lion King's Ridge, since Qing Shui did not know the actual strength of this super sect.

Qing Shui felt the auras the beasts Luan Luan brought. He was not sure how many she could bring but it was definitely a sight to see. However, she would not tame too many but many beasts would obey her.

Right now, she had five beasts at the strength of Martial Emperor. Seeing Qing Shui, Luan Luan was overjoyed. She knew she could tame high leveled beasts but did not think it was going to be this high...

Time was almost up. Qing Shui and Luan Luan went back to the entrance area. Though Luan Luan could barely tame one more

with her remaining spirit energy. After asking, Qing Shui understood that Luan Luan could tame many beasts, it was only tenfold that of a typical Beast Tamer's amount but the key point was that she could tame beasts with strength many times stronger than she was.

Whether fifty, five thousand stars beasts could take on Lion King's Ridge, Qing Shui thought while walking. In the end, he shook his head, he did not want to think about it anymore. To complete this, he needed more than just one person.

Returning to the area near the entrance of the Sacred Land of Panacea, he discovered everyone was around. However, Qing Shui's sharp spiritual sense felt that General Manor was missing several people. However, this was a normal sight. Qing Shui did not ask too much. Ji Yunlang happily smiled at Qing Shui and said, "About thirty minutes left, let's wait a bit, any gains?"

"Pretty good, what about you guys?" Qing Shui asked.

"Haha, we were alright. It was mainly for people in the family to come here to gain an equivalent of a year's worth of cultivation. Especially when they can have some enlightenment in this day. It would be beneficial in the long run," Ji Yunlang said with a relaxed smile.

The halo just up ahead began to activate, Ji Yunlang said while smiling to the others, "The seal is about to activate again, everyone hurry up and leave."

Roar

Suddenly a faint roar could be heard from a distance. It was oppressive and loud which could shake a person's soul. Ji Yunlang could only express shock as he looked at a shocked Qing Shui.

“Run! Everyone hurry up and get out!” Ji Yunlang was shocked but calmed down immediately. Even if they were formidable beasts, they still would not enter the area within ten miles of the safety zone.

Qing Shui could hear that the noise belonged to the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent. His beasts were already retrieved into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and Luan Luan's beasts were retrieved in the Beast Token.

Soon, everyone had left the Sacred Land of Panacea. Within fifteen minutes, the ripple got more violent then quickly restored it to how it was before. A familiar repelling pressure reappeared again.

Leaving through the cave entrance, there was nobody outside since it was quite hidden. After travelling for some distance, Qing Shui and Ji Yunlang said their goodbyes. Ji Yunlang invited Qing Shui and crew to stay at his place for several more days but Qing Shui excused himself with a smile.

“Brother, if you have time come to the Continent's Capital,” Qing Shui told Ji Yunlang as he stepped onto the Fire Bird's back.

“Ok, I will definitely be there later.”

.....

Qing Shui felt this visit to the Sacred Land of Panacea had been valuable. Although General Manor used this as a means to seek help from him, Qing Shui was still thankful to the General Manor from the bottom of his heart. After coming to a better understanding, he felt that General Manor was worth being friends with.

On the back of the Fire Bird, Qing Shui began to observe the changes with the people close to him. A year's worth of cultivation could result in no changes in some people but for others it could result in huge gains.

Zhu Qing and Qing Qing spent the day resting. Their ability was not high, nor was their innate skill. However, their strength still increased a little. What was important was that they felt comfortable throughout their bodies. This was also beneficial to the child inside their growing baby bumps.

The person with the greatest change was naturally Luan Luan. The benefits that Luan Luan received out weighted everyone else. Even without today, Luan Luan would eventually excel by leaps and bounds. However, in tonight's events, the gains were huge. It was like comparing a person using their lifetime to earn a million dollars against a person who only used one year to earn a million dollars and stopped working for money. The difference was in the interest.

In addition, the younger children had the greatest change after spending time cultivating in the Sacred Land. Basically, the experience was equivalent to the effect of one enlightenment.

Currently, each of them had an excited expression on their face. All of them surrounded Qing Shui talking about things. Qing Yu was laying in Qing Shui's embrace while eating fruit.

Qing Shui was sitting on the back of the Fire Bird. He held Qing Yu on one side and Qi Yan on the other side. The others sat beside Qing Shui. Qing Shui had a look of satisfaction.

Luan Luan was chatting about something with Yiye Jiange. She seemed to be full of joy and excitement.

Zhu Qing glanced over at Qing Shui several times. Seeing Qing Yu's reaction on her own baby bump, she could not help but smile.

When they left, it was exactly at noon. Not long after just exiting General Country, the day had already turned to night. Though they were in the wilderness, they decided to camp at a spacious area. Right now, Luan Luan felt that the worries on Qing Shui's chest had become a little lighter.

AST 999 – Changes To The Spirited Snake Turtle, Refining Hallow Pill

Everyone set up their camps here. The plains were cleaner than the plains back from Qing Shui's previous life. The children started playing on the thick layer of grass.

The others started to prepare dinner. Since there were a lot of them, they basically formed small groups to roast their food. A few of them had been tasked to hunt some game and after skinning the beasts and cleaning them up, they would bring them back to be cut into pieces.

In the past, only some of them would cook while the other rested or did other stuff. But eventually, Qing Shui made it compulsory for all of them to learn how to cook. What they learned were extremely precious soups and dishes. They enjoyed cooking them too. What they were doing was no longer mere cooking but was something similar to the level of Beast Tamers and Alchemists. It was because the effect of the soups they made were in no way inferior to medicinal pellets.

Qing Shui had taught them these in order to increase their survival skills as well as allowing them to become stronger as much as possible. After all, Qing Shui wouldn't be with them forever.

Qing Shui, Qing Yi, Qing Shui's wives, Qingqing, Guo Polun and the children sat around the campfire and cooked their food. The others were also cooking around a campfire but Qing Shui's group was the biggest.

Qing Luo, Lin Zhanhan, Elder Ge and the others sat together, occasionally laughing out heartily.

Everyone was chatting about the benefits they had gotten from the Sacred Land of Panacea this time around. They also felt that it was a pity that they could only stay here for a day. How nice would it be if they could stay for a year.

Everyone knew what Luan Luan had gained and they all felt that what she had gotten alone was already a big win for Qing Clan. Right now, Qing Clan had improved by great leaps and bounds.

After having their meal, Qing Shui called out his demonic beasts and put them on guard. With Luan luan around, he was assured. He then told the others not to disturb him unless there was something urgent, before he entered his tent and then the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Upon entering, Qing Shui took out boxes with the Ancient Spirited Turtle Pearl and the Hallow Fruit. He had sealed them in boxes for storage previously and wanted to take them out now.

After much consideration, Qing Shui still decided to let the Spirited Snake Turtle into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal's pond. It was a major contributing factor for how big the realm had become since it was a guardian spiritual creature which had the effect of Area Dominance.

Throughout such a long time, the Spirited Snake Turtle had

always been very quiet, so much so that Qing Shui had almost forgotten about it. After taming this demonic beast, he had basically not paid it much heed.

In the past, the old turtle in the crystal palace had given him a Water Repelling Pearl or Divine Turtle Spirited Pearl but he had returned it to the old turtle. Right now, looking at the Ancient Spirited Turtle Spirit Pearl's introduction, it had seemed that this was very much similar to the Divine Turtle Spirited Pearl but their effects seemed to be different. One was extremely amazing while the other was edible even though it was also very amazing.

Qing Shui gave it some thought and still finally decided to give it to the Spirited Snake Turtle. He had originally wanted to give it to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant but decided against it on the thought that the effect would be heavily reduced.

Qing Shui called out the Spirited Snake Turtle and handed it the Ancient Spirited Turtle Pearl. The Spirited Snake Turtle appeared far from ordinary to Qing Shui. It was just like a combination of a huge python and a huge turtle. Moreover, it was a spiritual species.

After seeing that pearl, the Spirited Snake Turtle's eyes shot up with a powerful glow of yearning. It took a look at Qing Shui and in that moment, it was as if he could see the turtle's eyes or snake's eyes having a hint of hope and questioning.

Qing Shui could now communicate with the Spirited Snake Turtle through his consciousness but he didn't do so this time. He could tell what it meant and nodded. The Spirited Snake Turtle bit the Ancient Spirited Turtle Pearl and then swallowed it down

directly.

Qing Shui hadn't thought of what powerful demonic beast this Spirited Snake Turtle could grow into. He only treated it as a guardian beast for the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal with the Area Dominance effect.

After swallowing the Ancient Spirited Turtle Pearl, the Spirited Snake Turtle became very quiet and Qing Shui also looked at it quietly. After the time it would take for one to drink a cup of tea passed, the Ancient Spirited Turtle Pearl still continued to stay there without moving. This made Qing Shui very stumped.

Just as his imagination was running wild, the Spirited Snake Turtle let out a short cry which sounded very weird. Then, its snake-like head and tail, as well as its turtle shell let out a rustic glow.

“It's bigger!”

Qing Shui watched as the Spirited Snake Turtle's body gradually grew bigger. At the same time, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and the pond was also growing bigger. Before he could feel surprised, he realized that there was a scorching aura on his forehead.

His spirit energy had increased, no, his overall cultivation levels were all increasing.

Qing Shui looked in a daze at the Spirited Snake Turtle which was still changing.

He had never expected that it could caused him to become stronger and it seemed to be very much stronger than before. It was because he realized that his physical strength had already increased by 20 stars but the rate was starting to slow down.

It stopped. Qing Shui looked at the Spirited Snake Turtle which was now bigger than it was before by several times. It was only about ten meters to begin with and a now it was over 30 meters. Compared to other old turtles, the Spirited Snake Turtle looked more savage and the runes inscribed on its turtle shell looked extremely profound. Qing Shui was astonished to see that its strength had increased from almost none to 100 stars.

The Ancient Spirited Turtle Pearl was a condensation of 20% of the essence to a 10,000 Years or more Spirited Turtle's essence but it seemed unbelievable that it had let the Spirited Snake Turtle become a demonic beast with a strength of 100 stars directly.

He looked at it with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Spirited Snake Turtle, a spirit beast of the Heaven and Earth, with an ancient bloodline, with the nature of Area Dominance. It allowed its owner's spirit energy depletion to be reduced by 20% and spirit energy damage received to be reduced by 20% too.

Excellent!

Although it still couldn't participate in fights, Qing Shui felt really good. Right now, what he was most afraid of were spirit energy attacks. It was just like when he had encountered the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent in the Sacred Land of Panacea. If his spirit energy was powerful enough, the prowess of his Divinity Protection would definitely increase. The prowess of the Divinity Protection had a direct relation with the amount of his spirit energy.

20% reduction in the depletion of spirit energy allowed Qing Shui's primordial flames to be able to sustain longer. 20% reduction in the damage received from spirit energy allowed the person who attacked with his spirit energy to cry helplessly.

To think that his strength had now increased by 25 stars. Right now, Qing Shui's physical strength alone was at 175 stars. He was getting closer and closer to his goal.

He looked at the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal which had grown to be about two times as big as before. Qing Shui felt that it was a great decision that he had given the Ancient Spirited Turtle Pearl to the Spirited Snake Turtle. The Spirited Snake Turtle shouldn't have reached a mature age yet but it already had the strength of an early Martial Emperor. Turtle' lifespan could only be described as terrifying and with the Spirited Snake Turtle guarding the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui had nothing to be worried about.

Although the Spirited Snake Turtle was now bigger, so was the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and the pond. Right now, it was like a small-scale lake, giving Qing Shui a great sense of

satisfaction.

He then looked at the Hallow Fruit. Qing Shui was very agitated. In all, the greatest takeaway he got this time around was this Hallow Fruit. Even when compared to the Mysterious Fruit, it wouldn't lose out and might even be better.

However, his understanding of this item was only based on what that was recorded in historical books. The Hallow Fruit could be refined into medicinal pills and there wasn't a need for any other medicinal herbs. Of course, he could also add in stuff like the Golden Snake Grass, Silver Snake Grass or other items which could increase his success rate.

The Hallow Fruit was the legendary sacred fruit which could be used by both demonic beasts and humans. However, legend had it that it was very dangerous to eat a Hallow Fruit, since most people wouldn't be able to withstand the impact of the powerful energy. Therefore, this was why the historical books had records of people using the Hallow Fruit in alchemy, refining the Hallow Pill.

Qing Shui didn't have any hesitation. Right now, he felt that his spirit energy was powered up. Moreover, the Spirited Snake Turtle could allow the depletion of 20% of his spirit energy. This was a great benefit for when he performs alchemy and refining demons. 20% was very powerful.

He had no lack of Golden Snake Grass and thus, Qing Shui wasn't too nervous in refining the Hallow Fruit, just a little. After all, the Hallow Fruit was extremely precious. However, even if most people were to get their hands on it, they wouldn't be able to refine

or use it. Of course, there would be exceptions when one has Golden Snake Grass.

Without the Golden Snake Grass, the success rate of refining the Hallow Fruit was horribly low. There were many records of such things in historical books but most of the people involved would purchase Golden Snake Grass regardless of the price they had to pay. They would then find a powerful alchemist to refine the Hallow Fruit.

While it seemed like it was very easy for Qing Shui to get his hands on the Golden Snake Grass that wasn't the case. When he first got the Golden Snake Grass, there was the Golden Jiao King and it was primarily because he had the Pure Gold Fishing Rod. And this time around, there was even a 6,000 stars Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor. One had to raid the item from the mouth of dangers...

Refining. This time around, Qing Shui hoped that he would be able to refine more Hallow Pills. This refining was to condense the fruit into micro size. While the Hallow Fruit was translucent, even blades wouldn't be able to harm it in the least.

Qing Shui prepared the Vital Essence Pill and the other items before he started refining. The time he had in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had just started and even if the entire process took a whole eighty-one days, he wasn't afraid of being kicked out.

In the blink of an eye, one month passed!

Qing Shui had no distractions in his mind. In the middle of the process, he had already taken four Vital Essence Pills. He had already dissolved the Hallow Fruit and was now condensing it. Qing Shui now understood that it was extremely difficult to refine the Hallow Pill and there would probably not be many people who would be able to withstand the spirit energy depletion.

All of the alchemists mentioned in the historical books who had refined the Hallow Fruits were extremely powerful and were prominent characters of the time. Even if ordinary alchemists had gotten their hands on the Hallow Fruit, they wouldn't be able to do anything to it.

Another month passed by!

By now, most of the Hallow Fruit had already condensed. If there was even a little mistake or if he couldn't withstand it, the whole thing would explode. Taking form didn't mean that it was a success.

Time was a powerful sign in alchemy. One times one (one day), two times two (four days), three times three (nine days), four times four, five times five, six times six, seven times seven (49 days), eight times eight (64 days) and nine times nine (81 days). Nine was the maximum and under ordinary circumstances, the longer the duration, the stronger the medicinal pill. While this was how the principle went, it wasn't something absolute.

Another four days passed and Qing Shui focused all of his attention on the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. His two hands moved about slightly. The primordial flames were now so weak that they

was almost non-existent.

Ding!

The familiar melodious rang out, causing Qing Shui's heart to calm down but great happiness surged. When the primordial flames in his hands slowly extinguished, Qing Shui just laid down on the spot.

Although he didn't feel like sleeping, he still decided to take a break. It would still take some time before the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron cooled down and he had some time to sleep.

After eight hours, Qing Shui woke up promptly, rejuvenated and was in peak form.

He quickly sat up and opened the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. A spiritual aura came out, making one feel refreshed yet enlightened. It was like a light fragrance but at the same time, it wasn't. However, it was more addictive than any other fragrances.

The Hallow Pills were snow-white like jade and were glittering and translucent. They were the size of soybeans and exuded a holy glow. Qing Shui quickly took out a specially made porcelain bottle and stored all of them inside, leaving only one behind.

99 pills!

Qing Shui was astonished by the number. In the historical books,

the highest number of Hallow Pills refined by a person was only 49.

AST 1000 – The Almighty Hallow Pill, The Surge Of Power (1)

Looking at the last remaining Hallow Pill, Qing Shui was filled with intense excitement. He then poured out 40 or more pellets, almost half of the 99 pellets and proceeded to store the other half inside the bottle before sealing it shut.

He took another bottle and stored the pellets he had poured out inside it. After the pellets were contained in the bottle, he closed the opening as means of sealing it completely. However, he could still open the bottle anytime. He knew he wouldn't be needing the other half that had also been sealed for the time being.

Right now, Qing Shui was filled with hope as he observed the Hallow Pill in front of him.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Hallow Pill: A pellet refined from the Hallow Fruit, allowing the user to gain a power with the strength of 100 stars. This pellet could be consumed by both demonic beasts and humans, which could strengthen the power of one's bloodline, enhancing their natural talent. Each demonic beast and human could only consume a maximum of two pellets. Consuming more than two would not yield any more results. Only those with Martial Emperor cultivation were allowed to consume the pellet, otherwise the possibility of severe injury to the meridians would occur.

When he read the description of the Hallow Pill, his hands

trembled with astonishment. The pellet was too powerful and too terrifying – nothing less expected from a pellet refined from the Hallow Fruit. The Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent was protecting the fruit when he encountered the dreadful beast, so he knew the fruit must be extremely powerful. Despite knowing that, he was still blown away by the information received about the Hallow Pill.

He was dumbfounded for a while until he managed to calm himself down. Indeed, the pellet was powerful but only those with Martial Emperor cultivation could consume it. However, it wasn't that surprising, given that only those above Martial Emperor level would possess enhanced capability and strength, thus allowing them to endure the powerful effect of the pellet.

Qing Shui was deep in thought for quite a while before he made up his mind and took out a number of Hallow Pills from the bottle. He decided to feed the pellets to the Five-Headed Demonic Spider, Fire Bird, Diamond Gigantic Elephant and the Spirited Snake Turtle!

Even though both Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird did not possess the power of more than 100 stars, they could still be considered demonic beasts of an early stage Martial Emperor. Moreover, the bloodlines of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird weren't a problem for them to be able to consume the Hallow Pills.

The Five-Headed Demonic Spider had already possessed the strength of a Martial Emperor, which would be the same case for the Spirited Snake Turtle as well. In any case, he didn't need to worry. After watching his demonic beasts consume the Hallow

Pills, he stood aside and waited for any sign of their development patiently.

When he thought about Luan Luan's demonic beasts, he felt happy for them, yet sad at the same time. He was naturally stronger than his own demonic beasts but Luan Luan was different – she was far weaker than her own demonic beasts. There was no need to be concerned about that, as her powers would surely surge in the future. After that, he turned his thoughts towards his demonic beasts and quickly felt unsatisfied about their speed – they were not as fast as he imagined. But that could change and he had a feeling that the change would come very soon. They had unique bloodlines and the Hallow Pills were said to have the capability to enhance their bloodlines with certainty.

Qing Shui looked at the pellets and decided to save some for Luan Luan, as well as for Qing Qing. His sister has a very powerful demonic beast too.

Roar!

Qing Shui didn't expect that the first demonic beast to show any reaction would be the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. A clear roar was surprisingly high-pitched and the metallic roar was more distinct, almost like a dragon's roar, albeit only slightly. All in all, the roar was a pleasant sound to his ears.

The halo surrounding the Diamond Gigantic Elephant flashed abruptly, turning into a ray of golden light instantly and only for a while. Qing Shui looked at the current Diamond Gigantic Elephant and noticed no visible changes to its body. However, its elephant

head had changed slightly – it had become a bit ferocious. The slightly longer neck had become twice as thick as before and the nose had shrunk to less than half of its previous length. Qing Shui felt the current appearance of his demonic beast was more appealing to his eyes and he felt quite happy about it.

The elephant looked quite sturdy and a bit violent, as well as savage looking. Qing Shui continued to observe the slightly different appearance of the head before he activated his Fiery Golden Eyes to analyze its power.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant had its power surged towards the amount of 130 stars! It could only gain the strength of seven stars during Qing Shui's exploration in the Sacred Land of Panacea.

Dragon Elephant Force: A passive ability that could increase the overall power by four times permanently!

Qing Shui was stunned. The Dragon Elephant Force had unexpectedly increased from three times to four times. The Hallow Pill was indeed a great item, allowing the powerful bloodline of his elephant to receive a great benefit for its skill.

Mighty Elephant's Recklessness: Twice the power of the indiscriminate attack that could lock onto a maximum of ten targets.

Mighty Elephant Stomp: Great Perfection Stage. The stomp could unleash ten times the power of its attack damage.

Still a bit weak in his opinion, otherwise the force of this stomp would be extremely deadly.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: Instantaneously flash towards the perimeter of 300 meters!

Diamond Sword Qi: The Diamond Gigantic Elephant would spout a burst of Core Qi attack that could prove to be extremely lethal. This ability could decrease 20% of the opponent's speed that would last about an hour.

Vajra Subdues Demons: After activating this skill, opponents within the surrounding perimeter of 100 meters would lose 10% of their overall power. This effect would last for an hour!

Ferocious Diamond Attack: The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's instant physical attack. This skill could double the attack power of its physical body.

Dark Infernal Flames: The ability to launch the Dark Infernal Flames attack against any opponent!

Diamond Gigantic Elephant could unleash a power of 650 stars under the effect of the Dragon Elephant Force. But what caught Qing Shui by surprise was the Dark Infernal Flames, which was an ability the elephant had after consuming the Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl a long time ago. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant hadn't had a chance to use it in a battle. All he could remember was that the black flames that appeared under its feet resembled four lotus flowers in full bloom.

The flames would always stay beneath its feet, so Qing Shui eventually forgot about the Dark Infernal Flames ability. Moreover, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant hadn't even used it once, even when it was left to unleash its attacks of its own freewill.

When the elephant had finally calmed down, Qing Shui proceeded to feed another Hallow Pill to his demonic beast. At the same time, the black flames surrounding the Fire Bird had already faded, allowing Qing Shui to observe its change.

The color on Fire Bird had become darker, essentially turning its body to a full black color. The overall power of the Fire Bird was now the strength of 150 stars. It had also gained a strength of ten stars during its time in the Sacred Land of Panacea.

Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens: A passive ability with zero energy consumption. The Fire Bird would gain four times the power permanently. All subsequent skills would require half the energy to unleash!

No change. Qing Shui quickly read through the rest of Fire Bird's data. With the exception of increasing its power by 100 stars, nothing else had changed. However, Qing Shui decided to try his luck and fed it another Hallow Pill.

Fire Bird's power was instantly boosted by the strength of 150 stars, which would become 750 stars under the effect of the Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens. The destructive power of the Phoenix

Dance of Nine Heavens could reach the strength about 1500 stars – an advantage of being a demonic beast of powerful bloodline. If only its power was a bit higher, the damage power would be boosted to a terrifying amount in an instant.

But that shouldn't be a problem to latch onto right now after feeding it two Hallow Pills. Qing Shui was still happy to see that his demonic beasts had gained a tremendous amount of strength and had their abilities enhanced.

After the time required to burn an incense stick had passed, the Five-Headed Demonic Spider was beginning to show an exceptional change. The body of the spider had become sturdier and it had finally reached a power of 220 stars. While in the Sacred Land of Panacea, the spider had gained a strength of 12 stars as well. The Five Qi Origin was also able to allow the spider to gain five times the amount of its overall power permanently, boosting its power to about 1300 stars immediately.

Like the other two, Qing Shui also fed one more Hallow Pill to the Five-Headed Demonic Spider. He was also aware that it would be quite difficult for the spider to grow out the sixth head but once it could, it would be a terrifying breakthrough that would surpass his expectation.

When he recalled the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent he had encountered in the Sacred Land of Panacea, he sensed a difference between this beast and his Five-Headed Demonic Spider. The ancient records stated that the Five-headed Scarlet Serpent would have at least the power of 10,000 stars. It seemed like there was a huge contrast between the bloodline of the spider and that of the

serpent. Naturally, the Five-headed Scarlet Serpent was exceedingly stronger than the Five-Headed Demonic Spider. Perhaps the spider could reach the power of 10,000 stars as it continued to grow out its heads but he had no idea when that would be. It could be during the growth of the sixth head or its seventh head....

Just then, he recalled hearing the voice of the Five-Headed Demonic Spider during their telepathic communication with each other. The spider had the voice of a little girl, which caused Qing Shui to think that this Five-Headed Demonic Spider was different than the common spiders one would encounter almost anywhere in dangerous areas. Just as he was about to delve into his nonsensical thoughts, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant began to emit a golden halo once again.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. The Hallow Pill seemed to be the right palate for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Fire Bird's change was less exceptional than that of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He remained enthusiastic as he waited to see the final change of the elephant as soon as the halo light began to fade away.

But what he got was a great shock to his heart!

The giant elephant's head had changed. It was a bit ferocious before but it was still visibly an elephant's head. This time, it was more ferocious and most importantly, the half-shortened nose was completely gone. The head was more like a dragon's head now. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant looked quite docile before but now it was the complete opposite. Moreover, there was a murderous intent emitting from the elephant. The will to battle

was quite intense, much like the will of a large behemoth battling in a war zone.

Although the Diamond Gigantic Elephant didn't look quite docile, Qing Shui regarded its current look as more magnificent than before. Others would only look at it with envy due to the golden gleaming figure of his demonic beast. The overall look of the elephant felt quite solid and substantial, with the highlight of its features mostly on its ferocious yet impressive head.....

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant currently has the power of 230 stars and most importantly, the Dragon Elephant Force had jumped to another level, allowing the elephant to gain five times of its overall power permanently.

It was hard to believe that the Hallow Pill could allow the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to undergo a tremendous change like this, with the others skills being exeptions as they did not change this time. With the current state of the Dragon Elephant Force, Diamond Gigantic Elephant could reach a power of nearly 1400 stars. The Mighty Elephant Stomp and the Ferocious Diamond Attack had the ability to multiply the power of its attack, which could turn its power to about 2800 stars. While the Mighty Elephant Stomp could be used to strike against ten targets, the Ferocious Diamond Attack could only be used against one target, making it seemed like the latter would be useless in an actual battle against multiple enemies.

Regardless, Qing Shui was quite satisfied with the tremendous changes to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, which led his demonic beast to gain a whopping 227 stars of power with two Hallow Pills.

Qing Shui hadn't applied the supplementary power he had received from the elephant onto himself yet. The mass formed in his Dantian seemed quite impressive at the moment too.

Before Qing Shui could think of the amount of supplementary power he would gain from the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Fire Bird abruptly let out a high-pitched cry, which was followed by a circle of black-colored halo enveloping the entire body of his demonic beast.

Instantaneously, the black halo turned darker, as black as ink. Qing Shui felt a bit excited, yet dubious at Fire Bird's current situation. He was looking forward to its change but he couldn't help but feel odd when the color of Fire Bird's body was beginning to turn darker.

When the halo finally faded, Fire Bird had turned from the previously fiery red color to a completely pitch-black color. The black was as cold as night but the color looked magnificent on Fire Bird nonetheless. However, Qing Shui was more worried for his children, because they might be frightened by the black color Fire Bird was currently wearing.

'Impressive' was one word to describe the current Fire Bird. Qing Shui could feel an aura of coldness, as well as an air of ferocity emitting from the Fire Bird. Of course, this was nothing new to him as Fire Bird was already fierce and magnificent to begin with.

Fire Bird's power had reached to the strength of 250 stars. When he turned to read the Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens, he burst out laughing.

Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens: A passive ability with zero energy consumption. The Fire Bird would gain five times the power permanently. All subsequent skills would require half the energy to unleash!

The amount of power gain of the Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens had changed to five times. Under the effect of this skill, the Fire Bird could reach the power of 1500 stars immediately. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Dragon Elephant Force, Fire Bird's Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens and Five-Headed Demonic Spider's Five Qi Origin were all passive abilities that would last forever without the need to activate the skills manually. Additionally, no energy would be consumed and these abilities would only grow accordingly to overall power of the respective demonic beasts. This was way better than an instantaneous increase to its power. Such a powerful battle skill like these could only be possessed by demonic beasts of the Martial Emperor level. Moreover, Fire Bird's power could be doubled or tripled but anything beyond that would be considered rare in most circumstances.

Fire Bird's other skills did not change but Qing Shui was already satisfied with the changes to the Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens. Under the influence of the Phoenix Dance of Nine Heavens, Fire Bird could unleash a damage power about 3000 stars but only for a limited time and uses. Luckily, the cooldown time for the skill was quite short, so Fire Bird could use it again in no time.

Qing Shui was extremely satisfied with his Fire Bird. The color change of his demonic beast was due to the awakening of its bloodline. That was a change worth celebrating but because Qing Shui was used to the color red, the sudden change to black as dark

as the calligraphy ink would require a bit more time to get used to.

What Qing Shui had always striven for was power. Regardless of the color change of his Fire Bird's body, he had no qualms about it as long as his demonic beast continued to become stronger. After he was done observing his Fire Bird, he then turned to the Five-Headed Demonic Spider, who did not change at all.

Could it be that the Hallow Pill was more effective towards certain bloodlines?

The Dragon Elephant Force of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant received twice the upgrade, jumping from three times increase of power to five times increase of power. Fire Bird's Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens had jumped from four times the effect to five times the effect of its power.

AST 1001 – The Almighty Hallow Pellet, The Surge In Power (2)

Initially, Qing Shui wasn't sure if there would be any changes to the Five-Headed Demonic Spider at all. However, the Five Qi Origin of the spider had grown five times the amount of its overall power. With that thought in mind, he was able to confirm that there was indeed a change that occurred for the Five-Headed Demonic Spider.

The spider seemed to have shrunk down by a size, yet the structure of its body had become more substantial than its previous form. Qing Shui quickly used his Heavenly Vision Technique to confirm his suspicions.

There wasn't any reaction from the Spirited Snake Turtle yet, so he decided to check on the spider first before he would focus on the turtle to check on its situation.

Qing Shui sighed when he saw the power of the Five-Headed Demonic Spider but he wasn't exactly disappointed. The spider's power had reached to about 320 stars but nothing else had changed. Despite that, the spider's power was also increased to an amount between 1900 stars to 2000 stars from the Five Qi Origin and that was just the raw power of its physical attacks.

The power of both the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird were slightly weaker than that of the Five-Headed Demonic Beast but with their battle skills that could increase their power by several times, they were more or less on par with the spider. Not only could the Fire Bird increase its attack power, it could decrease

the damage received from the opponents as well.

When Qing Shui thought about the passive ability of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, which was the Dragon Elephant Force, he recalled the Dragon Elephant described in the world records was a legendary powerful demonic beast with an elephant's body and a dragon's head. He had a feeling that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant could evolve into a Dragon Elephant but not to the extent of a dragon that everyone was familiar with.

Dragons and Phoenix only existed within the legends. However, no one would know if that was the truth or simply a myth or that the Jiao was the only most powerful demonic beast in the world. If there was ever a demonic beast that could surpass the strength of Jiao, somewhat like the dragons in the legends, then their strength must be extremely horrifying.

Qing Shui stopped himself from going further. His Diamond Gigantic Elephant would definitely become stronger and that was enough for him to know. In any case, he was satisfied with the spider's change. However, he was still puzzled as to why the Spirited Snake Turtle wasn't showing any kind of reaction whatsoever.

He walked towards the turtle and took a quick glance at it. Then, he noticed that the turtle had already stopped changing but didn't have any indication that it had changed. Without wasting any more time, he analyzed the turtle's power immediately.

The Spirited Snake Turtle, a spirit beast of the Heaven and Earth with the ancient bloodline that dominated one side of an area. This

ability would reduce the depletion rate of the owner's spiritual energy by 20%, as well as decreasing 20% of the damage targeting the owner's spiritual energy.

Initially, the turtle had the strength of 100 stars but now it has the strength of 200 stars. Moreover, the turtle had also gained a battle skill, which caused Qing Shui to laugh with joy.

Spirited Snake Movement: The ability to increase the overall power of the Spirited Snake Turtle by twofold.

Finally, it has appeared. Qing Shui looked at the turtle's unchanging body despite the changes that occurred to its power. This was a spirit beast of Heaven and Earth, so this was still considered the best time for the buffing skill to appear.

He took out another Hallow Pellet and fed the turtle. This was the second pellet, so he hoped that the Spirited Snake Turtle would become more powerful than it was previously, even if the turtle was still incapable of participating in battle.

This time, an ancient light enveloped the Spirited Snake Turtle's body, allowing it to grow ten meters larger, reaching to the size of 40 meters in total. After the turtle had calmed down, Qing Shui approached his demonic beast happily and started analyzing its skills.

The Spirited Snake Turtle, a spirit beast of the Heaven and Earth with the ancient bloodline that dominated one side of an area. This ability would reduce the depletion rate of the owner's spiritual

energy by 20%, as well as decreasing 20% of the damage targeting the owner's spiritual energy.

Spirited Snake Movement: The ability to increase the overall power of the Spirited Snake Turtle by three fold.

When he saw the change of this skill, he let out a satisfied smile. However, he quickly glanced down to the next section as there was still one more skill left.

Area Dominance: First level. Ability to ignore an established coercion of the Heaven and Earth, aura suppression, deterrent force, effects from seals and poison within the area of 100 meters. The effectiveness would depend on the power of the Spirited Snake Turtle's owner.

Qing Shui was palpitating with excitement. The power of the Spirited Turtle Snake was now the strength of 1200 stars. When it was still at the mark of 600 stars, there wasn't any sort of skill like this. After it had become a Grade Two Martial Emperor, the invincible skill had finally appeared.

The thoughts of the world's regulation of the five continents popped into his mind. The world's regulation was, in a way, a coercion of the Heaven and Earth. Unfortunately, the Nature Energy of the seventh grade could not break the effect of the world's regulation even by the slightest.

The Nature Energy was powerful but his current power was still too weak to break the effect of the world's regulation. He was

wondering whether the Spirited Snake Turtle's Area Dominance would be able to break it, even though he had a feeling that its ability should work against the world's regulation. Qing Shui felt excited because the area within the 100 meter range would mostly likely imply that he would be the center of that range.

If that was the case, he would be more confident to face the Demon Gate and Lion King's Ridge in the future. The more he thought about it, the more his hand would shake from the sheer excitement of the possible outcome.

He still had a bit of time left, so he continued to refine the power the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had given to him. He sat on the ground cross-legged and began circulating his Ancient Strengthening Technique, which had improved quite a lot during his cultivation. That was to be expected. Even though the amount of power was little, that was the most organic type of power he could have ever acquired. After all, this was the true Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique that was super effective towards the treatment of his vital organs, bones and muscles.

After he had regained his composure, Qing Shui immediately blasted the impressive power mass, which subsequently broke down the boundless energy into sizable amount. If he didn't have a power impressive enough to withstand the energy, he wouldn't even dare to refine the power granted from his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Even at this moment, he continued to focus on refining the external power into his own, which was quite strenuous to do.

Qing Shui prepared his Golden Needles beside him just in case something went awry. The raging energy within the meridians in

the dantian were already going ballistic. His meridians were strong enough, however and the Nature Energy and State of Immovable as Mountains were also able to perform its purpose and guide the energy smoothly around his body.

Qing Shui was also able to realize the decisive factor contributed by the Nature Energy of the seventh grade and the State of Immovable as Mountains, as well as the effect of the Area Dominance, which enhanced his refining capability so that he could continue refining the power smoothly like the unhindered flowing water.

Boom!

With two powers combined or to be precise, with his power assimilating the power granted from Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he had received a power that could be considered as his own.

45 stars or more!

Qing Shui could feel the raging power within his body – it was the power of 220 stars after all!

He began circulating his entire power, extending his violent aura instantaneously. That sort of feeling gave him a boost to his confidence. He could now unleash the power of 1160 stars just by circulating his powers with his bare hands. If he were to wield the Big Dipper Sword, his powers would exceed 5000 stars easily.

One the other hand, if he were to use the Violet Star Thunder God, he could unleash the power of 8000 stars under the effect of his Raging Blow. However, because of the world's regulation, he could only unleash the power of 5,000 stars instead.

But Qing Shui knew that the surge of power was everything, not to mention the amplification power he would receive once he was able to go to the other four continents. Even in these five continents, he was able to attain the power of 5000 stars, which was already considered a remarkable amount for most martial cultivators.

Time was almost up for him to leave the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, so he packed up his things quickly. As for the Hallow Pellets, Qing Shui decided to keep them for a while and consume them two days later. One day in the realm was about the period of three months and he was afraid that problems would arise if his power was raised too quickly.

When he got out, the sky was already bright. The members of the Qing Clan were all doing their morning practices in the distance. He didn't see Qing Yu but she could be too young to be awake at this hour. His other two children were able to wake up on their own in the morning. If Qing Yan didn't want to wake up early, Qing Shui would not force her to. He would use another method to wake her up instead but she could be stubborn at times, just like her mother, Shi Qingzhuang.

After the morning practice ended, Qing Shui gave Luan Luan a bunch of Hallow Pellets he had saved. He allowed the others to leave first and then asked Luan Luan to feed her demonic beasts

the pellets immediately.

The powers gained were quite considerable. Most of her demonic beasts were considered spirit beasts – although not the strongest ones, the power gained was still considerable. However, they may be strong physically but their origin power (passive ability) was far weaker. Essentially, their powers were all tripled after consuming the Hallow Pellets twice. Fortunately, their overall power was exceedingly strong, just like the Golden Jiao King and Mystic-Armored Ice Ox that had gained the strength of about a thousand stars. The passive abilities of these demonic beasts initially doubled their amount of power but was changed to tripled instead. This could be considered a huge improvement but he soon realized the importance of the passive abilities towards the power of a demonic beast.

Qing Shui had finally realized that the Five-Headed Demonic Spider was definitely a powerful demonic beast. The spider must have gone through a mutation process before too. Even so, Luan Luan's demonic beasts had grown even stronger. The Golden Jiao King had surged from the strength of 1,100 star to 1,300 stars, with the Golden Snake Dance (passive ability) changing from doubling its power to tripling its power, increasing the power of the Golden Jiao King to almost 4,000 stars.

Qing Shui knew powerful strength gained in the early stages was an advantage but it would have to depend on the prowess of its passive ability once the Golden Jiao King had reached adulthood. The great power must have been inherited from its bloodline. After all, the Golden Jiao was an evolution of the Golden Snake.....

Then it clicked for him – Diamond Gigantic Elephant has the Dragon Elephant Force, while Fire Bird has the Dark Phoenix of the Nine Heavens. Both of these skills were stronger than the Golden Jiao’s skills at least. There were many snake-type beasts in the world that were more powerful, like the Scarlet Serpent from the Sacred Land of Panacea, Spirited Snake, Black Serpent and of course, the strongest one of all was the legendary Nine-Headed Snake. In other words, the Nine-Headed Scarlet Serpent could be considered a Nine-Headed Snake too.

Among Luan Luan’s demonic beasts, the one Qing Shui was most optimistic about was unexpectedly the Spirit Deer. The others were considered strong too and their level of strength was enough to protect their owner for the rest of their lives.

When Luan Laun fed her demonic beasts the Hallow Pellets, she had also strengthened the level of intimacy between herself and her demonic beasts. The wild Golden Jiao King had become obedient as well. Demonic beasts and humans were vastly different, especially in terms of showing their gratitude. Demonic beasts would never betray their owner once they had established a bond but humans would consider the idea of betrayal when their grudge has been accumulated sufficiently. Perhaps this was one of the reasons why humans would also be smarter than demonic beasts.....

“Daddy, this pellet is so powerful!”

Because of those were Luan Luan’s demonic beasts, she could sense their change of power very clearly. Besides, she could communicate with her demonic beasts telepathically. Even though

she hadn't reached the level of a Martial Emperor, she had enough knowledge about becoming one and the circumstances surrounding the role of a Martial Emperor.

“Haha, keep up your cultivation. As long as you break through to Martial Emperor, you will be able to consume the pellet and increase your power too.” said Qing Shui with a smile.

“Really?!” Luan Luan asked with a surprised tone as she looked at Qing Shui with unsatiated eagerness.

“Yeah. You're exceptionally talented. Our Luan Luan might look down upon the World of the Nine Continents one day.” Qing Shui looked at his daughter with a smile, who was already hugging her father's neck with boundless joy.

Some things just happened for a reason. But no matter what, Qing Shui would always treat her like his biological daughter with love and care.

When he was about to depart for his journey, it was already closing in on afternoon. Qing Shui didn't test out the Area Dominance ability as he decided to save it for another time.

Many people from the Qing Clan envied Luan Luan but for the most part, they felt genuinely happy for her. Luan Luan was a member of Qing Clan, as well as a close family member. She had cultivated her powers discretely, not wanting to drag behind the members of the Qing Clan.

Yiye Jiange smiled as she stared at both Qing Shui and Luan Luan. The girl had grown up so fast. She felt happy for her, yet she couldn't help but feel unpleasant about the girl's situation. Even though Luan Luan didn't mention anything to her, Yiye Jiange had a feeling that Luan Luan already knew about the incident of her parents. Perhaps she had most likely known about everything, she continued to strengthen herself by cultivating her skills diligently as a preparation for what she might have to face next.

No one really knew about Qing Qing's Four-eared Macaque's true ability but Qing Shui already knew how strong the demonic beast was. Not even Qing Qing herself was aware of its power. The moderately-sized macaque would never leave Qing Qing's side besides playing with the children most days, so it never had any experience of battling another demonic beast before.

Only Qing Shui had the knowledge of the Four-eared Macaque's formidable strength, which could easily best against the likes of his Five-Headed Demonic Spider. Ever since the day Qing Qing brought it home with her, he had fed the beast some medicinal pills and various kinds of food including Spirit Fruits, allowing the macaque to grow into a demonic beast of an early stage Martial Emperor of today. Despite the astounding level of strength, the macaque was still in its childhood stage, so it wasn't a surprise that everyone had treated it like an adorable pet.

As long as Qing Qing was safe, the macaque would be docile. However, it would always get frightened and hid behind Qing Qing whenever Qing Shui looked at it in the eyes, causing Qing Qing to chide at Qing Shui so that he would stop intimidating her demonic beast into submission.

AST 1002 – Soaring Into The Sky, The Amazing Area Dominance, Power Determines Everything

Qing Shui looked toward the Four-eared Macaque. Right now, this little macaque only has a physical strength of 30 stars.

Golden Spirit Body: passive battle technique, increases physical strength by three folds, zero depletion!

Back then, when Qing Shui first saw this Four-eared Macaque, he could only see its spiritual type and it was also extremely weak. However, one year later, it grew stronger very quickly and its innate battle techniques also started to appear.

Keen Intelligence: Unrivalled spiritual sense and senses. It was one of the most intelligent amongst all demonic beasts. Intelligence-type demonic beasts had an unrivalled advantage over other demonic beasts. They were able to fend off 20% of the impact from spirit energy attacks and physical attacks.

Weakness Attack: As an Intelligence typed demonic beast, its attack was twice as effective. It would be able to attack the opponent's weak points and increase the damaging impact by one fold.

This battle technique made Qing Shui feel that Qing Qing was very lucky. In the past, this kindhearted elder sister of his could be considered pitiful. However, she eventually was presented with

such a great opportunity. Till date, Qing Qing didn't even know that this little monkey was a powerful demonic beast.

Luan Luan could tell something. After all, she had the Heart of Seven Orifices. However, she only knew that this Four-eared Macaque was unordinary but she wasn't sure what made it so.

Qing Shui smiled and handed Qing Qing two Hallow Pills, "Sister, find some time and give these to your little monkey. It'll make it more intelligent and healthy."

Now that they were going to be on their way, Qing Shui gave it some thought and handed Qing Qing two Hallow Pills and heavily emphasized that she should only feed it one at a time. He made it very clear. Qing Qing was very good to this pitiful little monkey. Since Qing Shui said that this medicinal pill was beneficial to the little monkey, Qing Qing would definitely follow his advice..

When Qing Shui called out the Fire Bird, everyone was surprised. It was because the Fire Bird had changed far too tremendously. Its color had turned completely black and although everyone recognized that this was the Fire Bird, they still found it unbelievable.

Luan Luan looked at the Fire Bird and smiled. She knew that Qing Shui's Fire Bird must also had eaten the medicinal pill and went through a mutation.

It was extremely rare for demonic beasts to go through mutation and it was a good thing. Most demonic beasts would have

qualitative increases in their strength, talent, battle techniques and other aspects after they had gone through mutation.

The chances of going through mutation was very low and over several hundreds of thousands, there might be one or two demonic beasts which would undergo mutation. It was even rarer for high grade demonic beasts to go through mutations. Qing Shui briefly explained what was going on. He was worried that Qing Yu might be afraid of the pitch black Fire Bird but he realized that she had shown no reaction.

Therefore, Qing Shui picked up Qing Yu and went up to the Fire Bird with the few ladies.

They didn't travel very fast but they would be able to arrive at the Qing Clan in a few days time. In the evening, they arrived at a city, 林海城!

After they found an inn, the group chartered the entire level but it was only for a night. They went out together with the kids to buy stuff and to look around.

Children are very active. Bringing them out, Qing Shui looked at their happy smiles, which made him felt very happy himself. Qing Yu was in Qing Shui's arms. At the start, Qing Yu only took his hand as she walked but she was still too small in size. With there being such a huge crowd, her view was easily blocked, so Qing Shui decided to carry her.

At night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade

Immortal once again!

Qing Shui watched as Qing Qing fed the Hallow Pill to the Four-eared Macaque before he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. After taking it, the Four-eared Macaque's body was also very calm but only Qing Shui could tell that it had gotten a lot stronger.

Elder sister would never had expected that this pitiful creature she had brought back was a heaven-defying battle beast. Qing Shui was happier than anyone else to see that his sister could have such a powerful demonic beast.

Qing Shui was now prepared to perform alchemy.

Violet Qi Pellet!

This time around, Qing Shui went ahead to use the Golden Snake Grass. At the start, he didn't feel like using it for fear that he might grow reliant to it. However, he eventually gave in. Although he was confident in his alchemy skills, there were too much Golden Snake Grass now. He would also not feel good if his alchemy were to fail and there were limited Purple Qi Star Grass.

With the Golden Snake Grass, the alchemy was naturally performed successfully. Three pills were created. It was a pity that each person could only take one. For cultivators who were Martial Emperor or higher, it could increase 20% of their physical strength, with a cap at 30 stars.

Qing Shui didn't feel very disappointed. This was a restriction and it wasn't the first one he had ever encountered. He originally wanted to wait to take the Hallow Pill before the Violet Qi Pellet since he could get a greater increase but it seemed that there wasn't a need for that.

Right now, his physical strength was at 220 stars, and 20% would be 44 stars. However, since the limit was at 30 stars, there wasn't a need for him to wait.

After he absorbed the Violet Qi Pellet, Qing Shui's physical strength reached 250 stars.

Qing Shui patted his head. This number made him speechless. However, he continued to cultivate in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, allowing himself to adapt to the explosive increment in strength. It was like how, in order for buildings to be built to great heights rapidly, both the foundations and the structure must be firm. Right now, he was firming up his increased in strength.

After spending two months in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui took a Hallow Pill.

At that moment, Qing Shui knew how it felt for his body to swell up as if he was going to explode. However, no matter how painful it was, it basically only seemed dangerous and was nothing much. As long as one was a Martial Emperor, it should be fine.

This was what Qing Shui felt after eating one. This Hallow Pill was really domineering, to think that it had increased his physical

strength by 100 stars. What surprised Qing Shui was that this power he acquired was very pure, as if it was something that he had worked hard to cultivate.

Sacred fruits... This was the power of a sacred fruit.

Qing Shui was originally worried that if his strength were to increase too quickly, it might have negative impacts to his body. This was good, he would only need to familiarize himself with the newfound power. After having a break for a few days, Qing Shui took another pill.

His physical strength increased explosively to 450 stars and the golden pellet in his Dantian was now at the size of a fist and extremely bright. Its texture felt like that of the sturdiest metal.

Excellent!

Right now, this was the best word Qing Shui could think of to describe his feeling. It was as if he was looking down on the entire world. This was a huge increase in terms of his cultivation level, it gave him the same feeling as a person who would feel courageous because they had great skill.

With a physical strength of 450 stars, after adding the effects of the Diamond Qi, and Diamond Crossing Rivers, his strength had increased to 900 stars straight away. Then there was still Nature Energy and State of Immovable as Mountains...

Under the impact of his techniques, he would be able to reach a strength of 2,200 stars. And if he were to hold the Big Dipper Sword and perform the Combination Sword Technique, he could reach a strength close to 12,000 stars.

Although Qing Shui could guess the rough estimate, he was still stunned in shock. If the 20% chances were to appear and his attacking prowess was increased by another fold...

If he were to use the Violet Star Thunder God, under normal conditions, he would also reach a strength of over 8,800 stars. If he were to perform the Raging Blow, each time, it would be over 17,000 stars. There was no need for any additional chances.

The world's regulation. Qing Shui felt helpless just thinking about it. In the past, he hadn't expected that he would become so much stronger within a short period of less than a year.

Back in the past, he felt that the regulations were good since he had the Emperor's Qi, thus he had great confidence to deal with his opponents. However, now that he was the one being restricted, he felt that he was the one on the losing end.

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui unleashed his powers. Each time he attacked, he would create a huge phantom image. For example, when he used the Big Dipper Sword, there would be an image of a huge sword; when he used a hammer, there would be a huge image of a hammer, enlarged many times over. They came along with an overwhelming pressure.

This was Form Transformation, just like when the Tiger Form Form Transformation. However, right now, it was a Form Transformation of weapons. Qing Shui swung out his Big Dipper Sword once again.

Sword of Sixth Wave!

Six gigantic sword shadows shot out into the air like murderous drills, disappearing out of sight.

He came to a stop after very long time had passed, calming down. Even though there was the world's regulations, Qing Shui knew that he still had the Emperor's Qi and the Big Dipper Sword to rely on. The Big Dipper Sword would reduce 10% of the damage he received.

If this was the case, he had the confidence. Although his enhanced powers couldn't be unleashed, his endurance was very strong.

“Oh, right. That's the effect of Area Dominance.” Thinking of this, Qing Shui couldn't hold it in anymore.

However, he still left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal when it was about time.

The sky started to light up and Qing Shui left the inn, he performed the Nine Continents Steps toward the far distant.

Area Dominance!

“Mmm”, Qing Shui said this out unconsciously. He had came here to try out its effect and the moment he said it, a faint aura came out from his forehead. In that instant, the surroundings seemed to be like the fading away of clouds. Qing Shui felt that the sensation was very amazing and he performed the Combination Sword Technique with his Big Dipper Sword.

Qing Shui was stunned.

6,700 stars!

Why was it so high?

Qing Shui felt that something was not right. He could still accept it if he were to hit out with a strength of 6,000 stars but he didn't expect that the effect of 'Area Dominance' would be so powerful. After all, the Spirited Snake Turtle only had a strength of 1,200 stars.

Qing Shui thought hard about it but still couldn't understand, thus he had stopped altogether. However, he was overjoyed. With a strength of 6,700 stars, there was nothing he should be afraid of now.

Nine Continents Steps!

When he returned to the inn, everyone had woken up. They had their breakfast and continued on their way.

...

In the blink of an eye, another two months had passed!

Right now, Zhu Qing was already eight months into her pregnancy. Qing Qing was about the same as Zhu Qing. He went to the General Manor once during these two months and he finally knew why he could attack with a strength of 6,700 stars.

When Qing Shui asked Ji Yunlang, he went in a roundabout way and inquired if there was anyone who could attack with a strength of over 5,000 stars in the five continents. When Ji Yunlang heard this, he seemed to went deep into thought.

What Qing Shui learned was that only those who had a strength that surpassed 10,000 stars could unleash another 10% of the strength that exceeded the 5,000 stars mark. For example, if a person had a strength of 11,000 stars, he would have exceeded by 6,000 stars and 10% of it would be 600 stars. This would mean that a person with a strength of 11,000 stars would be able to unleash a power of 5,600 stars.

If one's strength was at 8,000 or 9,000 stars, then they would still only be able to unleash a strength of 5,000 stars!

Only those who had reached a strength of 10,000 stars could make a slight exception to the world's rules. Qing Shui's strength was about 12,000 stars, which meant that he could display a strength of 5,700 stars. That additional 1,000 stars he had gotten must be from the effect of Area Dominance

Although he knew that Area Dominance had a power of 1,000 stars, Qing Shui felt that it was very powerful and the Spirited Snake Turtle was very strong.

Qing Shui was assured after he understood this. Most people would leave the five continents when they exceeded 5,000 stars in strength. Of course, no one knew if there were anyone with a strength of 10,000 stars in hiding. Even if there were, Qing Shui wasn't worried. A person with a strength of 10,000 stars would only be able to unleash a power of 5,500 stars.

The world's regulations wasn't absolute but it wouldn't be too far off. No one would be willing to be able to use only 10% of their actual prowess!

AST 1003 – Son: Qing Long, Decision

The thing on Qing Shui's mind the most was Lion King's Ridge. He did not know what their strongest strength level was. Demon Gate was another thing but the thing that worried Qing Shui the most was the other four continents.

Qing Shui felt that strong sects like Lion King's Ridge and Demon Gate would definitely have people entering the other four continents. Further, there should be other families and sects in the other four continents as well.

Going to the other four continents could accelerate cultivation. They could also strengthen their abilities. Without thinking about going to the other four continents, he could not even be certain if he could handle someone that came over from the other four continents.

The strength of the other four continents was a mystery to Qing Shui. If a ten thousand stars strength martial artist came over, he would not be able to deal with it. To find someone on the five continents with the strength of ten thousand stars was as rare as phoenix feathers and unicorn horns. But on the other four continents, everything was possible.

In the end, Qing Shui did not want to think about it anymore. Working hard to raise his own strength was the way to go. Someone from the five continents or the other four continents, if they come he will strike them.

The Spirit Gathering Lamp seems to be stuck at fifth stage. Qing Shui was not sure whether there was a sixth stage. Right now, only Fire Bird benefitted the most, since it could get to a destructive power of six thousand stars. However, bound by the rules of heaven and earth, one could only exert the strength of five thousand stars. However, if under the effects of Four Phases Formation, then Fire Bird's strength can rise a bit more but was still only a little bit higher than five thousand stars.

Unknowingly he had already returned to Qing Clan for almost a year. Zhu Qing was already eight months into her pregnancy.

.....

Two months went by in a flash.

Qing Shui was pacing outside the door. Zhu Qing was inside the room about to give birth. Qing Qing had already given birth ten days ago; it was a boy. All of Guo Clan had come to visit.

But right now, it was Zhu Qing. Qing Shui did not know the reason as to why he was so nervous but he was also happy. He felt a bit guilty about Zhu Qing, had he not made up his mind back then, Zhu Qing would still be alone in the Skysword Sect right now.

Right now, Qing Shui was happy, especially since she was pregnant. A woman without any blood-related family was lonely. Even if she married into Qing Clan and Qing Shui plus everyone treated her nicely, she would still feel lonely and insecure. That was because Qing Shui had more than one woman and could not

always stay by her side.

A child could let her feel not as alone anymore. Now that she had someone related by blood, it also tied her deeply into Qing Shui's family. It was blood ties, the feeling you get from family ties that were closer than social relationships.

Even in his previous life, it was said that a marriage without children was not perfect. Children were the link between parents, family and racial prosperity. Husband and wife started out without being related. Feelings could fade, only by changing feelings into familial bonds would they become everlasting. Without children, feelings could also become family love but this bond was more brittle than those couples who had children.

In the past life, there were survey results that indicated couples with children divorced far less than those without. Children could link parents together, slowly evolving feelings into familial affection.

Waaaaaaa!

Just as Qing Shui lost focus for a bit, a high-pitched cry came from the room. Qing Shui immediately ran into the inner house.

After arriving in the room, Qing Yi and several of the women were here. At this moment, Qing Yi was embracing a child wrapped in an embroidered cloth. The crying was coming from there.

Qing Shui sat beside the bed and held onto Zhu Qing's hand. Seeing his woman with a smile of happiness, he felt satisfied. Qing Yi passed the baby to Qing Shui while smiling.

"It's a boy, quick think of a name!" Qing Yi smiled while looking at her son.

Qing Shui looked at the baby that was as bright as jade. In his previous life, he had seen a newborn looking ugly and dull. Most of them would only become beautiful after some time but there were always exceptions.

However, when Qing Shui watched Qing Zun's and Qing Yi's birth, both were like carved out of jade. This little guy was the same, he also had big eyes. Qing Shui embraced the little guy and shown him to Zhu Qing.

"Hope my son becomes as successful as a dragon. Let's call him Qing Long!" Qing Shui said and paused.

Combining his last name with dragon sounded awesome. Everyone agreed with a bit of laughter. Qing Shui's children could be called anything and it would still sound good.

Zhu Qing happily called her and Qing Shui's child by name. The little guy had already fallen asleep. Others also took their leave after seeing that everything went by alright. The only people left were Qing Shui and Zhu Qing who were watching their baby sleep.

He gave a Constitution Nurturing Pill to Zhu Qing and gave her some All Aspect Nourishment Soup to eat.

Zhu Qing looked at Qing Shui, though most of her attention was placed on the little guy. Her face was filled with a blessed expression. Seeing his own woman in happiness, Qing Shui's heart was surprisingly peaceful.

“Qing Shui, I have never been happier in these past few years.” Zhu Qing reached out to touch her baby's face. He was a part of her that tightly linked her to Qing Shui.

“Hereafter, everyday will be filled with happiness. I will let you be the happiest girl in the world. As long as you are happy, I will be happy,” Qing Shui said while holding onto Zhu Qing.

The first time she met him, she had only considered Qing Shui to be a delicate boy but right now she felt like she was younger than him. This was a type of change. The reason for this change was that he had become stronger inside and out.

Qing Shui left after Zhu Qing fell asleep. He went to visit Qing Qing. Guo Polu's mother was still here. Guo Yanglong had stayed here for several days, unwilling to leave. However, Guo Clan had many things to take care of and Guo Clan only had Guo Polu as their only son. Guo Polu and Qing Qing's child would be regarded as the treasure of the family.

New years had just passed, this time Qing Clan did not return to Hundred Miles City.

Now, Qing Shui's strongest beast was the Fire Bird since Spirit Gathering Lamp had additional effects to the lethality of Five Elements Magic. For other beasts like the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, it did not help its attacks.

Thunderous Beast could but in its current strength it did not meet the requirement to consume the Hallow Pellet. Thus, he had been providing it with Ice Snow Sacred Fruit. Perhaps he could somehow find a way to craft some Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearls for it. However, coming across these things was not easy.

Luan Luan would breakthrough Martial Emperor soon. It would take at most one month but could take as little as three to five days.

.....

“Jiange!”

At the hill behind Heavenly Palace, Qing Shui found Yiye Jiange lost in thought.

“Why are you alone being melancholy and moody without calling me?” Qing Shui said with a smile while walking towards Yiye Jiange.

“It's alright, you don't have to try to cheer me up. I only came

here to check things out,” Yiye Jiange laughed.

Qing Shui grabbed her hand without any signs of embarrassment. It was as soft and tender as jade, what a wonderful feeling. He dared not look at that otherworldly face, “Let’s go, your husband will accompany you.”

Yiye Jiange grudgingly glared at Qing Shui but Qing Shui did not turn his head back.

Not far from where they were, there was an area covered in pear trees. Now that it was spring, a field of snow white pear blossoms as far as the eye could see bloomed beautifully.

“As soon as I can, I will bring you and Luan Luan to Lion King’s Ridge with me.” Since his advancement in strength, Qing Shui was certain he would be able to bring Huo-yun Liu-Li to Demon Gate. The only thing he would need to do was to give Huoyun Liu-Li some notice.

He was not certain whether Huoyun Liu-Li knew about her past but her foster parents had hoped Qing Shui would take her to Demon Gate at least once if he was capable.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui seriously, “Are you certain?”

“Possibly”

“Qing Shui, I don’t want you to risk yourself,” Yiye Jiange said

while sighing.

“Elder Lin is from Northern Sacred Lu Continent’s Lin Clan,” Qing Shui said softly.

“The Talisman and Seals Ancient Houses’ Lin Clan?” Yiye Jiange asked looking at Qing Shui.

“Should be. My Heavenly Talismans were taught by elder Lin. Central Continent has several families that know about Talisman and Seals.”

“I was in the area, however Northern Sacred Lu Continent’s Lin Clan was stronger in Talisman and Seals. Or to say it in a different way, their Talismans were especially strong. Just like grades in martial arts, Lin Clan’s Talisman and Seals were at least a grade higher than the rest.”

“Lin Clan was also targeted by Lion King’s Ridge. Destitute and homeless. I am not certain how many people are left,” Qing Shui said helplessly while shaking his head.

Yiye Jiange was silent, she did not know what to say.

“Jiange, do you know Lion King’s Ridge well?” Qing Shui asked after a bit of thought. Given that Yiye Jiange was not young. At the very least, she had already had her coming of age ceremony.

“Not much but I know Lion King’s Ridge was the strongest sect

within the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. Their sect has many Aristocrat Clans and superior martial artists. Rumor has it that many of those families had people become Immortals of the Land and then leave,” Yiye Jiange said while looking at Qing Shui.

“Immortals of the Land?”

“We should travel to the other four continents!” Yiye Jiange explained.

Qing Shui thought of the answer but it was shocking. Lion King’s Ridge had many ancestors in the other four continents. It was unsure how well they were doing over there or whether they still had contact with people on the five continents. It was also uncertain if any of them would return to the five continents if their members were injured.

Regardless, these one or two years would require more hardships in cultivation. Even if people from that side were to come, Qing Shui would still want to beat them to a pulp. He hoped that Area Dominance could rise another grade. Through formations, it could rise a bit in strength, after all strength of over ten thousand stars could exert another one tenth power.

This moment, Qing Shui’s confidence grew.

“Next year, we will go visit Northern Sacred Lu Continent!” Qing Shui said with certainty.

Yiye Jiange laughed and stopped asking whether he was certain. She could not see through this man anymore, nor could she stop him. The most important thing was, she had complete trust in Qing Shui.

Yiye Jiange was a Peak Martial Saint but there was still some time before her breakthrough to Marital Emperor. This visit to Sacred Land of Panacea had been beneficial in many ways, her abilities had risen. Given her efforts in cultivation, pellets and weapons, her strength had gotten to a level equivalent to what Mu Qing had originally been.

“Jiange, let me give you Gold Needle Acupuncture once, it will raise your strength.”

Except, he was a bit hesitant at the end of the sentence.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui’s expression and could tell he had his reasons. She continued to gaze at Qing Shui as if to let him continue speaking.

“Although I have not mentioned this before, since you were my master but Gold Needle Acupuncture is best done naked. I’ll keep my eyes close when I do it,” Qing Shui said with a bit of embarrassment and unease.

AST 1004 – Performing The Soft-Tendon Hand Technique Again, Gold Needle Acupuncture

Qing Shui felt extremely anxious after he finished his sentence. He didn't have the intention to defile this woman that he highly respected from the bottom of his heart. He was thinking of raising Yiye Jiange's strength to Martial Emperor as quickly as possible. Only then would she be able to use the Hallow Pill.

Qing Shui was nervous when he was talking just now. He didn't dare to make eye contact with her. However, he still gave her an earnest look after he finished speaking so that she could feel his sincerity.

He wouldn't have dared to say such things in the past. But he said it now because he had no intention of letting this woman go. So this was his first time taking the initiative, although it was a little impetuous.

Yiye Jiange looked into Qing Shui's clear eyes. She glared at him and slightly lowered her head. She had the medicinal pill that Qing Shui had given to her in her hands. She could feel the wave of powerful energy on it when she took a look at it earlier.

“How much can it raise my strength?” Yiye Jiange's voice was very soft.

Qing Shui was startled. He knew that Yiye Jiange was not talking

about the medicinal pill but rather the Gold Needle Acupuncture. “This depends on individual aptitudes. It may double your strength or even multiply it several times but it may also only raise it slightly.”

“Did you perform this on Luan Luan when she was little?” Yiye Jiange raised her head and smiled at Qing Shui.

“Yes. I have done this on our daughter when she was little. I had already helped to acupuncture her when we were at the Skysword Sect,” Qing Shui replied with a smile.

“Just take it as you’ll become my woman in the future and you’ll feel less awkward about it.....” Qing Shui advised Yiye Jiange, who had grown quiet once again. He had an indescribable feeling while he was saying all that to this extraordinary woman who had always been someone that mustn’t be defiled in his heart.

“You have become more and more capable now. Do you enjoy speaking to me this way?” Yiye Jiange’s face was tinted red. There was a hint of strangeness in the tone of her voice. Qing Shui immediately grasped her hand and squeezed it.

“I do!” Qing Shui laughed while he rubbed his nose with his other hand. For the first time ever, his face also reddened as it was the effect of blood rushing to his head in his excitement.

“Qing Shui, even if you performed the acupuncture on me once, it seems like my strength wouldn’t be raised by too much.” Yiye Jiange shook her head lightly and sighed.

“Woman, you are extraordinary in my heart. I adore you and want to love you dearly. It is very hard for me to bring myself to do this and you have never given me a chance. I have only found some courage after so many years. However, it is never my intention to force you. I have a medicine pill with me here that can allow your strength to increase by quite a lot. But this can only be consumed by Martial Emperor level cultivators,” Qing Shui spoke his mind while he looked at Yiye Jiange.

Yiye Jiange was startled. “Are you confident that I’ll reach the Martial Emperor after the acupuncture?”

“More or less. I will think about some other way. Normally it should take about half a year,” Qing Shui said after thinking. Actually he didn’t really dare to say that he would be able to greatly improve his strength within a month through Duo Cultivation.

“You really won’t be able to see anything if you covered your eyes?” Yiye Jiange asked Qing Shui while she looked at him with her graceful and gorgeous eyes.

“I can see!” Qing Shui had no choice but to tell the truth when those indescribably beautiful eyes were just inches away from him.

“How honest of you. Come to my room tonight.....” Yiye Jiange left after she finished speaking.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and smiled wryly. His women and

slightly older children had all been acupunctured before. Although strength wouldn't exponentially increase when this type of acupuncture was received at a young age, the speed of cultivation would be increased. So it was fair to say that the resulting effect of acupuncture was best when received at a young age. Although there was no issue in receiving the acupuncture at Yiye Jiange's age, it was a little awkward because Qing Shui was a man.

When Yiye Jiange agreed with Qing Shui, he knew that she wouldn't marry another man in her life. Qing Shui smiled. He didn't want to let a woman like her go, no matter how outstanding the other man was.

This was a change in his mentality. If his woman didn't love him but instead loved someone else in the past, he would really choose to let her go. But now, he realized that he had changed.

During the daytime, Qing Shui guided the others from the Qing Clan on their cultivation. But Yiye Jiange's elegant eyes and that intoxicatingly shy face of hers kept emerging in his mind.

Qing Shui had his own room. His women and even the entire Qing Clan knew that he cultivated at night. So basically none of them would bother him at night without a good reason.

It was still early. Qing Shui normally entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal as soon as the next day came and stayed there until the sky was slightly bright, spending a total of six hours.

After having their dinner, some went to the backyard to cultivate

while some returned to their own private rooms to cultivate. Qing Shui was instead making his way towards Yiye Jiange's room nervously.

The distance between their rooms wasn't far. In fact, the distance between Qing Shui's room and the few women's rooms wasn't that far either. They were basically near to each other, with one room in between at most. But the rooms here were vast as they all contained one small living room and bedroom.

Qing Shui gently pushed Yiye Jiange's door and it opened. He immediately locked it after entering.

He was in the small living room. He saw Yiye Jiange somewhere nearby when he turned his head around. The two of them remained silent. Qing Shui still felt a little awkward so he could only smile and approach her. Even if a man wasn't shameless, he'd have to be brazen at times like this.

He took her hand as they made their way towards the bedroom.

At this moment, Qing Shui discovered that Yiye Jiange's hand was slightly cold and would tremble from time to time. He sighed ruefully too at the fact that a woman that was as divine as her had always been single.

Qing Shui had always felt that Yiye Jiange paid very little attention to things like emotions and affection between a man and woman. She wasn't being cold about it but was rather indifferent about it. However, Qing Shui couldn't really ask anything about it

right now.

“You’re very nervous?” Qing Shui teased Yiye Jiange while holding her hand.

“You’re merely a naughty child in my eyes. I’m not nervous at all,” Yiye Jiange retorted when she saw the teasing look on Qing Shui’s face.

“Good to hear that. There’s actually nothing to be nervous about. As long as you’re not fully prepared, I’m not going to do anything. Just let me know when you are ready,” Qing Shui said ambiguously.

Although Yiye Jiange was pretty much inexperienced, she figured out what Qing Shui was trying to say after connecting the dots and seeing that strange look on his face. “You should remember what you have said,” she said weakly after rolling her eyes at Qing Shui.

“Of course. By then, I must make Jiange fall in love with me. I want Jiange to take off my clothes of her own will on our wedding night,” Qing Shui said heroically.....

“Go to hell!” Yiye Jiange knocked on Qing Shui’s head.

Their banter had eased the tension. The two of them arrived at Yiye Jiange’s bedroom. Her bedroom was untainted by even a speck of dust. That snowy white fluffy bed and the bolster on it

made him feel great...

Qing Shui wasn't hurried about performing the acupuncture. He was instead feeling her pulse from time to time or pressing on the acupoints on her body, arms and shoulders with his hands.

The ecstatic Soft-Tendon Hand Technique!

By now Qing Shui's skill had become even better. Without realizing it, Yiye Jiange was already leaning in his arms weakly. Both of her hands were placed on Qing Shui's shoulders while Qing Shui was massaging and pounding softly against her back with both of his hands.

“[Sweetheart](#), you better remember you own words. Otherwise I will ignore you for the rest of my life.” Yiye Jiange was giving him a slightly coquettish look with her charming eyes.

[TL Note: In the raws, Yiye Jiange addressed Qing Shui in an endearing way as how one would address someone who brings you a lot of troubles yet you are unwilling to part with them or when you are in a love-hate relationship with someone.]

When Qing Shui saw the current condition of Yiye Jiange, he wouldn't doubt her words either. He was really regretting what he had said just now, something about the wedding night.

Even so, his blood was still racing from the way she addressed him. He fell backwards, causing Yiye Jiange to end up on top of his body. Her perky and bouncy breasts were pressed flush against Qing Shui's chest. The pressure and bounciness were shocking.

Since Qing Shui remembered his words, he wasn't going to devour her. Instead, he could send her to heaven in another way. He placed both of his hands on her perfectly round and divinely gorgeous perky rear. Even with clothes in between them, he could feel its smoothness and softness. That wonderful sensation was indescribable.

“Qing Shui, where are your hands going...” Yiye Jiange asked. Her entire body had gone limp and her eyes were already glazed over in pleasure.

“I won't devour you. I'm helping you to improve your blood circulation before the acupuncture. Does it feel good?” Qing Shui laughed shamelessly. The speed of his hands that were fondling her body increased even more.

Qing Shui suddenly felt Yiye Jiange's body tremble. Her limp body suddenly went stiff for a moment. Then it went limp even more than before. It was as if she was really boneless.

“Do not move!”

Yiye Jiange's cheeks were burning right at this moment. Her eyes were shut. Even her eyelashes quivered. She didn't dare to look at Qing Shui.

Qing didn't expect a refined woman like her would be in such state. Given a long enough time, his ecstatic Soft-Tendon Hand Technique could satisfy a woman in another way when used on

their sensitive spots.

Qing Shui remained unmoving as he tightly held her and chuckled, “How’s my skill?”

“I’m going to take a bath!”

Yiye Jiange got up and left hurriedly.

Qing Shui had only done all this to loosen up Yiye Jiange. In no less than half an hour, Yiye Jiange emerged again wrapped in a snowy white towel. Her silky hair was draped over her shoulders, causing her to appear alluring. Qing Shui was dazzled by her exposed skin that was fair like the snow.

“You don’t have to cover your eyes anymore. Just don’t stare...” Yiye Jiange said softly while she took a seat beside Qing Shui.

“I can only look at your back since you are sitting in front of me. I’m not gonna look at whatever that’s on the front side. Don’t be alarmed if I touched what I shouldn’t touch. Just take it as you will also be mine in the future anyways.....”

“Brat, stop saying nonsense. I know you want me to relax. If I am willing to do this, do you still need further explanation?” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui laughed. He slowly reached out to take off her bath towel, her jade-like body that was like the work of heaven revealed

before his eyes. Her fair and silky skin was lustrous like jade.

Her delicate neck was long and the mounds in front of her chest seemed like they would be able to fit just right into his hands. They weren't huge but round and perky. On top of that, they had the most perfect shape.

Qing Shui took out his Gold Needles and started to perform the acupuncture without misbehaving. He didn't really avoid anything. Yiye Jiange closed both of her eyes instead. Her beautiful face was red. She stopped caring if Qing Shui was looking or not.

A lot of acupoints on her body were half-cleared and she only had one at most that was about to be cleared. Seeing up to this point, Qing Shui was extremely happy. Clearing these acupoints would be a great enhancement. Her strength in battle would also be raised tremendously.

Pu!

.....

Nurturing constitution, arousing potential, clearing acupoints, strengthening meridians and dantian.

Three hours passed in just a flash.

There were at most 108 needles on Yiye Jiange's body at one

time. They covered almost her entire body. Of course this also allowed Qing Shui to take a good look at every part of her. There were even three Gold Needles at the edge of her most private place. Even the indifferent Yiye Jiange was so embarrassed that she was almost defeated.

After Qing Shui was done taking them off one by one, she immediately went off to take a bath, not daring to even spare another glance at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose as he put away all the Gold Needles.

AST 1005 – Jiange And Luan Luan's Breakthrough, Advancing Qing Shui And Qing Clan By 50 Years

This time, Yiye Jiange came out very fast. On top of that, she came out dressed neatly. But her complexion was glowing and translucent like jade. She was slightly averting her gaze from Qing Shui.

“How do you feel? What’s your strength now?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

Actually Qing Shui more or less knew that too, he was just striking up a conversation. Her full strength could reach up to 120 stars with the Violet Jade Sword in her hands. Her physical strength was about 20 stars, her cultivation techniques and weapons provided a twofold increase respectively.

This acupuncture had pretty much allowed Yiye Jiange to take a big leap. Yiye Jiange happily told Qing Shui about her strength. Qing Shui didn’t ask her to consume the Violet Qi Pellet though.

It was a little wasteful for her to consume it right now. Qing Shui wanted to raise her physical strength to the maximum first so he found a type of medicinal pill that could increase strength by five stars. She had never consumed this medicinal pill before.

With this, her physical strength had reached 25 stars. Only then he let her consume the Hallow Pill and Violet Qi Pellet.

The Martial Emperor's barrier didn't appear. This most likely had some connection to her divine body. With this, Qing Shui knew now that the people who could ignore the barrier that hindered one from breaking through were not limited to only the women in the Portraits of Beauty.

In just a flash, Yiye Jiange's physical strength reached 255 stars. Each Hallow Pill could raise physical strength by 100 stars while the Violet Qi Pellet could raise by 30 stars.

Under the effects of cultivation techniques, Yiye Jiange's strength reached to 750 stars. The Violet Jade Sword that could increase strength twofold immediately allowed her strength to reach more than 2,200 stars.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui with a strange look on her face. There was a look of bewilderment in her eyes as she sat by Qing Shui's side. In just four hours, he had turned her strength upside down, even though this meanie had also taken some advantage of her in the process.

Qing Shui himself was aware that all this was mainly due to the Hallow Pill. It increased physical strength by 100 stars, which was simply too powerful. As long as one's cultivation technique was great enough, then strength would very rapidly increase by leaps and bounds.

The higher the cultivation technique's level and a higher realm would allow physical strength to become even more powerful. But

zero consumption passive cultivation techniques were the most powerful, just like Qing Shui's Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection, Diamond Crossing Rivers, Nature Energy and State of Immovable as Mountains.

For ordinary cultivators, even active cultivation techniques that could increase physical strength were already considered to be very powerful. Those that were passive and had zero consumption could almost be considered paragon.

For average low level cultivators, their strength would be whatever physical strength they possessed. There weren't any amplification through cultivation techniques and weapons. A beginner weapon was only sharp and could break through defenses. But it wouldn't increase attack, so all those didn't count.

The surprises that Qing Shui had given to her over these few years were already too much. But this was simply inconceivable.

"You don't have to look at me like that. That's due to the medicinal pills. I snatched the ingredients from the Sacred Land of Panacea and concocted them into medicinal pills. It's a pity that each person can only consume up to two pills. It would've been better if they could be consumed without any limit." Qing Shui smiled at the woman who seemed to be a little stunned.

"Two pills are already very heaven-defying. If this kind of medicinal pills can be consumed by humans without limits, that would destroy the rules of Heaven and Earth. Besides, better medicinal pills have stronger drug resistance." Yiye Jiange laughed softly.

“You should rest early. I will send some better weapons to you later. This is no longer suitable for you to use.” Qing Shui got up. He still had to enter the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Yiye Jiange nodded and saw Qing Shui off at the door with a smile. Qing Shui pulled her into a gentle embrace and then left. When he returned to his own room, he immediately went inside the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

A gentle and blissful smile appeared on Yiye Jiange’s face as she watched Qing Shui’s retreating figure.

After entering the Martial Emperor realm, she could use weapons that could increase strength threefold. Qing Shui was also able to forge those that could increase strength by threefold too. The Big Dipper Sword could increase fourfold due to the Wolf Fang. Besides, the Big Dipper Sword itself was also tempered from the very precious Seven Stars Silver Sand.

The Violet Jade Sword was forged in no time. This time, he had added a little bit of Wolf Fang and some pure gold. It was still mostly Violet Jade and the end product still looked like a Violet Jade Sword.

The attributes of the Violet Jade Sword had changed to being able to increase strength by threefold and had 10% chance of doubling damage. Other detoxifying effects had also been increased. Overall, he was quite satisfied with it. There weren’t many weapons like this in the five continents either. Qing Shui

discovered that the chance of doubling damage was a very powerful ability to have. Not only that, the rate was also very high.

Yiye Jiange's breakthrough was a beginning. The Qing Clan still had Canghai Mingyue, Mingyue Gelou, Luan Luan now and Di Qing was also almost there but they still needed some more time. In half year, all of them would be able to attain the Martial Emperor realm.

So this time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui immediately forged a few weapons with almost the same abilities for Martial Emperor cultivators to use.

Roc Form's cultivation was very slow. It was also progressing increasingly slowly. So Qing Shui had turned back to cultivating the six forms from before.

Tiger Form!

Qing Shui unleashed a Critical Tiger Attack in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal's skies. An enormous shadow image of a gigantic tiger leaping out to kill was seen.

Bang!

It then immediately shattered into pieces. But the killing intent, speed, power and pressure that it exuded at that one moment were extremely terrifying. The tiger form had already completely manifested. Although the power it unleashed couldn't match up to

holding the Big Dipper Sword and Violet Star Thunder God, it could still be considered quite decent.

Qing Shui continued unleashing a few techniques of the Tiger Form. His movement was as natural as the moving clouds and flowing water. His mental state was also rising. His heart grew brighter as time ticked away slowly.

Among the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, the first six forms out of the nine forms could be cultivated without any order and could be perfected. Just like Mingyue Gelou who primarily cultivated the Tiger form, she also cultivated the Deer Canter technique and the Soaring Crane Steps. With her Tiger form's attack and its speed, she had already cultivated Tiger Form to the Divine Connection Realm and had also reached the Manifestation Realm. But due to her lack in strength, she wasn't able to completely manifest it. When Qing Shui's strength was increased, he was able to suddenly learn some cultivation techniques by himself without any guidance. Even so, he reckoned that his current Tiger Form's realm was about the same as Mingyue Gelou's or maybe even inferior to hers.

If Mingyue Gelou broke through to Martial Emperor, she should be able to immediately fully manifest it.

Qing Shui's realm had only risen tremendously through his Tiger Form cultivation this time. He had a hunch that the last three forms of the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique required the first six forms as a foundation.

This Tiger Form cultivation lasted about the duration of time

where he could spend in the immortal realm. The remaining time was spent on cultivating something else. He still had to refine magic treasures in between.

When he exited, it was already bright outside. He quickly went to the backyard. This was the best time to practise his Taichi Fists.

“Daddy, you’re late. The sun is almost up,” Qing Yin called out with a smile when she saw Qing Shui. She was practising her Tachi Fist technique.

Qing Shui smiled and rubbed her little head before he found an empty spot and started cultivating. There was nothing to complain about the little lass’s posture now. She mainly had to familiarize herself in it and to do that, she would have to practise it a thousand, ten thousand or even a million times. Practice makes perfect. This was the most stupid yet most effective method.

During breakfast, he carried the meal to Zhu Qing’s place. Other than eating, the little fellow would be sleeping. Little children were growing their bodies so they spent most of their time sleeping. To be able to stay awake for two hours a day was very good already.

“Qing Shui, you better not come here and eat. It smell nasty here,” Zhu Qing said with a smile.

With a child in this room, of course it wouldn’t really smell great in here. But still, he didn’t smell anything yet. The child hasn’t consume any solid food and it had only been a short while so there

wasn't really any odor in the room.

“Is there any odor here?” Qing Shui looked at Zhu Qing doubtfully.

“No!” Zhu Qing laughed.

Before Qing Shui went out, he kissed Zhu Qing and the little fellow.

Ten days later, Luan Luan broke through to Martial Emperor. Her physical strength was 20 stars. With the Heart of Seven Orifices that increased it by 20% and also in addition to other cultivation techniques and weapons, her strength had reached to 120 stars now.

The energy gained by the Hallow Pill was very pure. There was no need to worry about strength increasing too fast, causing instability in the realm. That was the difference between sacred fruits and average medicinal pills. Strength that was gained by normal medicinal pills still required some time to absorb, making that additional amount of strength truly become yours.

The beauty of sacred fruits was that the energy belonged to you. The energy that was in your possession could be fully controlled skillfully, as if it was gained along with the rise in realm. For example, if a person gained a tremendous amount of strength and he shattered a teacup now even when he had no problem in holding one usually. This was the outcome of a tremendous increase in strength without the realm catching up. If the realm

had caught up, one should be able to completely control the energy in his body as his heart wished.

After consuming the Hallow Pill, Violet Qi Pellet and another type of medicinal pill, Luan Luan's physical strength reached 260 stars. Under the effect of her Heart of Seven Orifices, it immediately became 780 stars. With a Threefold Weapon in her hands, her strength became slightly more than 3,000 stars.....

The Hallow Pill was powerful but Qing Shui's 'wonder' of forging played a big role too. In addition to their powerful cultivation techniques, Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan strengths were almost exactly 3,000 stars, at peak Grade Three Martial Emperor.

Luan Luan's breakthrough had caused the strength of Qing Clan to soar all of a sudden. Canghai Mingyue and Di Qing were also about to breakthrough. Qing Shui was very happy in his heart. He didn't really have to be worried about his clan in the future.

Aristocrat Clans and Sects were powerful because they possessed many powerful cultivators. Qing Shui had raised Qing Clan's strength by relying on medicinal pills and forging. However, they were mostly relying on weapons. Without them, the Qing Clan's strength would be as different as Heaven and Earth. But then again, all powerful cultivators relied on weapons. Without their weapons, many cultivators were trash too. Just like a saying in his previous world, no matter how glorious you are, you are nothing when you run out of money. This was nonsense but it had pointed out one thing; regardless of the method, it would be fine as long as one could survive and defeat his opponents. Winning was everything and no one would listen to the loser's reasons.

Sometimes, the losers didn't even get a chance to tell their reasons.

Although Qing Clan's strength had overall been increased by a lot, most of the people were still unable to be improved. Perhaps he had to wait until he could concoct powerful medicinal pills that could be consumed without any limit to improve them. Just like this Hallow Pill, it would have been better if it wasn't limited to only Martial Emperor's consumption. Otherwise, many people from the Qing Clan would have been able to become a Martial Emperor.....

They could only grow slowly. Qing Shui was already very content now. He had already earned more than enough during his visit to the Sacred Land of Panacea this time. It had let him and the Qing Clan advance by at least 50 years.

Qing Shui had only thought of making everyone in the clan into a Xiantian cultivator back then, so he thought of all kind of methods to concoct the Xiantian Golden Pellet only for the sake of those additional 500 years of lifespan.

It was a different goal. Back then, even making everyone in the Qing Clan into a Xiantian cultivator was too high of a goal itself. Now that he was in a higher position, his expectations were different. A man who is never content is like a snake trying to swallow an elephant. In this situation, Qing Shui wasn't even sure if one should know contentment or not.

AST 1006 – Grade Three Shield Attack, Breakthrough, Liu-Li's Decision

Knowing contentment should be an attitude. It was necessary to be content but one should also continue striving to be better. These two things shouldn't contradict each other.

Qing Shui was having a random thought and began to worry again. Maybe he should talk to Liu-Li about her problem.

Huoyun Liu-Li knew she wasn't her parents' biological daughter. Qing Shui had first found out about it from her. However, he was told by Huoyun Liu-Li's own foster father at the Firecloud Blacksmith Store about her relation with the Demon Gate. He had also told him that if he was capable in the future, he should bring Huoyun Liu-Li to visit the Demon Gate.

Qing Shui knew that if there was even the slightest possibility, no one would abandon their own flesh and blood. Just like his mother and Qing Qing back then. If there was even the slightest possibility, she wouldn't have allowed Qing Qing to be taken away.

Qing Shui carried Qing Yu to look for Huoyun Liu-Li after lunch. In the room, he saw Liu-Li standing by the window as she stared blankly outside. It seemed that she didn't even realize that Qing Shui had entered the room.

“Mother!”

Qing Yu called out cheerfully. Huoyun Liu-Li turned around and looked at the fair skinned little lass. Feeling loved and content, she held up her daughter who came running towards her. Her mind was much clearer within a split second.

Even though she was an abandoned child by her parents, her foster parents had treated her as their own. She was as precious as the pearl in their palm to them. But ever since she discovered her identity, there was always this little bit of distance between them.

She knew that even if her birth parents had shown up, she would still be her foster parents' daughter. This would never change. However, she would also constantly thought of her own birth parents. It wasn't because she was missing them but she merely wanted to know why they given birth to her only to abandon her later.

Her foster parents had told her before and she had guessed it before too. They must had abandoned her because they had no alternatives. Hence, she only wanted to know the reason. Furthermore, her foster parents had also told her that her parents had probably done this out of helplessness.

Over so many years, she didn't know what to feel either. She wished to see them. Yet at the same time, she hated them a little. Perhaps she also kind of wanted to meet them.

But she didn't have the slightest clue except for the Jade Pendant that was hanging around her neck. Her name, Huoyun Liu-Li, was carved on it. Apart from that, there was no other clue. She could only sigh.

She was thinking about all this earlier until Qing Shui and her daughter interrupted her deep thoughts. Her heart calmed down after she saw her daughter. At the same time, she had also understood many things after she had become a mother herself.

Especially the joy in her daughter's eyes and her clinginess when she entered the room and saw her. It made her unconsciously think of her birth parents. Could it be that they were really left with no choices? Were they still alive? Were they doing well?

All these thoughts flashed across Huoyun Liu-Li's mind very quickly while she was playing with her daughter. Qing Shui sat next to them, smiling while watching them.

Women with daughters would become stronger. The power of motherhood was enormous, especially on their hearts. So, Qing Shui felt that it was the right time to talk to her.

"Liu-Li! There's actually something that you should know. So, I want to know your thoughts on this." Qing Shui smiled as he tried his best to say it in a light tone.

"What is it? There is nothing that we can't say to each other." Huoyun Liu-Li smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"Do you wish to know your parents' whereabouts or their information?" Qing Shui said while he picked up the little lass who was crawling over into his arms.

Huoyun Liu-Li couldn't help but tremble but she didn't speak. Only after a long pause, she sighed and said, "Since they have abandoned me, I have nothing to do with them anymore. I don't want to break my current parents' hearts anymore. In my heart, they are my only real parents."

Qing Shui looked at Houyun Liu-Li. He approved of her way of thinking. Bearing a child wasn't easy. Raising a child for so many years wasn't any easier either. But sometimes things could be very frustrating, just like Qing Qing and his mother. If Qing Qing could never bring herself to forgive his mother, his mother would be devastated. His mother was also helpless. For the sake of Qing Clan and herself, she had to do what she had done back then. Even if she hadn't done that, the outcome wouldn't be any different, it could even be worse.

Therefore, Qing Shui had been working hard since he was young. He was determined to bring Qing Qing back and compensate her. He would do anything for her as long as she liked it.

"Did you know how I have found out all this?" Qing Shui smiled at her.

"Foster father told you!" Huoyun Liu-Li exclaimed in shock.

"He is a respectable man. Since he had told you all this, he has no intention of hiding anything from you. He didn't tell you all this while because there is no point in telling you. It will only add on to your worries. He has a coarse appearance but a gentle heart. Liu-Li,

you are very lucky to have met him.”

“Father treated me very well. He may be an ordinary blacksmith but he is the greatest father,” Huoyun Liu-Li said happily while thinking about it.

“That’s right. The first time I went there, he told me to bring you to look for your parents if I am capable in the future.” Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-Li. He really wanted to know her opinion.

“I have no intention of acknowledging them.” Huoyun Liu-Li thought for a while before she spoke.

“What if they had no choice but to abandon you back then and are actually suffering right now?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

Huoyun Liu-Li was taken aback as she looked at Qing Shui expressionlessly.

She had thought of many things. She had experienced a lot from some of Qing Clan’s affairs. She realized that she couldn’t calm down now after hearing Qing Shui’s words. No matter what, they were still her parents. Furthermore, this was her foster parents’ intention. They had never hidden anything from her since the beginning. It had been their wish to reunite her with them.

Besides, it wouldn’t make a difference whether they were reunited or not. She would still forever be their daughter. Just like their own flesh and blood.

“Liu-Li! I am now capable. So, think about it. Your foster father wishes for you to reunite with them. If you have made up your mind, I’ll bring you to investigate it.” Qing Shui smiled. Since it had been so many years, nobody was clear of the exact situation.

Qing Shui carried Qing Yu and walked out of the room. He wanted to give Huoyun Liu-Li some time to think. If she gave it thorough consideration, he would be supportive of her decision. If she had decided to leave things as they were and didn’t wish to know anything, then Qing Shui wouldn’t go. Either way, it would be fine as long as she was happy. However, Qing Shui had a hunch that she would go.

Besides, it wasn’t like they would be going now. It would have to wait for at least half a year later. He had come up with many possibilities. For instance, Liu-Li’s parents were members of the Demon Gate. Or perhaps the enemies of the Demon Gate.....

Since Liu-Li’s foster father had asked him to pay a visit to the Demon Gate, then there must be clues at the Demon Gate. The keepsake ought to be the jade pendant around Huoyun Liu-Li’s neck.

But going to either Demon Gate or Lion King’s Ridge would require strength as a support. Qing Shui hoped that the Spirited Snake Turtle’s strength would raise a little over this period of time. In addition, his strength, formation, talisman drawing as well as his techniques had to be upgraded as well.

For strength that exceeded 10,000 stars, 10% of that strength after deducting 5,000 stars was the strength that could break the rules of Heaven and Earth. Hence, Qing Shui only had to increase his strength slightly more and he would have sufficient strength to exhibit a little more. If he increased his strength by ten stars, he would be able to exhibit an additional strength of one star.

Qing Shui's idea was to be able to exhibit the strength of 7,000 stars, the Nine Palace Steps formation and so on, as soon as possible. He wasn't sure if he could defeat anyone with a strength of 10,000 stars. In order for the people in the five continents to exhibit strength of 10,000 stars, they would need to have a strength of nearly 60,000 stars.

Qing Shui grew confident when he thought up to this point. He had a feeling that there shouldn't be many people with a strength of 60,000 stars running around in the four other continents. He wouldn't be too afraid if he came face to face with a strong opponent. He felt that the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm in the Central Palace Blood Essence Pool was still his biggest trump card.

Ever since his strength had improved tremendously and especially after he had ingested the Violet Qi Pellet and Hallow Fruit, the strength of Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm had also developed rapidly. It had upgraded by directly swallowing Qing Shui's blood essence. The speed had naturally become indescribably fast. The stronger Qing Shui was, the stronger his blood essence would be.

About half a year's time would be sufficient!

Qing Shui had taught his family the Four Phases Formation and Ten Paramitas Formation. They would spare some time to practice them daily. When Qing Shui was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would also cultivate intensively.

The Bear Form, the Crane Form.....

The Back Connecting Fist! Qing Shui was once again cultivating intensively in Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He wasn't sure what realm it had attained by now. Just like the Tiger Form which had long exceeded the Grand Perfection Stage.

The Back Connecting Fist was already at the Grand Perfection Stage since long ago. He had basically cleared up all the acupoints from his back to his arms. The image of the Ape King and his punching moves in the middle of Sky Penetrating Mountains kept appearing in his mind.

Qing Shui had been imitating it lately. The acupoints that he had cleared had increased his strength by quite a bit. Most importantly, those major acupoints that had been cleared had brought him benefits. The strength that had been increased would be too little if he was just relying on the clearing of the acupoints.

Pu!

It was cleared!

Weiyang acupoint!

Before Qing Shui even had the time to feel happy, his Shield Attack technique had automatically activated itself. It went along the course and directly cleared up a few branches of meridians along the way.

So this worked too!

Grade Three Shield Attack!

All this while, Qing Shui had always thought that the Shield Attack technique only had two levels because it hadn't levelled up for a very long time. Little did he expect it to be upgraded to Grade Three now. This was in fact great news.

The Shield Attack had a powerful knockback effect. There was a definite chance of knocking back an opponent. The Shield Attack symbolized justice as well. Hence, it could be used together with the Nature Energy and also the State of Immovable as Mountains. It was also immensely helpful on techniques' breakthrough, poison immunity and so on.

Grade Three Shield Attack! Compared to Grade Two, it seemed to have raised physical strength by another 10%. That would be more than 40 stars, which was enough. Qing Shi knew that its potential effect was immense.

This could be considered a pleasant surprise. Qing Shui was very

fond of the feeling when using Shield Attack. Being knocked back during a battle was also a type of sudden outburst situation. That was a time when he could seize the opportunity to kill.

The chances of knockback during grade two was very slim, so Qing Shui didn't even take the Shield Attack seriously since it seldom occurred. Hopefully it would appear more frequently in grade three.

In the period of one month, Canghai Mingyue and Di Qing had broken through within three days of each other. Their strengths were about the same as Yiye Jiange. Qing Shui gave them the weapons he had forged.

Furthermore, Qing Shui had also forged battle armor and battle skirts during this period of time. They were made out of Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor's skin on its back and he was quite satisfied with the abilities of his forging.

Physical and magical defense increased overall defense by 50 percent. The defense could only be increased by 2,500 stars at maximum!

Battle boots, increases speed by 50 percent!

There was a restriction now!

This immediately increased the women's initial basic defense by half, reaching to approximately 4,500 stars. The Pentacolor

Rainbow Art of Forging's most important factor was the strong materials. It should be known that only a small piece of the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor's skin had fallen off under Qing Shui's all out attack. This shown how strong its defense was.

Huoyun Liu-Li's affair had also been decided. She had decided to go to the Demon Gate. The time had been set as well. They had to be prepared to go four months later. This time, it was necessary for Qing Shui to be well prepared.

In the next two years, not only did they need to go to the Demon Gate but also Lion King's Ridge and the Ancient Ruins. Then, he had to go to the other four continents to look for Di Chen.....

AST 1007 – Huoyun Liu-Li's Background, No Room For Conciliation?

Time passed by very slowly. Huoyun Liu-Li was already decided and Qing Shui was thinking about how he should be heading for Demon Gate. Should he be heading there alone with Huoyun Liu-Li or should he be bringing along Qing Yu and the others?

Qing Shui found it hard to come to a decision but eventually, he decided to discuss it with Huoyun Liu-Li. This was primarily because Qing Yu was still too young but Huoyun Liu-Li wouldn't be able to part with her for an extended period of time and would also be afraid that the lass would cry badly when she was left behind.

Although Qing Shui had headed to Huoyun Liu-Li's place to look for her, he knew what her decision will be. If there was any danger, she would definitely not let the lass follow them. However, she'd definitely not be assured to leave her here.

After giving it some thought, Qing Shui still felt that it was better to bring one more person along. At least at the crucial moment, the person would be able to help him.

Luan Luan!

Luan Luan was quite strong now. And most importantly, she had many powerful demonic beasts, she had made great progress during this time and there was also the Four Phases Formation.

Qing Shui thought of her ten Earth Devouring Mice. Although they were also considered spiritual beasts, they were considered low grade ones. However, Qing Shui planned to bring the strongest one of them all into Martial Emperor. It should be manageable if there weren't any accidents.

He couldn't do anything about the rest since the gap was still far too big.

As long as the Earth Devouring Mouse could become a Martial Emperor, with the Hallow Pill, it would become a terrifying existence and would also be able to bring about a great impact, even if there was only just one.

“Qing Shui, if anything were to really happen, are you confident in handling it? I can't bear to leave our daughter behind but yet don't wish to get her involved in danger,” Huoyun Liu-Li frowned and said.

Qing Shui knew that this would be the case and thus could only smile and say, “Let's bring the lass along, it'll be fine. We'll get Luan Luan to go with us and on that day, we'll leave the lass with Luan Luan.”

“Alright!” Huoyun Liu-Li hesitated a little before agreeing.

Right now, Qing Clan's cultivation was getting on track. Two months later, Mingyue Gelou attained a breakthrough. The ladies' cultivations were originally about the same level and even if there weren't any Hallow Pills, Qing Shui would also think of ways to

bring them up to early Martial Emperor. By rights, from early Martial Emperor onward, the rate of improvement to one's cultivation would become slower but the rate of power gained would be much faster.

Qing Shui did some more work on Mingyue Gelou's Skywolf Claw, reforging it with more materials. It was now about the same level as the others' weapons and she also took two Hallow Pills and Violet Qi Pellets

Qing Shui also took the time to refine two rounds of the Violet Qi Pellets. He still had a few Purple Qi Star Grass and they were growing in the realm's pond which was now much bigger than before.

During alchemy, Qing Shui would add in quite a number of other valuable ingredients, including Crystal Physique Cards. Even so, the Violet Qi Pellets would only increase one's strength by 30 stars at most and then the Hallow Pills would further increase one's physical strength by 100 stars each. If he hadn't added those additional ingredients, he didn't know what the effects would be like.

He couldn't help but think of Di Chen. She had the ability to head for the other four continents, which meant that her abilities should be very powerful. Qing Shui felt that she hadn't merely exceeded a strength of 5,000 stars but had probably reached a terrifying stage. He thought of the Heartmatched Fruit which he had gotten his hands on. Was this thing really useful?

There was also Wenren Wu-shuang. Qing Shui hadn't been able

to put her out of his mind but yet he wasn't able to find time to go and look for her. Qing Shui felt that she should have gone to see her elder sister to take her mind off things. He hoped that she would be able to come back soon.

This was just Qing Shui's guess. He was going to wait for a little while more. If it didn't work out, he would head to Hundred Miles City to take a look. It was hard to find a person in this world, even for an influential faction. No one had that wide a reach.

There was still some time and Qing Clan let the members of Qing Clan stay at home to cultivate. There would be no changes to the plan and Qing Shui would head out with Luan Luan toward Hundred Miles City. Firstly, it was to see if Wenren Wu-shuang was there and secondly, it was to prepare to enter the Giant Beasts Mountains.

Luan Luan had attained a breakthrough to Martial Emperor and could now tame powerful Demonic Beasts. Qing Shui was also preparing to refine demons and increase the abilities of his demonic beasts. He also wanted to become stronger in preparation for the trip to Demonic Beast Mountains.

Luan Luan was Qing Shui's daughter and thus the two of them could also use the Nine Continents Steps. This increased their travel speed by a lot. Moreover, the Fire Bird had become much stronger and faster than before.

Luan Luan had a strong reliance on this father of hers. Even after she knew of her own background and felt a little distant from him, she still treated him as her father, the person closest to her. This

was something that would never change. Moreover, it seemed certain that her aunt would get together with her father. It was just a matter of time.

Hundred Miles City!

Qing Clan felt very emotional to be coming here again. He went straight to Wenren Wugou's tomb to take a look but didn't see the familiar figure. He went to Shi Clan and Yu Clan to take a look before heading to Firecloud Blacksmith Store.

After the couple from Firecloud Blacksmith Store took the Xiantian Golden Pellets Qing Shui gave them, they were now both Xiantian cultivators. With Shi Clan, Yu Clan and Xiang Clan around, as well as the fact that Xiantian cultivators were considered a powerful existence in Hundred Miles City, the blacksmith store didn't have many enemies.

Qing Shui and Luan Luan finally entered the Firecloud Blacksmith Store. This time, they just wanted to learn more information about Liu-Li's parents.

Upon entering, they saw Liu-Li's foster father. The burly built and straightforward man was explaining weapons to someone.

"Qing Shui, you've come. This is?" The burly man happily apologized to the other guy and walked over.

"Uncle, this is my daughter Luan Luan."

The man warmly brought Qing Shui and Luan Luan to the backyard, leaving the blacksmith store to his disciple. The man smiled and asked, "Is Liu-Li still well?"

"She's well. Uncle, Liu-Li and I now have a daughter. We'll bring her to see you next time," Qing Shui smiled and said as they walked.

"Alright, alright. As long as Liu-Li is happy, we're happy."

They arrived at the backyard and saw that amiable looking lady standing not far away. She had heard their conversation earlier and walked over happily when she saw Qing Shui.

"You have a child with the lass!" There was an indescribable surprise in her eyes.

"Aunty, we now have a daughter who is about two years old. She's very playful and intelligent." Qing Shui was also very happy at the mention of Qing Yu.

After a short chat, Liu-Li's foster mother went to cook. Qing Shui hesitated for a moment before asking the straightforward looking man, smiling, "Uncle, soon I'll be bringing Liu-Li to Demon Gate. The reason I'm here today is because I hope to get some news about Liu-Li's parents."

When the guy heard Qing Shui's words, he was first surprised.

After looking at Qing Shui for very long, she spoke, “You have the confidence now?”

“I have!” Qing Shui replied firmly.

“If you really have the confidence, then I’ll tell you!” the man paused for a long time, as if he had made a huge resolution.

Qing Shui didn’t say a word but quietly listened.

“Liu-Li’s father is Buddha Sect’s Huoyun Peng. He is the important fifth son of the Buddha Sect’s sovereign while Liu-Li’s mother, Mo Hongluo, was the daughter to Demon Gate’s sovereign. Buddha Sect and Demon Gate are archrivals but the two of them developed feelings for each other and even had Liu-Li. Their relationship was known by Buddha Sect and Demon Gate and thus they had no choice but to hand their child to me, an ordinary man. They were only thinking of looking for an ordinary family but for some reason, decided on me even though this place is extremely far from the Central Continent. This might be an affinity between me and Liu-Li.”

When Qing Shui heard the man’s words, he was surprised. To think that something like this had happened. He didn’t say a word since he knew that the man was going to continue.

“Buddha Sect and Demon Gate are on bad terms with each other and neither party can do anything to each other. They won’t forcibly go to war either, since other people could easily take advantage of the situation if that were to happen. However, there

was no way that they would let Liu-Li's parents be together since the two clans were enemies. Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo knew that this daughter of theirs must not be known by Buddha Sect or Demon Gate since neither party would allow her to continue to live."

It was only now that Qing Shui realized that this man, who wasn't very strong, was actually very intelligent.

"Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo each returned to their sects and it was said that they were grounded. However, the two of them made several attempts to meet and were eventually imprisoned. Therefore, Qing Shui, you can't be rash. Right now, you and Liu-Li have a daughter. I know that the lass must be very happy now, so you can't be rash. Buddha Sect and Demon Gate will definitely not give in on this matter. The problem here is that Buddha Sect and Demon Gate are enemies and there's no way that they would be able to come to a conciliation. It's extremely difficult to let Liu-Li's parents be together." The man couldn't help but let out a sigh.

Qing Shui fell silent too. Earlier, he thought this matter only concerned Demon Gate but hadn't expected that it also involved a sect which was the one with the deepest roots in Central Continent.

Since he was going to face them, he would have to get stronger first. When one was strong enough, there was nothing that couldn't be resolved. At most, he could just take the two of them away and beat up whoever was in their way. As he thought of this, Qing Shui felt that it was actually no big deal.

Things were easier said than done. He didn't really know how strong Demon Gate and Buddha Sect actually were. There was still some time and Qing Shui planned to make good use of the time he had.

Qing Shui and Luan Luan didn't stop in Firecloud Blacksmith Store for long. They then flew toward the Giant Beasts Mountains.

Hundred Miles City was very close to Qing Village and Giant Beasts Mountains was slightly to the southwest of Qing Village. It was neither near nor was it far. It took only two hours when the Fire Bird flew at rapid speed.

It was a pity that he had used up his Nine Continents Steps for the day. Otherwise, they could just use it!

Qing Shui felt that the Giant Beasts Mountains seemed to be even more dangerous than the Sky Penetrating Mountains. It was on the west of the Greencloud Continent. The Spiritual Qi in Greencloud Continent was the weakest amongst all continents and many people believed that Giant Beasts Mountains was very dangerous. However, there probably weren't as many treasures as the Sky Penetrating Mountains. Therefore, no one was willing to enter the area since they couldn't get much good out of it.

No matter how great the danger, the borders were relatively safe in comparison. The villages in the area would hunt for a living and although there might be accidents at times, the mountains were still a source of income for these people.

At the start, Qing Shui and Luan Luan travelled very quickly. When they exceeded the 1,000 li mark, demonic beasts with the strength of about 2,000 stars started to appear. Qing Shui now felt that this world was very strange. The demonic beasts in these dangerous areas would tend not to leave their own territories. However, he thought of how there were also some people who weren't willing to live in the city or country they had been living in and from there, he seemed to have understood some things.

The reason Qing Shui had brought Luan Luan here was not only for her to tame demonic beasts but also for her to get some training and battle experience.

Luan Luan had great talent and could now, albeit barely, reach the level of the Four Phases Steps. However, her progress had slowed down, Qing Shui taught her the Four Phases Formation, Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation and other things. She was now considered to be quite familiar with them.

Formations were also segregated into many tiers and it wasn't hard to learn them at the lower tiers. However, each time the formation leveled up, it would be as if tremendous changes had been introduced. With regard to formations, the hardest thing to improve was the application and flexibility, which was the increase in mastery.

AST 1008 – Giant Beasts Mountains, Refining Demons, Cultivating, Horrifying Berserk Dragon

Qing Shui and Luan Luan were wandering around the Giant Beasts Mountains randomly, their goal was to find a suitable beast to battle. The battle could be for Luan Luan or Qing Shui depending on the suitability and strength of the beast. If it was not fitting for either of them, they would leave or run away. Since it was the Giant Beasts Mountains, anything could appear.

After killing the beast, Qing Shui would cast Refining Demons immediately. Refining Demons was best when the body temperature of the demon was still warm since it created a higher probability of gaining the Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl.

Setting a formation was for the safety of the two of them and battling was for gaining real combat experience. Combat was the best way to raise one's strength, thus Qing Shui and Luan Luan passed each day in battles.

Refining Demons after the battle is over produced mostly Crystal Cards and other items. These items could increase attack by 20% or speed and whatnot. The effects were decent since these Crystal Cards were produced from beasts at strength of two thousand stars. Up until this point, no Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl had been produced.

This was also normal. Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl

was a very rare item that was a condensed form of Essence gathered within the beast's body. It could only be used by beasts; thus, it was a favourite item amongst Beast Tamers and those who own beasts.

In one day's time, Luan Luan had become excited. She could clearly feel the growth in herself. It was not a change in strength but rather in her lethality. It was like a person who had been cutting with the back of the knife but suddenly allowing them slice with the blade. Using the same strength but the feeling would be very different.

Luan Luan was feeling this right now. It was a realm that could allow one to use their strength like a blade, she seemed to have touched the threshold. Every day she was developing and Qing Shui was a witness to her growth. If it was not a matter of life and death, he would not aid her, even if she was injured.

He did not want Luan Luan to develop a habit where she would never experience death and expect that each time there was danger, Qing Shui would immediately appear in front of her. The result of this habit would be fatal for her in the future.

The days went by.

It could be said that Luan Luan had gotten injured every day but Qing Shui would only heal her injuries after her battles were done. Luan Luan was excited, the fire in her eyes was like the flames of war.

Qing Shui would also battle but the times he battled were far fewer than Luan Luan. Most of his time was spent on Refining Beasts. From the second day onwards, Qing Shui had almost gotten one Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl every two days. If he had better luck, he would get one a day. One of those days, he had gotten three, which made him overcome with joy.

All the beasts they were fighting had strength between 2000 to 6000 stars. Anything above four thousand stars would be handled by Qing Shui, the others were dealt with by Luan Luan and her beasts.

Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl from beasts that were 2000 stars in strength had a chance to raise a beast's strength by 20 stars. Crystal cards could buff the original strength by 20%. It can only be used with one attribute, like power, speed, penetration or poison... 3000 stars would receive a buff of about 30 stars and so on... Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl was also restricted in the amount that could be consumed. Consumption of Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl was restricted to two per stage.

At the same time, Qing Shui released his own beasts to form the Four Symbols Formation for battle. To train his own strength while battling was not only effective for

Massacre!

Qing Shui and Luan Luan brought the beasts to Giant Beasts Mountains to begin a difficult slaughter. At the same time, they also gathered materials and rare objects from the beasts. In addition, Qing Shui had the ridiculous Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Compared to the Interspatial Silk Sachet, the difference

was like heaven and earth.

Qing Shui used up beast material at a terrifying speed. Using them for Drawing, Talisman Drawing, Refining Beasts, Formation Flags for setting formations, etc... .. Even for making bone soup he would use the best Beast Bones.

Demonic beast's cores were Fire Bird and Demonic Spider's favourite food...

As everyone concentrated on certain things, time went by quickly. Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl produced from Refining Demons was fed to suitable beasts immediately. In the subsequent battle, it would be digested quickly, which would better allow them to absorb the benefits.

Berserk Dragon!

After forty days, Qing Shui could see a beast in the distance, a giant, Berserk Dragon!

Berserk Dragon was not a dragon, it was closer to a Jiao or Earth Dragon Beast. The Blood of Dragons ran through its veins.

But the Berserk Dragon in front of them was clearly stronger than any Earth Dragon Beast or Golden Jiao King. Even the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor could not compare.

Berserk Dragon had the head of a Jiao, body of a lion, tail of a

snake and a giant body that had a length of two hundred meters when measured with its tail. When it came to its giant tail, it looked like a giant python. Its body was tall and sturdy like a small mountain. Its Jiao head puffed out a breath that was three meters long. Its two eyes were the size of two giant water jars, it was as bright as two giant fireballs.

Its entire body let off a violent energy, its giant tail continuously twisted and turned. Its movement had a rhythm that could not be described with words. The scales on its body let off a light violet aura, like battle armor similar to that of the giant metal beast.

Qing Shui and Luan Luan were both wearing Battle Armor and Battle Dress made from the hide on the back of the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor. Qing Shui did not dare be careless now. Qing Shui felt that this beast could release a power that was not less than ten thousand stars in strength.

Formidable. Qing Shui let Luan Luan watch from the distance, then set the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation. If the situation changed, he would make Luan Luan go inside the formation. He slowly allowed the Berserk Dragon to approach.

At this time, Qing Shui had only used Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl to raise the strength of Thunderous Beast and Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Since Thunderous Beast had only been at ten stars, he spent the extra effort to finally get it to 25 stars. Its strength was too weak, Qing Shui did not dare feed it the Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearls that were too powerful.

Upon reaching 20 stars, Violet Thunder Protection leveled up. It

increased from the original doubling in strength to tripling. Until it reached 25 stars, Qing Shui finally let out a breath of relief. He directly fed the Thunderous Beast two Hallow Pills. Violet Thunder Protection immediately powered up to now having quintuple effect on strength. Each Hallow Pill had powered up Violet Thunder Protection once.

Thunderous Beast could become so formidable, Qing Shui was not overly surprised. Even if Thunderous Beast was not a mythical existence, it was still a scary existence because of its ability to crowd control.

Thunderous Beast's strength was already 225 stars!

Violet Thunder Protection: The Thunderous Beast's unique ability that activates automatically to quintuple its strength with zero energy consumption. When the Thunderous Beast is under physical attack, it has a chance to paralyze the enemy. At the same time, it can reduce the enemy's attack by 20%.

“Not bad, to reduce an enemy's attack power by 20%. It was still a reactive technique but with zero energy consumption, the stronger it gets the more powerful it becomes.”

Thunderbolt: A thunder attack emitted from the beast's core, with an 800 meter attack range. The attack causes a slight Paralysis effect as well as Deceleration and Reaction Delay debuffs. These effects are stackable.

The range increased by 300 meters from the last power up, this

was also normal. Formidable beasts were all like small mountains that could be seen clearly from several thousand meters out.

Violet Lightning Strike: Harnesses the core's power and releases a powerful lightning strike to disable the opponent. It has a one hundred percent chance to paralyze the enemy, with the length of the paralysis depending on the opponent's abilities. This skill can only be used every twenty four hours.

Lightning Recovery: The Thunderous Beast grew up in the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, harnessing an extremely powerful self-recovery ability. Using Lightning Recovery, the Thunderous Beast can immediately heal 70% of the injuries on its body. Its natural restoration speed will also increase by tenfold for an hour. After two uses, the cool down time will be two hours.

Thunderous Beast was a control type, its attack power was not comparable to those of the same level. However, it could restrict the movement of an opponent. If it was paired with another beast or a martial artist, it would lead to better results which could even overturn a dire situation.

This time the haul was decent but was barely enough. A beating that had to be endured. However, Diamond Gigantic Elephant had raised its original strength of 230 stars to 300 stars.

Risen by 70 stars already. Qing Shui had the Origin Essence Soul Pearl that could raise its strength by another 60 stars but using it on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was too dangerous. Thus, it should only be used on beasts with at least 2000 stars' strength. He would have to save the higher-level ones for later use.

Diamond Gigantic Elephant's increase in strength could benefit Qing Shui in many ways. Unfortunately, Diamond Gigantic Elephant's buff increased from 10% to 20% and would not increase by much anymore.

Qing Shui had always wanted the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength to increase, since it provided him with many benefits. The other one he wanted to rise in strength was the Spirited Snake Turtle.

In between, he had allowed the Spirited Snake Turtle to increase in strength by 40 stars. Rising in strength required time. Beasts eating pills or other items required a bit of transition time.

Right now, the Spirited Snake Turtle's strength had already reached 340 stars. After a while, the Spirited Snake Turtle had only reached 1360 stars of strength, Qing Shui still wanted to raise its strength. He wished that Area Dominance could power up once more. This would provide additional assurance to Qing Shui.

To raise his strength to its peak, seeing the Berserk Dragon in the distance, Qing Shui thought about battling the Berserk Dragon as a challenge to himself. The beasts here were not as strong as the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent from the Sacred Land of Panacea. That area was not limited by any restrictions but this area was restricted.

Area Dominance!

Qing Shui used the skill that came from the Spirited Snake Turtle at the peak of his strength, at the same time, he cast the Descending Heavens Talisman towards the Berserk Dragon.

Five hundred fifty!

Descending Heavens Talisman had directly debuffed its strength by 550 stars.

Eleven thousand stars in strength!

If the Berserk Dragon's strength was not bound by the laws of heaven and earth, had it been in the other four continents or Sacred Land of Panacea, its strength would have been 65000 stars.

Roar!

A huge roar that shook the core of people's souls. Two huge eyes locked onto Qing Shui. With a body like that of a small hill, its movement was strangely coordinated. Once it began to move, it became as vigorous as a soaring dragon and as active as a leaping tiger. Its huge tail swept over.

Emperor's Qi!

Nine Palace Steps!

Qing Shui did not dare be careless, he immediately used his

trump card.

Directly resulting in a debuff of two thousand two hundred stars.

Berserk Dragon Beast still had the strength of 8200 stars remaining!

His heart felt a bit more at ease, at least right now there was a chance to fight back. Although Qing Shui's strength was just under 7000 stars, he still had Nine Palace Steps. More importantly, his Big Dipper Sword had a 20% chance to do bonus damage.

Qing Shui was already aware that even if he struck with double damage, it would still only be 7900 stars in power. It was not even 8000 stars in strength. The debuffed Berserk Dragon Beast still had 8200 stars left.

“Mn, Crystal Card, how could I forget about this!”

AST 1009 – Battle, Joint Battle With Thunderous Beast, Grinding Cultivation

“Hmm, Crystal Cards, how did I forget about these?”

Qing Shui quickly took out several Crystal Cards that could increase his poison ability, power, speed and defense and subsequently slapped those cards onto his body. These cards were able to increase 60% of his abilities, allowing him to gain some power no more than the strength of 30 stars, which was about 10% of his overall power.

He didn't know whether he should hate the world's regulation or love it!

The world has a regulation that could limit his potential power tremendously but with the Area Dominance and Emperor's Qi, as well as the Heaven Descending Talisman, he could take on beings far more powerful than himself in an alarming manner. Moreover, these debuffing skills had become more powerful, which could still decrease the combat statistic of his opponents in an instant, albeit in their usual manner. Qing Shui was satisfied nonetheless. Perhaps the world's regulation wasn't so bad after all.

There was no time to lose right now. The effects of his battle armor could only increase by 10% but it was better than nothing. Qing Shui evaded the dragon's colossal attack and tapped his Big Dipper Sword on the Berserk Dragon's tail.

Art of Pursuing.

With the ability to ignore the disparity between their power, the Art of Pursuing could not be evaded but could be warded off with some sort of unique item or skill. However, Qing Shui decided to try his luck. It would be ideal if the dragon could not ward off the effect whatsoever.

Bang!

Qing Shui's arm shivered a little as he deviated the terrifying force from himself. The Art of Pursuing was able to increase his opponent's weight and decrease its speed in the process.

Qing Shui consumed both the Gale Pellet and Agility-Enhancing Fruit, allowing him to move a bit faster than the Berserk Dragon. The strike from his sword wasn't able to inflict a heavy wound on the dragon but he was able to sway its tail away from him, which inadvertently caused the dragon to let out a furious roar.

Combination Sword Technique!

Bang!

Qing Shui was able to knock back the gigantic beast this time, which led him to think that this was the effect of the Shield Attack. If he were to face an opponent of weaker power, it wouldn't be surprising if he could hit a successful knock-back because of his greater power.

But now, it was different. First of all, his opponent was a Berserk Dragon with a humongous head and secondly, the gigantic beast was far more powerful than himself. In addition to that, the Shield Attack ability had recently upgraded to the third level, increasing the chances of a successful strike by a lot.

Qing Shui felt a rush in his veins when he was able to disrupt the senses of this gigantic and domineering dragon. The dragon has four legs resembling the pillars of a building, with the height about dozens meter tall. The scales of the dragon were violet in color but metallic in texture. It was enormous in size, especially the head – which was ferocious and massive. This was the first demonic beast that Qing Shui thought had the fiercest and most compelling appearance. The Berserk Dragon was as sinister as the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent he had fought before.

Qing Shui depended on his speed and the Nine Palace Steps to avoid clashing against the Berserk Dragon. However, the dragon had a mighty defense, which he found impossible to break at the moment.

Bang!

This time, he was able to knock back the dragon some distance. The 20% chance of doubling his attack and activation of the Shield Attack ability had appeared. He continued to swirl around the dragon, finding a possible weakness he could exploit.

The two large eyeballs could be a weakness but he knew it would be inconvenient to land an attack on the area around the eyes. Qing Shui continued to look around the other parts of its body but

all of them were covered in armor of scales. Worst of all, he couldn't even break the dragon's armor even under his peak condition.

Roar!

The Berserk Dragon roared furiously, perhaps due to Qing Shui's constant evasion from his assaults. In the midst of fury, the dragon flailed its gigantic tail aimlessly at Qing Shui like a tornado, covering the surroundings with dust and wind. Qing Shui took a abrupt step forward and swung his sword with a distinct strength.

Sword of Sixth Wave!

Bang.....

Qing Shui quickly retreated but his expression had eased up a little. The Shield Attack didn't activate and the damage unleashed did not multiply, yet the Berserk Dragon was knocked back by his attack. As long as he could resist against the dragon's attack, he was confident that he could destroy it after a while.

In essence, humans were smarter creatures than demonic beasts. Qing Shui still had many tricks up his sleeves, so he took this battle as a way to grind his cultivation. His power had surged too fast these past few days anyway.

Buddha's True Eyes!

Roar!

Qing Shui unconsciously unleashed the Buddha's True Eyes, which unexpectedly shocked the Berserk Dragon for a moment. However, the dragon quickly regained its composure and became more violent, opening its jaws and spouted a burning mass of air.

Toxic miasma!

Qing Shui didn't think that the Berserk Dragon actually had the ability to spout toxic miasma with a terrifying high temperature. Even though he wasn't completely immune to poison and fire, the dragon's attack could not cause any damage to him even the slightest.

Sword of Sixth Wave!

Roc's Might!

Binding Talisman!

As time passed, Qing Shui felt increasingly adept in his attacks, including the Nine Palace Steps, which was increasing in strength as well. Basically, he was able to confront the tough Berserk Dragon with equal toughness.

Combination Sword Technique!

The next moment was followed by a series of clashing sounds that echoed throughout the air. The Four Moves Combination Sword Technique was the fastest way to increase in strength due to Qing Shui being extreme proficient in this technique. While using this technique through an actual combat with a dragon, he was able to stabilize the state of his technique, becoming more dextrous as he unleashed his attack against the Berserk Dragon.

The flow of his attack felt nice – it felt like he had finally completed the mastery of this technique. As soon as the Four Moves Combination Sword Technique was unleashed, the explosive force at the moment of attack was subsequently increased as well.

Once again, Qing Shui was able to sense the potent strength of the Nine Palace Steps. However, the Berserk Dragon had a terrifying level of defense, which would prove to be difficult if Qing Shui wanted to kill the towering beast with ease. If it hadn't been for its defense, Qing Shui would have killed it within a few seconds.

The eyes!

Qing Shui had a sudden epiphany that the eyes of the dragon must be the key to his victory. Unfortunately, the dragon has horns on its head and the eyelids were covered in scales. The eye movements of the dragon were unbelievably fast, so it would still be difficult if he tried to assault the dragon through its eyes.

Roar!

Another metallic roar rang out in the air!

After that, a ray of brilliant violet light gleamed on the Berserk Dragon's body, causing Qing Shui to retreat abruptly. With the exception of the Emperor's Qi, the other debuffing skills had no effect on the dragon, including the Heaven Descending Talisman and Art of Pursuing.....

A demonic beast of such formidable strength has the ability to cleanse its body from negative effects but it could only be used once in a specific amount of time. However, after the cleanse had been performed, the beast would be immune from the same negative effect inflicted previously for a short period of time.

Qing Shui struck another Heaven Descending Talisman on the Berserk Dragon but it was no more effective than the previous one.

In the midst of striking the talisman, he was nearly scratched by the dragon's giant claws. Fortunately, he was able to escape from the near-fatal strike with the Nine Palace Steps and immediately after that, he called out four of his demonic beasts – Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Fire Bird, Thunderous Beast and Five-Headed Demonic Spider.

Four Symbols Formation!

Qing Shui allowed his demonic beasts to stand further away from each other to set the formation while he continued to do his best to hold off the Berserk Dragon. He wasn't worried about himself but

more concerned that the Berserk Dragon could inflict heavy damage to his demonic beasts whilst they were attempting to prepare for the formation. Additionally, if they weren't careful enough, they could be killed in an instant – a split-second kill.

Four Symbols Formation!

Through Qing Shui's telepathic communication with his demonic beasts, he commanded Thunderous Beast to replace Fire Bird's position, which would increase the effectiveness of the five elemental magical damage, like Fire Bird's fire element attacks and Thunderous Beast's lightning element attacks.

And with the Spirit Gathering Lamp, Thunderous Beast's attack was instantly boosted. At that moment, Qing Shui kept watch of his demonic beasts' movements as they arranged themselves in a position according to the plan he had communicated.

Ever since he had reached the breakthrough to Martial Emperor, his telepathic communication had become easier and smoother.

The Berserk Dragon wasn't cautious of Qing Shui's demonic beasts, perhaps due to the insufficient power against itself. The dragon took a quick glance at his demonic beasts but ultimately turned its focus on the human in front of its presence with fiery glare, intending to unleash its wrath on Qing Shui.

Qing Shui retreated slowly to lure the Berserk Dragon closer to his demonic beasts' attack range. The dragon was now about 1000 meters apart and the Thunderous Beast required 800 meters of

distance from its opponent before it could unleash an attack.

Qing Shui wanted to test the Thunderous Beast's power now – as a training to gauge how strong the damage would be.

Demon Binding Ropes!

At the same time, Qing Shui commanded the Thunderous Beast to strike an attack.

The Demon Binding Ropes that resembled a large yellow dragon of the thickness of an adult's leg flung towards the Berserk Dragon. The moment he struck the ropes was the moment a ray of violet light flashed radiantly from the Thunderous Beast's body.

Thunderbolt!

The attack that would hit hard on an opponent landed straight on the Berserk Dragon's body.

Despite the formidable strength of the Berserk Dragon, the Thunderbolt attack was able to send the dragon into a shiver, albeit only slightly, much like a human being bitten by an ant. The dragon could ignore it completely but even a slight sting on the body could be felt clearly though its senses.

Thunderbolt!

The Thunderbolt from the Thunderous Beast was fast enough but not that slow. After two strikes of the Thunderbolt, the Demon Binding Ropes were able to entangle the Berserk Dragon successfully.

The moment has come yet again, the Thunderous Beast was able to unleash another Thunderbolt attack on the dragon.

However, the same violet light radiated from the Berserk Dragon once again, seemingly trying to untangle itself from the Demon Binding Ropes.

Crack!

The Demon Binding Ropes returned to its owner's hand after being loosened by the Berserk Dragon. At the same time, the mountain-like stature of the Berserk Dragon rose up abruptly like a nimble ape, instilling Qing Shui with a sense of shock and strengthened caution.

With no time to waste, Qing Shui took out the Soulshake Bell immediately.

With the instantaneous use of the Nine Palace Steps, he appeared in front of the Berserk Dragon and dived his Big Dipper Sword with all his might!

Sixth Wave!

Swoosh swoosh.....

The Soulshake Bell began to jiggle abruptly when the Berserk Dragon was at the distance less than ten meters away.

Roar roar.....

Qing Shui was caught by surprise when the Soulshake Bell was able to inflict fear into the Berserk Dragon. Even though the dragon was stricken with fear, it didn't reach to the point where it would flee or die from fright. The 'morale' of the dragon was decreased, however, much like destroying the spirits of defeated soldiers in a war. In a battlefield, a general would not be able to kill a lot of opponents but if that general could manage to kill the commanding general of the opposite force, then the morale of his troops would be boosted, stimulating his troops to defeat the opposite force with one vigorous effort.

Right now, the Berserk Dragon looked like a soldier whose morale had been lowered near to the minimum point.

Thunderbolt!

.....

Each time the Thunderbolt was struck, the effect would accumulate. The Berserk Dragon had no idea how terrifying the accumulated energy from the Thunderbolt was. The dragon couldn't care less right now, because it was more cautious about

the Soulshake Bell being held in Qing Shui's hand.

The beast had an expression akin to a human who feared watching the grotesque scenes in a horror movie. Even though the horrible monsters in the horror movie were fictional, humans would still be terrified nonetheless.

The Berserk Dragon wasn't aware that Qing Shui had been shaking the Soulshake Bell more than he needed to. He was afraid that the bell would be ineffective against a large dragon, so he shook the bell until the energy stored inside it had been used up completely. Qing Shui only held it in his hand as an intimidating method against his opponent.

It was time to make a move!

Heaven Descending Talisman!

Qing Shui took out the Heaven Descending Talisman again and struck it towards the Berserk Dragon!

Clack!

Success!

Roar!

The Berserk Dragon swung its tail towards Qing Shui in

retaliation but quickly found its body a bit stiff as it turned to swing its humongous tail. The stiffness was felt clearly and Qing Shui noticed its swing 30% slower than before, seemingly incoherent with the dragon's overall movements.

Violet Lightning Strike!

Qing Shui threw two 10,000-Year Coldsteel Beads he had prepared earlier towards the Berserk Dragon.

These weapons had been refined thoroughly with poison.

He was aiming for the moment when his opponent opened its eyes and used the Violet Lightning Strike to force it open for a short while. The Thunderbolt from the Thunderous Beast was struck earlier in order for the Violet Lightning Strike to accumulate to the stun effect.

Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb!

All of Qing Shui's attacks were unleashed in a flash!

Pu pu!

Undeniably, the Berserk Dragon was quite powerful but it had one weakness – the eyeballs. The eyelids were made of scales, so striking the eyes openly or through sneak attacks when the eyes were closed would be useless. The Berserk Dragon could not be staggered no matter what attack he had unleashed against the

towering beast.

If the Violet Lightning Strike didn't possess the ability that could ignore the status of other demonic beasts of the same level, the Berserk Dragon wouldn't be stunned for a moment and create an opportunity for Qing Shui to go in for a strike. Even though the Violet Lightning Strike could ignore the disparity of strength between its opponent and itself, it would only take a moment equivalent to the blink of an eye to stun a Berserk Dragon of such power.

Roar roar.....

The dragon didn't die, however. Qing Shui looked at the Berserk Dragon thrashing about in the middle of the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb and was instantly reminded of the web's toxic element. He knew the dragon would die eventually but it would take an amount of time before the poison could diminish the life out of it.

The Coldsteel Bead wasn't as large as the dragon's eyeball but it could still sting the eyeball like a stab from a needle. No matter how powerful the Berserk Dragon was, the poison from the Coldsteel Beads would eventually enter its system and destroy its mind.

The Thunderous Beast was a control type demonic beast, so from the beginning of the battle, Qing Shui had been planning on using its abilities to match with his Hidden Weapons against the Berserk Dragon. The Thunderbolt could leave the formidable beast numb, while the Violet Lightning Strike could reverse the course of events in an instant when Qing Shui was found stuck in an undesirable

situation.

AST 1010 – Demon Refining, The Diamond Gigantic Elephant That Consumed The Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl

Qing Shui had already taken away the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb because the poison infused in the web was ineffective against the Berserk Dragon in front of him. Fortunately, the Berserk Dragon was already dying as it continued to struggle desperately from the grasp of death. However, Qing Shui was quite distressed. He was in dismay whether he should use this Berserk Dragon for demon refining or as materials for forging weapons and armors.

The Berserk Dragon was huge and every part of its body was essentially a treasure to him. This was especially tempting to Qing Shui, particularly the skin of the beast. The skin was considered the best material to be used for forging battle armors, battle skirts, or any sort of plated armors.

Speaking of the skin, he was reminded instantly of the Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor's skin. The crocodile's skin had been used to forge his battle armor, which would allow him to gain some great defense once equipped but because of the world's regulation, the effect produced was lessen to a diminutive amount. Even though others would benefit more if they wore it, it would be because they hadn't reached the point where their powers would be limited by the world's regulation. After he pondered for awhile, he decided to abandon the idea of turning it into materials altogether.

Primordial Demon Refining Furnace!

“Luan Luan, try laying out a formation around the area.” Qing Shui went to stand beside Luan Luan and said with a smile.

In the past few days, Luan Luan’s knowledge on formations had increased dramatically under the guidance of Qing Shui. Her memory and comprehension of the Heart of Seven Orifices were exceptional as well. Even so, she was still a bit inexperienced, so she must continue to grind her skills with constant diligence.

Qing Shui allowed the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace to grow larger while he continuously infused his Qi into the furnace. In the previous battle, he had gained a bit of proficiency in using the Primordial Flame Whip and Primordial Flame Drill that he had invented recently.

In the case when he had used the Primordial Flame Whip against the Berserk Dragon, he could only force a series of furious cries from the dragon without inflicting any sort of heavy damage on its body. The Primordial Flame Drill was more effective, which had successfully caused the dragon to roar in a more intense and furious cry.

Despite the slight effectiveness, the Primordial Flame Drill could not even break the defense of the Berserk Dragon. However, the Yin Flame within the Primordial Flames was able to burn the soul of the dragon but only for a while as the Berserk Dragon became more enraged and violent.

From that, Qing Shui learnt that he still need to strengthen the

powers of his Primordial Flames. He could sense that the flames were at the level where its potential power was starting to be restrained by the regulations of the world.

The Heart of Roc had reached the large success stage, which was still a long way before it could reach the great perfection stage. Qing Shui was confident nevertheless, his spiritual energy was still extremely powerful compared to the other powerful beast tamers or alchemists.

The cultivation of one's spiritual energy was always considered as the most difficult aspect of a cultivation path. He had a feeling that his current spiritual energy was at the same level as the woman in the crystal coffin when he first met her, or even perhaps a bit higher than his. Of course, he also knew that her spiritual energy had been limited by the regulations of the world, just as his.

What kind of power did she possessed? However, Qing Shui became shocked all of the sudden. His thoughts were interrupted when he saw what had happened to the furnace in front of him.

The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace had already grown so big that it was able to cover the Berserk Dragon completely. The giant furnace subsequently emitted an ancient halo, which prompted Qing Shui to focus his mind on the furnace completely.

High-level Focused Concentration!

Roar!

The Berserk Dragon had struggled for a while before it became completely motionless. The giant furnace then slowly shrunk down as it subsequently exposed the barren ground, making the whole area seemed bigger.

The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace became distinct but progressively smaller. Qing Shui's Primordial Flames burned with the highest intensity, shrinking the furnace by half of its size slowly, each process took about 15 minutes before it shrank to another half of its size. However, after four hours, the furnace was finally shrunk to the size of about two meters.

The whole shrinking process became slower but Qing Shui felt that the pressure became more intense. He used his spiritual sense to envelop the whole furnace as this was the first time he tried to refine a powerful demonic beast like this one.

The range of the Primordial Flames was inconsistent as Qing Shui continuously heated the one-meter wide furnace from a different position with fluctuating vigor. This process consisted of refining the corpse of the demonic beast completely before coagulating the essence of the demonic beast into a pearl, which was also known as the Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl.

It was easier said than done. Refining the corpse was already a strenuous feat, not to mention the coagulation of the essence into pearls. Moreover, the coagulation of pearls or crystal cards would have to depend on a certain amount of chance. In most cases, if the essence wasn't enough to form a pearl, it would be turn into a crystal card immediately.

Qing Shui was looking forward to producing an Origin Essence Soul Pearl as the crystal cards could only be used once. Even though the crystal cards were useful, he currently needed the Origin Essence Soul Pearl more, especially the Origin Essence Soul Pearl acquired from such a level of demonic beast.

Time passed by slowly and there was already an abundance of sweat that rolled down from his forehead. He took a time to consume a Vital Essence Pill quickly and continued to refine the demon beast in the furnace.

Dong!

A dull sound rang out, almost similar to the sound of a bell. The sound was dull yet muffled, seemingly coming from a distant area. It felt great to hear a sound like that because Qing Shui knew that the demon refining process was completed and successful. He stopped happily, despite not knowing what he would get from refining the Berserk Dragon.

He was filled with anticipation!

After when the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace had cooled down a little, he opened the lid without another ounce of patience and looked into the bottom of the furnace. When he saw the contents inside the furnace, he let out a chuckle.

Inside the furnace were two Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearls, which made Qing Shui overwhelmed with excitement. He then analyzed the amount of energy inside the pearls and

proceeded to see how they should be consumed.

If the Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl was deemed to be too powerful and the power of the demonic beast could not catch up to the energy within the pearl, it would be extremely dangerous. These pearls were the origin essence of the refined demon, they could essentially kill the demonic beast that consumed them via implosion if they were too powerful. However, if the demonic beast was able to absorb the essence of the pearl, that would be ideal. Not only would their powers surge, they could even inherit some of the powers of the demonic beast used for the refining of these pearls.

He then analyzed the Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl.

The pearl was formed with the essence of the Berserk Dragon that contained an enormous amount of energy, allowing the demonic beasts that consumed the pearl to gain power. The effectiveness of this pearl would be boosted if the demonic beast that consumed the pearl had a similar bloodline to the Berserk Dragon, otherwise only demonic beasts that were more powerful than the Berserk Dragon would be able to consume the pearl.

Qing Shui realized that his demonic beasts would not have the chance of consuming it after he read the description. If he wanted to use it for his demonic beasts, he would need to think of another way. The Essence Soul Pearl could be refined again, otherwise known as decomposition. However, that would only decrease the energy within the pearl by half.

Losing half of the energy within the pearl wasn't ideal for Qing

Shui. He would need his demonic beasts to become stronger than the Berserk Dragon to be able to use the pearl. However, was it possible?

At least not for the time being.

Suddenly, Qing Shui glanced back at the part where it stated about 'similar bloodline with the Berserk Dragon'. He went blank for a moment before he revealed a happy smile. In his mind, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had always been regarded as an elephant but he had almost forgotten that it was also in possession of the Dragon Elephant Force ability.

He picked up the Essence Soul Pearls and kept them aside. After that, he turned his attention towards the violet crystal card inside the furnace.

Berserk Dragon Crystal Card: The force of the Berserk Dragon that could break the world's regulation limitation of 500 stars. Alternatively, this card could grant the user 1000 stars of power, which would last for an hour. After the crystal card has been used, it would vanish.

Qing Shui was shocked by the card but quickly let out a praise and said: "Good stuff!"

Indeed, this was a great stuff for Qing Shui's current situation. Breaking the limitation of the world's regulation of 500 stars would require him to possess the power much greater than that. For example, if Qing Shui already had the power exceeding 10,000

stars, he could break the 500 stars regulation. If he had the power somewhere in between 5,000 stars to 10,000 stars, then it would be useless. Moreover, if he had gone to the other four continents, he would be able to unleash all of his powers with an extra strength of 1,000 stars.

Qing Shui still felt that the card would be more effective if he were to use it in the five continents.

He kept the card safely and looked at the sky. Half a day had passed by, so he decided to look for medicinal herbs around the surrounding area with Luan Luan before he would continue fighting with the demonic beasts.

At night, he set up a tent somewhere in a wide field surrounded with the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation. He allowed his demonic beasts to keep guard at night but he still needed to go into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as well.

Within the past few days, there were more or less improvements for both the demonic beasts and the humans. However, today was the biggest reward he had ever reaped within this 40 days. A demonic beast corpse of the strength of 10,000 stars was already valuable, not to mention the Essence Soul Pearls he acquired from the demon refining.

After Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he went to take out one Demonic Beast Essence Soul Pearl from the bottle immediately. He wanted to see what kind of reaction the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would give. Demonic beasts had a talent and that was having strong reaction towards danger, which

was why the world was filled with vast treasures hidden within the nature. That was why it was also rare to hear a demonic beast killed from self-implosion.

When the Diamond Gigantic Elephant saw Qing Shui took out the Essence Soul Pearl, a strong aura was instantly released from its body. Qing Shui could clearly feel the thirst of his demonic beast as it gazed on the pearl in his hand.

“Can you take it?”

Qing Shui communicated with the elephant telepathically while he was still thinking about the Dragon Elephant Force. The elephant really seemed to have the dragon bloodline. It was also said that the Dragon Elephant would match greatly with a dragon but that was just a rumor from the legends.

Qing Shui received a reply from the elephant that it would give it a try and that it had a feeling that everything would be fine. He hesitated for a moment but ultimately allowed the elephant to consume the pearl. Most importantly, he had a feeling that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would be able to endure the power of the pearl due to the might of the Dragon Elephant Force.

Qing Shui had backup plans too, so it shouldn't be a problem to allow the elephant to consume the pearl. As he fed the Essence Soul Pearl to his elephant, his heart beat increasingly fast, overcoming his emotions with nervousness and anxiety.

A few breaths of time after it had eaten the pearl, the Diamond

Gigantic Elephant immediately soared through the air, stunning Qing Shui for a while. He gave chase quickly, as he felt extremely nervous to what would happen to his demonic beast.

Prrttt.....

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant would let out a loud cry from time to time. The body of the elephant was glowing in golden light as an abrupt raging energy burst within its body that continued to increase even now.

Prrrt.....

A series of blood veins akin to that of a spider web appeared on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's body. Qing Shui clasped his hands together and tried to communicate with his elephant telepathically and he was given the answer that it would be able to endure the ordeal by itself.

Qing Shui stood at the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus just in case when the situation had gone awry. It shouldn't be a problem to use it on his elephant, so he quickly locked his spiritual sense on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to watch over its condition. Once he noticed anything wrong, he would stop the elephant immediately.

Eventually, the elephant was wrapped in a subtle layer of blood mist. Blood drops drizzled from the sky as the elephant was completely covered in blood. Qing Shui was bewildered and anxious when he saw the bloody Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Prrrttt.....

Roar!

Qing Shui shifted his body when the elephant roared. Even though the surrounding was covered in bloody mist, what he saw had shocked him completely. The elephant's enormous head had changed yet again. This time, its head completely become a head of a Jiao.

He had long before imagined this appearance he was looking at. But to see it with his eyes still made him unbelievably shocked. He couldn't even describe the amazement he felt when he saw the transformed head.

The powerful energy of the origin essence had allowed the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to transform its head. But this was just the beginning. The cries of the elephant had completely changed to a distinct and loud roar.

It was unknown when the elephant had an extra 20 meter long tail that was as thick as two adult's arms. The tails kept smacking around, as they subsequently released a subtle bloody aura to the surrounding....

Roar roar.....

Qing Shui could see it this time. The giant body that was covered in blood miraculously changed, as if something was growing out

from its body. However, he didn't have any idea what could grow on its body at that moment.

Scaled armor!

Qing Shui saw the silhouette of a scaled armor on the elephant's body. The scaled armor formed slowly and it was amazing to be able to witness the change in front of his eyes. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was fine now but he didn't expect that the Essence Soul Pearl could bring forth such an enormous change to his demonic beast.

Roar!

AST 1011 – Evolution, The Formidable Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant

Roar!

The blood colored mist on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's body dispersed. The scale armor covering its body had fully formed. It was different than the violet scale armor on the Berserk Dragon. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's was golden in color and looked a little similar to the Berserk Dragon, only its body was a lot smaller in size.

It also looked very different now compared to before. It looked more bold and powerful, fully covered in shiny golden armor scales. The dragon head on it looked slightly ferocious, its four limbs and tail were thick and powerful.

If he hadn't seen all this with his own eyes, it would be very difficult for him to believe that this was the same Diamond Gigantic Elephant from earlier. Qing Shui was extremely happy right now. He was sensing the current strength of the 'Diamond Gigantic Elephant' as he looked at it with his Heavenly Vision Technique activated.

Its physical strength had reached to 800 stars. The gain of 500 stars in physical strength had rendered Qing Shui speechless. When he thought about how the Diamond Gigantic Elephant could be considered to have undergone a complete transformation this time, he no longer found it strange. He was clueless on what he should call it now. He didn't know if it could be considered a Dragon Elephant, so he decided to still call it the Diamond Gigantic

Elephant for now since he was already used to it.

Dragon Elephant's Might, a passive battle technique. Permanent increase in physical strength by 70%.

Formidable was all Qing Shui could feel right now but it was still within his expectations. After all, the dragon's bloodline within its body was being thoroughly stimulated right now and the Origin Essence Soul Pearl's energy was also great enough.

This had immediately allowed the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength to reach to 6,400 stars. However, under the rules of Heaven and Earth, only the strength of 5,000 stars could be exhibited. Even so, it still had battle techniques that doubled its offensive power again. With these, it could exhibit about 5,800 stars.

Mighty Dragon Elephant's Recklessness, threefold attack. Ten targets at most.

It had doubled compared to before and the name had changed. This could allow the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's attacks to reach more than 19,000 stars. But due to the rules of Heaven and Earth, only a strength of 6,500 stars could be exhibited.

That was good enough. Qing Shui felt very content. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant could become his capable assistant once again and participate in battles. This had raised Qing Shui's confidence by quite a lot again.

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp, Grand Perfection Stage. Tenfold physical offensive power. A certain chance of paralyzing opponent's limbs, immobilizing them.

800 stars of physical strength, the name had also changed to Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp. This meant that the Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp was 8,000 stars of strength but what made him happy was the certain chance in paralyzing opponents at the end of the description. This had once again made the Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp into a formidable technique.

Instantaneous Dragon Elephant Evasion: An instantaneous leap within a distance of 1,000 metres!

The powerful battle techniques were upgraded once again, by increasing their range.

Diamond Sword Qi: Spits out a wave of Core Qi to attack the opponent. Possesses great killing power. Able to reduce target's speed by 20%, effect lasts for one hour.

There was no change in this!

Vajra Subdues Demons: Lowers the strength of multiple targets by 10% within a radius of 1,000 metres after casting. Number of targets cannot exceed ten. Effect lasts for two hours!

Qing Shui smiled. This time, he had a feeling that the Vajra Subdues Demons technique was usable again. On top of that, it was

even more useful than before. Although the distance seemed long enough, it wasn't really that long. Including the tail, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was almost 100 metres long.

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack: Launches an attack at one target in an instant. Can raise offensive power threefold!

The Ferocious Diamond Attack had also changed into the Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack. The previous few battle techniques were also changed into Dragon Elephant battle techniques. Only some Diamond Gigantic Elephant battle techniques were kept. It seemed like it had really changed into a Dragon Elephant. Qing Shui looked at these battle techniques in surprise. With this, the Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack seemed to have become the mightiest attack of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant now. It could reach to 25,600 stars of offensive power. Even under the rules of Heaven and Earth's effects, it could still exhibit 7,000 stars of offensive power.

Dark Infernal Flames: Dark Infernal Flames under the feet allows the Dragon Elephant's attack to possess a 20% armor breaking offensive power. At the same time, it doubles the Dragon Elephant's speed in the skies.

This had changed too. At least it was useful and was quite decent or maybe he could even say that it was extremely decent. It could increase speed and also had the ability to break through armor. All this time, Qing Shui had thought that this Dark Infernal Flames wasn't really useful.

Qing Shui was staring at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant that was

standing in the skies, especially at the Dark Infernal Flames at the bottom of its feet. It looked just like a lotus flower.

Mighty Dragon Elephant Armor: Allows Dragon Elephant's defense to increase tremendously. A powerful physical body is the best ability of the Dragon Elephant.

Qing Shui wanted to let out a few loud roars very badly right now. The kind of happiness he felt could be described as a rapture. Qing Shui still felt extremely excited even though he had experienced countless surprises before.

He still had an Origin Essence Soul Pearl but Qing Shui knew that it couldn't be used within this short period of time. Even if he waited until it could be used again, it would increase strength very little. The tremendous increase in physical strength this time was mainly due to the transformation.

Looking at the shiny golden Dragon Elephant, Qing Shui decided that it was better for him to change its name. Since he was fully covered in golden scales, he might as well name it as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

The strength of Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had increased by 500 stars. In addition to those from earlier, this could allow Qing Shui's physical strength to increase by more than 110 stars.

Qing Shui's purpose in coming to the Giant Beasts Mountains was to raise the strength of him and his demonic beasts. So right now, he was refining the energy that had been bestowed upon him by

the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant without any hesitation.

Compared to using the Hallow Pill, he had taken a lot of time this time. It took him more than half a month to complete refining the energy. Over this period of time, Qing Shui's strength had also increased very rapidly, reaching 570 stars.

After holding the Big Dipper Sword in his hands, his strength immediately soared to 15,000 stars. This meant that he could unleash the strength of 6,000 stars. With Area Dominance, he could unleash a strength of 7,000 stars.

If he was met with a 20% chance of doubling damage, then he would be able to unleash a strength of 8,500 stars. He still had Descending Heavens Talisman and Emperor's Qi, as well as the current Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons. He had a feeling that he had the capability to deal with some issues now. Still, he was cautious as he was afraid that powerful people might appear from outside.

Most importantly, Qing Shui's strength had risen. His spirit energy had increased along with it too. The might of Primordial Flame Whip had also slightly increased. Even though it wasn't enough to deal with the Berserk Dragon, Qing Shui was confident that he could smash the head of cultivators that had strength of slightly more than 10,000 stars like the Berserk Dragon with it. After all, the defense and body size of a human cultivator couldn't be compared with demonic beasts.

If he was using the Violet Star Thunder God, Qing Shui's strength could reach to almost 23,000 stars when he unleashed the

Raging Blow. Under the rules of Heaven and Earth and Area Dominance, it would be 7,800 stars.

With Qing Shui's strength and weakening techniques like the Emperor's Qi, if he were to face the Berserk Dragon again now with this kind of strength, things should be different. At least he would be equally matched with his opponent in terms of power. But if he had to kill his opponent, a trump card was still needed.

Since the Gigantic Diamond Elephant had consumed the Origin Essence Soul Pearl from the Berserk Dragon, it wouldn't be able to consume another Origin Essence Soul Pearl again for a short period of time. If it consumed another Origin Essence Soul Pearl of lower grade again in the future, the effects would be lowered or it could even be ineffective.

There was a certain amount of time required between consuming the Origin Essence Soul Pearls. There was no way that things like medicinal pills origin Essence Soul Pearls and cores could keep raising demonic beasts by their full amounts.

Decompose!

In any case, the Origin Essence Soul Pearl that was most suitable to be consumed by the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant couldn't be consumed again for a period of time. High leveled Demonic Beast's Origin Essence Soul Pearls were usually only effective on their first consumption. Qing Shui was looking to see if there were any demonic beasts in his possession that could consume the Berserk Dragon's Origin Essence Soul Pearl.

He decided to decompose it even though it was somewhat of a pity. During the decomposing process, half of the energy would be lost. Not only that, there was no fixed amount of Origin Essence Soul Pearls that could be broken down either.

If only one pearl was decomposed, even when half of the energy was lost, it would still not be suitable for any of his demonic beasts. It wasn't right for Luan Luan's Golden Jiao King either. Although it was jiao, there was no dragon's bloodline within its body so it could only stop at being a Golden Jiao King.

"I'm going to gamble on this. It would only be a waste to save something this good right now. At such a crucial time, I should use all possible methods to increase my strength since I'm going to face the Buddha Sect and Demon Gate of the Central Continent very soon." Qing Shui was firm about his opinions when he thought up to this point.

Looking at the time, he decided that it was better for him to enter the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal tomorrow to perform the decomposition. He still had to ensure that there was enough time to perform it. So he continued cultivating within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, trying to adapt his body to his current energy.

The next day, they continued their search. Although there was quite a number of formidable demonic beasts, their instincts were very accurate. The Berserk Dragon had died at Qing Shui's hands because it was stronger than Qing Shui and didn't treat Qing Shui as an opponent. It had never even thought of escaping even when

death was in its face.

Demonic beasts would usually escape, as was their instinct. When Luan Luan fought, if she didn't need anything on the demonic beast, then she would let it escape. She fought for the sake of increasing her experience in battles and also to solidify her current strength.

The strength of Luan Luan's ten Earth Devouring Mice had also increased tremendously, especially the one that led the pack. Although there was still quite a distance before it could break through to Early Martial Emperor, there was still a good chance of it happening. This thing's ability to devour was very powerful. It could devour Origin Essence Soul Pearls that were much stronger than it.

"Daddy, what is that?"

Luan Luan suddenly pointed at something up ahead.

There was cave. A hidden cave situated halfway up a mountain.

"Let's go. We're going to take a look in there!" Qing Shui smiled at Luan Luan. He couldn't sense anything since it was too far so he could only go up there and have a look! There might be some treasures that were left behind in caves like these sometimes but the chances were very slim. Over these few days they had searched no less than ten caves but came up empty handed. Sometimes, they might even encounter demonic beasts.

As they were approaching the cave entrance, Qing Shui suddenly felt a wave of powerful pressure but then again it didn't really feel like it. They were at the Giant Beasts Mountains. He wouldn't be surprised if there was a formidable demonic beast in this cave and he didn't dare to be reckless right now.

However, this aura didn't feel like it belonged to a demonic beast. Yet it was intensely repelling.

Qing Shui summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Luan Luan cried out in alarm when the gigantic Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant appeared. The sudden appearance of such powerful and huge demonic beast had frightened her.

“Don't be scared. This is that Gigantic Diamond Elephant from before. It has evolved into a Dragon Elephant,” Qing Shui hurriedly explained.

Luan Luan was surprised because this Dragon Elephant was too similar to the Berserk Dragon. The only difference between them was their colors. “This Dragon Elephant seems powerful.” She exclaimed happily after hearing Qing Shui's explanation.

“Lass, you stay here. I'm going in to take a look.”

“Be careful, Daddy!”

Qing Shui nodded as he expanded his spiritual sense and went

inside the cave. The pressure here was different than the shrines. It wasn't as intense either. The moment he entered, he realized that there was a faint sacred and dignified aura here, causing one to feel deep veneration.

This appeared to be the hall of a temple. It wasn't huge and there wasn't any trace of wild or demonic beasts here. The dust on the floor was about half a foot thick. There were 16 small stone pillars that were scattered in groups of four.

AST 1012 – Sacred Item Of The Heaven And Earth, Arhat Rosary Beads

Qing Shui saw the person in the central stone platform with a glance. More precisely, he saw the person whose skeleton was now a sitting pile of dried up bones. It was upright, with a tall stature and a position calm like an old monk.

That divine and dignified aura came from this set of bones. It was only after he had entered this place that the aura had felt even stronger. He now knew why no wild beasts or demonic beasts would come.

If Qing Shui was still in his previous life, he would definitely be scared to death upon seeing a set of bones like this. However, he didn't feel anything right now. The closer he approached, the more strongly he could feel that near holy power. This power gave others the feeling of wanting to bow or kneel down to pay respects.

There was not a hint of dust on the set of snow white bones, which seemed very strange. After all, dust was everywhere in the surroundings, but in a three meter radius around the set of bones, there wasn't even a speck of dust.

“Ehh!”

It was only now that Qing Shui realized that there was a string of “Buddha prayer beads” on the skeleton's legs. It should be prayer beads. Part of it was on the skeleton's legs, while the rest was covered by the bones. The prayer beads seemed to be made from

ancient sandalwood, at least on the surface. Each bead was about the size of a baby's fist, and the holy power came from this string of prayer beads.

Qing Shui took a few more steps forward and could sense that not only was there an ample amount of holy power, there also seemed to be a powerful spirit energy on the string. Such power would make one's soul feel threatened.

“What the hell is this?”

It was only when he got close that Qing Shui saw that the prayer beads were very large. With a glance, he estimated that there were just over 60 beads. With a more accurate look Qing Shui guessed there were 64 of them in total. If an adult were to hang it around his neck, it could drape down all the way to his ankle, or even the ground. Of course, one could also circle it twice or thrice around the neck.

Qing Shui took a few more steps forward and a powerful spiritual sense or intent materialized and surged towards Qing Shui. Qing Shui frowned and the Yin-Yang Image in his consciousness spun very quickly, fending it off.

It was no wonder that the place hadn't suffered any damage. For one, this place was very well-hidden. Moreover, the spiritual sense here was very weird. If it wasn't for Qing Shui's strong enough spirit energy and spiritual sense, he might have been turned into a fool right then and there.

Thankfully, he hadn't let Luan Luan come in. Qing Shui knew that the string of prayer beads was definitely something good, but most good items were destined for people who came prepared. In other words, only people who were strong enough could have them. For other items, only those who had an affinity with the item could have it.

Qing Shui didn't know if he was the person with that affinity, but he would definitely think of a way to get his hands on the prayer beads. This was definitely something good. He took two more steps forward, and his spirit felt like it was being pierced by needles.

This must be a restriction this skeleton had left behind when he was still alive, a pressure combining resistance and spiritual attack. Each time Qing Shui took one more step forward, it became slightly stronger. This was a warning, to humans and demonic beasts alike.

Expert level Focused Concentration!

With his heavenly meridians cleared, his spirit energy circulated very quickly. Qing Shui walked within two meters of the skeleton, but he found it hard to progress any further. He was only one step away from being able to reach out his hand and grab it...

This was too big a joke...

Qing Shui was helpless. If it wasn't for the world's regulations, Qing Shui felt that he would be able to take this single step in a month, or at most three months. With the Realm of the Violet Jade

Immortal, he had this confidence.

However, with the pressure from the world, a millimeter difference felt like 1,000 li. It was extremely hard for Qing Shui to breakthrough this step. He stood there and stared at the powerful spirit “shackles”, but wasn’t able to lift his legs to take another step forward.

He thought of how his Gold Needles could stimulate others, but he had become strong too quickly recently and for now, there wasn’t any way for him to stimulate even a little more potential.

This difference of a single step required one to be very strong. Moreover, one would need to break through the world’s regulations. It was just as hard as if he had to take ten more steps forward as opposed to just one.

Qing Shui was drenched in his sweat and even his spirit energy was showing some signs of backlash. The deeper in, the more aggressive the spiritual pressure here was.

Qing Shui wouldn’t be able to live with himself if he were to walk out empty-handed.

“Oh, the Berserk Dragon crystal card!”

Qing Shui recalled this item which could allow his strength to breakthrough the world’s regulations by 500 stars. It would be sufficient for him to take this one step. However, Qing Shui was

slightly hesitant, because he felt that it might be useful when he headed for the Demon Gate or the Buddha Sect.

However, encountering this situation put him at a loss. After all, this Berserk Dragon crystal card was very powerful, being able to ignore the pressure of 500 stars. It was a power one could unleash only after attaining a strength of 5,000 stars.

After taking one Vital Essence Pill, Qing Shui hesitated for a bit before he took out the precious card. Qing Shui had only one. He had made multiple attempts to refine more, but only one was successfully created. This showed how precious it was.

Steeling his determination!

Qing Shui slapped down the Berserk Dragon crystal card on himself and immediately a mysterious energy rose from within him. The pressure before him suddenly lightened by a lot. Qing Shui lifted his leg, and the step which he had found impossible to take earlier was now easily taken.

Qing Shui didn't reach out for the prayer beads immediately. Although it was very attractive to him, to the extent that he had used the crystal card, he had more than sufficient time and looked toward the skeleton once again.

The skeleton was very broad, and certainly must have belonged to a man. Judging from his sitting position, he might have been a monk. From the person's skeleton, Qing Shui had the feeling that when this person had died, he must've been very strong. However,

his age at death was unknown.

Qing Shui willingly bowed toward the skeleton, and the moment he did so, he could see a row of words inscribed on the stone platform.

After receiving the prayer beads, leave the cave within the time it takes for one breath. Remember! Remember!

Mmm, Qing Shui knew that upon removing the prayer beads, there would be danger. Why had the person inscribed the words there? Earlier, Qing Shui had only felt a little pity for this guy to have died in the Giant Beasts Mountains, and had thus given a bow to him out of pity. After all, he was going to take away something that belonged to a dead person. He even had the thought of setting up a tomb for this person.

Qing Shui sent a message to Luan Luan, who was outside, asking her to stay a little further away, together with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. After knowing that they kept their distance, Qing Shui moved once again and picked up the prayer beads. It was quite large and were close to two meters long. A cooling sensation entered his body and he quickly left the cave. The cave wasn't big and Qing Shui managed to get out within a single breath of time. After seeing Luan Luan and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant in the distance, he made a few more leaps in a flash and reached their location.

Boom!

The mountain where the cave had been collapsed. This wasn't the most terrifying thing, but Qing Shui sensed that the explosion was caused by spirit energy. If he had remained in the cave and the impact of the spirit energy was thrown towards him, he didn't know if he would've been able to hang on.

In fact, when Qing Shui picked up this huge string of prayer beads, a spiritual sense from inside merged with his. The feeling was very weird but Qing Shui felt that this was something good. It was just that he hadn't the time to check it out.

"Father, what's going on? What is this you're holding?" Luan Luan looked at the huge "prayer beads" in his hands with great interest.

"This is something I found in the cave. I have no idea what use it has. Let me take a look." It was then that Qing Shui looked toward the huge "prayer beads".

Arhat Rosary Beads

Qing Shui was stunned. Arhats referred to legendary deities from his previous life, the highest level disciples of Buddhism could attain in their cultivation.

Arhats were free from human desires and passions, and they had broken free from all worries.

They had entered a state of nirvana, free from the cycle of life

and death.

Stunned for a moment, Qing Shui continued to read on. The Heavenly Vision Technique was very amazing and had brought him huge benefits in the past. Otherwise, he would have to look for appraisers to check out his items. Appraising items was done to understand the effects of the items. At times, items could be used without being appraised, since there were also times when one could chance upon knowing an item's use.

Appraisers tended to have powerful spirit energies. Experience, powerful spirit energy, and spiritual sense could allow one to know the uses of different “things”, just like how it was for Qing Shui's Heavenly Vision Technique.

Arhat Rosary Beads, a sacred item of the heaven and earth, only transferable to a new owner when the current one has passed away. It would recognize the first person to hold it as its owner, matching the person's spiritual sense.

Qing Shui recalled the cooling sensation that had entered his body when he first picked up the Arhat Rosary Beads. It seemed as if he had merged with the Arhat Rosary Beads. Qing Shui saw the words, ‘sacred item’. Moreover, it was a sacred item of the heaven and earth.

Just these words alone made everything worth it, even if it had been at the expense of the Berserk Dragon crystal card.

The Arhat could increase its owner's spirit energy by one fold,

increase the rate of cultivation spirit energy by one fold, increase spiritual attack by one fold, spirit energy recovery by one fold, reduce spirit energy depletion, fend off half the damage of spirit energy attacks, ignore all pressure, effective only towards spirit energy.

Qing Shui's hands were trembling. This was what was meant by sacred item. It came to him in a very timely manner. Although it was only effective towards spirit energy, it was sufficient. His Heart of Roc had reached the large success stage, his Yin-Yang Image and expert Focused Concentration were decent, and his spirit energy was very powerful. Moreover, he still had the Primordial Flames.

If this Arhat Rosary Beads was given to a person with weak spirit energy, it would be a waste. Qing Shui now felt that this was extremely suitable for his current situation. It would be even better if it could ignore pressure received through physical attacks. However, it wouldn't be much use if he were to leave the Five Continents. After all, it increased one's spirit energy and spirit energy attacks by one fold.

Spirit energy was the hardest to train and the Arhat Rosary Beads could double the user's rate of cultivation of spirit energy. Just this alone would make alchemists and beast tamers jealous. Moreover, what made Qing Shui afraid the most was spirit energy attacks. It was just like how the lady in the crystal coffin had used Spiritual Confinement on him. It was a trauma to him and back then, it was all because his spirit energy hadn't been strong enough.

Qing Shui's spirit energy and spirit energy attacks had already

been restricted by the world's rules and back when he had picked up the Arhat Rosary Beads, he hadn't paid much attention since he was fully focused on escaping from the cave. However, right now, he felt that the spirit energy in his consciousness was extremely strong and powerful.

Primordial Flames!

Qing Shui suddenly blasted out huge Primordial Flames from his palms, reaching out to a distance of over ten meters. It had the thickness of a water barrel and the depletion of spirit energy seemed to be lower than before.

He moved his hand and condensed the flames into a Primordial Flame Whip. The Primordial Flame Whip seemed to be even more condensed than before, with the thickness of a person's wrist. It exuded a fiery aura and was 50 meters long.

Pa pa pa...

Qing Shui trembled as a wonderful feeling surged through right down to his bones. Now, if he were to encounter another Berserk Dragon, he could just use this Primordial Flame Whip to kill it.

Not only was his spirit energy increased by another fold, attacks using spirit energy, such as the Primordial Flames, had also increased in prowess by another fold. His spirit energy recovery was now faster, his spirit energy depletion was reduced, and half of the opponent's spirit energy attacks would be fended off.

Right now, the most important thing to Qing Shui was to be able to ignore all sources of pressure. Although this was only effective towards spirit energy, it was enough. It could even increase the rate of his spirit energy cultivation.

Qing Shui tried to put the Arhat Rosary Beads into his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, since he didn't wish to put on such a long string of prayer beads. He put it in carefully and discovered that the increase in his spirit energy remained.

AST 1013 – Decomposing The Origin Essence Soul Pearl, Second Tier Of Area Dominance

However, Qing Shui was still worried. The Arhat Rosary Beads was a Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth that could ignore any spiritual pressure. Regardless of what other people carried, it was a Sacred Object that could ignore the Spiritual Pressure of Heaven and Earth.

He quickly shook his head. Qing Shui knew that even on the other four continents Sacred Objects were rare. Moreover, Sacred Objects were also classified into good and bad ones. The Sacred Objects of Heaven and Earth were also above average when compared to normal Sacred Objects.

Among more than a hundred million, there would be one person with a Sacred Object and in ten million people, perhaps there would not even be one who was seen with a Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth. Sacred Objects of Heaven and Earth were the finest among all Sacred Objects.

As a Sacred Object that could speed up the process of cultivating, the Holy Bracelet was very precious. Although, it belonged to the lowest tier of Sacred Objects, a thing like this was rare and scarce.

Nobody would reveal anything about Sacred Objects. Even the use of the Sacred Objects were unknown. Thus, Qing Shui's fear of others owning a Sacred Object that could ignore the Spiritual Pressure of Heaven and Earth was completely groundless. The Main Continent might have objects that ignored the Spiritual Pressure of Heaven and Earth. However, Qing Shui was certain

that it was rare for it to have effects comparable to Area Dominance.

Otherwise, it would not exist on the five continents that was had a strength cap of 5,000 stars. Few people have managed to cultivate to 5,000 stars, the existence of Sacred Objects should be even fewer.

The effects of the Arhat Rosary Beads targeted spirit energy. Ignoring the Spiritual Pressure of Heaven and Earth was equivalent to ignoring the pressure from spirit energy attacks. While Qing Shui used the Big Dipper Sword and the Violet Star Thunder God, his strength remained unchanged, but he was still under the Spiritual Pressure of Heaven and Earth.

Therefore, Qing Shui's current trump cards were the Primordial Flame Ball and Primordial Flame Whip. The power of Buddha's True Eyes had increased significantly. Despite its low realm, it could still be put to great use.

Since time was up and the sun was already half set in the west, Qing Shui smiled and said to Luan Luan, "We shall stop today, and get something to eat."

"Great!" Luan Luan happily replied.

The meal was quickly prepared. For safety purposes, Qing Shui set up a Spirit Sealing Formation to prevent the fragrance from dispersing. He did this to not attract strong demonic beasts. This made Qing Shui realize that the Spirit Sealing Minor Formation

was of some use.

He looked at his daughter who had already matured into adulthood. Luan Luan's remaining lifespan was short. It was less than half of her natural born lifespan.

However, according to the legends, Luan Luan's lifespan could be considered high when compared to other individuals who possessed the Heart of Seven Orifices.

Qing Shui would work harder. In the future, there would be chances to increase her lifespan.

"Father, when are you going to marry Mother?" Luan Luan asked with a laugh while she ate.

"Naughty girl, you have asked so many times already, you really do want to know?" Qing Shui shook his head.

"Tell me. I know that Mother is not very happy now. Perhaps if Father married Mother, it would be different." Luan Luan chuckled.

"I am preparing the betrothal gift for your Mother," Qing Shui said softly after a while.

"By taking down Lion King's Ridge?" Luan Luan was astonished.

“Alright eat your food. I know that I cannot hide this from you, so practice well and I will bring you along. If not, you will have to stay at home.”

“Hehe, I know. I will come along with Father when the time comes.”

.....

Within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui spent some time looking at the Arhat Rosary Beads. Feeling the beads, he was uncertain what material it was made from. It did not look like metal or stone, yet it was also different from wood.....

The weight of the beads was not considered light, but it was tough. A Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth was considered a precious treasure. To be able to obtain anything within the Sacred Object class on the Nine Continents would usually result in many grand achievements in the future.

This Arhat Rosary Beads did not require any smelting since it could not get upgraded. The effects were fixed as well, but Qing Shui was satisfied. In the future, his spirit energy would increase by a lot. With the Arhat Rosary Beads, using spirit energy attacks on the five continents would not be subjected to the Spiritual Pressure of Heaven and Earth. For example, Primordial Flame type attacks were considered spirit energy attacks.

After cultivating for a bit, Qing Shui regained his peak state and started to decompose the remaining Berserk Dragon's Origin

Essence Soul Pearl. The Berserk Dragon, which had the size of a small mountain, had originally decomposed into two Origin Essence Soul Pearls and a Crystal Berserk Dragon Card.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant had already evolved into Dragon Elephant through the use of one of the Soul Pearls. When the Arhat Rosary Beads were previously obtained, he had already used up the crystal card. The only thing that remained was the last Origin Essence Soul Pearl.

The process to decompose was more complicated than the process of refinement. This led Qing Shui to feel a bit hopeless. If he failed, it would then disappear. Even if he succeeded, he would lose half of the Essence's energy. It would be bad if he could only decompose it into one pellet; ideally he would be able to decompose as many as possible.

After his preparations, Qing Shui devoted all of his focus into it. His purpose for coming to the Giant Beasts Mountains this time had been accomplished. This trip had already exceeded his expectations because of the appearance of the Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth class Arhat Rosary Beads. He felt relaxed because he had originally planned to increase the strength of his demonic beasts and himself. Qing Shui hoped that the Spirited Snake Turtle's Area Dominance would increase a level. However, with the Arhat Rosary Beads now, it was not as urgent anymore. However, he knew that it was important for the Spirited Snake Turtle's Area Dominance to increase by a level.

As time passed by, only the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron sounded loudly. Qing Shui closed his eyes and controlled the Primordial

Flames in his hands. Thanks to the Arhat Rosary Beads, he felt he had an ample amount of spirit energy. The Primordial Flames were too strong, but it now depleted at a slower rate and would also recover quicker.

This was the first time Qing Shui broke down the Origin Essence Soul Pearl of a demonic beast. However, he was confident since the Arhat Rosary Bead strengthened his spiritual sense by onefold. Hence, decomposing it felt effortless but it required more time.

Ding!

This time, it produced a sharp and clear sound. Qing Shui happily stopped what he was doing, as his spiritual sense could tell that it had decomposed it into eight pieces. The remaining half of the energy within the original Berserk Dragon Origin Essence Soul Pearl was now evenly distributed into the eight pieces.

Opening up the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, Qing Shui could see that the eight Origin Essence Soul Pearls were much more faded and had halved in size. He hurriedly retrieve porcelain bottles to store seven pieces.

A piece for each porcelain bottle!

As for the final piece, Qing Shui felt the fluctuation of its energy on its surface. The Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl had about 4,000 stars in strength, but the Berserk Dragon's was better. Even if it increased the same amount of strength, the quality was different. It could accelerate the growth of the demonic beasts and

could even make the bloodline superior.

Qing Shui summoned the Spirited Snake Turtle. This demonic beast was still a Spiritual Beast. Now that the energy in the Origin Essence Soul Pearl had been reduced to about 10%, he could test the reaction of the Spirited Snake Turtle.

Using telepathic communication, he found out that it could be used.

The formidability of the Hallow Pill was due to the fact that there was no adaptation period. There was not much of a grace period after consuming the Hallow Pill. Other pills could be consumed after consuming the Hallow Pill, it did not contain any drug resistance.

The Berserk Dragon's Origin Essence Soul Pearl was like an elixir for demonic beasts that possess the Dragon Bloodline. Thus, Diamond Gigantic Elephant's breakthrough, was like receiving the blessing of destiny. For Qing Shui and other demonic beasts that did not carry the Dragon Bloodline, the Hallow Pill was far superior. The Hallow Fruit could be refined into 99 Hallow Pills and if the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent consumed the Hallow Fruit, how much strength could it gain?

10,000 stars

Since he possessed the Nine Continents Boots and the Nine Continents Steps, and the Hallow Fruit ended up in his possession. This made Qing Shui feel good. However, the Seven-headed Scarlet

Serpent would be furious.

The Spirited Snake Turtle now was a Martial Emperor demonic beast. The Berserk Dragon's Origin Essence Soul Pearl was formidable, but only two was ever refined. This Demonic Beast Origin Essence Pearl was only a tenth of one piece. Moreover, the Spirited Snake Turtle said in its telepathic communication that it could be used in tempering.

Still, the Spirited Snake Turtle was a strong demonic beast in terms of the vitality of its spirit. This time, he was not too worried, but he quietly waited for the Spirited Snake Turtle to transform.

Very quickly, an oppressive aura emitted causing Qing Shui to be surprised. The aura was strong and the turtle's figure had changed a little. Qing Shui had felt that the Spirited Snake Turtle was a combination of a snake and a turtle. Its head and tail were that of a snake and its body was that of a turtle's. Its current form was just about the same, but the snake head had become sinister. It was more sinister than a python. Its eyes were bone-chilling and its body scattered a dreary killer aura. The most eye catching part of it all was its tail. It was thick and strong and it was covered in small scales.

The scale on its tail was not as big as the scales on the Dragon Elephant. From the look of it, it was not as strong and the size of theirs tails differed by a whole lot.

Qing Shui looked at the head of the sinister Spirited Snake Turtle which led him to think of a legend in the World of the Nine Continents. There were rumors that a Dragon Turtle existed in the

deep sea that was not inferior to the Sea Dragon. However, according to the historical records, Qing Shui had not heard of anyone who had seen it with their own eyes. Looking at his own demonic beasts, he already had them all. The Dragon Turtle of the Nine Continents was nothing to be surprised about. Be it a Dragon Turtle, Sea Dragon, Sea Jiao or a Sea Python. It was just a strong demonic beast. It was made into a legend because it was too formidable. It was just like how a few strong people would be worshiped by many.

That moment, Qing Shui felt an odd feeling from the transformation of the Spirited Snake Turtle, he could not help but rush to check up on the Spirited Snake Turtle. He could already feel that the Spirited Snake Turtle's strength had increased by 50 stars and was almost saturated. In a short period of time, it would be difficult for it to increase its strength again.

The strength of the Spirited Snake Turtle was now about 440 stars and it formerly had 340 stars.

Spirited Snake Movement: The ability to increase the overall power of the Spirited Snake Turtle by fourfold.

It increased a little, not bad. It seemed that the Spirited Snake Turtle was naturally strong.

Turtle Spiritual Armor: All of its defense increases by a fold, passive skill, zero consumption!

Now there was another skill. It was even a strong defensive skill.

Qing Shui felt that the Spirited Snake Turtle was favored by nature. Sadly, it moved slowly and its speed was not great.

Area Dominance: Second tier, within a kilometer, it negates the Spiritual Pressure of Heaven and Earth, atmospheric pressure, deterrence, seal, toxic venom would be negatedthe effect was directly related to the master's strength.

“Haha, it is finally at its second tier.”

All of a sudden, Qing Shui felt that the Area Dominance was related to the strength of the Spirited Snake Turtle. At 1,000 stars, the first tier of Area Dominance was unlocked. Now, with 2,000 stars, the second tier of Area Dominance was unlocked. However, the strength of the Spirited Snake Turtle increased slowly, this could be due to the longevity of the turtle species.

That feeling previously was most likely due to the power up of Area Dominance, or maybe it was caused by something else. Regardless, Qing Shui was satisfied and gave the Fire Bird, Thunderous Beast, and Five-Headed Demonic Spider each one pellet.

As for the remaining four pieces, he kept them aside for Luan Luan.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant would not need it. The strength of the Fire Bird and the Five-Headed Demonic Spider had increased its strength by 50 to 70 stars. Generally, they could not consume the Origin Essence Soul Pearl for a period of time.

AST 1014 – Mutation, Dragon Devouring Mouse, It's Time To Head For Demon Gate

The Fire Bird's physical strength was now at 310 stars and the Five-Headed Demonic Spider was at 380 stars. The Thunderous Beast had increased the most and now its physical strength had barely reached 300 stars. The other demonic beasts had improved too, but were just relatively weaker.

In the future, he could only let them slowly improve by themselves or to let them take part in actual battles to grow stronger. Actually, demonic beasts would also be able to gradually take in Spiritual Qi to grow stronger as time passed. As long as they were demonic beasts, they would be able to grow stronger gradually and they could even rely on their blood lineage and might end up not having to cultivate much at all.

It seemed that all demonic beasts basically didn't have to cultivate. They would at most just eat spiritual herbs or battle.

Having an increase in physical strength by over 50 stars was not considered little. After cultivating his other skills, when time was almost up, he left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

It was already bright outside and Luan Luan was already up and going through her morning practice in a distance. Morning practice was very important to cultivators and cultivators in this world would all use the time in the morning to go about with their practice, since training during this period would be twice as effective and it would also be easy for one to gain breakthroughs or new comprehensions.

After breakfast, Qing Shui gave the four Origin Essence Soul Pearls to Luan Luan, saying, “Let them take these. It can make them a little stronger.”

Luan Luan smiled and received them without standing on ceremony. She then called out the Spirit Deer, Mystic-Armored Ice Ox, Golden Jiao King, and the strongest Earth Devouring Mouse.

“Father, do you think the Earth Devouring Mouse would be in any danger if it were to eat this?” Luan Luan asked after a slight hesitation.

Qing Shui told Luan Luan to let her Earth Devouring Mouse take one, and thus she called it out. However, she was still a little worried. These few Earth Devouring Mice had helped her a lot and even if she now had several powerful demonic beasts, she still treasured those ten little creatures a lot.

“I feel that this little creature has extremely powerful vitality. The Earth Devouring Mice isn’t an ordinary spiritual creature, so there shouldn’t be any problems. Let’s just see if the little creature has any confidence.” Qing Shui smiled and said to Luan Luan.

“Mm!” Luan Luan seemed to have been enlightened and she fed three of the pills to the other three beasts before walking up to the Earth Devouring Mouse.

Qing Shui had always hated mice the most. However, it wasn’t the same for the Earth Devouring Mouse. Although it had the word

‘mouse’ in its name, it wasn’t like a mouse at all. It was more like the extremely cute squirrel from his previous life.

Luan Luan put out the Origin Essence Soul Pearl right before the Earth Devouring Mouse, making a weird sound with her mouth. Qing Shui didn’t understand, but could see that the Earth Devouring Mouse was hesitating and struggling. However, in the end, it looked at the Origin Essence Soul Pearl hopefully.

“Father, it feels that it might not be able to take it well, but can’t bear to miss it. It wants to give it a try.” Luan Luan looked at Qing Shui and said helplessly.

“Then just give it a go, it’ll be fine!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Right now, his spiritual sense was very strong and he could clearly sense how powerful the Earth Devouring Mouse was. Although it might be a little hard on the Earth Devouring Mouse for it to accept the Origin Essence Soul Pearl, it would definitely not be in any life-threatening situations. In the end, it would still receive great benefits.

When Luan Luan heard Qing Shui’s words, she happily fed the Earth Devouring Mouse the Origin Essence Soul Pearl.

No long later, the other three demonic beasts had an increase in their strengths by over 50 stars, which was about the same as what Qing Shui had experienced. Although there weren’t any major differences, the improvements to their battle techniques were on different scales, which meant that in fact, the amount of power

they had gain were all different.

Very quickly, a faint violet color appeared on the Earth Devouring Mouse. Qing Shui had checked out the other three demonic beasts and didn't see any physical changes to them. The Spirit Deer had just assimilated the additional power completely. This also let Qing Shui understood that amongst all of Luan Luan's demonic beasts, the Spirit Deer was the one with the greatest room to grow.

Chi chi!

Very quickly, the Earth Devouring Mouse cried out, the violet light getting increasingly stronger. Qing Shui observed with his spiritual sense, and saw that this little creature's body was really strong.

“Mmm, its body is starting to change.”

Although there was strong violet light on the Earth Devouring Mouse, he could still clearly see the transformation to its body.

This was the strongest one out of all ten Earth Devouring Mice. It had only grown stronger after having taken the precious “Crimson Pellet” and other medicinal pills. This time around, it had grown a lot stronger and its head now seemed even more metallic, its forehead very round. However, right in the middle of the forehead, a violet colored spiral horn that was about a foot long grew out.

Its four claws also looked sharper now. Right now, the Earth Devouring Mouse still wasn't very big. It was only slightly bigger than a cow from Qing Shui's previous life, but the sharpness and strength of its claws were not to be undermined.

Chi chi....

The Earth Devouring Mouse's cries grew increasingly agitated and Luan Luan looked at it with unease. She occasionally glanced at Qing Shui, who appeared to be very calm. After about 15 minutes, the Earth Devouring Mouse gradually quietened down.

Luan Luan knew that it was alright now. The violet light also gradually dissipated. When Qing Shui and Luan Luan saw the Earth Devouring Mouse, they were both astonished.

It was because the Earth Devouring Mouse had completely changed in appearance. It now had a violet colored scale armor which couldn't be seen earlier due to the presence of the violet light. However, they could now see it clearly. Its upper body looked like a violet colored lion with a scale armor, but its four limbs were very short yet extremely thick and sharp. The scale armor on its entire body made it appear very magnificent.

Right now, it looked like a small diamond beast. When Qing Shui saw the current Earth Devouring Mouse, he smiled, "Luan Luan, you're really lucky. It has gone through a mutation."

"Mmm, to think that it actually became a Dragon Devouring Mouse."

Luan Luan found it unbelievable as well, and her expression reflected huge surprise. The Chance of such a situation occurring was very low and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had only gone through a mutation previously because it had dragon's blood in it and thus it wasn't strange.

It was a bit dangerous for one without dragon's lineage to use the Berserk Dragon's Origin Essence Soul Pearl. Of course, it could also cause dragon's lineage to appear in one's body, but the chance of that occurring was extremely low. The success rate was even slimmer.

Some mouse-typed beasts in the world of the nine continents had dragon's lineage. For example, the Fire Dragon Mouse and the Heavenly Dragon Mouse. However, these were only rumors.

Therefore, he had to say that Luan Luan was truly lucky. Another thing was that the Earth Devouring Mice's spiritual type was also very powerful. To think that it could successfully undergo mutation with a dragon's lineage.

This time around, the mutation caused the Earth Devouring Mouse, or rather, the Dragon Devouring Mouse, to have its physical strength increased to 200 stars. Qing Shui was astonished at how powerful it had become with the mutation and looked at it with his Heavenly Vision Technique in great interest.

Dragon Bloodforce: Increases physical strength by four times, passive battle technique, zero depletion.

Powerful, as expected of one of the dragon's lineage. Its soaring growth made even Qing Shui jealous and this was even before it had used a Hallow Pill.

Incisive: The Dragon Devouring Mouse's incisive attack. Its powerful teeth and claws could easily breakthrough existences which were many times more powerful than itself, its attacking prowess increased by multiple folds.

It had inherited the incisiveness of the Earth Devouring Mouse. Just this ability alone was extremely powerful, and it could let the attacking prowess be increased.

Rapid Shadows: When performed, it increases speed by three folds, and attacking prowess when attacking under high speed is increased.

When Qing Shui saw this, he gasped. Its speed was amazingly fast to begin with, and if it were to perform Rapid Shadows, and with speed being a strong factor of power...

Penetration: Attacks hold powerful penetration force, attacking prowess increases.

Laceration: Attacks hold powerful lacerating force, attacking prowess increases.

Violet Armor and Violet Horn: Strong physical defense, horn

extremely sharp.

Mouse King Commandment: Can command all mouse-typed demonic beasts to listen to its command.

What Qing Shui had read up until now made him feel that this Dragon Devouring Mouse was simply an assassin and was extremely terrifying. Whoever was to have it as their opponent would have a terrible headache. It could only perform simple physical attacks, but the prowess of its physical attacks could be increased by up to four folds. This should be in order to make up for the fact that it could only perform simple physical attacks. Qing Shui felt that it was very terrifying, and at the same time, was very sure of the Dragon Devouring Mouse's lineage.

Moreover, it could command other mouse-typed demonic beasts in battles. Luan Luan could make use of the Dragon Devouring Mouse to form up a team of mouse-typed demonic beasts. It would definitely be a very terrifying sight.

Qing Shui was also very happy and let Luan Luan feed it a Hallow Pill.

Qing Shui had given her quite a number of Hallow Pills, and Luan Luan fed it excitedly. Two Hallow Pills immediately let the Dragon Devouring Mouse's power explosively escalated to 400 stars.

Most importantly, the second time it took the Hallow Pill, the Dragon Bloodforce changed to increase physical strength by five folds, passive battle technique, zero depletion.

Right now, the Dragon Devouring Mouse's power was very terrifying and under the effect of the Dragon Bloodforce, its strength increased to 2,400 stars. The other battle techniques allowed the prowess of its physical attacks to be increased by four folds, allowing the Dragon Devouring Mouse's power to reach 12,000 stars.

Qing Shui's original intention was to let Luan Luan have another Martial Emperor demonic beast, and the Martial Emperor level Earth Devouring Mouse was very powerful. However, he hadn't expected it to mutate into a Dragon Devouring Mouse with its escalating powers to be extremely astonishing. However, under the world's rules, it would only be able to unleash a power of 6,700 stars.

Everyone in the five continents were restricted by the world's rules, and thus right now, the Dragon Devouring Mouse was one of the existences at the peak of the five continents. It wouldn't lose out even when compared to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

"Luan Luan, are you happy?" Qing Shui smiled and watched as Luan Luan stroke the Dragon Devouring Mouse with smiles on her face.

"Happy, I'm very happy. Father, it can now help you to fight in battles." Luan Luan said excitedly.

Qing Shui smiled and pet Luan Luan on the head. He knew that this daughter had always wanted to help him in his fights.

Luan Luan had always been putting in great effort in her cultivation, only to realize that each time Qing Shui was in battles, she could only watch from the sides. Right now, as a Martial Emperor, she knew that her Dragon Devouring Mouse could be used in battles.

What followed was for them to constantly gain battle experience in the Giant Beasts Mountains. Qing Shui would also refine demons or collect demonic beasts' materials and medicinal herbs. They explored many caves and such as well, but didn't come across any other good items.

...

In the blink of an eye, two months passed. Both Qing Shui and Luan Luan had gone through tremendous changes and their demonic beasts had become much stronger than before. As for the other Earth Devouring Mice, they won't be able to power up within such a short period of time.

However, Qing Shui's Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable had surprisingly become stronger. This was something which had happened ten days ago. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable swallowed the Core of a Black Flames Poisonous Armored Beast. As a result, it powered up tremendously and its physical strength increased to become 18 stars.

Five Colored Poison Passive: Increases physical strength and venomous nature by two times, passive battle technique, zero

depletion.

Five Colored Poison: Venomous Five Colored Poison would be released together during attacks.

Agile: Increases speed by two times, passive battle technique, zero depletion.

To think that it had two passive battle techniques. Seemed like there was plenty of room for future growth.

Qing Shui was surprised. This was also an unexpected stroke of luck. In the past, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable had been Qing Shui's trump card and when he went to the Southern Viewing Continent, it was the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable which had given him great confidence. Later on, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable ended up not being able to provide him with support in battles, but to think that it can now join him in his fights again. He looked forward to seeing his poison beast in action.

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable wasn't that strong yet since it couldn't use the Hallow Pill. It had just taken a demonic beast's Core and thus couldn't use the Origin Essence Soul Pearl either. Moreover, there wasn't much time left. Qing Shui decided to head back. It was time for them to head for Demon Gate.

AST 1015 – Capability, Qing Residence, Arriving At The Central Continent

Before or after they arrived at Qing Residence, it was possible for the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable to make a breakthrough. Since it was a poison beast, letting it consume a Hallow Pill would help it to prepare for battle.

“Luan Luan, we should head back soon,” Qing Shui told Luan Luan in the morning.

“Ah, it’s time to go back,” Luan Luan replied. Qing Shui could tell that she had more to say.

“What’s wrong, you can’t bear to leave this place?” Qing Shui smiled.

“It’s not that I can’t bear to leave this place but it’s great here. Besides, we’ve left for so long, it’s time to go back.” Luan Luan looked around and replied with a smile.

“Let’s go then, I still have a couple of things to tell you on the way back.” Qing Shui summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and helped Luan Luan climb up the elephant. After that, they flew off in the direction of their home.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had a much greater flying speed than the Fire Bird. Even though there were the laws of heaven and earth, the Dark Infernal Flames would still increase

the speed of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Hence, it was safe to say that besides being faster than the Fire Bird, the enormous power of the Dragon Elephant made it possible for it to move around as it pleased, like a fish in water.

Furthermore, in the Giant Beasts Mountains, traveling on the Golden Scale Dragon Elephant would save them from unnecessary trouble. Its noble bloodline would even be able to deter other beasts of similar strength.

The Golden Scale Dragon Elephant flew towards the Hundred Miles City. Qing Shui wanted to see if there was a chance to meet Wenren Wu-shuang.

“What’s the matter, dad?” Luan Luan looked at Qing Shui with curiosity.

While traveling on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Qing Shui explained the situation between Huoyun Liu-li and the Demon Gate. His daughter had grown up, at least she she was able to handle her own. Perhaps she would be able to assist in the difficulties and tribulations he faced.

“Sure. Let’s go, we must find aunty’s parents,” Luan Luan said after she heard about Liu Li’s past.

“Please behave according to the situation and remember to listen. Your aunt and her child will still need to rely on your care,” Qing Shui said seriously after some thoughts.

“Yes dad, please rest assured. The Dragon Devouring Mice will be present. Not only that, but I also have more mice, taking care of myself is definitely not a problem,” Luan Luan gleefully replied.

“I understand but still remember to be wary. You are not aware of the might of Demon Gate and Buddha Sect. Please remember to listen and behave. Oh yes, how’s your Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear?” Qing Shui suddenly recalled the demonic beast he had given Luan Luan.

“It is now barely a Martial Emperor. It has thick skin and a shocking defense but its speed and attack power are still lacking. If dad did not mention it, I would have forgotten about it,” replied Luan Luan after thinking for awhile. The appearance of the Dragon Devouring Mice has caused her to forget some things.

“I’ll give you a Crimson Pellet, allow the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear to consume it first before taking the Hallow Pill. The Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear is bound to become more powerful in the future,” Qing Shui replied with a smile.

“Yes, I relied a lot on this bear before the appearance of my Dragon Devouring Mice. The heavenly fire-armored rock bear could improve its skills swiftly. It is just that I’ve not used it for so long that I almost forgot about it.” Luan Luan happily laughed.

Qing Shui knew that the bear was huge and was very warm. The children in Qing Residence did not engage in battles. Hence, they would think the Dragon Devouring Mice were cute and fun to play with, bringing them out often. In addition, the children had obtained even more powerful beasts in the Sacred Land of Panacea,

therefore, the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear had been forgotten.

This bear was really pitiful at the moment.

Luckily, it wasn't too late yet. Furthermore, this bear was still powerful, since it had occasionally consumed some spirit fruits and medicine.

After loitering around Hundred Miles City for a day, they still could not find Wenren Wu-shuang. Even though Wenren Wu-shuang had skills, Qing Shui was still worried about her.

Qing Shui and Luan Luan did not linger and instead took the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and made their way towards Heavenly Palace. They had to go back and gather more people to look for news about Wenren W-shuang, allowing her to wander alone was definitely worrisome.

Qing Shui taught Luan Luan the meditation skill, the spirit energy of a beast tamer was very important, or rather, the mental strength of mankind was important. There weren't many ways to cultivate spirit energy, you need talent, a fortuitous meeting, and perseverance. These factors could increase one's spirit energy.

The improvement of one's skills would improve their spirit energy as well. However, improving one's skills would not lead to a proportionate increase in spirit energy – there were people with great skills but weak spirit energy.

With strong spirit energy, there would be better flexibility, allowing breakthroughs in one's skills. Hence, powerful and skilled people would usually have immense spirit energy, this was the effect of the improvement of skills. Of course, this cannot be compared with people who specialized in cultivating spirit energy.

The meditation skill that Qing Shui had taught Luan Luan was relatively useful, Qing Shui's spirit energy played a great role in benefiting him. In addition, this skill was convenient to practice, it could be practiced anytime, in any posture, whether one was lying down or sitting upright. Qing Shui's great spirit energy came from his recollection of the Yin-Yang Image.

With the Arhat Rosary Beads, Qing Shui's current journey towards the Central Continent Demon Gate was not as apprehensive as before. In addition, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant has recently evolved into the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the Spirited Snake Turtle had also made a breakthrough to the second level of Area Dominance. It now has the ability to break the laws of heaven and earth by 2,000 stars.

Qing Shui's has the abilities of 570 stars, and with the Big Dipper Sword it would be increased to the abilities of 6,000 stars. When combined with the Area Dominance technique's 2,000 stars, his abilities would total up to 8,000 stars. Furthermore, if he was achieved the conditions for his attacking strength to multiply,, he would be able to achieve more than 9,000 stars.

In order to achieve such a potential in the five continents , one would require 50,000 stars. Additionally, Qing Shui still had the immense ability to weaken skills, as well as a spirit energy attack

skill, together with the results that the Arhat Rosary Beads and the Spirited Snake Turtle can bring about. These were some of Qing Shui's trump cards.

He can go, there's nothing to worry about anymore.

The time taken to head back home was short and he completed the journey within a month. However, Qing Shui has been out for about four months, Qing Long was also a few months old already. They were bound to be many asking Qing Shui how the journey was.

In order to allow his family to feel reassured, Qing Shui had already told his family everything that had to be told. However, Qing Shui had decided to leave again soon. This time, Qing Shui changed his decision, he decided to bring along Huoyun Liu-Li, Luan Luan and Qing Yu. The more times Qing Shui left, the more chances the Qing clan members would gain to go and experience the world. It was time for them to head outside and make a breakthrough.

The Golden Scaled Dragon elephant was big enough to allow many people to sit and travel on it. The Qing Clan all came and even though they won't have to be separated, he couldn't help but feel helpless.

Qing Shui had told them everything about the four continents that were not part of the five continents, telling them about the conditions that they had to adhere to go to the other four states. It was generally impossible for his grandfather, mother and most of the Qing clan to adhere to the conditions set, hence Qing Shui

predicted only a few would follow.

For his own children, although they had the required level of talents, they still needed more time. Hence, even if some of his women had the ability to achieve the conditions he had set, they would most likely still have to stay behind. This was good news to him, with them staying back, he would be more reassured.

After thinking about the issues, Qing Shui could only sigh. Besides, thinking about these things now was still a bit early. Even if there was such a day, he could still go back and meet them. Before leaving, he had to help them gain a powerful standing in these five states. He needed to do this in order to feel relieved.

At the current moment, it was still best to think about ways to settle Liu-Li's and Jiange's issues. Yiye Jiange was the was as Lin Zhanhan they were all victims of the Lion King's Ridge.

After confirming the people who were going to embark on the journey together, the whole family went along and Cang Wuya followed as well. Fei Wuji remained in the Heavenly Palace and Elder Ge stayed back to oversee the situation. This formation was a skill that every disciple of the Heavenly Palace had to learn, as well as the Tiger Form and Nine Palace Steps.

“Qing Shui, I'm still worried, Demon Gate and Buddha Sect are so powerful. If any of the Qing Clan gets injured, how will I be able to let have a peace of mind?” Huoyun Liuli said.

“Don't worry, things are probably not as difficult as it seems.

We're not going to attack them, we're just there to meet people." Qing Shui had already thought about it, he would not allow Qing family to get involved. This matter had to be settled by him and his Demonic Beasts. The ideal situation would be one where they did not have to fight.

Not resorting to violence seemed impossible as Demon Gate and Buddha Sect would usually not let others influence them. If Qing Shui wanted to request to meet someone or try to resolve the issues between them, people would definitely think that he's out of his mind.

Besides, Qing Shui never had the intentions to change the relationship between them. He just wanted to help accomplish Liu-Li's dream. Anybody would want to look for their biological parents, see how they look like and understand why they chose to abandon them at that time.

Qingqing and Guo Polu were now back in the Guo Residence thanks to Qing Shui's wishes. With the Four-eared Macaque, as well as things left behind for the Guo clan, the Guo family would be able to become part of the feudal vessels in Greencloud Continent.

.....

Central Continent!

Qing Shui and his group took two months to travel to the Central Continent alone, this time forging forwards with a high profile.

Traveling by a beast in the air and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant would make anyone astonished when they saw such a view. When it moved, a strong aura would cause many people of great power in the Central Continent to feel unsettled.

Luan Luan's Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear had consumed the Hallow Pill during this period of time and had also taken the Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl once. However, the origin essence soul pearl did not belong to the Berserk Dragon King, his soul pearl had already been used up.

The Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear only had abilities of 270 stars, The passive battle technique it had in the past turned into the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock, increasing its original potential by three times. Passive battle skills did not consume energy.

Thick Skin: Doubles the defense of the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear, passive battle skill, zero energy consumption.

It's previous unique aspects did not change, thus it had two powerful passive battle techniques.

Flame of the Great Earth: The Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear's powerful fire attack resulted in tripling the power of the fire attack.

Berserk: Physical attacks under the state of berserk will triple in power, the attacks will have a lacerating effect.

This way, the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear could have up to 3,000 stars in attack power. It was already very powerful and this beast had greater potential and capability when compared to other beasts at the same level.

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable had finally evolved to become one of his greatest and most powerful poison beast after consumption of the Hallow Pill. It achieved the abilities of 250 stars.

Five Colored Poison: Increase the abilities of the physical body and potency of poison by four times. Passive battle technique, zero energy consumption.

Qing Shui felt happy watching the sable consume the Hallow Pill twice and watching its passive battle technique evolve twice. This time, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable could once again become a fearful existence. Even if the effect of this sable could not be compared to Luan Luan's Dragon Devouring Mouse, the sable was still a fearful existence because it was also a formidable poison beast.

Five Colored Poison: Attack includes five colored toxic.

Spiritual Sensitivity: Increase speed by three times, passive attack skill, zero energy consumption.

Indeed, after consuming the second Hallow Fruit and improving his ability, Qing Shui felt that the trip to the Sacred Land of Panacea was worth it. What's most worth was mastering the Nine

Continents Steps effects.

Having arrived at the Central Continent, the first stop was to head to the Demon Gate. Qing Shui felt that the Demon Gate was the start of a breakthrough and he recalled that the son of the demon still had an elder. At that time, he gave a chance to the Demon gate because of Huoyun Liu-Li.

AST 1016 – Purchasing A Manor, Deep Waters Of The Central Continent, Ming Clan

Coming to the Central Continent this time around, Qing Shui had a strange feeling. First he would set foot on the Central Continent, then find a place to purchase a manor and take it to be the home for the Qing Clan on the Central Continent in the future.

Qing Shui was not in need of money and could come and go at ease around the Five Continents with Flying Beast or Demonic Beasts. However, many people around him did not have a Flying Beast, especially some from the Qing Clan.

Yiye Jiange, Canghai Mingyue and Di Qing had one. Luan Luan could ride on the Golden Jiao King, she even had “Bai Bai” but it was a little slow in speed now.

Qing Bei’s Flying Beast was even weaker. However, With their strength and their Flying Beast’s strength, Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou would generally not leave the Qing Clan. Liu-Li also had the Golden Winged Thunder Condor. Hence, Qing Shui need not worry.

The most important thing now was to select a location on the Central Continent. Qing Shui had already thought of it when he came. The location could not be too far from Cold Ice City, Duanmu City or Cloud Adventurer Guild.

It could not be too far nor too near as it had to be as near to the Demon Gate as possible. Therefore, Qing Shui had set the location

at Qingfeng City. He thought for a long time before settling on it.

Solving the problem of Huoyun Liu-Li is not something that could be done within half a day. This was a guess that Qing Shui made, yet he hoped that it would be solved earlier.

When selecting Qingfeng City, aside from it being a good location, it was also because of its name. There were a few cities around the area but when he heard of Qingfeng City, he decided to purchase a manor here.

With money, it was easier to handle things. Qing Shui was able to find a manor very quickly which was in the heart of Qingfeng City. Right in the front of it was one of the few famous streets of Qingfeng City with flourishing commerce. It was indeed a good location.

The manor was pretty good and was even brand new. Qing Shui did not know the reason why it had not sold yet. The one who introduced him to it was a middle-aged man the coachman took him to, when he asked to go somewhere that he could find a property agent.

The coachman brought him straight to the middle-aged man who looked about forty years old and was a Xiantian cultivator. However, he gave off a sense of culture and astuteness.

With a look, one could easily tell that he probably managed the commerce or was some person in charge. His name was Dai Ze and he handled things as an intermediary like how agents in his

previous life functioned. He also functioned like an auction hall that did not conduct auctions.

After talking to Dai Ze, he then knew that the manor in the area was the property of the Ming Clan. The manor was not for sale for money. Instead, it could only be exchanged for an item of equal value.

“Mr Qing, how is it? If you would like this and feel that you can exchange something of equal value, I can make the arrangements for you.” Dai Ze smiled at Qing Shui

In this area, if people wished to sell an item, they could either head to the auction hall or register at Dai Ze's. It was because Dai Ze's Dai Clan Chamber of Commerce was very popular. People who wished to purchase things would tend to come to the Dai Clan Chamber of Commerce. The seller would list out their items and their prices.

The Dai Clan Chamber of Commerce would draw a commission.

“Mr Dai, I shall have to trouble you to help me contact the Ming Clan,” Qing Shui said. He looked up the requirements of the price and found that it should be a Medicinal Pill, a stone, or something that could help in treating an illness or an injury. The seller had a patient and if that person could be treated, there would be other rewards aside from the manor.

This interested Qing Shui. There were various ways, but they had nothing to do with money. It seemed that the Ming Clan was not

short of money. For Qing Shui to take out an item the value of the manor would be an easy task.

For the time being, Qing Shui had the Qing Clan stay at a nearby inn. However, he headed to the Ming Clan with Dai Ze, traveling on a beast carriage.

The Ming Clan was not far away and was on a street. However, this street was too wide and long, probably tens of kilometers wide. Such streets were not common in Qing Shui's previous life.. Streets over a hundred or even a few hundred meters wide could be easily seen in the Nine Continents. Along the side of the street stood manors, a Chamber of Commerce and shops. On the streets were also an unending flow of all sorts of people.

The manor of Ming Clan looked similar to the one he saw previously. However, it was more lavish here, the previous manor he saw was brand new.

There were four guards at the gate of the Ming Clan. Seeing Dai Ze, they all came up to him respectfully, "Mr Dai!"

"Is the Head of the Ming Clan around?"

"Yes, I will bring you to him," a guard who was about thirty years old quickly replied.

The guard did not ask who Qing Shui was. It seemed that Dai Ze was very respected by the Ming Clan and he could bring anybody

here.

The new manor that Qing Shui saw briefly had the same features in the courtyard as the Ming Clan manor he was seeing now. A fake mountain, a lake and a stone bridge. It only lacked a tablet at the gate as well as other decorations. Usually, those who stayed here would then decorate the place with such things.

Very quickly they reached the hall of the front courtyard. There were not many people in the Ming Clan. However, Qing Shui felt a great number of strong auras. Especially one which had reached the peak of Grade 1 Martial Emperor.

It was almost a thousand stars of strength.

Ming Clan, the strongest clan of Qingfeng City apparently had the existence of a Martial Emperor. Although Qing Shui felt that the thousand star strength Martial Emperor would be unable to withstand a single blow, that was not an issue. The Martial Emperors of the Main Continent could not be seen easily anyway.

The Central Continent was a place where the good and bad were mixed together.. It was considered the most flourishing and sophisticated of the Main Continent. There were many hidden talents here, he never expected he would meet a Martial Emperor on his first day here.

Now Qing Shui felt that the waters of the Main Continent were very deep. If he did not have the strength he had, he would not have known of the existence of the Martial Emperor at the Ming

Clan. Just like how the nobody in the Ming Clan knew about the martial user with over five thousand stars strength that was in their home.

Qing Shui did not know what the feeling was. The more powerful he became, the more he felt inadequate and in danger, the more he felt that the Main Continent was very scary. Thinking about how he could overcome all the dangers back at the Central Continent with his former strength. If someone like the Martial Emperor of the Ming Clan showed up, he could easily have no hope of reprieve.

“Ah, it’s brother Dai. Come on in, take a seat inside.”

Another middle-aged man walked over and said amiably.

“Brother Ming, after becoming the Clan Head, we brothers have not had any time to drink,” Dai Ze laughed.

“How could it be? Hmm, who is this?” the man asked curiously after seeing Qing Shui.

“Oh, this is Mr Qing. He would like to buy your manor,” Dai ze quickly replied.

“Oh, come. Please come in, we shall talk inside.” The man indicated at the hall not far away to them.

Qing Shui laughed while greeting the Head of Ming Clan and headed towards the house. He did not expect the Head of the Ming

Clan would be so young. He probably had a strength over ten stars and that was considered pretty good after all Qingfeng City is not well known.

The hall was very big and spacious with expensive tables and chairs. Yet there was calligraphy on the walls, giving a luxurious feel with the scrolls.

“Come, come. Sit, sit!”

Very quickly, someone brought tea over.

“Mr Qing, since you are interested in purchasing the manor, I believe that you know our criteria,” the man said gently, giving an amiable feeling.

Qing Shui had wanted to exchange the Medicinal Pill or other items directly. However, when he thought of living at Qingfeng City, the strength of the Ming Clan should be strong. Although it would not seem like anything to the Qing Clan now, he was still an outsider and he knew that it would be hard to deal with. Sometimes, one would not only need to look up but would also need the support of the others below.

“Clan Head Ming, I have the Medicinal Pill, Treasured Stone, and some other items with me. However, I heard that someone in the Ming Clan is sick and coincidentally, I happen to be a physician. I consider myself to be quite competent. Clan Head Ming, please decide which would you like.. I could satisfy you anytime,” Qing Shui replied calmly

Hearing what Qing Shui said, Ming Chen was stunned. Seeing the younger man before him, there was nothing out of the ordinary. From the start, the young man gave a very steady feeling. There were no big changes to his mood and to be able to purchase the manor, he should be an aristocrat's son.

However, hearing that Qing Shui could treat illness, Ming Chen shook his head slightly. Too young. There were so many physicians that came claiming that they were very strong. Yet, they were unable to do anything about it and could not even treat the illness unless they found the rumored Panacea. However, the Ming Clan did not have the means of purchasing it or exchanging for it.

Just as he was about to reject the offer, Dai Ze chuckled, "Old Master has had so many physicians see him, why not let Mr. Qing here try. If not, we could always try other methods."

Ming Chen shuddered. He knew that Dai Ze's strength was not strong however he had a very strong insights. Moreover, the Dai Clan was a big clan in Qingfeng City. Perhaps this young man was exceptional

"I would have to thank you for the trouble brother Qing," Ming Chen immediately addressed him differently.

"Hehe, no worries. I am here for the manor. Everyone has something they need. Clan Head Ming, please bring me to see the patient. I would like to move in earlier as my family is still at an

inn.” Qing Shui stood up laughing.

The three of them then walked towards the backyard. Qing Shui heard that it was an Old Master, the Old Master of the Ming Clan and they were headed to where he sensed the strongest aura.

Could he be the expert?

.....

“Grandfather!”

Turning a bend, they walked right into a smaller courtyard. An old man was sitting leisurely at a table while drinking his tea and reading. Hearing the voice, he lifted his head.

“Greetings, Old Master!”

Dai Ze bowed towards the old man to greet him.

However, the old man looked at Qing Shui. His eyes shone with an extraordinary splendor however it was gone in the next moment. However, Qing Shui saw it but did not know the reason for it.

“Litte Ze, you are here. Chen Er, this is?” the old man stood up slowly and asked.

“This is Mr Qing and he is here to check on your your injury. He has strong medical expertise.” Ming Chen replied quickly.

Qing Shui did not think that Ming Chen would say that. Ming Chen did not know how good Qing Shui’s medical expertise was. However, Qing Shui believed that he had had many physicians see him before and it was all futile. He reckoned that the old man had already rejected seeing physicians. If not, Ming Chen would not have said that.

Seeing that the two of them looked up to the old man with such adoration and respect, he looked over to the old man and could very quickly tell that the injury of the old man.

While practicing, one of the important Meridians broke and it stopped him at the peak of Grade 1 Martial Emperor.

AST 1017 – Healing Injury, Luo Clan, Heading For Demon Gate, Elder Zhou

“This is the youngest physician who has come. Chen`er, you guys can take your leave first. Let Mister Qing see if I can still be cured.” The old man seemed to be very happy.

Ming Chen and Dai Ze both bowed and left with a puzzled look on their faces. They had initially thought that they would need to go through a long persuasion before the old man would be willing to be seen by a physician. They hadn’t expected things to go so smoothly.

“Mister Qing, I find you very familiar.” The old man looked at Qing Shui warmly and smiled.

Qing Shui knew that the old man might have recognized him. He wouldn’t find it weird since back then, he had caused quite a huge ruckus with Demon Gate and Marionette Sect. With his cultivation level, it wouldn’t be hard to recognize him.

“Sir, don’t you think that you might have mistaken me for the wrong person?” Qing Shui smiled and walked over.

“Across the entire Nine Continents, there are not many who are your match at this age. How could I have made a mistake?” The old man smiled and indicated for Qing Shui to sit down.

“The damage to your meridian channels are not light.” Qing Shui

said casually.

“Sigh, I was too anxious back then and thus landed in this state now. Why have you come to Fair Wind City and why have you come to treat my condition?” The old man seemed to be especially curious.

“I plan to settle down in Fair Wind City and purchase a manor. I didn’t expect that the manor which I took an interest in belongs to you.” Qing Shui also found it quite strange, the old man and Qing Shui seemed to have an affinity of sorts.

Qing Shui didn’t find it to be very surprising, since he had come across too many surprising and amazing things in this world. The old man had seen Qing Shui before and thus had found him familiar. Primarily, it was because this young man was a demonic level existence.

“Oh, that manor? I’ll give it to you. If you were to settle down in Fair Wind City, it would also be a blessing for our city.” The old man said happily. He wasn’t trying to intentionally bootlick, but seemed to be truly happy from the bottom of his heart.

They say as people grow old they become shrewd. Qing Shui felt that this was the case for the old man before him. However, he still felt very happy and said, smilingly, “Thank you for your kind intentions. I think it’d be best to look at your condition first. If I can heal you, then it won’t be too late for you to give it to me then.”

“If you don’t mind, you can just address me as Elder Brother,” the old man smiled and said.

“Elder Brother, then I shan’t stand on ceremony.”

“Haha, alright, alright!” The old man smiled jubilantly.

“Younger Brother, I know that you’re very capable. Can my injury be cured?” The old man asked slightly hesitantly.

“Don’t worry, since I dare say this, it means that I have the confidence of curing you,” Qing Shui said firmly.

The time taken for the treatment wasn’t long. Qing Shui was quite good in the healing of meridian channels. He took two hours, using his Gold Needles to continue strengthening the old man’s foundation. However, the latter would still need some time to quietly recuperate.

...

“Younger Brother, this is really too good, it’s unbelievable...”

“Elder Brother, I’ll go make arrangements to settle down my family.”

“I’ll go with you!”

The manor became Qing Clan's residence and when people from Ming Clan realized that the Qing Clan had cured their Old Ancestor, they were extremely happy. The reason Ming Clan were where they are today was all thanks to this old man.

Creating signboards and stuff like that were all done very quickly and the Qing Clan moved into this great manor. Qing Shui was also very happy to see this. In the future, this would be Qing Clan's residence in the Central Continent.

With that, settling in Central Continent was decided by Qing Shui. As it was situated in the center of the Central Continent, it was relatively convenient if they wish to travel to Greencloud Continent, Northern Sacred Lu Continent, Eastern Victory Divine Continent, and Southern Viewing Continent. Moreover, there were a few of his women in Central Continent, namely Hai Dongqing, Lady Duanmu, and Yun Duan. This was also home to Di Chen and Di Qing.

And right now, Qing Shui was having a chat with Ming Clan's old man. Since there was such a suitable person present, Qing Shui planned to ask some questions.

"Elder Brother, you're more familiar with this area, so I'll need your help to tell me some things," Qing Shui said casually.

"Oh, if you have any questions, just go ahead and ask. If I were to know them, I'll tell you in detail." Ming Xian immediately replied.

The old man's name was Ming Xian, and he was the Ming Clan's

pillar, grandfather to the current head of the Ming Clan, Ming Chen. In Fair Wind City, they were considered quite a big clan, but they tended to keep a low profile.

“I’d like to know some news about Demon Gate.” Qing Shui paused before saying slowly.

“Demon Gate?” Ming Xian’s countenance fell.

“Mmm, what’s wrong? Are you feeling troubled? Don’t worry, I won’t get anyone from the Ming Clan involved.”

“Sigh, brother, it’s not that I’m not willing to say, but I really don’t know anything. Our Ming Clan isn’t even able to get a connection to that level.” Ming Xian let out a sigh and said.

Qing Shui was stunned. He hadn’t expected this. He had thought that the Ming Xian might know some information. However, after giving it some thought, he felt that it made sense. The difference between the two clans was huge.

“Brother, Demon Gate is extremely strong. Elder Brother doesn’t know what issue you have with them, but you mustn’t be reckless. You’re extremely talented and sometimes, there are things that we have to learn to tolerate,” Ming Xian said seriously and very sincerely.

“I understand. Oh right, Elder Brother, you should know of Demon Gate’s location, right?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“This I know. It’s at the top of the Heavenly Demon Cliff,” Ming Xian said. He knew that what Qing Shui wanted to do wasn’t something he could stop and thus he could only offer his words of advice.

After finding out Heavenly Demon Cliff’s location, Qing Shui sent Ming Xian off, informed his family, and headed out. Right now with Luan Luan and the others around, there was no need for him to worry.

This time around, he had only headed out to take a look and wasn’t planning on doing anything.

The Heavenly Demon Cliff was situated on a steep mountain range in the city. Like the Sky City of the past, Demon Gate was situated on the Heavenly Demon Cliff; this was a need. Most sects and aristocratic clans would set up their headquarters on mountains, especially those with extremely strong Spiritual Qi, and it would be even better if there were Spiritual Qi underground.

Demon City!

Heavenly Demon Cliff was in Demon City which had a massive mountainous region in the central of the city. Demon Gate was situated on the Heavenly Demon Cliff in this mountain range. It was said to be the tallest and most dangerous point in this particular mountain range.

Qing Shui rode the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and flew

toward Demon City. From high up in the air, he wasn't able to see many people, but the flying beasts and demonic beasts he had passed by in the air or faced would all let out a cry or even stop to let Qing Shui's Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant pass through before they continued on their way.

The cultivators on those rides would also turn pale, because strong cultivators would instantly kill some other cultivators in their way or even turn them into ashes in the blink of an eye. Qing Shui, on the other hand, wasn't one with urges to kill recklessly without a care.

Demon City was situated on the borders of the Central Continent City. Dragon Emperor Mountain, Tang Manor, Buddha Sect, and other influences also had many bases, both in Central Continent City and in the cities surrounding the Central Continent City as well.

It was to the extent that this whole area was also called Central Continent City. There were many names.

Buddha Sect had many branches, and it was rumored that the Demon Gate wasn't as big as the Buddha Sect in comparison. However, the Demon Gate's members were more on the elitist level. They weren't great in numbers, but each of them was extremely strong. Demon Gate was more inclined toward dismissing members who were inferior, unlike how Buddha Sect operated. The latter still had an immense number of external disciples in addition to the elite internal disciples they had. However, even though they appeared to be very big, only the internal disciples were truly considered to be a member of the

Buddha Sect.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant speed was very fast, and in less than half a day, Qing Shui had already arrived at Demon City using the Nine Continents Steps and the terrifying speed of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Demon City was only about half a day's journey from Central Continent City. Right now, Qing Shui could sense the benefits of a powerful beast ride. It was also very important to have a home in Central Continent.

After arriving at Central Continent, he had yet to go visit his women here. He planned to wait until things had settled down before he went to look for them and let his family meet them as well.

Qing Shui stopped a beast carriage. Since Demon Gate was a great influential sect, no matter how well hidden they were, there should be people who were headed there. Therefore, he stopped a beast carriage and told the driver to head for Demon Gate.

“Sir, to Demon Gate please.”

Qing Shui said to the man driving the beast carriage.

The man was stunned for a moment before he said, “My carriage can't reach Demon Gate. How about this, I can send you to a place where you can head for Demon Gate. What do you think?”

Qing Shui wasn't surprised by this. If he were to be heading for Buddha Sect, any random beast carriage would be able to bring him there. However, it might not be the base of the Buddha Sect.

He nodded, "Then I'll have to trouble you to do so."

Qing Shui wasn't stingy in paying the driver and very soon, it stopped before a large manor. The manor wasn't luxurious, but it was very tall and big, much more so than the surrounding buildings.

"We've arrived. This place will make arrangements for people to head to Demon Gate, but it seems to be very difficult to get through." The man pointed to the manor and said to Qing Shui.

"Thank you!"

Qing Shui looked at the signboard on the manor's entrance. The words 'Demon Gate' were written on it. He didn't know what style of writing it was in, but it was a bit similar to cursive script. Just from looking at the words alone, Qing Shui was given a feeling that they were proud and overbearing, with a faint hint of a fierce aura.

There were ten people standing at the door wearing simple cultivator clothes. When they saw Qing Shui walking up the stone steps, the young man in the lead walked up and said, "Sir, please hold on!"

The person was very polite and Qing Shui lifted his head, smiled, and looked at the young man who had stopped him.

“Sir, could I have a look at your invitation?”

Qing Shui was stunned, but he soon understood that the people who came here must receive a recommendation letter from someone familiar with Demon Gate. Strangers wouldn't be allowed entry. Qing Shui smiled and said, “I don't have an invitation, but you can go in and tell the person-in-charge that Qing Shui is here.”

The reason Qing Shui said this was because he felt that he should have left a lasting impression on Demon Gate. If he were to come, they should allow him in.

“Qing Shui... Ah, you're that Qing Shui!?” The young man seemed to be especially astonished and anxious.

The young man then threw a look to the people behind him and another young man immediately ran off. The young man before Qing Shui then looked at him uneasily, “Sir, please wait a moment. I've already sent someone to inform Elder Zhou.”

Very soon, an old man walked out. This should be the Elder Zhou who had been mentioned. He was only a Peak Martial Saint and his ranking was very low. However, it was considered quite good for him to be able to stay here and take charge of the people heading toward Demon Gate. With the powerful Demon Gate as his backing, no one would dare to create trouble here.

The old man had white hair and beard, and he seemed to be burdened with old age. His black clothes together with his white hair and beard made him stand out. Other than that, the old man actually looked very ordinary.

“You’re Qing Shui?” The old man was a little astonished when he saw Qing Shui. Although he hadn’t met him before, he had seen his portrait. It was true that this person looked like the person he had seen in the portrait.

“Do you think that there’ll be someone who would dare claim to be me?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“That’s true. Oh, right. What matters do you have here today?” Elder Zhou was very puzzled. He would never have expected Qing Shui to come. It was already good that Demon Gate hadn’t gone to look for him, but why was he coming to knock on their doors?

Back then Demon Gate had originally wanted to hunt down Qing Shui, but they were stopped by Mo Zitong. He wanted to defeat Qing Shui himself. This was also the reason why Qing Shui had been able to enjoy some peace. It could be said that Mo Zitong had done Qing Shui a great favor.

AST 1018 – Meeting Mo Zitong Again

“That’s true. Oh, right. What matters do you have here today?”

Qing Shui looked at the curious Elder Zhou and smiled. “I want to see someone from the Demon Gate that has the power to speak. It would be best if I can meet your clan’s head.”

Elder Zhou frowned. The clan head of Demon Gate wasn’t someone that could be met by just anyone. However, he could only silently admire Qing Shui when he saw his calm demeanor. So he nodded at him with a smile. “I shall bring you to meet someone who has the power to speak for Demon Gate.”

There was a reason behind Elder Zhou’s immediate agreement. Mo Zitong had specially informed him about this before. If Qing Shui came to the Demon Gate, bring Qing Shui to him.

Qing Shui was also surprised that he had agreed so easily like this. He initially thought that he would have to go through a lot of troubles, or even had to lift a finger when needed to force the other party’s important member to show himself.

Since this could be settled peacefully then it would be for the best. After all, the problem between the Demon Gate and Buddha Sect wasn’t something that could easily be solved. It was basically impossible for both parties to come to a reconciliation with each other. Hence, it was not strange at all for things to turn out the way it did for Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo.

Perhaps they had already expected such an ending. However, people couldn't care so much once such feelings between two parties were conceived. In the end, this didn't only make them suffer but also their daughter, Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Then I shall thank you for your trouble, Elder Zhou.” Qing Shui said courteously and smiled.

“Let us make a move now then!”

As soon as Elder Zhou finished his sentence, a black crow appeared. Elder Zhou signaled for Qing Shui to get on the black crow. He promptly soared into the air and landed on the back of the black crow. This was Demon Gate's flying beast. However, this black was much inferior to the ones used by Mo Zitong, Elder Wu and the rest.

The black crow flew towards a distant place. Qing Shui stood by Elder Zhou's side. He didn't say anything since he was going to meet someone slightly reputable from the Demon Gate. It wouldn't be too late to speak until then.

“Does Mister Qing have any business with the Demon Gate?” Elder Zhou said casually. He sounded so absent-minded that it didn't even sound like a question. It was more like something he had casually said.

“I've come to the Demon Gate to see someone,” Qing Shui said slowly after thinking for a moment.

“See someone? If you don’t mind, you can tell me. I might know that someone,” Elder Zhou seemed to be very interested in the person that Qing Shui wanted to meet.

“Are you sure you want to know?” Qing Shui asked while smiling.

Elder Zhou’s heart jumped when he saw Qing Shui’s smile and he didn’t know why. He started to hesitate now, unsure of how to respond to that question.

“Do you know Mo Hongluo?” Qing Shui wasn’t afraid to expose this. He might find out about something else.

“Mo Hongluo? The name sounds like someone from the Demon Gate, but why have I never heard of him?” Elder Zhou looked at Qing Shui doubtfully.

Thoughts were running through Elder Zhou’s head very rapidly. People with the surname Mo were all important figures from the Demon Gate. On top of that, people with the surname Mo were very rare and they were mostly from the Demon Gate.

Qing Shui didn’t say anything else. He didn’t need to explain further if Elder Zhou couldn’t even recognize the name. Besides, Huoyun Liu-Li was all grown up now and was in her thirties. This meant that Mo Hongluo had been imprisoned for more than 30 years. He reckoned that only a few people in the Demon Gate currently would know of this.

While they were talking, they had entered a large mountainous region. After flying for about another one hour, a winding flight of stone steps appeared beneath them. Elder Zhou stopped the black crow for a landing.

Qing Shui checked his surroundings without saying anything else. The stone steps here weren't huge and winded upwards. Manors were seen on either side of the stone steps and they extended up the slope. The manors here were unique and had a distinctive style. They could withstand mountain flash flood and rain. Moreover, they were actually close to the summit so the area around them was more level. On top of that, the mountain rocks were more stable than the land, so there was no need to worry about any landslides.

As they made their way up to the summit, he could see the manors populating around the region here and they were well spaced. Although the buildings weren't arranged neatly and were of different heights, they made a peculiarly beautiful scenery.

When they arrived on the mountain, they met a lot of people. Most of them were dressed in black and many of them greeted Elder Zhou when they saw him. Some also greeted Qing Shui and many of them recognized him.

They were all very surprised. After all, Qing Shui didn't really leave a good impression on Demon Gate. Mo Zitong, who was number one among the younger generation of Demon Gate, was pushed down and could only be beaten by this youth. Even Elder Wu was injured by him and he had also warned Demon Gate not to act blindly without thinking.

He was the only person who dared to do such thing in the World of the Nine Continents. Although his warning wasn't heeded by the Demon Gate at all, Mo Zitong stopped Demon Gate from taking action on Qing Shui. He wished to defeat Qing Shui with his own hands and find his honor back.

Hence, Demon Gate didn't take any action since Qing Shui's existence could encourage Mo Zitong to constantly improve. He had an objective that continuously motivated him. Qing Shui could be considered his rival.

Regardless of everything, it was important to have a rival. One would be able to improve very rapidly if they had a rival, at least faster than usual.

Some people were even worked up and wanted to fight Qing Shui on the spot. But they behaved as soon as Elder Zhou told them that Mo Zitong wanted to meet Qing Shui. They had only done that earlier to intimidate Qing Shui. This was Demon Gate, they reckoned that not even Qing Shui dared to be impudent here. Little did they know that Qing Shui could actually kill all of them without batting an eye.

They entered into a less eye-catching manor. This manor was very huge. There seemed to be a few more smaller courtyards around. Two guards stood at the entrance. "Is the young lord around?" Elder Zhou went up and asked politely.

"Yes, he is. Do you have any business with him, Elder Zhou?"

The tall and strong man on the left asked. He appeared to only be in his thirties.

“Can you please inform the young lord that Qing Shui has come?”

“Alright, I shall go at once!”

News of Qing Shui coming to Demon Gate spread like wildfire here. Qing Shui’s name was especially famous around Demon Gate. Most people seemed to know about him.

“The young lord has extended his invitation to Mister Qing alone.” The man from earlier came back and informed Elder Zhou.

“Qing Shui, I’m leaving first. The young lord is definitely one of the reputable people among Demon Gate.” Elder Zhou smiled at Qing Shui.

“You have my gratitude, Elder Zhou.” Qing Shui said with a smile. Despite everything, Elder Zhou was the one who had brought him here.

Back then, Qing Shui had shown mercy on Mo Zitong and Elder Wu because they were from Demon Gate. When he later found out that Huoyun Liu-Li’s mother was Mo Hongluo, he knew that he had probably done the right thing in going easy on them.

He knew that Demon Gate actually had no other choice but to

imprison Mo Hongluo. They could only blame it on this ill-fated relationship between them as the Buddha Sect had similarly imprisoned Huoyun Peng. Great aristocrat clans could afford to lose anything but face. They couldn't yield at any cost.

Besides, some things weren't going to be solved even if one party yielded. This was why it had led to the current situation.

Qing Shui went into the manor. The moment he went in, he sensed two powerful auras that were similar to Ji Yunlang. There was also another aura that was about 2,000 stars. This should be Mo Zitong's aura. Those other two were probably the people who were guarding Mo Zitong. Demon Gate was indeed powerful.

There weren't too many people in the manor. Qing Shui made his way towards the rear courtyard because the guards at the gate had told Qing Shui that Mo Zitong was at the rear courtyard. That aura of 2,000 stars strength also came from the rear courtyard. It was most likely Mo Zitong.

The rear courtyard was vast, just like a small sized public square. He could already see Mo Zitong who was fully dressed in black looking in his direction from a distance. There was some beauty in his handsomeness. He watched Qing Shui with battle intent surging in his eyes right at this moment.

He was number one among the younger generation of Demon Gate. There were no other disciples of the same age from any other aristocrat clans or great sect who could suppress him and beat him. Yet this youth was able to do it. He had completely suppressed him and easily defeated him.

Mo Zitong strength had increased tremendously again by now. Although he wasn't fully confident, he still wished to battle with Qing Shui once again.

Qing Shui walked over while smiling.

"So we meet again," Qing Shui chuckled at Mo Zitong. The tone of his voice was very relaxed, imperceptibly dissolving Mo Zitong's intense battle intention.

This greatly astonished Mo Zitong. It was important to know that one would be in a very dangerous situation when their resolution was dissolved by another; though he knew that Qing Shui had no intention of killing him. Otherwise, he wouldn't have gone easy on him last time.

"I want to fight with you again once more!" Mo Zitong tried his best to raise his battle intention. But things didn't go quite as well as he hoped it would be.

"You can't even bring your battle intent together anymore. You're not my match and I don't wish to attack your will to fight. Otherwise, it will be difficult for you to raise your strength again in the future." Qing Shui advised gently.

"I want to fight with you again, even if I am going to lose!" Mo Zitong said coolly.

Qing Shui was going to reject at first, but he smiled instead after thinking for a moment. “Sure. But if you lose, you’ll have to agree to my condition.”

Mo Zitong frowned. Agree to his condition? Could he agree to his condition if he wanted to take over Demon Gate? He was having second thoughts about this now, but then he inwardly sighed. He was sighing about how he was already thinking he would lose before he even fought with him.

“I’m not going to agree to any conditions.” Mo Zitong replied very flatly.

This was a great surprise to Qing Shui. He had thought that he would ask him about the condition. Little did he expect he’d immediately refuse.

“Don’t you want to know why have I come here today?” Qing Shui looked at Mo Zitong who had pretty much lost all his battle intention. Perhaps he had known that he wasn’t his opponent because his current strength was even a little inferior to Qing Shui’s strength back at that time.

“You’re going to tell me anyway.” Mo Zitong laughed. He seemed to be very confident about that.

Qing Shui laughed too. He was right about that. Mo Zitong wasn’t going to let him talk about any conditions with him. Furthermore, Qing Shui wasn’t only here to only talk about conditions. He wanted to see someone. If they wouldn’t let him,

he'd fight. It would be easier to talk about conditions when he had beaten the hell out of someone.

This was the most effective method when it came to dealing with a big sect. The best way to deal with them was to suppress them through force. As for whether it would work, he'd know if he tried.

"I wish to see someone," Qing Shui directly told Mo Zitong.

Yet it was during this moment Mo Zitong suddenly moved. "You'll have to beat me first before we talk about this!"

Mo Zitong's figure dashed towards Qing Shui rapidly. He raised the Qi aura of his entire body tremendously and suppressed Qing Shui. His footwork was complex and strange.

Mo Zitong's strength had improved considerably over this period of time. Although he felt that he was still somewhat inferior to the past Qing Shui, he still didn't want to give up. He wanted to give it another try. During this period of time, he spent most of his time cultivating his speed.

During the last time, he felt that his speed was completely suppressed. Now that he felt that his speed and footwork had increased tremendously, he should at least be able to persevere a little longer this time.

Qing Shui was taken aback. He didn't expect that Mo Zitong would still be unwilling to give up until the end. Qing Shui had to

sigh in amazement at Mo Zitong's powerful talent as he watched him dashing towards himself. His fighting strength had improved by a lot ever since that time. It was a pity that the current Qing Shui was also as different as the Heaven and Earth compared to back then.

AST 1019 – No One Can Stop Me From Meeting Mo Hongluo, The Head Of Demon Gate

Qing Shui watched Mo Zitong who was dashing towards him. For his strength, Qing Shui would be able to settle this by lifting only his pinkie. He humbly took a step forward as he struck out with his hands. His movement seemed slow, yet it was actually fast and it was accompanied by a tiger's roar.

A gigantic white tiger was seen unleashed from Qing Shui's palms, as it immediately leapt towards Mo Zitong. The strength he had unleashed was far beyond Mo Zitong's. It was at least 4,000 stars of offensive power, but he knew nothing serious would happen.

The gigantic white tiger silhouette leaped towards Mo Zitong with an intense killing intention. Even the Heavens and Earth changed colors. The powerful aura immobilized Mo Zitong. Mo Zitong turned pale with fright right at this exact moment. He was already aware of the disparity between Qing Shui and himself, but he now realized that there was no way he could evade.

Qing Shui smiled at Mo Zitong, who was already frightened and shocked. But just then, two waves of powerful auras appeared at Mo Zitong's side in a flash. They extended their arms and shattered the white tiger that Qing Shui unleashed.

Before this, the Tiger form that Qing Shui unleashed was always a huge tiger claw. But now, he was able to unleash a full form. Its

might had also been tremendously increased. Although it was still inferior to using a weapon, Tiger Form had its own advantage.

Qing Shui didn't make another move. He only silently watched Mo Zitong who was still in a daze. He knew that he had shocked Mo Zitong too greatly this time, but he knew that Mo Zitong was unharmed. Only a person with unswerving determination could achieve the accomplishments that Mo Zitong had today. The more he experienced things like these, the more his hidden potential and will to fight would be stirred.

Qing Shui was looking at the two old men by Mo Zitong's side right at this moment. The two old men were dressed in black clothes, but their hair was a mixture of black and white instead. Both of them had a perfectly straight figure. There weren't any beard or deep wrinkles on their faces. People who were unfamiliar with them would probably think that both of them were very young.

However, Qing Shui knew that the age of these two old men wasn't that young anymore. Both of them were also looking at Qing Shui in astonishment. They had no choice but to appear earlier, but this youth was aware of their presence. It was evident that this youth wasn't weaker than them at all.

"Young man, you are simply astounding." The person on the left with dashing eyebrows sighed in amazement at Qing Shui.

"Thank you for the compliment, Old Man!" Qing Shui replied courteously. He was waiting for Mo Zitong to recover from this.

“Speak. Who is it that you want to meet? Tell us.” The old man on the right spoke up. This old man had a very sharp nose, and he had a sharper pair of eyes.

Qing Shui hesitated for a moment before he spoke slowly, “Mo Hongluo!”

He watched how the other party didn’t blink their eyes at all ever since he uttered Mo Hongluo’s name.

The two old men were staring at Qing Shui strangely. Mo Zitong, who had snapped back to reality, looked at Qing Shui in surprise. “You wanted to meet Young Aunt?”

Qing Shui wasn’t too surprised either. After all, Mo Hongluo was the daughter of Demon Gate’s clan head. Mo Zitong seemed to be about his age, so Huoyun Liu-Li should also be around the same age as Mo Zitong.

“She hasn’t been around for many years now,” Mo Zitong only replied slowly after a while.

“She’s dead?”

Qing Shui was taken aback. Although he had thought of this possibility, he was still surprised. He kept staring into Mo Zitong eyes right at this moment, trying not to miss a trace of anything. When he thought back to what had happened just now and also Mo

Zitong's age, he felt that something fishy was going on.

"I have come all the way here knowing she is still around." Qing Shui's gave Mo Zitong a pointed look with his sharp gaze, as his powerful spirit energy bore down upon him.

"Impudent!"

The two old men summoned the Qi aura in their entire body and suppressed Qing Shui when they saw Qing Shui pressuring Mo Zitong with his spirit energy. At the same time, they took a step forward protectively to the front of Mo Zitong.

Roc's Might!

Qing Shui suppressed the two old men with his enormous pressure. With the Arhat Rosary Beads, the old men's spirit energy attack was halved. The Spirited Snake Turtle also had the effect of reducing opponent's spirit energy attack by 20%.

With these, the spirit energy of the two old men, which were already pitiful enough to Qing Shui, became even more pathetic...

To be competing with Qing Shui on spirit energy attacks was basically courting death itself. The two old men's faces immediately paled, as they unconsciously retreated a few steps backward. Furthermore, this was when Qing Shui was already showing mercy on them.

“My woman wants to meet Mo Hongluo. If she wasn’t a relative of yours, I wouldn’t be showing any mercy. I have no ill intention. My condition stays the same. I want to see Mo Hongluo,” Qing Shui said firmly while staring dead at Mo Zitong.

Mo Zitong also understood why his opponent had gone easy on him last time. Even the two people by his side from the Elder Association were defeated so easily. Just how strong was he? Was Qing Shui showing mercy on him because his woman and Young Aunt were related? If she was related to Young Aunt, then didn’t that mean that she was his relative too? Who could she be?

Mo Zitong was currently extremely conflicted. It seemed like this Qing Shui wasn’t going to return without meeting Young Aunt. On top of that, Qing Shui didn’t seem to believe the news that Young Aunt wasn’t here too. What should he do?

Just when he was being indecisive, the aura around him surged. Soon enough, about a dozen elderly men appeared and their strengths were actually around 5,000 stars. One of them actually had the strength of 5,700 stars...

Demon Gate was indeed a supreme sect. Not even the formidable Buddha Sect from the Central Continent dared to act recklessly around them due to their rich background. It was important to know that in the battle between powerful sects, whatever progress was made in the last few centuries would be regressed regardless of who won or who lost.

Qing Shui looked at these old men who had appeared, without much change in his expression. He was looking at Mo Zitong. He

wasn't sure if Mo Zitong could make a decision, but he still wished that he could make a decision.

“Qing Shui, Young Aunt is really not around anymore...”

“You're lying. Do you think that my spirit energy from earlier is only for show?” Qing Shui laughed coldly at Mo Zitong.

“Young man, your impudence will not be tolerated here!” A leading elderly man suddenly shouted at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui lifted his leg and immediately reappeared in the air. He stared at that elderly man. “Try telling me that again!”

Qing Shui turned to Mo Zitong again without waiting for the old man to speak. “I have been very patient. I only have something to tell Mo Hongluo. I sincerely hope that you will make the right decision. No one can stop me from meeting Mo Hongluo. You have to know that some sacrifices are unnecessary.”

Qing Shui had been emitting a threatening atmosphere as he was speaking. The sudden release of powerful spiritual pressure had caused the old man from earlier to open his mouth, but he wasn't able to say anything. He was looking at Qing Shui with his eyes that were as sharp as a knife, as if he had seen a ghost...

“All of you, go down at once!”

Right at this moment, a voice rang out from afar. Qing Shui

looked grave too when he sensed the other party's aura. It was powerful and the aura seemed to have been masked. It was only 5,000 stars, but Qing Shui knew that it wasn't as simple as merely 5,000 stars.

“Clan Head!”

“Clan Head!”

“Grandfather!”

.....

Qing Shui was watching the old man who had appeared at a distance. The old man was only slightly older. He wasn't particularly tall, but he had an intangible imposing aura. It was the aura of a leading man and his strength. Although his hair was white, the wrinkles on his face were very fine. There was a hint of a smile in his wise eyes.

The old man waved his hand. Everyone including Mo Zitong left. Qing Shui looked at him. He didn't expect the head of Demon Gate to actually be an old man who appeared to be particularly friendly.

“Young man, you have really opened this old man's eyes today. Why don't you accompany me for some tea?” The old man invited Qing Shui with a smile.

“That's all I could ever wish for. Please lead the way!”

Qing Shui didn't expect to be able to meet the head of Demon Gate so soon. Perhaps it was due to how he had intentionally expanded his Qi aura earlier. Qing Shui followed the old man and flew to somewhere further.

They were at a manor that was slightly more remote than the others. It was very peaceful and quiet here, without any other manors situated within its radius of 100 meters. The terrain was also higher here, so the other manors around here were visible.

As soon as they entered a room, the old man smiled and gestured for Qing Shui to take a seat. In fact, the moment Qing Shui entered here, he could feel a wave of faint spirit energy around here. It was an indescribable sensation.

“Daddy!”

Just right after Qing Shui and the old man had taken a seat, a woman came in holding a teapot. She was tall, thin and had a pair of gorgeous phoenix-like eyes.

Her nose was straight and sharp and her skin appeared to be smooth and silky. The loose clothes on her brought out her charm. She was also startled when she saw Qing Shui.

“Lass, this is Qing Shui. Come have a seat and talk. It's rare to have someone to talk to.” The old man chuckled.

“Qing Shui, this is my daughter, Hongxiu!” The old man laughed.

Although Qing Shui thought that the woman’s eyes were very similar to Huoyun Liu-Li’s, he had a feeling that Demon Gate wouldn’t let him meet Mo Hongluo so easily. Besides, even Mo Zitong said that Mo Hongluo wasn’t around anymore, though he wasn’t going to buy that.

“How do you do, Mister Qing!” The woman greeted Qing Shui with a smile.

“Hello, Miss Hongxiu!” Qing Shui greeted her politely then looked at the old man.

“Old man, I am sure you’ve heard about what had happened between Demon Gate and I. It isn’t my intention to make enemies with anyone. I am only here today because I want to meet someone. To fulfill my wife’s wish.” Qing Shui went straight to the point.

“You wish to see Hongluo?” The old man asked Qing Shui after contemplating for a moment.

Qing Shui saw how this woman by the name of Hongxiu looked at him in surprise when she heard the old man’s words. However, she was only surprised but didn’t say anything else.

“Old Man, I must meet Mo Hongluo.” Qing Shui stated firmly and decisively.

“You know about Hongluo?” The old man sighed.

“I know some, but not into details.”

“It was an ill-fated relationship. Why don’t you share with me your purpose of coming? Why do you want to see Hongluo? If you have a strong enough reason, I will let you see her.” The old man gave Qing Shui a smile.

The old man was also a little puzzled. Qing Shui was trying to fulfill his wife’s wish. What relation did his woman have with Hongluo? It had been more than 30 years. This youth seemed to only be in his thirties too.

“Although Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo were taken back by the Buddha Sect and Demon Gate 36 years ago, they left their daughter out there. Unfortunately, she is my wife now.” Qing Shui explained to the old man, but his gaze was locked on that woman by the name of Hongxiu all this time.

Qing Shui didn’t know how many daughters this old man had, but he felt that something was off through the words of the old man from earlier. Especially how he had said that ‘it was rare to have someone to talk to’.

That woman called Hongxiu appeared to be surprised, happy and nostalgic, yet she was biting down on her lips. She was trying her best to keep herself from making any noises and stop the tears in her eyes from falling.

“You are Mo Hongluo, Huoyun Liu-Li’s mother!” Qing Shui immediately exclaimed while looking at that woman called Hongxiu. The tone of his voice was firm, as he slightly pressured her with his spirit energy.

AST 1020 – Mo Hongluo, Demon Gate's Plain Sailing

As soon as Qing Shui finished his sentence, his spirit energy bore down upon the woman. But just then, the old man spoke up.

“Qing Shui, you don't have to probe any further. She is indeed my daughter, Hongluo!” The old man shook his head and stopped Qing Shui's probing with his spirit energy. The woman started sobbing right at that instant.

Qing Shui felt relieved in his heart too after knowing that this woman was indeed Mo Hongluo. Things would be easier if he had found the woman. Tears were cascading down the woman's cheeks like small streams right now. Qing Shui was surprised by how much tears a woman could hold.

“Qing Shui, has Liu-Li been well?” Mo Hongluo asked Qing Shui while quivering.

“Liu-Li has been very well. The family that you had given Liu-Li to treated her as their own daughter. They didn't have any children either, only Liu-Li alone and she is like the pearl on their palms.” Qing Shui told the woman with a smile.

“And you are Liu-Li's husband?” Mo Hongluo looked at Qing Shui with her reddened eyes.

“Yes. We already have an adorable daughter of our own.” Qing

Shui had a blissful look on his face when he was talking about Qing Yu too.

When the woman saw Qing Shui's expression, she felt warm in her heart too. After all, she was a woman and she knew what was most important to a woman. So when she saw the look on Qing Shui's face when he talked about Liu-Li's daughter, she calmed down a little too. However, the eagerness of wanting to see her daughter in her heart grew more intense. So much that she felt ill at ease. She wished to see her daughter right away.

Back then, she had no choice but to give the little lass away to someone else. The grief she felt in her heart was still as fresh as yesterday. She had been trying her best to not think about her all these years. But now that she had caught wind of her daughter, she was suddenly losing her control.

The old man stayed silent at one side. He hadn't spoken a word ever since he revealed that the woman was indeed Mo Hongluo. He had a very conflicted look on his face. He was the head of Demon Gate, but he believed that he was a good father. He would accept whoever his daughter loved, even if she was really going to marry someone from the Buddha Sect. He wouldn't mind as long as his daughter was happy.

However, his daughter really loved someone from the Buddha Sect. There was no way the Buddha Sect would approve of this, even if he was going to try his best to make it happen. So he could only bear the pain and reluctantly ground his daughter at home.

The Demon Gate's impression on the others was slightly more

negative, or perhaps it was better to say that the Buddha Sect had a better impression on the others. In the World of the Nine Continents, the powerful figures were honored as the leader of a region. There was nothing such as good or bad. However, the Buddha Sect was still very influential. There was no way they would relate themselves with a sect like the Demon Gate through marriage. After all, the Buddha Sect's reputation exceeded the Demon Gate by far on the surface.

The old man couldn't do anything in this situation either, so he could only let his daughter suffer. Qing Shui glanced at the old man then at the woman. He felt that this woman had suffered a lot. She was experiencing the same thing that his own mother did back then.

"Daddy, I wish to see the lass." Mo Hongluo looked at the old man apprehensively after a long while.

Mo Hongluo had considered escaping with Huoyun Peng, but that was more than 30 years ago. They were now aware of the wide gap that existed between them. Unless one of them could rise above the two powerful existences, the situation would remain hopeless.

Qing Shui actually wasn't confident in coming here. That was because even the deepest affection couldn't withstand the ordeal of time. It might be lost in history. Not only that, they had also left Huoyun Liu-Li behind.

Qing Shui wasn't certain if both Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo had been wedded. From the look of things right now, it seemed

like Mo Hongluo hadn't. It was just Qing Shui's hunch. He wasn't entirely sure. However, her yearning towards her daughter right at this moment was real.

“Qing Shui, it has been more than 30 years. I didn't know Hongluo have a daughter out there. To be honest, I have also been wishing for Hongluo to be able to find a man that she loves to marry all these years and forget about the past. After all, it's hopeless between her and Huoyun Peng. But then again this lass would rather stay alone until old age and refuse to marry anyone.” The old man sighed at Qing Shui while looking at his apprehensive daughter.

When Qing Shui thought about how Mo Hongluo had never married anyone else and had persevered more than 30 years, he wasn't sure if her perseverance was for Liu-Li's sake or for Huoyun Peng's sake. Regardless of who it was, Qing Shui was very impressed.

“Aunt, your emotions, and perseverance have greatly moved me. Do you have any wish?” Qing Shui asked Mo Hongluo earnestly.

“I miss my daughter very much and also him. I really wish that all of us can be together. I'd be content even if it's only for a day.” Mo Hongluo sighed. But she smiled wryly and shook her head as soon as she finished speaking.

The old man let out a sigh once again. “Qing Shui. Although I don't see myself as a good or kind person, I love my children and family dearly. I have my own friends too and I empathize with them too. Demon Gate isn't any inferior to those sects with a good

reputation and we don't commit as many sins as they do, at least during the time when Demon Gate's clan was the senior I knew. But I know that the chances of this lass' wish coming true are zero. No matter how much the Buddha Sect emphasized on benevolence, I know that Huoyun old fellow's heart is harder than mine, at least when it comes to dealing with his children. Perhaps that's because he has many children or because he doesn't have the freedom to act as how he wants to."

Qing Shui understood what the old man was trying to convey. He was saying that it was futile, even if Demon Gate gave their blessing to his daughter and Huoyun Peng. So Qing Shui now knew that the greatest stopping force wasn't Demon Gate, but rather the Buddha Sect.

This was a great surprise to him. But this was a good thing too, as he had saved quite a lot of troubles. Things would be easier if Demon Gate could help him when the time had come.

"Aunt, Liu-Li is my wife. I will fulfill your wish. I am going to fulfill any wishes you have." Qing Shui stated firmly at Mo Hongluo.

"Qing Shui, do not be hasty. The Buddha Sect isn't as simple as you think. Otherwise, I wouldn't have let Hongluo end up in such situation. It isn't easy for me to see her going through this as a father either." The old man didn't want Qing Shui to rekindle the heart of his daughter that had finally dulled with much difficulty, because if he couldn't do this it would only add up to his daughter's pain.

After Mo Hongluo heard her father's words, her face that was scarlet in excitement cooled down. She gave Qing Shui an agonized smile. "Thank you, Qing Shui. I wish for you to treat Liu-Li well. It has been so many years, I have already grown used to this."

"Aunt, how about I bring Liu-Li to visit you next time?" Qing Shui offered with a smile.

"Really? Where is Liu-Li now?" Mo Hongluo looked at Qing Shui in surprise and anticipation.

"If you were to depart now, you'll be able to meet Liu-Li in half a day." Qing Shui smiled.

"She has come to the Central Continent too?" Mo Hongluo was so worked up that her body trembled in excitement.

Qing Shui nodded his head while smiling.

Mo Hongluo turned around to look at the old man. "Daddy, can I go see her? It has been so many years. I really miss her. Very, very much. I have failed her back then and made her suffer."

"I will return as soon as I see Liu-Li. Don't worry Daddy, your daughter is a grown-up. I know how difficult this is for Daddy too and know what I should do. It's been so many years, do you still worry about your daughter?" Mo Hongluo looked at the old man with tears streaming down her face.

The corners of the old man's eyes were a little moist too. He nodded and looked at Qing Shui. "Qing Shui, this is a reminder from me. Liu-Li will be in danger if the Buddha Sect discovered her identity. Do you understand that? They won't allow Liu-Li to live."

Qing Shui was startled. The Qi aura in his entire body suddenly surged. "No one is allowed to harm Liu-Li. Not even the Buddha Sect. If they dared to do anything, I shall personally exterminate the Buddha Sect with my own hands."

Qing Shui's tone of voice was very calm. The Qi aura in his body was fleeting, yet it stunned the old man. Just what was his strength? It was so powerful that it was sinister. Even Zitong, the number one expert among the younger generation of Demon Gate, was nothing compared to him. The strength that he exuded after injuring the two elders had shocked him. But the aura that Qing Shui had exuded this time was terrifying, even for him.

Mo Hongluo was also stunned, but a happy smile appeared on her face.

"Aunt, I'm going to bring Liu-Li here tomorrow!" Qing Shui told Mo Hongluo with a smile.

"I'm going there today. I can't wait any longer." Mo Hongluo believed Qing Shui the moment he mentioned Huoyun Liu-Li's name. That was because this was the name that she had named her daughter with Huoyun Peng together.

"Go then!"

The old man told Mo Hongluo with a smile when he saw the anticipation in her.

“Qing Shui, please wait for a moment while I prepare!”

“Sure!”

Mo Hongluo left quickly, leaving Qing Shui and the old man behind. Qing Shui paused for a moment before speaking. “Old man, are there many people from your Demon Gate in the other four continents?”

The old man lifted his head up to look at Qing Shui. “Not many. The ones in the other four continents didn’t amount to much, but they are not willing to return either.” He replied slowly after a moment had passed.

“What about the Buddha Sect? How are they in the other four continents?” Qing Shui continued asking in great interest.

“It’s the same for them too. The Buddha Sect is about the same as Demon Gate. Otherwise, such situations where one couldn’t do anything about the other wouldn’t happen in the first place. The waters of the other four continents are profound. Qing Shui, the strength of Buddha Sect among the five continents must not be underestimated. Do not be reckless.” The old man seemed to have seen through Qing Shui’s intention.

“I understand, Old Man. I wish to know the strength that can be exhibited by the most powerful person in the Buddha Sect of the five continents.” Qing Shui inquired after hesitating for a moment.

When the old man heard Qing Shui’s question, he looked at Qing Shui pensively and shook his head. “To be honest, I am not too sure either. Many years ago, the strongest from the Buddha Sect could unleash the strength of 8,000 stars. I’m not too sure about now.”

So it was 8,000 stars of strength back in many years ago. He wondered if that person had gone to the other four continents or was still around in the five continents. However, Qing Shui wasn’t too worried about this 8,000 stars of strength. It would be exceptionally difficult for a cultivator with 8,000 stars to remain here and improve. There must’ve been some reasons if there was anyone with the strength of 8,000 stars who still stayed in the five continents. Perhaps it was because their strength could no longer be improved, or because they had commitments here. Otherwise, they would have definitely gone to the other four continents.

Just then, Mo Hongluo came out. She had changed her clothes. “Daddy, then I shall leave with Qing Shui now.” She informed the old man with a smile.

The old man nodded his head. “Be safe on your journey!”

“Don’t worry, Old Man. Liu-Li and I shall visit you again later.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Sure. You better remember your own words.” The old man laughed happily.

.....

Qing Shui rode on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and made their way towards Fair Wind City. He didn't expect things to go this smoothly this time. Not only did he settle the matter with Demon Gate, they were also willing to lend him a hand when necessary. However, he had decided to rely on himself in the end. He couldn't rely on anyone else on this matter. Otherwise, Mo Hongluo wouldn't have been in such pain.

Mo Hongluo stared at the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant then turned around to look at Qing Shui. She was also a cultivator, a quite decent one too. She was a Peak Martial Saint. In a sect like Demon Gate and as the daughter of Demon Gate's head, her strength was only considered as normal and nothing too special.

AST 1021 – Mother And Daughter Reunited, Emotional Entanglement Of 36 Years

Qing Shui rode on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and hurried towards Fair Wind City.

He was thinking about the Old Man's words from earlier. If the Buddha Sect caught wind of Huoyun Liu-Li's existence, they would definitely not allow Liu-Li to stay alive in this world. Qing Shui felt his rage burning at the thought of it. If the Buddha Sect really dared to make any move on Liu-Li, he wouldn't go easy on them.

Qing Shui planned to reveal about Huoyun Liu-Li when he goes to the Buddha Sect. But the Old Man words made him a little hesitant. However, Qing Shui decided to go to the Buddha Sect and meet Huoyun Peng at a later time. He wanted to see if it there was anything the Huoyun Clan could do.

“Qing Shui!”

Just when Qing Shui was deep in his thoughts, Mo Hongluo called out to him softly.

Qing Shui was startled. “What is it, Aunt?”

It didn't take him too long to figure out the situation when he saw Mo Hongluo who appeared to be slightly nervous. Even so, he still asked the question with a smile. She must be either excited or nervous because she was going to meet Liu-Li soon.

“Does Liu-Li know about us?” Mo Hongluo asked nervously. If Liu-Li didn’t know about her, would it be better if she stayed clueless forever? It wasn’t too bad for things to stay as it is. She was actually content just by knowing that Huoyun Liu-Li had been living well.

“Aunt, Liu-Li knew of your existence ever since she was young. Her foster parents had already told her when she was little. Her name remains as Huoyun Liu-Li too. It was thanks to them that I was able to know about your existence this quickly too.” Qing Shui explained with a smile.

“Oh. Does she loathe me then?” Mo Hongluo was extremely tense when she asked this question.

“Not really. Because her foster parents have told her that both of you had done this out of desperation. Liu-Li has only known about both of you recently.”

“Qing Shui, can you tell me some more things about Liu-Li? I really wish to know more.” Mo Hongluo requested Qing Shui earnestly.

“Liu-Li is a kind girl...”

Qing Shui recounted his first meeting with Liu-Li until now to her. While he was slowly speaking, Mo Hongluo listened quietly at one side with a faint smile on her face.

They had arrived at Fair Wind City before they could even realize it. Qing Shui smiled as he looked towards Mo Hongluo who was acting a little overly cautious. “Aunt, don’t be nervous. Liu-Li wants to meet you very much. I’m sure she will be very happy to see you.”

“Qing Shui, can we land somewhere further away and go there in a carriage?”

“Sure!”

Qing Shui knew how Mo Hongluo felt. She must have felt that she had fallen short of her daughter’s expectation. Most of her thoughts had come to a standstill long ago. They dwelled on the day when Liu-Li was sent to the Huoyun Blacksmith Store.

Children that had been abandoned usually thought a lot about their parents. But of course mostly with resentment, unless their reason for doing so was because they had no alternatives.

Mo Hongluo was very excited. She was going to meet her own flesh and blood very soon, that fair skinned and jade-like baby from back then. The child that she had reluctantly given away to someone else back then. The grief and agony she felt back then remained fresh in her memory, it still felt painful even now.

They got into a beast carriage and continued on their journey to the Qing Residence in Fair Wind City. They arrived at the entrance of the Qing Residence very soon and the beast carriage left. Mo

Hongluo stood at the entrance as she stared at the manor, feeling very emotional in her heart.

“Aunt, let us go in!” Qing Shui told Mo Hongluo with a smile.

“Qing Shui, is this your home?”

“Yes, I have just purchased this place. It will also be my home from now on.”

Qing Shui made his way inside the Qing Residence with Mo Hongluo while they talked. This Qing Residence had no guards. Perhaps they would have some here in the future, but for now he had no plans in doing so.

The moment they entered, they saw a few children fooling around in a distance. Both Huoyun Liu-Li and Luan Luan were around.

“Daddy!”

Right at that moment, Qing Yu ran towards Qing Shui at lightning speed as soon as she saw him and hugged him. Huoyun Liu-Li also turned around to look in his direction. But she was visibly startled as soon as she laid her eyes on the beautiful woman by Qing Shui’s side. She felt kind of strange.

“Lass, have you been naughty?” Qing Shui asked while smiling at her.

“Yu’er has been most obedient. Why would I be naughty?” Qing Yu giggled and blinked her big round eyes.

Mo Hongluo stared at Huoyun Liu-Li without blinking. She could tell that this girl was her own daughter at just a single glance because Liu-Li resembled her very much, especially those eyes of hers.

Huoyun Liu-Li felt the same too. All of a sudden, she seemed as if she had realized something, before she turned towards Qing Shui with a questioning look.

Qing Shui smiled at her without saying anything. Mo Hongluo slowly walked towards her. “You are Liu-Li.....”

She was stuttering a little and she looked very emotional. Her eyes reddened within an instant. At the same moment, Huoyun Liu-Li was also staring at this woman blankly. By now, she had already realized this woman’s identity. She just didn’t expect Qing Shui to be able to bring her here this soon.

“I am Huoyun Liu-Li. Who are you?” Although Huoyun Liu-Li already knew who she was, she still asked the question.

“Daughter, you are really my daughter!” Mo Hongluo’s tears immediately trickled down her face, as she stepped forward to embrace Huoyun Liu-Li tightly.

Huoyun Liu-Li was stunned. Her sudden appearance made her feel like she was in a dream. Mother, her birth mother. She felt very strange the moment she was embraced by this woman, she felt that strange connection between them.

“Liu-Li, you are my daughter. Mother has let you down.....”

“Mother, I know all about it. It hasn’t been easy for you too.” Huoyun Liu-Li comforted her, as she looked at the woman whose eyes were already swollen. She wasn’t able to hold back her own tears too.

Huoyun Liu-Li thought that she wouldn’t have any feelings for her birth mother at first. If it wasn’t for the fact that she knew that she was in a hopeless situation back then, she would still hate her. Even so, there was still a little hatred in her heart. If she knew that she couldn’t raise her, why did she still give birth to her?

“You’re willing to call me Mother? Liu-Li, I am sorry. Do you hate mother?” Mo Hongluo asked anxiously. She was looking at Huoyun Liu-Li happily, yet at the same time her heart was wrenching.

“Yes. I hate both of you for giving birth to me when you knew you couldn’t raise me.” Huoyun Liu-Li replied softly.

“We were planning to escape to a place where no one knew us, so that the three of us could settle down and live a normal life. But the Buddha Sect and Demon Gate wouldn’t allow it and we couldn’t let them discover your existence. Hence, we had no choice

but to give you away to someone. That time, my heart felt like it had been ripped apart. I still remembered how you were staring at me back then, crying and shouting. Although you were really little, you seemed like you knew that I was going to leave you. Your tiny hand grasped on my sleeve and you were unwilling to let go...”

When Huoyun Liu-Li heard the story from Mo Hongluo, she felt as if the knot in her heart was undone within an instant. She returned to the tight embrace of this woman who gave her a very strange feeling. She felt very close and dear to her, as if there was an invisible string connecting both of them together. Perhaps this was how blood connection felt like.

“Mother. I found Mother!” Huoyun Liu-Li raised her beautiful tear-stained face and said happily.

Mo Hongluo was very happy. This was her happiest day over her past 30 years. She reached out to wipe away Huoyun Liu-Li’s tears, feeling very content. She was very satisfied.

“Now that I have met my daughter, I have no more regrets. I’ve been thinking about you for all these 36 years, but I didn’t dare to see you because the Buddha Sect will definitely not let you get away if they discovered your existence.”

“He wants to kill me?” Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Mo Hongluo in shock.

“Foolish lass, how would your Daddy be able to bring himself to kill you? It’s the others.” Mo Hongluo knew who she was referring

to.

Qing Shui was watching them while holding Qing Yu in his arms. Luan Luan had already brought the other few children to the rear courtyard.

Mo Hongluo only let go of Liu-Li after a long moment. There was a contented smile on her face. She then looked at the delicate little lass in Qing Shui's arms. "Lass, you are a mother already."

Huoyun Liu-Li face was still stained with tears as she took her daughter from Qing Shui arms. A happy smile bloomed on her face when she looked at Qing Yu's face. "Yu'er, call Grandma!"

"What is Grandma?" Yu'er asked with a curious pout.

Mo Hongluo pinched her cheek and laughed very happily.

The few of them made their way towards the rear courtyard. The moment they entered, they realized that the Qing Clan and the others were all gathered there. Naturally, they didn't forget to make an introduction. Everyone had known about Huoyun Liu-Li's history, so they didn't really find it odd.

Qing Yi was happily chatting to Mo Hongluo while holding her hand.

Occasions like these were rare. The reunion of relatives. Furthermore, they had been separated since Liu-Li's birth and

were only united after more than 30 years. This was heart wrenching even for the others, but they were very happy for them right now.

The happiest person in the room was still Mo Hongluo. She had never thought that this day would come, not even in her dreams. Looking at her daughter who was already all grown up into a slender and elegant woman, she was already a mother to a daughter on top of that, she was very happy and satisfied. Back then, she had actually been worried about her daughter all this time. She didn't dare to speak of her, let alone meet her.

Now that she had come here today and saw her, she was content. But she didn't know if her action would cause the Buddha Sect to find out about her. If they had really discovered something, what should she do?

She knew that the fact her daughter could stay safe and sound until now meant that Huoyun Peng didn't tell anyone about her. No one knew that Huoyun Peng and she had a daughter out there. This made her felt a little warm in her heart. He cared about his daughter very, very much.

Huoyun Liu-Li didn't ask much about Huoyun Peng. She was aware that this was a very dangerous situation. She wasn't going to let Qing Shui blindly take any risks, so she didn't want to reveal her yearning towards the matter.

Mo Hongluo naturally caught on to it. She wasn't going to say anything either because she was already planning to give up after this. Her daughter was alive and well. This was already the best

ending. As for her longing towards that man, she could only bury it at the bottom of her heart and keep it buried at the bottom of her heart forever.

Qing Shui and his family gave the mother and daughter some space and went out to the big hall. Many people were looking at Qing Shui curiously, seemingly wanting to ask some questions.

“Little Bei, if you have something to say then just say it. Isn’t it hard to hold yourself back?” Qing Shui asked while smiling

“Brother Shui, are you going to the Buddha Sect?” Qing Bei cautiously questioned him.

In fact, many people among the Qing Clan wanted to ask the same question. They were just holding themselves back. By now, they had also gained quite a lot of knowledge on the Buddha Sect and Demon Gate through rumors and were aware that they were formidable sects. Of course, they also knew about the story between Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo too, so they had been wondering what Qing Shui would do.

“Yes, I am going there. Why wouldn’t I? If I wasn’t going to go there, I wouldn’t have come to the Central Continent.” Qing Shui chuckled.

“But the Buddha Sect is a really formidable sect. Brother Shui, you are able to raise your strength very fast. Why don’t you consider putting this on hold for a little longer? Otherwise, not only you won’t be able to help sister-in-law, but also put yourself

in grave danger.” Qing Bei said with a slightly anxious tone of voice.

“Little lass, since when has your Brother Shui done anything that he isn’t confident in?” Qing Shui smiled and patted on her head.

At that moment, he suddenly realized that Qing Bei had grown so tall and wasn’t that little anymore. “Little Bei, you’re all grown up now. Have you found any man that you fancy?” He chuckled.

“Brother Shui, are you thinking of chasing me out of the Qing Clan?” Qing Bei asked him in a pitiful voice.

Qing Shui wiped the cold sweat from his forehead. “When our Little Bei gets married in the future, our first condition to your husband is to marry and live with the bride’s clan!”

AST 1022 – Holy Bracelet, Working Together Silently, Buddha Swordplay

This day, Mo Hongluo stayed at the Qing Clan. Having not met for so many years, they had a lot to talk about but Qing Shui had his own plans. The Buddha Sect at the Central Continent was divided into nine sect or nine gates and the Buddha Sword Sect was one of it.

At the Eastern Victory Divine Continent, he had previously stayed at the Golden Buddha Temple. There, he had a flash of realization, being able to improve his strength. Being at the Golden Buddha Temple, he knew the basic situation of the Buddha Sect.

The Abbot at the Golden Buddha Temple told him about some things regarding the Buddha Sect. Of course, it was just some minor problems, such as the Buddha Sect and Nine Sect not being very united, but were unanimous about external things.

Buddha Sword Sect!

This was the Sect in which Huoyun Peng was. The Master was someone of the Huoyun Sect and Huoyun Peng was the fifth son of the Master. Qing Shui was not sure about other things aside from that and so he would have to head to the Demon Gate once again.

After cultivating for a night, Qing Shui, Huoyun Liu-Li, Mo Hongluo and Qing Yu rushed to Demon Gate on the second day.

While on the way, Mo Hongluo carried Qing Yu, a few little items and some toys and snacks to bribe the naughty girl. Many people of the Qing Clan had received gifts from Mo Hongluo. Everyone had one, but the one Qing Yi received was the most expensive.

Golden Silk Cicada Wings Dress were something precious. Even if Qing Shui could find it, the item was not easily available. Yet Huoyun Liu-Li actually received a Golden Silk Cicada Wings Dress. It was clear that the quality given to Huoyun Liu-Li was good.

It is not that Mo Hongluo did not love his daughter. It was a type of appreciation. Liu-Li has what she has today because of Qing Shui. Mo Hongluo knew everything now and Qing Yi was Qing Shui's Mother.

Qing Yi wanted to give it to Huoyun Liu-Li, but how would Huoyun Liu-Li accept it. She pulled Qing Yi to the room to change into it. She had already seen Qing Yi as her mother long ago and had given everything to Qing Shui. A man that she loved deeply, loved everything about him including those close to him. Shi Qingzhuang, Mingyue Gelou, and the others were like sisters to her. She had been in the Qing Clan for many years already and felt this it was a warm and comforting place.

“Grandmother, you are really beautiful. As beautiful as Mother.” Qing Yu chuckled, letting out a sharp and clear laughter.

Qing Shui laughed. This girl could really “flatter” someone. Perhaps it was not considered as flattering. As long as she saw a good looking woman, the girl would not forget to compliment them. She knew that when she complimented them, she would be

able to get a benefit.

“You sneaky girl, come tell Grandmother how am I pretty.” Mo Hongluo liked the little girl.

.....

Unknowingly, they had reached the Demon Gate. This time, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant flew above Demon Gate. Many people from Demon Gate were shocked and envious after seeing the huge and powerful Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Even some Elders of the Elder Association from Demon Gate would be shocked. That was because some of them felt that the strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was very scary. Some could even tell the level of strength that the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had. If the mounts of this youth people was already that strong, exactly how strong could that youth be?

An ordinary mount usually would not be stronger than their Master. It was not impossible, but it was very rare.

A few elders from Demon Gate were caught up in pondering. They had a little over five thousand stars strength and were the strongest of the Elder Association from Demon Gate. However, a few of them realized that even with a few of them combining their strengths, they could not bring down such a strong Dragon Elephant.

The reason why he flew over was that Mo Hongluo had asked Qing Shui to do so. At Demon Gate, Mo Hongluo was being called Mo Hongxiu. Only those of Demon Gate Elder Association and those from the Demon Clan knew that she was Mo Hongluo.

No matter what it was, the Master of the Demon Gate pampered this daughter the most. Therefore, nobody had dared to say anything to Mo Hongluo.

Landing at a spacious and empty place, Qing Shui then put away the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. The figure of an old man who was far away earlier already appeared there. Seeing the few people that arrived, the elders behind them smiled with joy.

“Father!”

Mo Hongluo called out excitedly. Seeing his daughter being the happiest she has been in so many years, he naturally was happy as well.

“You must be Liu-Li,” the old man thought about Huoyun Liu-Li for a short while before saying. His voice was very benevolent. With the saying, [love the house and its crow](#), perhaps Liu-Li was Hongluo’s daughter.

Love the house and its crow: This is a Chinese idiom that means that you love everything about a person including his shortcomings. It is an analogy of how a person loved a house so much that he ending loving the crows that were there too.

The old man did not have many children but there was a significant number of them, he even had a significant number of grandchildren. However, he looked upon the one before him differently.

“Liu-Li greets Grandfather before!” Huoyun Liu-Li said to the old man in a lukewarm tone.

The old man laughed and he knew what she meant. After all, the old man had restricted Mo Hongluo’s freedom. There were something that had no explanation and there could not be an answer to it.

“Alright, you have grown so much. This is for you. Consider this as a gift for meeting you for the first time. Take it as something to make up for what I have done.” the old man handed over what looked like a bracelet to Huoyun Liu-Li.

Qing Shui was shocked by the amount of Spiritual Qi on it. He was stunned right as his Heavenly Vision Technique swept across it.

Holy Bracelet!

It would increase the cultivation speed of a cultivator by ten times!

Strong and heaven defying, Qing Shui knew about the existence of such sacred objects long ago. He knew about it when he found

out about the Spirit Concentrating Pill that could increase by six times. Later, he also saw this item as Mu Qing had one of the Holy Bracelet.

The Holy Bracelet was the most basic of all the sacred objects. However, it had a special use. If a useless person has the Holy Bracelet in his hands, cultivating ten times the speed would turn him into quite a genius.

The effect of the Holy Bracelet differed from one to another. The Holy Bracelet that the old man gave to Liu-Li was the most basic one and increased ten times of the cultivating speed. Mu Qing's one enabled her to increase her cultivation speed by twelve times.. However, even the version that increased cultivation speed by ten times was already a heaven defying object.

Qing Shui did not understand as to why the old man gave it to Liu-Li. Demon Gate was incomparably wealthy and had ample treasures, but it was not to the point where they could afford to give a Holy Bracelet to everyone. Mo Zitong would definitely had one and was definitely much better than this. There should be other good items he had, if not he would not be able to have two thousand stars strength given his age.

Qing Shui looked at Mo Hongluo and could already be certain that her aptitude was not exceptionally good. Adding to her problems that she had over the years, her strength had already stopped at its peak. If she could accomplish her desire, she could perhaps make a breakthrough within a short span. She had already used the necessary Medicinal Pills and other items in her body and it was just that her mood had suppressed a significant portion of

her strength.

“Grandfather, this is the Holy Bracelet!” Huoyun Liu-Li looked at the old man.

“Yes! Do you like it?” the old man laughed while looking at Huoyun Liu-Li

“She does like it, but it is too precious.” Qing Shui shook his head.

“Grandfather owes you this. No matter what it is, you are my granddaughter. You calling me Grandfather is already much better than this bracelet.” the old man smiled.

“Liu-Li, take it. This is Grandfather’s token of regard.” Qing Shui laughed. He could actually tell what it meant. Besides, in the future, they could not draw a clear line with Demon Gate and would need the help of them.

“Thank you, Grandfather!” Huoyun Liu-Li thanked him and looked at the exquisite bracelet in his hands. A bright ray shone and Spiritual Qi radiated on the surface of it. However, once it recognized the Master, it would look like an ordinary bracelet.

Sacred objects. Some sacred objects were terrifying, just like how Qing Shui obtained the Arhat Rosary Beads. Unless a Master dies, then the next person cannot become its Master.

The Holy Bracelet did not go as far as that. As long as the one who received it erases the imprint on it and with some refining, it would be very simple.

“Little girl, this is for you!”

The old man took a Longevity Lock out and handed it to Qing Yu. It was unknown how many Longevity Locks Qing Yu received already, but this piece was made with silver essence containing high Spiritual Qi and had the effect of anti-poison.

This was a token of regard from the old man. Qing Yu pouted her lip while taking it. To a child, this item would be more attractive if it were something they could eat.

A few people walked in from the manor Qing Shui was at. This was where Mo Hongluo lived. In the past, people would generally not leave this manor. Those that were previously imprisoned would be imprisoned here.

The time used up to rush back during the whole journey was about half a day. It was now time for another meal. Not long after he entered the room, a few people brought in some fragrant dishes.

Everyone chatted while eating, the atmosphere was rather relaxed. Everyone would generally look ahead. At least Demon Gate and the Qing Clan were united. Huoyun Liu-Li was relaxed as well since she was able to settle her problems, as well as acknowledging her Mother and Demon Gate.

Although they acknowledged each other, it did not mean that they had to always be together. The old man loved his daughter dearly and might have loved his granddaughter, he might even notice the presence of Qing Shui, who was negligible. The wisdom of an elderly was sharp.

“Old Master, what is the situation at the Buddha Sect Nine Gate now? I heard that the Masters of the Buddha Sect Nine Gate is not as united as before.” Qing Shui asked while eating.

The old man was not baffled by it. He then laughed, “The Buddha Sect seems to not be united on the surface, but if anything were to happen, they are very united. For example, if someone were to kill one from either Sect, they are intimately interdependent and will definitely interfere.”

Qing Shui did know about it and hence did not expect that he would only have to face the Buddha Sword Sect.

“Old Master, how is the Huoyun Clan of Buddha Sword Sect?”

“Very strong, the Buddha Sect Nine Gate are all strong. If they were to battle with Demon Gate, Demon Gate will not be an opponent of the Buddha Sect. However, even if they won, there will be many casualties. Additionally, if there were a few experts among Demon Gate that sneakily attacked, it could lead them to be under pressure and therefore this was the balance that has been maintained all the while.” the old man answered Qing Shui without being baffled about Qing Shui’s questions.

Hearing that, Qing Shui laughed. The great sects had sent people that had the same apprehension as them. It is no wonder that as long as anyone from a Clan or Sect became an immortal, the rest could too. If an expert viewed them as an enemy and a few of them gets killed, if they would ran when the expert had arrived, they would sneak an attack on the elites of the younger generation from the Sect. If they do continue on as such, the sect might end up in a state where opinions differed, leading to a point of no return.

Qing Shui did not ask again. He knew what to do. With such a strong Sect, he could only use his martial skills as there was no other way to do it. Hence, he stopped asking, however the old man laughed and said

“Buddha Sword Sect is one of the Buddha Sect Nine Gate. Their Sword Art is known as the Buddha Swordplay. The teachings of Buddhism are very profound and legend says it was very strong as well. Even though I do not believe in Buddhism, the Buddha Swordplay was certainly strong. Their Sword Art has a profound power and was one that was incisive, firm, able to jolt opponents back at a fast speed. The main Sword art of Buddha Sword Sect is the Buddha Swordplay.”

Qing Shui listened quietly. The old man had said what the opponent would not want to get their moves being meddled with. Qing Shui could not understand the thinking of the old man and did not know what he was thinking.

AST 1023 – Buddha Sect’s Test, The Powerful Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant

“Qing Shui, I know you will go to the Buddha Sword Sect, but I want to know how confident you are in winning against them.”

The old man looked at Qing Shui and spoke again. Demon Gate had no choice back then. They have no other way to persuade the almighty Buddha Sect to allow his daughter and their son to marry, so the Demon Gate could only restrain their daughter in their home and prevent her from going outside. If she was found roaming anywhere near Huoyun Peng, the Buddha Sect would use any means to break them apart, resulting in a bad ending.

“I’m not sure. I haven’t pinned down the exact strength of the Buddha Sect yet. But one thing’s for sure – I can’t go back now.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Oh, the members of the Buddha Sect have their eyes on you?” The old man’s eye glinted with curiosity.

“Yes. Or to be precise, they have their eyes on Liu-Li. Grandfather, please don’t involve Demon Gate in this matter. I have plans of my own to deal with them.” Qing Shui said after pondering for awhile.

“Qing Shui, to be honest, I don’t know what you will use to deal with them, but I have a feeling that you will end this. I know it’s odd. You’re definitely not a reckless person to be able to stand where you are now, so I will believe you. But no matter what I do,

you and I are already on the same page.” The old man laughed, as he shook his head softly.

Qing Shui already knew about it from the moment he met Mo Hongluo. If it wasn't the case, the old man wouldn't have allowed Qing Shui to meet Mo Hongluo and reveal her true identity, not unless Qing Shui has sufficient capability to do so. But he knew he wasn't powerful enough, so no one would know what happen if things had gone to the unintended path.

“If that's the case, then grandfather should never interfere, even if it's for your daughter's sake. Let me and Liu-Li handle things from her, trust me.”

The old man could only muster a sigh and nodded: “The Huoyun Clan has prospered for many generations. Huoyun Peng is the fifth son, but his family isn't well-liked. However, he was born in the Buddha Sect, so those old fools will never let him marry anyone from Demon Gate. Even if you depend on martial skills alone, it will be quite difficult to defeat them.”

“I will handle the members of the Huoyun Clan slowly, but if someone from Buddha Sect decides to interfere, I will make sure they will never be able to go back alive. I will see how long the Huoyun Clan can endure. Also, I've discussed with Hongluo and Liu-Li already. We don't expect anything else except to take away Huoyun Peng from the Buddha Sect.” Qing Shui smiled.

Qing Shui had a feeling that it would be difficult to make the Huoyun Clan to officially allow Mo Hongluo into their family with a happy celebration. He agreed that using his martial skills alone

would be useless in this situation, so he had no choice but to pursue the alternatives – give a brief reunion to the Huoyun Clan and bring back Huoyun Peng. The alternative seemed possible if he managed to put a lot of effort into it.

.....

After spending a day in Demon Gate, Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li decided to go back home. Qing Shui held Qing Yu in his arms while Huoyun Liu-Li stood beside him as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant calmly flew towards Fair Wind City.

“Liu-Li, we can free your father soon. When he’s finally out, we can let your parents buy a house near blacksmith store, what do you think?” Qing Shui tightened his forehead as he asked Liu-Li.

“Ah, Qing Shui, I’m thinking the same thing too. The blacksmith store is my home, and they will always be my parents who are close to my heart like my biological parents. If they can stay at the same house, that’d be great,” said Huoyun Liu-Li excitedly.

Qing Shui knew that the Central Continent wasn’t a viable option for Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo to stay anymore, so he decided to let them stay in the Hundred Miles City. Moreover, Mo Hongluo was quite grateful to Liu-Li’s foster parents, so that would be great if they could meet each other from time to time.

However, he could also allow Mo Hongluo, Huoyun Peng, and Liu-Li’s foster parents to stay at the Heavenly Palace. Even so, Liu-Li’s foster parents would not bear to part with their blacksmith

store, so that was why he suggested her biological parents live in the Hundred Miles City instead. Liu-Li must be happy at the thought that she could be a daughter to both her biological parents and foster parents.

Suddenly, Qing Shui could feel a disturbance of aura from a distant sky. He looked at the direction of the aura with his sharp eyes and saw two small black dots approaching in a fast motion.

“They’ve come!”

Qing Shui remained calm and circulated the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique right away. He then slowly enveloped his Qi around his little girl and Huoyun Liu-Li to give them some protection.

Swiftshadow Dragons!

A demonic beast with the dragon bloodline.

The Swiftshadow Dragons weren’t especially large. Their wings were able to extend to about 30 meters long. Their ferocious dragon heads were atrocious and fierce, and they were extremely fast as well. Their bodies were rigid and sharp, so their damage resistance must be strong in that regard. With the bloodline of a dragon, their battle prowess should not be underestimated too.

Unfortunately for them, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was here today. His demonic beast also has the same dragon bloodline,

and the power of the elephant was vastly superior to that of the two Swiftshadow Dragons combined.

If the elephant wasn't a tamed mount, the Swiftshadow Dragons would have run away already!

There were two old men, each mounting on a Swiftshadow Dragon. They were wearing golden monk robes, but their hands were wielding long swords instead. Those were the signature attire of the members of the Buddha Sword Sect.

The old men had a benevolent appearance when they appeared, but quickly tighten their forehead when they saw the giant stature of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. They could sense the dreadfulness of the demonic beast, a power too terrifying to contend against. Meanwhile, Qing Shui made a quick observation on those men quietly and calmly.

They have the power equivalent to 5000 stars!

The Buddha Sword Sect was a powerful existence, and their powers were considered one of the strongest in the five continents. They also had the largest amount of skillful cultivators under their sect. Qing Shui quickly commanded his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant to stop, so that he could talk to them.

“Why are you blocking our path?” Qing Shui said calmly. At the same time, the Swiftshadow Dragons were twitching their bodies with uneasiness.

“You must be Qing Shui, and the woman beside you is Huoyun Liu-Li, correct?” The old man on the left scowled, as he asked with a murmuring voice.

“You were following us?” Qing Shui raised his eyebrows and said coldly at the elderly men.

He already knew they were following them, but kept quiet about it until they decided to show themselves. He knew the Buddha Sect would come for Huoyun Liu-Li, so he was determined to silence the Buddha Sect from speaking out their grievance.

“You only have to answer my question with a ‘yes’ or ‘no’. Why do you insist on talking nonsense?” The old man on the right said angrily, as he stared at Qing Shui with contempt eyes.

Qing Shui was shocked for a moment. He didn’t think that these benevolent-looking elders would act so harsh on him. It’s undeniable that the Buddha Sect was strong, but these two members seemed abnormally arrogant. Perhaps they were too used to being high and mighty, and being showered with nothing but flatteries from the underlings.

“Are all members of the Buddha Sect as disgusting as you?” Qing Shui remained calm, undisturbed by the words of the old man.

“Impudence!”

“Scram!” Qing Shui’s voice rang out like a thunderous roar that

echoed into those old men's ears. There was a hint of Lion's Roar in his voice, which was infused with the Qi from the Nature's Energy and the State of Immovable as Mountains. His voice has the ability to frighten his enemies as well.

The Lion's Roar was a mastery technique that actually existed, which was simply a roar that had been infused with spiritual energy. However, because of Qing Shui's powerful spiritual energy, his voice could even ring inside their head besides ringing inside their ears.

Their expression changed after knowing how hard it was to deal with this young man. The old man on the left then spoke out in a soft tone, "Let us take away the woman beside you, and the Buddha Sect will not make things difficult for you."

Qing Shui sensed a hint of determination in their words, as if he would let them off lightly once they made him think he had gained the upper hand of the situation. Their decision was made with reluctance like they were being forced to slice off a piece of their meat and hand them on a silver platter to this young man.

"Should I be thankful that you're giving me a choice to live?" Qing Shui revealed a fake smile while facing those old men.

"You, you.... The Buddha Sect doesn't want to exterminate people needlessly. The woman beside you is a member of our Buddha Sect." One of the old men choked after he was shocked by Qing Shui's words.

“Oh, I see. You’re going to exterminate those who stand in your way!”

Qing Shui released an aura of coercion towards those old men immediately. So what if they were from the Buddha Sect? He decided to change his mind – if they have a death wish, who was he to stop himself from granting their wish?

He allowed his little girl to lean on his chest as he held her in his arms, while the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant casually made its way towards his opponents!

The old men went pale instantly. They were always treated with respect and honor wherever they went due to their background as members of the Buddha Sect. No one would dare disobey their orders like that.

They were ordered specifically to only probe Qing Shui today, but because of their tendency to act recklessly, they had inadvertently forced themselves into a sticky situation.

Roar!

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant let out a rumbling roar. Qing Shui had already put up a noise barrier around himself, so that Qing Yu would not be deafened by his demonic beast’s penetrating cry.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant used its debuffing ability once more. When Qing Shui sensed the power of the old men, he curled a smile. The power of the two elderly men had been decreased by 10%, almost to the amount of 500 stars.

Diamond Sword Qi!

A ray of subtle golden aura locked onto the old men instantly.

“Hmm, the Diamond Sword Qi had turned golden. Two targets....”

Qing Shui was surprised, but smiled nonetheless. The Diamond Sword Qi was used to decrease the speed of these two opponents by 20%, prohibiting them from evading the next attack. In this situation, only the tough could confront toughness with equal strength.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Ferocious Diamond Attack!

Qing Shui held Qing Yu tightly in his arms while holding Liu-Li tightly with the other arm, as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant rammed towards the enemies. While being struck with absolute fright as the group of old men stared at the incoming demonic beast with a pale expression, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was able to bash one of them away towards the air. The

Swiftshadow Dragon that was standing at the front line was rammed into a pile of minced meat, a clear outcome of the great disparity between his power and that of the demonic beast.

The old fool's blood splattered everywhere as the other shocked old man quickly went to catch his wounded partner and fled instantly without leaving a trace behind.

Qing Shui did not pursue them, nor attack them. This was just the beginning and if he was right on his money those old men would surely come back for Huoyun Liu-Li, who was standing next to Qing Shui with a calm demeanor.

“Were you scared?”

“I will fear nothing as long as I stand beside you.” Huoyun Liu-Li tightened her grip on Qing Shui's hand and smiled.

That dimpled smile was as beautiful as a blooming flower. He glanced at her breathtaking and seductive eyes and moved forward to kiss her luscious lips. Qing Shui could feel a momentary tension on his face, before she quickly leaped on him and hugged him tightly.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant continued to soar towards the direction of Fair Wind City. It was when Qing Shui felt a tug on his clothes that he realized Qing Yu was looking at them with a pouting expression.

Huoyun Liu-Li was instantly flushed red, as her eyes were shrouded in a layer of mist. Qing Shui felt an itch in his heart when he saw her expression. This woman had unintentionally enticed him with her deadly, yet seductive mannerism.

She was the epitome of his adoration and passion!

Both Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li pecked on Qing Yu's dainty face at the same time, causing the little girl to giggle with amusement.

"Liu-Li, the Holy Bracelet your grandfather has given you can increase your speed of cultivation by ten times. If you take the Spirit Concentrating Pill at the same time, your cultivation will progress even faster. Take heed of your cultivation so you can go to the other four continents as soon as possible. In the meantime, I will gain a foothold for you first." Qing Shui said with a smile.

"Mm, Sister Chen has gone to the four continents, so everyone is worried. I will definitely make it there one day." Once she was done speaking, Huoyun Liu-Li turned to look at her little girl in Qing Shui's arms with a frown on her forehead.

"Don't worry about this little kid. There are bound to be someone left in the Qing Clan, so she will have a good start ahead of us. If the remaining members of the Qing Clan can't make it to the four continents this time, they will eventually reach that level of power in the future. Once the children grow older, they will not cling onto us like this anymore." Qing Shui comforted Huoyun Liu-Li, as he knew she could not bear to part with Qing Yu.

Huoyun Liu-Li thought about it and laughed, “I will need a longer period of time to cultivate despite the rate of my cultivation. You’re right, our kids will no longer cling to us once they grow older and independent.”

After they went back to the Qing Residence in Fair Wind City, Qing Shui did not stop to rest but went ahead to lay a few Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formations around the Qing Clan’s manor. This formation was by far the best and trusted formation he had ever tried. At any rate, it would be impossible for anyone in the five continents to break the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation he had put up in the past solely with brute force.

AST 1024 – Buddha Sword Sect’s Decision, Huoyun Peng’s Resolution

After Qing Shui had laid a formation around the Qing Residence, he became more relieved. The old men from the Buddha Sword Sect had gone back, but they would never give up that easily. The Buddha Sect has never encountered such behavior towards them after all. As for Demon Gate, Qing Shui wasn’t worried. They could go against the Buddha Sect with equal force, as they were also powerful in that context. He didn’t have to concern himself with their ability to fight, and he had a feeling that he might need their help one day as well.

Buddha Sword Sect!

The Buddha Sword Sect was located at the Buddha Mountain, which was an impressive mountain region that had several statues carved naturally into the image of a Buddha. Throughout the mountain, the Buddha statues stood upright like a sword jabbed onto the ground. The scenery of these statues was quite life-like, and it was very enthralling.

The Buddha Sword Sect was one of the nine divisions of the Buddha Sect that sat right on this Buddha Mountain they were viewing. The distances between each of the sects from the Nine Divisions of Buddha Sect, or the Nine Sects, were quite close. The general headquarters of the Buddha Sect was located in the middle, with the other nine divisions surrounding it. The Buddha Sword Sect was located somewhere among these nine surroundings.

The headquarters of the Buddha Sect was actually formed by the

Elders of the respective nine divisions. The commander of the headquarters was the Grand Elder, who had absolute power over the headquarters itself. The other nine divisions were controlled by their respective division lords and the sect lords. This was the information Qing Shui had received from the old man of Demon Gate. The Buddha Sect was just an abbreviation for the Nine Divisions of Buddha Sect.

The headquarters of the Buddha Sect were superior when compared to the Nine Divisions of Buddha Sect in title. All the nine divisions were comprised of powerful martial cultivators, and those from headquarters were constantly reaping benefits for their own divisions. Usually, they would not interact with each other except during the moment of crisis. The Elder Association from the headquarters would join forces to eradicate the crisis, and it was only in the Elder Association that the respective Elders from the nine divisions would interact with each other for various matters.

The selection of the Grand Elder was based on the martial prowess and the wisdom of the candidates that could be selected from one of the lords from the nine divisions. The Grand Elder has the absolute power, so everyone from the nine divisions would dream of being the Grand Elder of the Buddha Sect, as they could reap greater benefits for their own divisions.

At that moment, two people appeared inside a grand hall in the Buddha Sword Sect. One of them was pale as a white sheet of paper, and these two were the Elders assigned to intercept Qing Shui, but they were forced to escape back to the Buddha Sword Sect.

There weren't a lot of people in the grand hall. Besides the two of them, there was the leader wearing a yellow silk robe sitting on a high perch with a calm composure. And beside this leader stood another old man who was peering his eyes. He could be easily neglected, as he didn't stand out as much as the leader in an extravagant robe.

"What's the meaning of this?" The leader looked at those old men, where one of them was wounded, while the other was fine. His aura was obscure, seemingly unstable.

"Sect lord, that kid was domineering. Most importantly, his demonic beast was very powerful, we couldn't even win against it...." The unharmed one explained in a low voice.

"Both of you are already considered among the best in the five continents, and yet you can't defeat his beast mount. It seems that his demonic beast has surpassed the power of 10,000 stars. Even so, it can only unleash about 5,500 stars. But that doesn't mean both of you don't have that kind of power as well." The sect Lord said calmly and slowly.

"Sect lord, that demonic beast was able to debuff 10% of our powers. We could only unleash the power less than 4,400 stars." One of the old men explained in a trembling voice.

"Debuff 10% of your power? So he's using this trick against you. Did he really think that he could go against us using only a demonic beast with debuffing skill?" The sect lord wrinkled a frown, his face was plastered with a disdain expression.

“That’s enough. You may leave. Go tend to your wounds!”

“Thank you sect lord!”

Two of the Elders descended and left the hall.

“Third Uncle, what do you think?” The sect lord stood up and turned to ask an elderly man who stood beside him with a respectful gesture.

“This young man doesn’t seem to fear our Buddha Sword Sect. Do you think a young man such as he who possesses a powerful demonic beast will be dumb enough to use one demonic beast against us?” The elderly man said calmly, almost as if he was muttering to himself.

“I know that, of course. Does Demon Gate want to make things ugly for our Buddha Sword Sect that badly?” said the sect lord bewildered.

“Why did Demon Gate want a war against us as soon as this kid arrived? The key lies within this young man.” The elderly man known as Third Uncle slowly opened his eyes that were as clear as unpolluted water.

“Third Uncle, the child of both Peng ‘er and Mo Hongluo cannot be left alive in this world. If this goes out, the other divisions of the Buddha Sect will never allow it.” The sect lord shook his head,

seemingly in disbelief of the current situation.

It has been 30 years since then. He thought everything was settled after forcing his son to sever his relationship with Demon Gate, but he didn't expect that they had a child together and that child would come back, possibly to take vengeance on the Buddha Sword Sect. He couldn't allow them to find them openly like this, and he couldn't let this matter get blown out of proportion.

“If the other sect divisions can't allow such atrocity to continue, why don't we let them handle the situation?”

“Do you think they will?” The sect lord asked as he glanced towards his Third Uncle.

“Regardless, she is still Peng 'er's daughter. I can understand why it will be inconvenient for you to do this task. Let the other sect divisions or Elders do it. This matter concerns the reputation of the Buddha Sect, which is why they will most likely accept this task.” After he was done, he slowly closed his eyes and walked out of the grand hall.

.....

In a similar secluded courtyard within the Buddha Sword Sect, one man wearing a brown robe was training focusing on his sword moves. He looked like a handsome middle-aged man with straight brows and clear eyes, but there was an unchanging bitterness and an indescribable emotion in his expression.

30 years ago, he came here on his own will to cultivate and cleanse his heart and desires. He continued to do so as an ascetic monk, much like the others in the Buddha Sect.

He had been trying his best to forget his past within these 30 years. Back then, he felt confined in his own life, but as he grew up, he was finally able to understand a lot of things. He didn't want to push the Huoyun Clan into the pits of abyss because of him, so he could only endure a lot of things thrown at him.

This man spent most of his time on penance, indulged in spiritual training, and practicing his flow of Qi, all for the sake of paralyzing himself. He had given all his love to a woman, despite the short passion both of them shared together. Even so, he would never be able to love another woman – a decision he had made 30 years ago. He couldn't care less about the world outside and continued to cultivate with diligence every single day.

Huoyun Peng has strong talents, this was evident by his accomplishment in breaking through Martial Emperor in just 15 years time. When he became a Martial Emperor, he wasn't 40 years old yet. His father – Huoyun Lie – gave him the best medicinal pills and treasures immediately after that, which came as a complete surprise to him.

After another 20 years, he became one of the top martial cultivators amongst the five continents with the power of 5000 stars. However, he was aware that this level of power would not yield any changes to his life, so he decided he would go to the other four continents during the next activation of the waypoint.

Perhaps he could extend his powers there, and perhaps after ten years, he would be more than capable of meeting her again. If that could be done, he would go and look for his daughter.

The more he thought about it, the more infatuated he had become. He had been restraining himself from thinking about those things, but he couldn't help it once he was calm and the world around him was silent. The days he spent with his love were happy and wonderful, including the time when his daughter was born....

Just then, a beautiful yet mature-looking woman came into the courtyard. She had a slender figure with well-developed features. This woman approached Huoyun Peng who was daydreaming with a sword in her hand.

“Brother Peng!”

“Lian Jing, didn't I say this before? Don't look for me anymore. It's been 30 years, why won't you give up?” Huoyun Peng swiveled his head towards the woman with a full figure. His expression was that of an unhappy man.

“I know you like her, and I never once think that I can replace her position in your heart. But she's not with you anymore, so let me take care of you, alright? I don't need anything, I just want to stay by your side. Once you find someone you like, I will leave right away.” Lian Jing said calmly while looking at Huoyun Peng.

“Lian Jing, my heart belongs to her and no one else. Don't waste

your time on me anymore. I'm an ascetic monk now. If you truly want me to be happy, then please find someone you like. That way, everyone will be happy."

"Brother Peng, your heart only contains Hongluo so you cannot accept anyone else. But you have taken over my heart, can you understand...." Lian Jing's voice faded as she spoke her words, but Huoyun Peng could still hear her every word clearly.

Lian Jing had waited for Huoyun Peng for 30 years. He gave her a bitter smile, realizing that she could essentially understand the feeling of waiting for their loved one for a long period of time. He lifted up his head to look at the mature woman who grew up from a young lady to a grown woman with a well-developed figure. There was no complaint she would utter, nor feelings of dissatisfaction she would show to him as she waited for him patiently for these past 30 years.

For Huoyun Peng, she was willing to wait no matter how long it was!

Both of them were the type of people who could not tolerate unreasonable things in life, otherwise, they wouldn't become what they were today. However, both of them would do anything for the one they loved without regrets, with the difference being Huoyun Peng for Mo Hongluo and Lian Jing for Huoyun Peng.

.....

In a blink of an eye, two days had passed. Qing Shui had been

staying at the manor ever since he came back, getting a visit once from Ming Xian. His wounds had completely healed, but Qing Shui urged him not to come visit for the next few days and told him a gist of the situation with the Buddha Sect.

Qing Shui was the one who fully cured Ming Xian, and the Ming Clan owed him a huge debt of gratitude because of that. This was what Qing Shui wanted, and he finally got it. This kind of influence required a bit of involvement on his part.

On the third day, Qing Shui guided his family members on their training at the courtyard while playing with Qing Yu and Qing Long in between his guidance. Qing Long couldn't walk yet, so he could only hold him in his arms.

Huoyun Liu-Li had already started her cultivation, but was required to wear the Holy Bracelet whenever she was cultivating her skills. If she wasn't cultivating, she would lend her bracelet to those who were practicing their cultivation, which was why some members of the Qing Clan would cultivate throughout the whole night, particularly Qing Bei.

Roar roar....

A distinct beast roar could be heard from afar. Qing Shui looked up to the far horizon and saw dozens of black dots coming to the residence's direction. His vision was superb, so he was able to see a group of Swiftshadow Dragons despite the black dots being far away.

Even though he couldn't get a clear sense of the power of these Swiftshadow Dragons, he had a feeling that these people are far more powerful than the two from before. Qing Shui turned to Zhu Qing and handed her Qing Long from his arms.

“Qing ‘er, hold tightly on our son. Take care of the other children for me too.”

“Qing Shui, be careful!” Zhu Qing said in a worried tone.

“Don't worry. Everything will be fine.” Qing Shui smiled and then knelt down to face Qing Yu.

“My girl, stay here and play with aunty. You have to be good and listen to her!”

Zhu Qing bent down and picked up Qing Yu with her other arm. At the same time, the other members of the Qing Clan came out rushing towards Qing Shui. Even those who were in the middle of their training came to observe the situation.

Qing Shui once again gave orders to not leave the residence and stay within the formation layout. As long as they remained inside, nothing will happen to them.

Qing Shui went out, called his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and flew to the air. By the time he stood in the sky, he could see those people coming from afar very clearly. Qing Shui couldn't help but felt surprised when he saw the faces of the incoming

visitors.

Ten men, each riding on a Swiftshadow Dragon were swiftly coming towards his direction. The ten Swiftshadow Dragons had wings extended that measured to about 80 meters or more, blocking the sun's ray from shining the ground below. The heads of these dragons were ferocious, emitting a fierce aura slightly lesser than that of his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. However, there were two Swiftshadow Dragons that were somewhat on par with the fierce aura of his demonic beast.

AST 1025 – Killing Two, Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation

Amongst the people up there, only one old man was wearing luxurious clothes and holding onto a long sword. As for the rest of the people, some of them were bare-handed, some of them were holding staffs...

“Buddha Sect really has a strong background. To think that out of the people who had been activated this time around, the weakest ones all had a strength of about 5,000 stars. Buddha Sect really thinks well of me.” Qing Shui drew out his Big Dipper Sword.

Qing Shui unleashed his spiritual sense and started to check out their cultivation. Although they were very strong, with the weakest ones having a strength of 5,000 stars, the strongest one only had a strength of 6,500 stars.

It might be because Qing Shui was now able to say that they were only 6,500 stars. Those who were able to unleash a power of 6,500 stars in this five continents were at the top of the pyramid. This was the true first wave from the Buddha Sect. However, it seemed that they valued him quite a lot since they had sent out people who were from the Elder Association.

Qing Shui stood there not moving, but just quietly looked toward the opposite. He wasn't worried since these people were no match for him. However, he still had to get things settled.

“Why are you guys here?” Qing Shui asked, feigning ignorance.

In the five continents, no one would dare to go up against Buddha Sect. Even an existence like Demon Gate would admit that they were inferior to Buddha Sect. However, Buddha Sect would not attempt to wipe out Demon Gate.

“Young man, you really astonish me. I wonder what kind of aristocrat clan or sect is able to bring up such a great character like yourself. Even I don’t wish to hurt you and hope to see what astonishing progress you’ll be able to make in the future.” The old man in the lead was wearing plain clothes and looked amiable. He exuded a dignified aura.

Hearing the old man’s words, Qing Shui smiled, “Thank you for your compliments. How may I address you?”

“I’m from Buddha Sect’s Elder Association. You can just call me old man.” The old man seemed very easy to get along with.

“I have heard a little of Buddha Sect too. Buddha Sect’s policy is to show pity for the people, but it seems that this is not the case. Sir, what do you think of Buddha Sect’s actions this time around?” Qing Shui didn’t panic and continued to speak slowly.

“Young man, we can’t always just look at the appearance of things. There’s no absolute in this world. There is Buddha even in hell, and there’s evil amongst Buddhas too. Love can exist on a greater universal scale as well as a smaller scale with the people around you. Buddha loves humans, but sometimes there’s a need

to make minor sacrifices for the greater good. Young man, don't you think this is the case?" The old man stood 100 meters away, as he continued to smile and said.

Right now, both sides were high up in the end. When Qing Shui heard the old man's words, he also understood that just like how there were soldiers who would fight for their cause at the risks of their lives, sometimes there was a need to sacrifice some people to open up a route so that the rest of the troops would have lesser sacrifices. This was just an analogy. For example, right now, for the greater good Buddha Sect was going to sacrifice Huoyun Liu-Li.

However, could Qing Shui agree to this? Even if he were to be asked to make a choice between sacrificing the entire Buddha Sect and Huoyun Liu-Li, Qing Shui would definitely pick sacrificing Buddha Sect without any hint of hesitation.

He wouldn't consider so much. He wasn't a person with great mercy and compassion, nor was he a sacred person. What he wanted was very simple, for his friends and family to be well. Of course, he wouldn't commit heinous crimes for no reason at all and would still help people who needed help. He liked to help people, but he would definitely not sacrifice people who were close to him in order to help others.

"Sir, I heard that the nine branches of Buddha Sect seem to be facing fierce competition internally as well. I feel that this time around, it's not worth it for you guys to be standing up for Buddha Sword Sect." Qing Shui was stunned for a moment before he then looked at the old man and said, his tone quite leisurely.

“The relationship between the nine branches in Buddha Sect is very good. We’re united toward external threats, and this is one of the reasons why Buddha Sect has been able to prosper for very long.”

“Then do you want to say your purpose for coming today?” Qing Shui smiled and said. He really didn’t feel any anxiety that one would usually feel before the start of a battle. It might be because they weren’t sufficient to be of threat to him.

“To take Huoyun Liu-Li away with us. I can promise her safety.” The old man hesitated before saying seriously.

“Haha, do you know the reason why I’ve come to Central Continent this time around?”

“Please do say.”

“I’m actually here to bring away two people with me. One of them is Mo Hongluo from Demon Gate, as for the other one, you should know who the person is.”

“You want to take Huoyun Peng away? That’s impossible.” The old man looked at Qing Shui in astonishment.

Buddha Sect and Demon Gate would constantly take note of each other’s movements, which was why they knew of Huoyun Liu-Li very quickly. Qing Shui was furious when he heard of what Buddha Sect planned to do with Huoyun Liu-Li.

Even if having this old man saying it seemed to come out on a softer note, he was still furious. It was because Huoyun Liu-Li was his woman and if they were to want her woman's life or wish to imprison her, they were courting death.

“We'll know in the future if it's possible or not. It's just that you guys might not get to see that day. I'd said it before, it's a wrong decision for you guys to come here this time. Buddha Sect is very powerful, but it isn't invincible. Otherwise, you guys wouldn't be struggling so much in the other four continents.” Qing Shui threw a vague statement out.

Qing Shui wanted them to make wild guesses.

A hint of uneasiness appeared on the old man's face, but they still couldn't believe that Qing Shui would be able to stop them. It's been a while, and they should be making their moves soon.

“Young man, let's let our power talk. We've wasted quite a bit of time too.” Earlier, the changes in the old man's expression had only flashed by, and right now it had returned back to normal.

“Since that's the case, I won't go easy on you. A person's life and death are all fated.”

Qing Shui held the Big Dipper Sword, circulated his powers to the maximum, and then, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant let out a huge roar toward the skies.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Right now, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons could be applied to a small area and it affected over ten people in the surroundings.

A weakening impact of 10% was not bad!

The people opposite instantly started to surround Qing Shui.

Qing Shui hadn't expected them to attack at the same time without holding back. He sensed the huge pressure that was suddenly coming from all directions.

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

Almost instantly, streams of black colored waves like things scattered out in all directions. Out of the ten people around, two of them had stopped moving completely.

Dizziness!

Two of them had actually been struck with dizziness. The chances of this happening were not high and Qing Shui would naturally not let the opportunity go to waste. With a flash, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant charged out toward one of the two old men.

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack!

Combination Sword Technique!

Concurrently, a Coldsteel Bead shot out toward the old man behind him!

Pfft!

Everything happened in an instant. Since all of them had attacked at once, using killer moves right from the very start, Qing Shui would naturally not go easy on them either. When dealing with Buddha Sect, there wasn't any other way out except to kill.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was fantastic, especially with its Instantaneous Dragon Elephant Evasion right now. Qing Shui was able to get out from being surrounded by them and dropped two of them within a short moment.

Qing Shui didn't feel much pressure to be dealing with people of their level. He didn't even use his Emperor's Qi. After all, under dizziness and in a defenseless situation, his opponents' weak spots wouldn't be able to withstand an attack from Qing Shui. Their heads and throats would be extremely weak. Moreover, right now, Qing Shui was much more powerful than them.

The fact that Qing Shui had wiped out two of them in a short moment made the people from Buddha Sect feel astonished, fury,

and terror. What kind of technique was this? It was almost instant, and there was still that terrifying pearl like thing which had caused the person's head to just explode.

The two killed were powerful Martial Emperors who had a strength of over 5,000 stars, not some vegetable which could be chopped off easily. To think that two of them died just like that. Even Buddha Sect would feel pained at the loss of two people at their level. This impact didn't feel realistic since they had always been the people standing at the very top. To them, no matter where in the five continents they were at, the ten of them would all be top-notch existences and were formidable.

When they saw Qing Shui's speed and his incisiveness, two of the old men frowned, their expressions changed, and one of them shouted out.

“Set up the formation!”

The remaining eight people immediately stood in different positions as a formless power slowly grew between them. After a short moment, a layer of gold light appeared.

Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation !

Qing Shui was stunned. To think that this formation could allow them to break through the world's regulations by 1,000 stars. It was no wonder that Buddha Sect could afford to be so arrogant. To think that they had something so powerful backing them up. 1,000 stars was a strength that would usually need the person to have an

additional strength of 10,000 stars. A powerful formation could let many people gain more power...

In the five continents, Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation was definitely an extremely strong formation. In the five continents, any formations or martial techniques that could allow one to break the world's rules would all be extremely extravagant stuff.

The reason Buddha Sect could be where it was today, was all due to their power!

Qing Shui know also knew that powerful sects or clans would more or less work with formations and it was rumored that in the other four continents, powerful formations could increase one's strength by multiple folds, or even over ten folds. The formations there were much more powerful.

Qing Shui didn't dare to be careless and unleashed the aura from all over his body. This was a very good battle experience. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant once again let out a loud cry.

Diamond Sword Qi!

Eight streams of faint golden colored sword Qi locked the opponents down.

The Diamond Sword Qi had changed. In the past, it was a faint red color and it could only target a single person. However, it could

now be applied to multiple targets. The Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack was performed, but it no longer allowed one's attacking prowess to increase the impact of the Diamond Sword Qi. It might be related to the fact that it could now be performed on multiple targets.

However, the Diamond Sword Qi was still very useful. It couldn't be dodged and reduced the opponent's speed by 20%. For a short period of time they would only be able to stay on the spot where they were, but they could still fend off attacks. This Diamond Sword Qi was already very powerful.

However, now that the opponents had set up the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation, Qing Shui felt a little depressed to see the effects of the Diamond Sword Qi and the earlier Vajra Subdues Demons disappearing.

To think that this formation also had the ability to fend off negative impacts.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui was shocked and quickly performed the Emperor's Qi. If even the domineering Emperor's Qi was useless, then the situation would be very serious. It was fine for today's battle, but Qing Shui was scared that Buddha Sect had even greater cards up their sleeves.

20% weakening effect!

This time around, even the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation wasn't able to neutralize it, and Qing Shui felt at ease. The Emperor's Qi was domineering enough and after it had formed the Emperor's Qi Pellet, although there weren't any changes, it seemed to have slowly changed Qing Shui's body. For example, he was making faster progress in the Roc's Might and his spirit energy pressure seemed to be more domineering.

When Qing Shui was happy, the people opposite were on the tenterhooks. Not only was the strengthening effect of the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation removed, their strengths were reduced to varying degrees too. How could they not fear this? This young man's weakening techniques were too terrifying.

“Kill!”

The old man knew that the longer they took, the more disadvantaged they would be. This young man was too monstrous.

Buddha Sabre Devours Blood!

The old man in the middle raised the golden-colored long sabre in his hands. However, this saber quickly turned into a blood-red color and his aura also rapidly increase. Although the world's rules pressuring down on him, the increase was still going on very quickly.

AST 1026 – Beheading Ten People, Complete Fall Out

Tiger Lunge!

Qing Shui casted Tiger Lunge and an enormous white tiger roared and pounced towards the elderly man standing in the middle of the formation.

Bang!

The light surrounding the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation blocked the white tiger's power.

This formation seemed formidable, this formation was able to undergo a myriad of changes. Qing Shui had only mastered several formation skills, his Tiger Lunge's power could not overcome the faint golden light.

The Tiger Form's current strength under the laws of heaven and earth was only 5000 stars. At first, Qing Shui had only wanted to break his opponent's formation, however looking at the current situation, to unravel this formation required a lot more strength. Previously, the Snowdance Blood Killing Formation was unravelled by his own Primordial Flame Drill. It would seem that the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation may be similar.

At the moment, Qing Shui did not want to expose his strength too early. Neither did he want to be overly reliant on his Arhat

Rosary Beads. He wanted to train his actual combat, in this way he could solidify his own skills.

Kill!

Standing in the middle of the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation, the elderly man slashed towards Qing Shui with a crimson sabre. The sabre slash created a giant afterimage, as if the afterimage was solid, releasing a crimson red glow. It was as though the slash, aimed towards Qing Shui, was meant for splitting mountain.

“What a formidable energy restriction force!”

As Qing Shui was thinking of evading, he felt a formidable energy restriction force. It was similar to how the girl trapped within the crystal coffin was under Spiritual Confinement. However, this Spiritual Confinement was nothing to Qing Shui, he had the Arhat Rosary Beads, Spirited Snake Turtle, Nature Energy and Yin-Yang Image, these were very powerful existences. The power of Arhat Rosary Beads and the spirited snake turtle reduced the Spiritual Confinement for Qing Shui greatly, by the time the opponent's spiritual attack and spiritual pressure reached Qing Shui, the power was reduced by 70%.

Nine Palace Steps!

Since it was unable to restrict Qing Shui, Qing Shui managed to escape easily. Besides directly increasing power that ignores the rules of heaven and earth, Buddha Aura Great Illumination

Formation was able to greatly increase the power of those positioned within the eye of the formation, amplifying their powers. Further, the deadliest part about the formation was its Spiritual Confinement.

The power of the crimson sabre was immense, Qing Shui could feel an intensity of about seven thousand stars. If others were under Spiritual Confinement, they would have no means to escape. The Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation was the formation trump card of the Buddha Sect.

Qing Shui's easy escape shocked the eight people within the formation, they could feel Qing Shui's great speed and strength. For Qing Shui to have such strength at such a young age, he must be a talented genius. They were not worried because they still had Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation as the trump card. However, never would they have thought that a formation that could obstruct an eight thousand stars formation could not even stop this young man. How could this scene not have surprised them?

This young man had formidable spirit energy.

At first, they thought they could completely trap Qing Shui and kill him with a mere attack or two. However they realized he could easily escape and he was holding a long sword charging towards the light emitted from the formation. at this very m

Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation is very powerful and could quickly drain one's energy but Qing Shui could actually evade it. This made the formation's potential to kill drop by 30%, if

the opponent used speed to escape and not launch an attack on them, they would not even drain his energy.

Combination Sword Technique!

Four Moves Combination Technique!

Pa!

Pow!

Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword and the opponent's crimson sabre met, the immense power threw him away and using Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation once again launched an against Qing Shui.

He had already put away the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, firstly formidable Qing Shui used Taichi Diversion technique as well as State of Immovable as Mountains technique to let his physical body become formidable.

Qing Shui cursed in his heart, up to this stage the effect of the formation was intense. Combining people's power together would result in a more than proportionate increase in power.

Of course, it was impossible to channel everyone's strength into one person, a combination could only increase everyone's powers as a whole.

One of the many aspects was that several people's strength were

rapidly increased, just like the old man in the eye of the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation, his strength increased dramatically, the rest were only helping to sustain the operation of the formation.

The moment Qing Shui retreated, the opponent caught up. Looking at the golden light forming, he took a deep breath, if not for Nine Palace Steps, he could have been injured already.....

Nine Palace Shift!

Qing Shui took a step forward and waved his Big Dipper Sword.

Sword of Sixth Wave !

Bang bang... ..

An alarming string of explosions rang out, Qing Shui felt better. Even though he retreated, his opponent also withdrew a little. The thing that cheered Qing Shui up was that his Sword of Sixth Wave did not manage a doubled effect.

Next step would be easier, just endlessly bombard. To sustain the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation would drain a large amount of energy and as his own strength improved, the energy consumption would increase as well, especially for such a robust formation.

Bang!

Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation dispersed, the faces of the people inside the formation turned pale, the corner of their mouths had blood. The previous Sword of Sixth Wave showed amplification of effect once again, furthermore, the people in the formation were trying to forcefully hang on.

Qing Shui commanded the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant once again!

Even though the opponent's faces were deathly pale, they were not careless, the elder screamed "Old Seventh, we stay, the rest leave!"

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

With one loud screech, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant ducked out of the way immediately and Qing Shui flashed out his Big Dipper Sword, the Sword of Sixth Wave.

Without the formation and with the debuff from Emperor's Qi, Qing Shui and his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant appeared among them, he swung the Big Dipper Sword. Within a moment, his opponents suffered a crushing defeat.

One even died on the spot!

"Leave!"

The elder screamed and charged straight at Qing Shui. He was the leader, even if he had to sacrifice his life, he wished for the people around him to be able to escape in time. As the Grand Elder was part of the Diamond Sect, if these people all lost their lives, he could predict that he would have to step down from his role.

Qing Shui glanced at the old man who reeked of blood, perhaps they had their reasons but he knew he couldn't be soft hearted. It was kill or be killed, Qing Shui had no intention of letting any of them leave.

Nine Palace Steps. Within the Nine Palace, he was the Master!

The powers of these people were weakened greatly to the point where it was a fraction of the original strength. Qing Shui continued to combat while using Nine Palace Steps. Every attack was able to inflict serious injury, furthermore, he had the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Using Emperor Qi and Vajra Subdues Demons, these people were easy to defeat. However, Qing Shui had a heavy heart, which was the appearance of Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation.

This formation is very powerful, if not for the tyranny of Emperor Qi's, he would have released his trump card earlier. At the same time, this would increase his burden, since weakening the opponent by 20% was very scary.

One didn't run away, this time he completely fell out with the Buddha Sect. Qing Shui did not feel discomfort, they brought it

upon themselves. Next, no matter what they prepared, even if they did not come after him, Qing Shui would go find them.

The corpses were handled by the city officials and sent to Buddha Sect. Of course, it was done with Qing Shui's consent. He kept the Interspatial Silk Sachets as his spoils of war.

Qing Shui went back to Qing residence, he did not let his kids know about his battles previously, this time he won the battle. His family members were happy for him, however at the same time they were nervous because they knew Buddha Sect's power.

Huoyun Liuli was hugging Qing Yu as they walked out, covering her daughter's eyes. Besides the kids couldn't see clearly either, they weren't tall enough.

After simple greetings, they left for the lounge!

.....

The news was spread at lightning speed, ten men of at least Grade Five Martial Emperor were gone just like that, how can it not be stunning?

After learning this news, Demon Gate was incomparably excited, the elder felt that this decision was right. He felt that Qing Shui alone will be able to cause havoc in Buddha Sect, so much so that their ability was dramatically weakened.

“Dad, Qing Shui’s ability is really beyond expectations,” Mo Hongluo looked at the elder and said casually, with noticeable anticipation in his eyes.

“Hong Luo, your wishes are going to be fulfilled, you have given birth to a great daughter,” the elder laughed.

Mo Hongluo looked out of the window, with a hopeful state of mind, he seemed to have seen a familiar silhouette.

“Is he alright, did he remarry again...”

She was isolated here. All these years she never questioned the outside world. In her life, she held the last bit of hope that she would one day see her daughter. This had rekindled her will to live.

In any case, she felt satisfied, she knew she finally had the will to live once again.

.....

Buddha Sect Elder Association!

One of the elders among the seats had an ashen face, the elder looked as pale as ever. He was wearing a dazzling golden gown, his white hair was a little messy. He had a pair of eyes that had witness far too much. However, currently he was trembling in anger.

“Grand Elder! That lad went overboard, he killed ten of our Buddha Sect Elders... ..” One of the elders said in an indignant manner.

Even though everyone was angered, it was still acceptable. Among those ten who were killed, two of them were from Diamond Sect, one of each from the other Sects. The elder who spoke up was also from Diamond Sect.

Even though the Elder was angry, he considered the Grand Elder and the elder from Buddha Sword Sect.

If anyone had seen the numbers of elders that were present, they would definitely be astonished by the presence of nearly a hundred of them. Everyone that was present had at least a strength of five thousand stars. If any of them travelled to any cities, they would be an existence similar to a lord of the place. This was some of Buddha Sect’s insider information.

“Grand Elder, we should hurry up and kill that lad, if not our Buddha Sect’s reputation will be tarnished,” one elder, wearing a golden monastery robe and carrying a long sword, said cautiously.

Grand Elder harboured hatred against Buddha Sword Sect, if this issue could not be settled, not only would he have to lose his Grand Elder position, Diamond Sect would also be greatly affected.

Since he took up the responsibility of this mess that Buddha Sword Sect had caused, he looked at the rest of the elders and said,

“ Do you elders have any advice to offer?”

“Grand Elder, I’ve heard about Diamond Sect having an outsider disciple named Yao Seng. After his transformation, he could neglect the rules of heaven and earth for a short period of time, I’m sure he has the ability to kill that Qing Shui,” an elder laughed, exposing his big belly.

AST 1027 – The Little Venerable Of Diamond Sect, Diamond Body

When they heard what the fat monk baring his stomach said, the rest of the elders looked toward the Grand Elder, with strange expressions on their faces.. After all, the relationship between their sects was very complicated. While each of them wanted to strive for benefits for their own sect, they still needed to work together with the other sects.

The Grand Elder looked at the Elder who resembled Maitreya. Perhaps due to him being extremely fat and extremely fair, with no hair on his head nor having a beard and only having long snow white eyebrows, he seemed younger than the others and appeared especially benevolent.

Besides the Elder that spoke, there were around ten other Elders who were dressed similarly. They were all from the Joyous Meditation Sect and were extremely strong within the Buddha Sect.

The Grand Elder furrowed his brows. He knew he had reached a point where he had to listen to the suggestions of others. Otherwise, he would risk losing the position of Grand Elder and embarrass the Diamond Sect.

“All of you have my promise on this matter. However, I still need to persuade him. Even though he is a disciple of the Diamond Sect, he is the Diamond Reverend’s sole disciple. In fact, that is just an empty title. All of you know what kind of a person the Diamond Reverend is.” the Grand Elder said helplessly.

.....

Diamond Sect

“Sect Master, I did not think that this matter would end up at the current state either. It seems that my time as Grand Elder has reached its end. However, this matter still has to be settled.” the Grand Elder said to a tall Elder while standing on the peak of the mountain.

Regardless of the height of Diamond Sect, they all looked very strong and had a broad build. The main focus of the Diamond Sect’s martial technique was the refinement of the body and their powerful strength was very terrifying indeed.

“It is a good idea to ask Little Venerable to lend a hand. Little Venerable is very strong and even has a ‘Diamond Body’. However, considering that Qing Shui could break through the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation, the Little Venerable’s odds of victory is not big. By doing so they are just trying to force the Diamond Reverend to act.” The Sect Master of the Diamond Sect said with a sigh.

“Sect Master, Ancestor Diamond Reverend has already stopped getting involved in the Diamond Sect’s matters anymore. What should we do?” the Grand Elder sulked. He was the Sect Master’s Martial Uncle but was two generations beneath the Diamond Reverend.

“What else can we do. I will seek his instruction. No matter what, this is the entire Buddha Sect’s problem. If he does not care then we will resign from the position as Grand Elder and let whoever who wants to torment torment us.”

Within the inner areas of the Diamond Sect, there was practically nobody around. The Diamond Sect’s Sect Master walked in quickly and saw a silhouette shadow boxing in a slow motion from a distance.

If strangers had seen what he was seeing, they would all be shocked. This was a huge fatty that was about two meters and twenty centimeters tall. His body was as wide as two men. He seemed to weigh at least six hundred jin or even more as his entire body was akin to an iron tower. He had a huge head and eyes that seemed honest and simple but not at all dull and even seemed quick-witted, giving others a perception that he was still young.

Both his arms were bigger than the legs of an adult. The strength emitted from his fist strikes seemed to be able to cause a small mountain to collapse. Not far from him was a three meter long golden club forged from otherworldly meteorites which was as wide as an adult’s leg. All of a sudden, he looked into the distance and saw a silhouette walking towards him.

“Grand Martial Uncle!”

The Sect Master of the Diamond Sect greeted the big sized monk with a smile. He didn’t have a choice but to smile as the monk was the Diamond Reverent’s disciple.

“Sect Master, you have come!” His voice was so loud, akin to a thunderclap.

“Where is the Old Ancestor?” The Diamond Sect’s sect Master asked the giant-like monk.

“Master has gone to the back of the mountain, but I reckon that he will be back soon.”

The Sect Master of the Diamond Sect took a seat nearby, pondering how he should broach the matter as he waited for the Diamond Reverend to return. The Diamond Reverend had instructed that nobody was to allowed to order the Little Venerable to do anything. If there was any problem, they would have to look for the Diamond Reverend.

After two hours, a tall and sturdy old man appeared. His build was big as well, comparable to the Little Venerable. Standing there, he also looked like an iron tower.

The old man had a full head of black and white hair, a broad forehead, big eyes, long eyebrows, a wide mouth and was full of power.

“Old Ancestor!”

The Sect Master of the Diamond Sect stood up and greeted the old man with respect.

“Alright, speak. You will not be here if there isn’t a problem.” the old man said while sitting at the side.

After the Sect Master of the Diamond Sect had explained the matter with some exaggeration, the Diamond Reverend couldn’t help but furrow his brows. However, when he saw his disciple practicing diligently in the distance, his face lit up with a smile.

This disciple of his had an affinity with him. The previous time he headed out, he came across this little fat boy with a Diamond body. Presently, this boy had reached a frightening level.

“Alright, I know what to do. I will take a look at it tomorrow.” replied the Diamond Reverend.

The Sect Master of the Diamond Sect left happily. Anything could be settled as long as the Old Ancestor stepped in.

.....

The current Qing Shui was still rather relaxed. At first, Di Qing had wanted to head home, only to be stopped by Qing Shui who wanted her to wait until the matter was solved.

The two of them stood in a side courtyard which was Di Qing’s personal courtyard. The Ming Clan’s manor was very big and was filled with many smaller courtyards. Currently, Qing Shui and Di Qing were drinking tea within the pavilion that was above a pond.

They were able to see all the fishes and prawns within the pond, the environment was clean and quiet.

Qing Shui sat opposite Di Qing and played with one of her hands. Di Qing's hands were like sparkling jade, her fingers slim and slender. Holding her soft hands in his palms made his heart itch.

Di Qing let him play with her hands however he wanted. Although the both of them were currently not husband and wife and neither were they overly intimate, they both understood each other's heart. Di Qing knew that in this lifetime, the both of them would no longer be apart.

"Have you played enough?" Di Qing exasperatedly asked Qing Shui after a long while.

"Even a lifetime isn't enough. Come, give your husband a kiss!" Qing Shui directly moved over and embraced Di Qing's slender waist.

Di Qing stared blankly. All along, she was the one who teased Qing Shui. In the past, he had always sought to avoid her. However, now that they had cleared the air on their relationship, he had become even more thick skinned and would even take advantage of her during the day.

"Ah, scoundrel. Why are you in heat during the day!" Di Qing cried out in surprise but was bitten by Qing Shui on the lips.

This startled Di Qing. She didn't know what happened to Qing Shui today that made him act this way. Although she was still as flustered, she was able to give a response quickly.

Qing Shui sucked her lips a little at a time. Di Qing had unknowingly been carried into his embrace with one of his hands already climbed up her firm and full bosom as he grabbed a handful of her well-rounded peaks.

Qing Di trembled, using her hand to grab and hold onto Qing Shui's arm. Her peaceful and clear eyes were currently misted and she faintly gasped for breath. Her lovable face was blushed red as looked at Qing Shui, conflicted if she should be pleased or annoyed.

Qing Shui licked his lips, causing Di Qing to be even more embarrassed. She lightly hit him while exclaiming, "Rogue!"

Qing Shui's hand was still on her bosom. Her white clothes made her seem like an immortal. As she was extremely closeby, it caused him to be somewhat unable to differentiate if she was Di Chen or Di Qing. Her snow-soft skin had a trace of blush, her long and slender neck leading to an impressive cleavage formed by her soft peaks.

The massacre earlier on had caused him to have a strange desire. At first, he did not want to devour Di Qing before Di Chen returned. However, now that he had already decided to go to the other four continents, he was afraid that if he couldn't control himself and ended up with a child. That would mean that if he wanted to head to the other four continents, he could only do so

after ten years unless there was another way to enter the other four continents.

Qing Shui grabbed her soft yet elastic full peaks while looking at Di Qing's shy and delicate face. She had no strength to stop Qing Shui and could only hug him tightly so that he was unable to move about excessively.

The lower part of Qing Shui was already like to a javelin pushing against Di Qing's well-rounded bottom, making her even more flustered than before.

His hand was already not satisfied being separated by Di Qing's clothing. He then extended his hand into her clothing, directly grabbing the soft lump of snow which was bigger than his palm, it was smooth and full

“Qing Shui, not here”

Di Qing said while pressing anxiously on Qing Shui's hand that was undoing her clothes.

Qing Shui paused, looking at the bashful woman: “Qing'er has bewitched me, I'm too impulsive.”

He helped Di Qing tie up her clothes before giving her a tight hug.

Seeing that Qing Shui had calmed down, Di Qing didn't know

what to feel. She longed to be in close contact with Qing Shui, yet she panicked, her thoughts in a whirl.

“Are you wishing that your husband devoured you now,” Qing Shui asked Di Qing playfully as he read her expression.

“I’m ignoring you, you rogue.” Di Qing buried her head in Qing Shui’s bosom immediately after replying.

“Sooner or later you will be my woman, nobody can steal you away. You can’t run away either. If you feel repressed, your husband...”

“Ah, go to hell. Only you will feel repressed...” Di Qing rebutted and pinched Qing Shui at the waist.

“Alright, alright. I feel repressed. Let me suck here then!” Qing Shui nibbled Di Qing’s ear, his hands stroking her stiff peaks.

Di Qing’s body trembled violently. What he said caused her to panic. She had once accidentally saw Qing Shui sucking on Huoyun Liu-Li’s breast once and thought he was drinking her milk. Even now she could not get that image out of her head. He wanted to suck her...

Qing Shui didn’t think that she would have such a big reaction. He thought about how a few of his other women and even Di Qing caught him in action, realising that she was thinking about those incidents. He stuck out his tongue and circled it around her jade-

like ears. Di Qing suddenly found the strength to struggle free from Qing Shui. She gave Qing Shui a look of displeasure before walking toward the small house. After walking a few steps, she turned back and said, "I will not lock the doors tonight."

She ran off as soon as she had finished her sentence.

Qing Shui smiled, watching the captivating beauty disappear before sighing. Looking down, although his body was ready, he still couldn't afford to be absorbed into relationship matters as it would hinder his progress in the long run.

While the Qing Clan was cultivating, Qing Shui had already rode the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and flown into the skies away from the Qing Clan. In the battle that went on during the day, he used the State of One with Elephant that he had not used for a long time.

As the strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was insufficient in the past, there wasn't much effect when using the State of One with Elephant and it even restricted his strength. It was different now as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was much more powerful and thus he could continue using the State of One with Elephant. Furthermore, the resulting strength was still acceptable.

AST 1028 – State Of One With Elephant, Nirvanic Fruit, Di Qing's Appearance

Right now, Qing Shui's and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's State of One with Elephant could let him display an additional 30% of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's prowess. It was a pity that with the world's regulations, he could only have about 400 stars of strength, despite that, this was still very good as it was. Moreover, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was now very agile and had many battle techniques which could be complemented with Qing Shui's.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Instantaneous Dragon Elephant Evasion and speed were very high right now. Most importantly, it had a powerful scale armor which covered almost his entire body. Moreover, with the State of One with Elephant, Qing Shui had not only gained about 400 stars in strength, but even the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had an increase in strength by 400 stars. It was because right now, he had become a single entity with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

When Qing Shui used his Big Dipper Sword, with his doubled attacking prowess and the effect of Area Dominance, he could attack with a strength of 10,000 stars. Furthermore, when he used the State of One with Elephant, he could use the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's strength better.

Four Phases Formation. Qing Shui felt that it was a bit too hard to use this now since the opponents they had encountered were a little too strong.

When evening came, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He would improve every day, but at his level progress would be slow. After all, an increase in 1.5 stars was considered to be quite miserable for him. However, 1.5 stars was the strength of a Peak Martial Saint...

Qing Shui still prioritized the training of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. This was his foundation and he was now at the latter phase of the 7th Heavenly Layer. However, if he wished to attain a breakthrough to the 8th Heavenly Layer, it seemed that it would take quite a long time.

The Golden Pellet in his Dantian no longer increased in size, but was getting sturdier and firmer. Qing Shui knew that this meant that he could still grow stronger.

In the past, the Golden Pellet would get stronger bit by bit. It was when he was at the elementary phase of the 7th Heavenly Layer. When the Golden Pellet no longer grows any bigger, it would be at the intermediate phase and it would be considered to be in the later phase when it was completely firm and substantial, reaching the grand perfection stage for the 7th Heavenly Layer. It was then that he would have a chance to attain a breakthrough.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique tempered Qing Shui's body to have a physique of a Nine Yang Marionette King, Nine Yang Buddha Body, and Extreme Yang Body. Qing Shui didn't know how the Extreme Yang Body was like, but it seemed to be very powerful.

After he cultivated one round of the Ancient Strengthening

Technique, he would take a rest and walk around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was because he required a training for his mind as well.

Qing Shui had used up a lot of the 1,000 Year plum blossoms in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to brew the Plum Blossom Wine, which he had stock plenty of. This was also one of his interest in his free time, to brew wine!

Tiger Bone Liquor, Plum Blossom Wine, and the Pearl Wine. The Pearl Wine was made from the dew on the plum blossoms and some other medicinal herbs. Wine like these, which were made from dew drops, were even more precious and it brought Qing Shui an unexpected surprise.

It was just that the brewing process was very troublesome and the amount produced was very little. There were many varieties to Pearl Wine. In the past, Qing Shui thought that it could only be made using the dew from the pine branches which were 1,000 years or more. It seemed that he had thought too much into it.

It was just that the amount of dew was too little and it was troublesome to gather them. Therefore, Qing Shui didn't have much Pearl Wine in stock right now. It was the one which he had the least amount and was quite precious.

He had also accumulated a large amount of spices, fruits and stuff like that. So every time he cooks, as long as it was not salty and not inedible, it would definitely be a great delicacy with the help of these spices.

On the other hand, after that flame-like grass had grown into a little tree, for all these years, it only produced a single fruit. The fruit was now the size of a fist and was green in color, with a glow around it.

The tree which was only half the height of a person had a fruit which was the size of a fist, it looked very strange. A fiery red little tree looked like a blaze of fire from afar, yet there was a single ‘humongous’ glowing green-colored fruit on it.

Right now, Qing Shui could see the description of this fruit, but it only had a name—Nirvanic Fruit. It had yet to mature.

Qing Shui was very sensitive to the words Nirvana. He knew that this was something good. The Fire Bird, or rather, the ‘Black Bird’ would still come and take a look at this fruit. He could sense the Fire Bird’s strong craving for it.

...

When he came out, the day was almost over. These days, the time at which Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal wasn’t fixed, but it was usually either the early half or the later half of the night.

After he left the realm, Qing Shui walked out. Most of the people from the Qing Clan had already gone to sleep. Of course, there were still some who were training. He stood by the window and looked at the night scenery outside. The window he was at was

facing the most prosperous street and right now there were still many people along the streets, the night market had only just started.

“Mmm, Di Qing has left her door unlocked for me.”

Qing Shui had a smile on his face. It was hard for her to say that she had left her door unlocked for him. He went out from the window and headed towards Di Qing's building. His speed was fast, like that of a ghost and within a few flashes he had appeared before her building. Even if someone was keeping a lookout, they wouldn't be able to see his figure at all.

This building was very small and was suitable for two people. The first level was the hall which was about over 50 square meters, while the second level was the bedroom, washroom, and stuff.

As expected, the door to the hall was only closed and not locked. Qing Shui pushed open the door and entered. The light stones had lit up the place brightly. These silvery-white glowing stones were especially beautiful, at least to him. He lifted his head and saw the lady on the stairs. She was dressed in a snow-white colored nightgown and under the snow-white light, she appeared to be like a fairy from the moon palace. The wispy aura which kept people at bay was still strong as before, but right now Qing Shui felt that it added a hint of charm.

She had a beautiful figure. Both Di Chen and Di Qing didn't have those exaggerated curves, but their bodies were still the most beautiful, soft and exquisite, as if they were the work of the heavens. Her nightgown draped down below her knees and her

snow-white lower thighs were straight and well-developed, which exuded a jade-like glow. Her bare feet were snow-white and exquisite. Qing Shui didn't have a fetish for feet, but at this moment he had the strong urge to hold them and kiss them thoroughly.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and closed the door to the hall. Suddenly, he felt that his heartbeat had become fast, which made him felt surprised. He gradually walked toward the stairs and went up right before Di Qing, he stood two steps lower than her.

It was when he got closer that did Qing Shui realized that Di Qing's heartbeat was very fast. She was trying to force herself to remain calm. He took up her hand and said, "Beautiful!"

When she heard Qing Shui's words, an intoxicating smile appeared on Di Qing's face. She grabbed his hand tightly and led him upstairs. She liked the anxious feeling that she felt right now.

Qing Shui enjoyed the heartthrob he was experiencing now. Looking at the lady holding his hand who was like a fairy, he had a strong sense of satisfaction. Humans were easily moved by food and emotions. These two things held the greatest amount of importance in a person's life.

Di Qing led Qing Shui hand by hand, as they went into the middle room and closed the door. This was a very small door and Qing Shui took off his shoes at the entrance. There was a snow-white rug.

There was a faint feminine fragrance in the room and the after fragrance of a bath coming from Di Qing. From the moment he saw Di Qing up to this point, she hadn't said a single word and Qing Shui only spoke that one word on the stairs.

Qing Shui took Di Qing's hand, sat by the bed and said with a smile, "Qing`er, let me tell you a joke."

"Oh? What joke?" Di Qing didn't know why Qing Shui was bringing up a joke at this moment, but she still asked softly.

"A turtle got hurt and got the snail to call for a physician. After two hours, the snail still hadn't returned. The turtle felt anxious and scolded, 'Damn it, if he still doesn't come back, I'm dead meat!' Just then, the snail's voice rang out from outside the door, 'Damn you, if you go on, I'm not going to go anymore!'"

"Pffft!"

Di Qing laughed out and the atmosphere wasn't as tense as before. Qing Shui wanted to do enjoyable things in a lighthearted atmosphere.

"Let me tell you one more. It's still about a turtle." Qing Shui wrapped one of his hands around her slender waist and smiled, and said.

"Alright!" Di Qing leaned against Qing Shui and smiled. She felt very blissful and relaxed right now.

“Two turtles in heat went to have a date at the seaside. However, only the male turtle returned. Everyone asked why he came back alone? Where was the female turtle? The male turtle said, [We wanted to be more civilized today and do it in a pose like humans do. Therefore, she let me do her while she was lying back... Oh! It felt good! It was really a whole different feeling... If She hasn't returned, it means she hasn't managed to flip back over!]

“Pffft, you rascal.” Di Qing smiled. She gave Qing Shui a light pound and chided her, her red blush making her appearance extremely seductive.

Qing Shui looked at that intoxicating beauty and flipped over, pressing her down against the soft bed as he teased, “Qing`er, we're humans. Shall we try some other poses? You know, we caught that Triple-eyed Grass Green Frog. How about that pose?”

“Ahhh, you rascal! I forbid you to say things like that!” Di Qing turned flush red, as she looked at the man who was on top of her. Back then, the two mating Triple-eyed Grass Green Frogs they caught had scared her off in shame.

Qing Shui hugged her and turned so that both of them were lying next to each other, in each other's arms as their noses touched together. Their faces were less than an inch away from one another and he could feel the fragrant breath when Di Qing exhaled.

Qing Shui reached his head forward and nibbled on those tender

lips, sucking that pair of beautiful lips which was sweet like flowers. Her tender lips were softly bitten and tugged on.

Di Qing's nose twitched slightly, as she let out a soft breathing sound. She was having butterflies in her stomach and had a feeling which she couldn't begin to describe. Her arms unknowingly tightened themselves around Qing Shui's neck.

"Little Qingqing, reach out your tongue." Qing Shui let go of her beautiful lips and said softly.

"I don't want..."

"You really don't want to?" Qing Shui teased.

At this moment, Di Qing had opened her beautiful misty eyes and looked at Qing Shui anxiously. The pink blush on her cheeks tugged at Qing Shui's heart.

"Really don't want to..."

"Then I'll take off your clothes and suck you here." Qing Shui blinked and one of his hands grabbed her peaks.

Even if Di Qing knew what was going to happen today, she still felt anxious when Qing Shui said it out loud. Just as Qing Shui had reached out his hands to undo her clothes, she closed her eyes and stuck out her tender little tongue.

Qing Shui chuckled and gently sucked on a small portion of that beautiful tongue, sensing the woman's slight tremble.

Unknowingly, Qing Shui's hand had undone Di Qing's clothes.

Di Qing knew, but in the process she had nervously grabbed Qing Shui's hand twice. This was a subconscious move, and when Di Qing's perfect body was displayed before Qing Shui, he was still stunned by how amazing the Creator was.

Qing Shui's hand slowly explored her body, inch by inch...

...

The two of them entangled together all the way until daybreak before they calmed down. Di Qing curled up in Qing Shui's arms, her tired face was also filled with extreme satisfaction. They both had a high level of cultivation and although this was Di Qing's first time, the pain she felt was nothing. Moreover, Qing Shui had also given her a massage in the process...

AST 1029 – Devil Staff Technique, Meeting Little Fatty Again

After the engagement, Qing Shui had a beauty in his arms and was enjoying the warmth. Earlier, his strength had increased by 20 stars, while Di Qing's had grown by 30 stars.

Qing Shui once again cleared another Heavenly Meridian.

Another one of the Heavenly Meridians had been cleared, increasing Qing Shui's confidence in his assumption. He didn't even know what to think about everything. Was he really going to get all of the ladies in the Portraits of Beauty?

Qing Shui was stunned when he thought of this. Currently, he had already somehow encountered all of the ladies who were in the portraits which he possessed. He had even had that encounter with the lady in the crystal coffin. However, he had only known that she was one of the beauties in the portraits after their encounter.

One didn't necessarily need to be with the ladies in the Portraits of Beauty in order to clear his Heavenly Meridians. It could probably work with any woman who had a unique physique. Qing Shui had always felt that the twelve Portraits of Beauty weren't all-inclusive. However, those who were depicted by the portraits were definitely the cream of the crop.

Qing Shui had grown a lot stronger and had even gone all the way with Di Qing. However, he hadn't impregnated Di Qing. Before he had lost his cool, he had told her about it.

Qing Shui planned for them to have kids only after they'd moved to the other four continents. It might be because she was embarrassed that Di Qing didn't say much. She just hugged Qing Shui and nodded.

Di Qing was also a Martial Emperor and with the 30 star increase in physical strength, she was now at 260 stars.

She was quite astonished at this. Qing Shui only told her that this was due to their Duo Cultivation.

The earlier crazy and intoxicating scene made Qing Shui go into ecstasy. How many men had fallen to the beauty of women?. Beauty was a powerful, terrifying thing. If not for his strong willpower, he suspected that he would've drowned in beauty by now many times over.

They huddled together all the way until sunrise. Di Qing fell asleep, but Qing Shui stayed awake. He still wanted to proceed with his morning practice. Looking at the lady who had fallen asleep in satisfaction, he also felt very satisfied.

When it was time for their meals, Qing Shui didn't let anyone disturb Di Qing. The other ladies all smiled and looked at Qing Shui. They had guessed what had happened and they knew that this day would eventually come.

The ladies didn't find it strange. It was within their expectations for Di Qing to become Qing Shui's woman. Moreover, there were

still a few others outside. They seemed to have gradually gotten used to this life and even found it enjoyable.

It was late morning when Qing Shui headed out. He had already seen the black spots that were looming in the distance. There were over twenty of them.

Qing Shui frowned and walked out of the Qing Clan. He called out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and flew toward the black dots, which were getting increasingly bigger.

The Buddha Sect! It was still Buddha Sect. He saw the over 20 huge Swiftshadow Dragons in the distance, with people riding on them.

“Seems like there’s going to be a tough battle this time around!”

Qing Shui mumbled as he looked at the incoming people. With a glance, he could see the person heading the group and the Swiftshadow Dragon he was on. It was an old man who appeared fat, but had the strength and aura of an iron tower. He wasn’t fat, but was rather too strong, too big, and too tall. He didn’t show any signs of old age.

The most terrifying thing was his cultivation level. It made Qing Shui tense up as he immediately circulated his powers to the maximum. This old man was too strong.

State of One with Elephant!

Area Dominance!

This time around, Qing Shui didn't show any hesitation in using his trump cards. It was only with these that he felt that he could go up against the opponents. He stared at the old man and the others.

The Diamond Reverend looked at the young man and, in that instant, his eyes filled with brilliant light as bright as the stars. Even his hands were trembling. He saw a young man who was comparable, or maybe even superior to his disciple.

“You guys have all lived very long lives, but you seem to be getting increasingly old-fashioned and inflexible. I don't want to say much, but only wish to say one thing. You guys will regret this and there's no medicine for regret which you can buy.” Qing Shui said calmly. To those old men, there was a strange feeling from his voice.

If not for the fact that Qing Shui had killed the Buddha Sect's Ten Elders, they would've definitely found this to be a joke. However, they didn't think it was funny now. They merely had a very strange feeling. This young man was as unfathomable as a complex puzzle.

“Young man, you're really very strong, but there are some things that we have to do. It's like what you've said, we might regret it. However, sometimes, people are unable to change despite knowing that they'll regret their decision. Maybe people will only give in after even more people feel regret. Before that happens, nothing

will change.” The Diamond Reverend frowned and said slowly.

Looking at the old man’s tall, tower-like figure, Qing Shui knew that what the old man had said was true. He didn’t know what status the old man held in the Buddha Sect, but it seemed that he couldn’t stop this from happening.

The Diamond Reverend could to some extent choose his actions, but in the Buddha Sect he was merely a strong expert, one of many. Moreover, since he had already agreed to it, he would need to live up to his words. He felt that the young man was very strong, but he didn’t think that his side would definitely end up on the losing end.

There were some things which one couldn’t afford to fail in. Failure would imply death. This was now that kind of situation!

Set up the formation!

The people behind the Diamond Reverend immediately stood in position, but they didn’t activate any attacks. The Diamond Reverend took a step forward, and a big staff that was as thick as an adult’s leg appeared in his hand. It was over three meters long. Right now, the Diamond Reverend lifted his head and looked toward Qing Shui.

“Young man, let’s start!” The Diamond Reverend looked to Qing Shui and said.

“Alright!”

Qing Shui’s firm gaze locked onto the old man, and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant let out a cry.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Diamond Sword Qi!

Instantaneous Dragon Elephant Evasion!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui completed all these in an instant and charged forward in the State of One with Elephant.

Boom!

The huge sound caused Qing Shui to take a step back, while the other party remained unmoving. Qing Shui was astonished to see that the opponent’s physique and strength seemed very powerful and strong.

However, Qing Shui had already attained his goal. The Diamond Sword Qi and Art of Pursuing had caused his opponent’s speed to be greatly reduced. This was what he had wanted to achieve.

Nine Palace Steps, Nine Palace Confusion Steps!

Qing Shui, together with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, flashed forward once again, attacking with a Sword of Sixth Wave using his Big Dipper Sword.

The Diamond Reverend's countenance changed and the great staff in his hands was used to block Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword.

This time around, the Diamond Reverend retreated multiple steps while Qing Shui only took one step back.

Right now, the two were still checking each other out. Qing Shui knew the estimated strength of this old man, but he didn't know if the old man had any trump cards up his sleeves.

Break!

The Diamond Reverend let out a huge bellow as he swung the huge staff. A stream of golden light flashed on his body and at the same time, Qing Shui could clearly sense that the negative effects he had applied on the old man had completely disappeared. That wasn't all. The old man also seemed to have become stronger.

“Young man, try out my Devil Staff Technique!”

The huge staff exuded a bright golden light and in that moment, it seemed to be filled with spiritual intelligence. It then smashed down towards Qing Shui with the might of heaven and earth.

Although it wasn't fast, it seemed as if the huge staff was coming in from all directions.

Devil Staff Technique, First Stance, the World Changes!

It was spirit energy again!

Qing Shui shook his head. It seemed like after reaching this level, spirit energy was very important. However, their spirit energy seemed to be very weak compared to his and after having been weakened by another 70%, they posed no threat at all to him.

Qing Shui didn't dodge, but just swung his Big Dipper Sword.

The long sword in Qing Shui's hand, which appeared to be three feet long, now seemed as if it was tens of millions of jin heavy. It slowly moved to receive the attack from the huge golden colored staff.

Countering heavy with light !

Pa!

A deep sound rang out and a gray colored wave of essence was sent outward, centered on the pair's location. Even the air exploded. Both Qing Shui and the old man took one step back.

After having spent a night with Di Qing, Qing Shui's

improvement in his cultivation was quite high. It was a pity that, due to the world's regulations, the actual increase to his strength was not a lot. However, having one of his heavenly meridians cleared gave Qing Shui a mysterious feeling. His spirit energy was condensed and the realm of his spirit energy cultivation had also increased. It was a very amazing feeling.

“Again!”

The old man's eyes gleamed, as he once again took a huge step forward pushing down with his huge staff. This time around, he was more than twice as fast as before.

Devil Staff Technique, Second Stance, Crush Mountains and Rivers!

Qing Shui could feel how powerful this attack was. He fiercely counterattacked with his Big Dipper Sword.

Sword of Sixth Wave!

A series of explosions rang out and Qing Shui retreated another step back. The old man was also pushed back. This time around, Qing Shui knew that it was the effect of Shield Attack.

The Diamond Reverend was extremely surprised. He knew his own abilities well and it was an eye-opener to see a young man have such great achievements at his age. At the same time his will to battle surged.

He slowly started to spin his staff, and the pressure it exuded progressively grew as a stream of brilliant golden light was sent out. A golden pillar of light gradually encompassed the old man.

Qing Shui looked at the old man's inner aura and moved his sword to his left hand as he grabbed the Violet Star Thunder God with his right.

Nine Palace Steps, Nine Palace Heaven Defying Stomp!

Qing Shui stood on top of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, making quick steps as he charged out towards the old man who stood like an iron tower.

Raging Blow!

At this moment, the huge staff came down with an overwhelming pressure. Qing Shui's eyes were wide open.

Devil Staff Technique, Third Stance, Splitting the Heavens!

Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt!

At this moment, Qing Shui didn't even think of trying to use the Big Dipper Sword and its 20% success rate. It was more practical to use the Violet Star Thunder God's Raging Blow.

Moreover, what Qing Shui wanted was the Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt!

Boom!

With a strong push, Qing Shui disappeared from the back of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. With a flash, he appeared behind the old man using his Nine Palace Steps. He then smashed the Violet Star Thunder God toward the old man's head.

Everything happened in only an instant.

At that moment, a golden colored hand imprint encompassed the old man and Qing Shui's Violet Star Thunder God smashed down on it. Although he smashed the imprint, the temporary paralyzing effect on the old man had also disappeared.

Spirit energy battle technique. It was spirit energy yet again.

Qing Shui shook his head and looked at the person who had performed that technique with the gold hand imprint. It was an old man who appeared to be extremely skinny. The monk robes he was wearing appeared to be very large on him.

He was exuding powerful spirit energy waves. However, Qing Shui's gaze landed on the person next to him. It was a young "giant" who was a good fight for the old man from earlier. He also had a body that was like an iron tower, and he exuded a violent strength. Right now, the young man was looking at him as if fire

was spewing out from his eyes. However, his gaze changed very quickly.

Qing Shui was also extremely astonished. It was Little Fatty. His face hadn't changed much. It was the Little Fatty he had once brought back home with him. After having stayed at the Qing Clan for some time, Qing Shui was told that he had left with a monk of great stature.

AST 1030 – Evil Monk Little Fatty, Condition, Little Fatty’s Status

Although many years had passed, Qing Shui could still recognize Little Fatty very quickly. He hadn’t changed a lot, but he had grown taller. Most importantly, his fats from the past had now become sturdy muscles, which were like iron.

“You’re Little Fatty?!” Qing Shui looked at Little Fatty and asked. There was a hint of weirdness in his tone. To think that the Little Fatty who admired him and was a little slow would become someone with such a high level of cultivation.

“Ahh! Brother Qing Shui, you are Brother Qing Shui!” Little Fatty dashed over excitedly.

Everyone was stunned. Everything had happened too suddenly and no one knew what the situation was. To think that the Evil Monk was addressing Qing Shui as his brother...

Although Little Fatty and the Diamond Reverend were in Diamond Sect, their explosive increase in cultivation had made others address them as Evil Monk. However, Little Fatty had little experience in the outside world. He had spent his years in cultivation. Of course, he would also take part in battles and such. Evil Monk was a name which he had made for himself in those fights.

“You’re really Little Fatty!” Qing Shui was still extremely astonished. He looked at the giant standing next to him and he felt

especially happy as well.

He had expected that he would meet Little Fatty again one day, especially since that message left with the Qing Clan stated that Little Fatty had left with an expert from the Buddha Sect, saying that Little Fatty had an affinity with Buddha.

It seemed like that had been the case as well. Back then, Qing Shui only felt that Little Fatty was born with great strength and he hadn't expected that he would be able to have such great achievements in less than 20 years.

“Brother Qing Shui, it's really me. I'm Little Fatty! I haven't had the chance to go look for Brother Qing Shui. Qing Clan is where my home truly is!” The eyes of the gigantic Little Fatty brimmed with tears of joy when he saw Qing Shui. To him, Qing Shui and the Qing Clan were his family.

He had his Master as well, but he had always thought of the Qing Clan as his real home. He had always remembered the days he had spent back in the Qing Clan. His life was given to him by Qing Shui, who had cured him of his illness.

“You're really in Buddha Sect. Back then, I heard that you left willingly with a monk who said that you have an affinity with Buddha. It seems like your decision to leave Qing Clan back then was the correct one.” Qing Shui was very happy to see that Little Fatty had reached the cultivation he had today.

“Brother Qing Shui, I'm still that Little Fatty. I'll never change. I

didn't know that the opponent that we're dealing with today is Brother Qing Shui. With Little Fatty here, whoever wants to deal with Brother Qing Shui must step over my corpse!" Little Fatty didn't care about the situation and made his stance very clear.

His declaration stunned everyone once again. The Buddha Sect was very powerful and had many geniuses. However, Little Fatty could definitely be considered one of the best in Buddha Sect for his generation. A person with his talent and power might not even appear once amongst a billion people at his age. And right now, two such people had appeared together at the same time. This left everyone with an indescribable sense of bitterness, especially Diamond Reverend.

The others looked at Little Fatty and then at the Diamond Reverend.

Little Fatty's actions were traitorous and blatantly challenged the Buddha Sect's authority. The others looked at the Diamond Reverend, wondering how he would handle the situation. Little Fatty was his one and only disciple after all. He was also the one who that Diamond Reverend was the proudest of.

"Little Fatty!" The Diamond Reverend called out.

Qing Shui hadn't expected that the Diamond Reverend would also address Little Fatty like that. What he didn't know was that only Little Fatty's Master could call him that. Moreover, Little Fatty had a high level of seniority. The others would openly address him as Martial Granduncle or Martial Uncle and other things like that but behind his back, they would call him Evil

Monk.

Little Fatty turned around to look at Diamond Reverend, then at Qing Shui. He fell silent for a moment before he lifted his head to look at the Diamond Reverend, “Master, back then, when I left with you, you promised me that I’d be able to leave with the Qing Clan anytime. You’d also promised me that if the Qing Clan were to be in any trouble, you’d help them out.”

The Diamond Reverend was stunned. Back then, in order to get Little Fatty leave with him, he had promised him a few conditions. Out of them there were those two, ‘If Little Fatty were to want to return to the Qing Clan one day, he cannot stop him’ and ‘If the Qing Clan is in trouble, he’ll have to help them’. However, he hadn’t expected that the one the Buddha Sect ended up against would be the Qing Clan.

The Diamond Reverend had not paid much attention to the things happening in the outside world. Moreover, they were in Central Continent. Even if he were to hear of a young man by the name of Qing Shui, he wouldn’t have expected that the person hailed from Greencloud Continent. Even if he were to come from Greencloud Continent, the Diamond Reverend hadn’t expected that he would be from the Qing Clan that Little Fatty had mentioned. He knew of the Qing Clan’s abilities back then. It was impossible for a young man who could kill ten people from the Elder Association to appear amidst this group.

However, it had happened and it was really that Qing Clan. He, the Diamond Reverend, had always been a man of his words. The chances of something like this happening was practically zero, but

it had happened.

Hearing Little Fatty's words, Qing Shui was stunned. He hadn't expected that Little Fatty still had the Qing Clan in his heart and even came up with a few conditions that were advantageous for the Qing Clan before he left. Although Buddha Sect had never helped the Qing Clan, this was a representation of Little Fatty's feelings.

“Brother Qing Shui, before you left, you've said that Little Fatty must repay whoever treats me well, even at the risk of my life.”

Little Fatty's words caused everyone to fall silent. Evil Monk's reputation in Buddha Sect was quite famous and he was a top performer amongst the younger generation. Even the other powerful youngsters in Buddha Sect were far inferior to him.

“Martial Granduncle.”

At that moment, Diamond Reverend bowed to an old man who was extremely skinny.

“Hahaha, young man, you're very strong. Has anyone told you that your physique is very unique and that you have an affinity with Buddha?” The old man suddenly smiled and said something which perplexed everyone.

“Someone said that I'm suitable to be refined into the Nine Yang Marionette King, but that person was killed by me.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the old man.

The old man's expression didn't change. Of course, he knew what Qing Shui was implying. He hesitated, "Young man, you wish to take Little Fatty with you?"

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment before he broke out into a smile. He knew what the Buddha Sect was worrying about. Although they had lost ten of their Elders, it was only one from each branch. They could still afford this loss. Of course, this old man who enjoyed a very high status in Buddha Sect did not think too much of this loss either. Right now, what they were most worried about was potentially losing a great talent like Little Fatty.

"Brother Qing Shui, I had actually been missing you guys. Even if this thing hadn't happened, I would also go and look for you guys," Little Fatty said with strong determination.

"Then what about your Master?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"Master has been very good to me. He'll forever be my Master. I'll come and visit him when I'm free."

"Little Fatty..." The Diamond Reverend called out to Little Fatty with a complex tone.

"Little Fatty, if you were to stay in the Buddha Sect, I'll leave my position to you in the future," the skinny old man gave it some thought before he calmly said.

This caused everyone in Buddha Sect to freeze. What status did this old man hold? He was the Supreme Grand Elder in the entire Buddha Sect! Everyone, regardless of their branch, would have to call him Old Ancestor.

Just as Little Fatty was about to say something, the old man put up his hand and said, “Little Fatty, there’s no need for you to hurry to reject me. This is just a position in name. You’ll have to help out the Buddha Sect when it is in trouble. Of course, on other days, you can order all nine branches of the Buddha Sect without any conditions. No one in Buddha Sect will be able to restrict your freedom. You can do anything you want.”

When the old man said this, he wasn’t looking at Little Fatty but instead at Qing Shui. His gaze had never left Qing Shui from the beginning. Being as shrewd as he was, he could obviously tell how special Qing Shui was and how much Little Fatty listens to him.

Little Fatty didn’t say anything. Many years had passed and Qing Shui also realized that Little Fatty was a lot different than before. Although he was still a little straightforward and honest, there was spiritual intelligence in his eyes.

“Sir, now that things have come down to this, let’s lay out the conditions first. We’ll forget about the things today, and I’ll agree to your conditions on Little Fatty’s behalf. However, you guys must give Huoyun Peng his freedom,” Qing Shui looked at the old man and said firmly.

“Haha, we can forget about the things that had happened today. We’ll just take it that we are even now that Little Fatty has agreed.

If you wish to free Huoyun Peng, that it isn't impossible. If Huoyun Peng were to leave the Buddha Sect, he'll not be related to the Buddha Sect anymore and will not be considered one of us. Of course, the prerequisite is that you must defeat me." When the old man spoke, he did so very calmly.

Qing Shui wasn't stupid and knew what the old man's intentions were. If he were to lose, he'll just lose his life. Buddha Sect will retain their good reputation and Little Fatty might still stay in the sect when all was said and done. It was because Diamond Reverend had treated him very well and since so much time had passed, anything could happen. Even if he were to lose, the ending would still be good. Little Fatty was a person of his words and with his name in the Buddha Sect, the sect would not have any worries. Moreover, the old man himself would still remain as a silent supporter. If Little Fatty wasn't able to fend off the troubles, he wouldn't just watch from the sidelines. Therefore, no matter what, the old man would be the one winning.

"Haha, I promise you. But I must say this first, I won't be going easy on you. If any accidents were to happen, it wouldn't be something I can control," Qing Shui smiled and said. Nonetheless, the old man could sense a hint of coldness in his smiling eyes.

"That's a matter of course. I won't be going easy on you either!" With that, the old man flew 1,000 meters higher.

Qing Shui rode his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and moved upward. This time around, he didn't dare to be careless. Although Qing Shui had won in the battle against Diamond Reverend, he had already used up his Area Dominance.

Right now, Qing Shui wasn't very worried. He knew that the old man specialized in spirit energy, something which Qing Shui had the least interest in. Therefore, Qing Shui stored his Violet Star Thunder God.

"Let's start!" The old man looked at Qing Shui and smiled. He then took out a five-colored cane which was only about three feet long.

What a good item!

Qing Shui exclaimed to himself. This was a cane forged from the Five-Colored Stone which seemed to be of a higher quality than the Violet Jade and meteorite. It was especially powerful in raising one's spirit energy and specialized in attacks using one's spirit energy.

There weren't many things which could increase one's spirit energy or spirit energy attacks. Therefore, the Five-Colored Stone was especially precious.

Hearing the old man's words, Qing Shui didn't say anything and threw out a Descending Heavens Talisman toward the old man!

400 stars!

Qing Shui was stunned. This would mean that this old man only had a strength of 8,000 stars. While this was a monstrous level, it

seemed as if he shouldn't only be at this level.

Qing Shui guessed that his opponent probably had not used some of his martial techniques, just like Qing Shui himself.

The old man waved his short cane and a huge image appeared around him, one that was like a lion. However, it could be seen very clearly and it encompassed the old man.

AST 1031 – Powerful Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Manifestation Of The Buddha's True Eyes

“Qing Shui, only those whose spirit energy has reached over 10,000 stars can cultivate this secret spirit technique, Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!”

When Qing Shui saw the beast image on the opponent's body he was also taken aback. The image was full of spirit energy. It was only after hearing the old man's words that he did understand that this was a secret spirit technique that required the user to have a spirit energy which exceeded 10,000 stars. It seemed that the old man's spirit energy had already exceeded 10,000 stars.

Qing Shui wasn't very clear about the level of his spirit energy. The cultivation that he would usually assess didn't include one's spirit energy. When a cultivator attained a breakthrough, their abilities would be raised, including their spirit energy. However, the increment in one's spirit energy was very low compared to one's cultivation, unless it was a breakthrough attained when cultivating one's spirit energy. For example a breakthrough to Qing Shui's Yin-Yang Image, Heart of Roc...

Qing Shui wasn't afraid of the old man's spirit energy attacks. Even if he had a spirit energy of 10,000 stars, he would only be able to assert about 3,000 stars here...

Qing Shui wanted to laugh at this thought. The Arhat Rosary Beads was very powerful and so was the Spirited Snake Turtle. It

was only now that Qing Shui truly appreciated the heaven-defying abilities of the Sacred Items of Heaven and Earth.

At their level, it seemed that many martial techniques had a requirement for one's spirit energy. Moreover, spirit energy would also be one's primary area of cultivation. It could also be said that the prowess of many martial techniques laid in the existence of spirit energy. Therefore, people of this level would choose to cultivate their spirit energy, since this would allow them to fend off attacks using spirit energy.

Qing Shui wasn't worried. His Emperor's Qi was an absolutely domineering existence. The 20% weakening impact even included one's spirit energy. He had tested this out before. Having a 20% weakening effect applied onto oneself would cause them to be weakened by a lot. If they were to know of this, they would probably feel extremely agonized.

Area Dominance and State of One with Elephant were already circulated by Qing Shui.

Instantaneous Dragon Elephant Evasion!

Qing Shui performed the simplest Combination Sword Technique with his Big Dipper Sword. This time around, his speed was amazingly fast. Qing Shui had yet to give up.

Art of Pursuing!

When the other party performed the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Qing Shui could already sense that his defense had been strengthened. That was an overall increase in defense, which was applicable to both physical attacks and spirit energy attacks as well.

Pa!

Qing Shui retreated rapidly. His attack had struck that phantom image, but it didn't seem to have any impact. The opponent's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was much stronger than the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation set up by the ten Elders he had killed.

This was the first time that Qing Shui had come across and fought against the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Such secret spirit techniques were very powerful and it had exceeded Qing Shui's expectations.

Roar!

The phantom image let out a loud roar and a faint ray of light flashed. All of the negative effects that he had applied disappeared. Qing Shui's eyes popped out. What was this? Was this Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation dead or alive...

“Take my Great Golden Buddha Palm!”

The old man waved his five-colored cane and a huge golden

colored hand made a grabbing motion towards Qing Shui. The handprint was like a small mountain and each finger like a mountain peak. However, the hand was extremely vivid and the explosive spirit energy that it caused one to feel great fear.

Qing Shui frowned. The Great Golden Buddha Palm performed now was much stronger than before. There were probably not many people in the five continents who could take this hit. It was a pity that the old man was up against Qing Shui today.

Roc's Might!

A formless spirit energy turned into a whirlwind right in front of Qing Shui. This whirlwind met the golden Buddha palm in the air. It encompassed the palm and spun around it, as if gradually devouring the palm.

Boom!

A loud explosion rang out before things calmed down. Qing Shui wore a faint smile. This was the first time that he had faced an opponent heads-on with spirit energy.

The old man was extremely astonished. His best skills were spirit energy attacks. That, together with his powerful Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation allowed him to be at the very top of the pyramid in the five continents. His position in the Buddha Sect was the most unique and he was also the strongest in the sect.

The members of Buddha Sect weren't the only ones watching the battle. There was also Demon Gate, Tang Manor, Dragon Emperor Mountain... It was just that they didn't show themselves, but stood a distance away.

Great Golden Buddha Palm!

The old man waved his hand again. This time, two huge palms grabbed out towards Qing Shui. A series of explosions broke out wherever the palms passed by. When compared to before, the confining strength was even stronger this time around.

Buddha's True Eyes!

When Qing Shui performed Buddha's True Eyes, the familiar wave didn't appear. Just as he was feeling astonished, he felt a spiritual wave coming from behind him. It was extremely strong and familiar.

Qing Shui turned to see a huge Buddha image behind him. This wasn't his first time seeing it. In the past, he had seen this Buddha image which exuded a glow and its eyes were always closed. But right now, its eyes had opened. In that moment, the pair of golden colored eyes made Qing Shui feel overwhelmed.

This pair of eyes were righteous, respectable, holy, sympathetic...

A formless power crushed the golden Buddha hands that were gushing over. Both Qing Shui and the old man opposite him were

stunned.

Although Qing Shui was stunned, he was even more joyful. He had never understood what the Buddha image behind him was and he still didn't know yet. After it had saved him in critical moments multiple times, he felt that it was related to his cultivation of the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint or perhaps the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm.

Furthermore, Qing Shui used to be the only one who could see it, but he felt that the old man had seen it too. Was it because one's spirit energy must be at a certain level before they could see it? Or maybe all those who knew Buddha's True Eyes could see it...

In fact, Qing Shui had always found it strange that he hadn't been able to produce golden colored palms with his Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm. He didn't know why. Additionally, there was still the Sword of Sixth Waves which was modified from it. Why was it called the Great Golden Buddha Palm, but yet he could not produce golden palms?

Right now, Qing Shui knew that the Great Golden Buddha Palm which the old man had performed was his Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm. It was just that because Qing Shui had used it in the form of the Sword of Sixth Waves that the other party hadn't realized it yet.

Qing Shui saw that although the old man was using the five-colored cane, he had managed to produce the Great Golden Buddha Palms. Could it be that the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm also required the usage of spirit energy?

This was something interesting which Qing Shui hadn't thought of before. His spirit energy was very powerful, but he hadn't thought of using spirit energy to perform the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm. It seemed that he could try this out in the future. Qing Shui thought of the Great Golden Buddha Palm which the old man had just performed. Qing Shui's spirit energy was stronger than the old man. If he could produce the Great Golden Buddha Palms, then his cultivation would also increase by another notch. Moreover, he had the Nine Yang Buddha Body... Would it make him more suitable to cultivate this battle technique?

The old man was stunned for very a long time. Buddha's True Eyes. To be able to cultivate the Buddha's True Eyes to the extent that it manifested was truly too terrifying. This was when the skill could be considered to have reached its highest level. With the support of spirit energy, the Buddha's True Eyes could see through all disguises and unleash attacks through its eyes. It could attack the opponent's 'soul' and cause spiritual damage. In serious cases, it could leave the opponent in a state like they had lost their soul.

That huge Great Golden Buddha Palm was also considered a disguise. As long as Qing Shui had sufficient spirit energy, he would be able to break through them. Spirit energy attacks were more troublesome than physical attacks since they lacked form. They were like fire. While you could pass your hand through flames and not sustain any injuries, fire cannot pass through your palms unless it burns a hole through it.

It's also with the same theory that allowed attacks that used spirit energy to catch people unaware. The only exception that allowed one to fend off spirit energy attacks was strength. You

only had a chance if you were stronger than the opponent. Spirit energy attacks held an advantage since it could be used for long range attacks, which was the reason why cultivators tended to be unwilling to deal with people who excelled in the use of spirit energy. If they weren't careful, they might end up dead without knowing how they were killed.

Great Golden Buddha Palm, Fourth Wave!

Astonished, the old man waved his five-colored cane once again, creating four Golden Buddha Palms, each one of them stronger than the one before.

It really was the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm.

The more Qing Shui saw how powerful the Great Golden Buddha Palm was, the happier he felt. When this old man performed the Great Golden Buddha Palm, the palms were not only huge, but they could also be used for confinement. If one had sufficient strength, he could crush and whack his opponent to their death. It was unlike how Qing Shui could only use it for slapping his opponents. He couldn't even create any palms. It was just that there was the Wave Essence in the strength of his attacks.

The path of cultivation was very profound and this allowed Qing Shui to know that it was good to get more exposure to things. It would save him from making many detours and could also let his cultivation grow faster. If it wasn't for what he had seen today, he wouldn't have known that he could use spirit energy to perform the Great Golden Buddha Palm.

Sword of Sixth Wave!

Qing Shui slashed out with his Big Dipper Sword once again.

Although attacks using spirit energy were like how one's hand passed through flames, if the power was strong enough, the hand could extinguish the flames. It was like how Qing Shui used his full powers to perform the Sword of Sixth Wave now.

Boom boom.....

Consecutive explosive sounds rang out and the golden hand continued to burst. One, two...

When all four hand imprints had disappeared, Qing Shui realized that his Sword of Sixth Waves had nicely fended off the opponent's four golden hands.

What did this represent?

It meant that the prowess of the opponent's fourth wave had the same prowess as his sixth wave...

Roar!

The phantom image which encompassed the old man let out a loud roar and golden speckles of light started to appear upon the

old man's body.

Right now, Qing Shui had gotten increasingly interested in this Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. This huge phantom image seemed to be very practical, since he could sense that its loud roar from earlier had not only increased the old man's strength, it had also recovered a large portion of his depleted energy.

Great Golden Buddha Palm, Fifth Wave!

The old man's five-colored cane was gradually raised!

Qing Shui smiled and instantly, a huge Primordial Flame Whip appeared in his hand. It was about 50 meters long and was as thick as an adult's wrist. It was rustic and unsophisticated, with an ancient feeling. It was like a gray-colored ancient python, exuding a cold and dangerous aura.

Qing Shui had tried it earlier and found that his Big Dipper Sword wasn't able to break through the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Therefore, since the fight had carried on for such a long time, he felt that it was about time to end it.

The Fifth Wave of the Great Golden Buddha Palm was greatly beyond the Fourth Wave. Its speed was also much faster.

Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance!

Qing Shui raised his hand and at this moment, the 50 meters long

Primordial Flame Whip seemed to come alive. It meandered as it charged out toward the Great Golden Buddha Palms!

Pa!

Break!

What was it like to have an overwhelming crushing force? Although the last two Great Golden Buddha Palms had depleted ten meters of the Primordial Flame Whip, it only took an instant for it to recovered and become as fresh as before.

Right now, Qing Shui's spirit energy had depleted to less than one-third of his usual amount and his rate of recovery was also very fast. He also had the Yin-Yang Image and the Arhat Rosary Beads. Furthermore, the spirit energy in his consciousness had formed a pellet. Not many people could attain the level in which they could form a pellet in their consciousness. Even the old man that Qing Shui was dealing with had yet to reach such a level.

It seemed like there wasn't a need for his trump card in the Central Palace Blood Essence Pool.

After breaking through the opponent's Great Golden Buddha Palm, Qing Shui lashed out with his Primordial Flame Whip in a flash towards the phantom image of the huge 'Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation'.

Pa!

Roar!

AST 1032 – Complete Nine Waves Of The Great Golden Buddha Palm, Cultivation

A deafening roar rang out, causing Qing Shui to be astonished once again. This Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation technique was truly amazing and it wouldn't even lose out to a Divine Artifact. He couldn't help but ask, "Sir, what kind of thing is this Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation?"

Qing Shui continued to lash out with his whip as he spoke. The appearance of the phantom image grew increasingly weaker.

"Wait, wait, can I throw in the towel?" the old man said bitterly and anxiously.

Qing Shui didn't put down the whip, but smiled and said, "We can stop the fight, but you'll need to agree to a few conditions."

The old man let out a sigh, "I know that you're a man of your words. This old man trusts you. I can give you my word, but I hope that you can lend a hand when the Buddha Sect is in danger. Of course, no one can force you. It'll be subjected to your convenience. This is voluntary."

The old man was trying to get an additional insurance, though it should be sufficient with Little Fatty around. Therefore, when Qing Shui brought up the conditions, he could increase the playing cards that he had.

Although the old man said this, there was room for discussion. He knew that he wasn't in a position to negotiate with Qing Shui. After having lived for so long, how could he not understand this?

"Alright!" hearing the old man's words Qing Shui didn't say anything, but just smiled and agreed.

"This is the thing that you want. Huoyun Peng is free." The old man tossed Qing Shui an Interspatial Silk Sachet and his five-colored cane as well.

Qing Shui accepted these things calmly, not finding this to be a surprise. Everything had ended and Huoyun Peng was free. Liu-Li should now be able to put down the matter that was burdening her.

This was a mental burden. After all, so many years had passed and she would still have to live on regardless of whether she could find her birth parents. Although Huoyun Liu-Li had no feelings toward her birth parents, she had met her mother, her birth mother. Bloodkin were still blood kin. It was said that when two blood kin appeared next to each other, there would be an amazing feeling. This had nothing to do with whether they were parent and child or siblings. It was the connection of their bloodline.

Liu-Li's mental burden could now be released. Qing Shui knew how such burdens felt. He didn't stand on ceremony and looked through the items in the Interspatial Silk Sachet. When he saw a black book which exuded a glow, he smiled. It was because the words Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation were written on it.

This was the thing that Qing Shui was interested in the most. Other than this, there was also the Great Golden Buddha Palm and Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation. There was also quite a large variety of precious metals, medicinal herbs and stuff like that. He tossed the five-colored cane and the Interspatial Silk Sachet into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Don't think of Qing Shui as harsh. This was a world where the strong survived. He could be considered to have done a favor to the old man by not killing him. If not for Little Fatty, he wouldn't have done so. Qing Shui wouldn't even care if they were from the Huoyun Clan. Towards people who were thinking of killing his women, how could Qing Shui possibly let them off?

With Little Fatty, Qing Shui had long planned to take over control of Buddha Sect, but he knew that it would be very difficult to accomplish. Therefore, Qing Shui knew that Little Fatty played a very important role.

Although it was very difficult for him to be able to control Buddha Sect, it wasn't the same with Little Fatty. In the future, as long as Little Fatty could get strong enough, he would be able to gain control over the Buddha Sect's Supreme Elder Group. This was Buddha Sect's most powerful existence and Diamond Reverend was one of the members of this group.

People in the Elder Association would also hope to get into the Supreme Elder Group in the future. Only after entering this group would they consider if they wished to enter the other four continents. However, those who had entered the Supreme Elder

Group tended to be of a very old age with not a lot of lifespan left. Therefore, many of them wouldn't think of moving onto the other four continents.

“Later on, I'll go meet Huoyun Peng with someone,” Qing Shui smiled and said to the old man.

The old man nodded. His skinny body seemed to have aged a lot suddenly. However, he seemed to finally be able to let go a lot of things as well. He looked toward Little Fatty, “Little Fatty, you can decide for yourself if you wish to follow Qing Shui or to stay in Buddha Sect. Upon my death, you'll be named the Supreme Grand Elder directly. Work hard in your cultivation. I'll give your Master all the things that you'll need.”

He knew that Little Fatty was an honest and sincere person. No matter what, Buddha Sect hadn't treated him badly and he knew that Little Fatty wouldn't abandon the sect.

The nine branches in Buddha Sect, like the Diamond Sect and the Buddha Sword Sect, were basically aristocrat clans. Additionally, Joyous Meditation Sect was even a sect who specialized in Duo Cultivation. This really astonished Qing Shui, especially the way the monks in Joyous Meditation Sect dressed up. The people from this branches didn't appear too different from ordinary people. The only notable difference was their clothes that were like monk robes.

The people from Buddha Sect returned and Qing Shui was elated when he saw Little Fatty next to him. He hadn't expected that this time around, Little Fatty would play such a crucial role against

Buddha Sect. Otherwise, they wouldn't have been able to settle things relatively peacefully.

It was because Little Fatty had made his stand and gotten the old man to take a step back. However, in the end, Qing Shui still relied on his own strength. Otherwise, it wouldn't be possible to turn the situation around. Little Fatty speaking up only allowed the problem to be settled relatively peacefully.

"Come, let's go home first!" Qing Shui said happily toward Little Fatty.

"Brother Qing Shui, the Qing Clan has a home here too?" Little Fatty said with joyful surprise.

"We've just bought it. In the future, this place will also be one of the Qing Clan's residence." Qing Shui led Little Fatty back towards the Qing Clan.

The place where they had fought was only a little distance away from the Qing Clan and they reached the residence very soon. Qing Shui removed the formation since everything had been settled. He saw the members of the Qing Clan at the door and Huoyun Liu-Li ran over with Qing Yu in her hands.

"Alright, Liu-Li, we'll go meet Senior Huoyun in a while."

"Mmm!" Huoyun Liu-Li nodded fiercely, tears trickling down non-stop from her face.

“Little Fatty?”

...

Many people from the Qing Clan had seen this big fatty who had a burly build and was like a giant. After all, it was hard to ignore such a big existence. The longer they looked at him, the more familiar they found him to be.

“Aunty, Sister Qing Bei...”

Back when Little Fatty was at the Qing Clan, there were only a small amount of people in the Qing Clan. Right now however, there were some few unparalleled beauties and children. Therefore, Little Fatty went into a daze, not knowing what to say.

Little Fatty felt very agitated when he saw the people from the Qing Clan. When he saw Qing Yi, he even knelt down and kowtowed respectfully. Back when he was in the Qing Clan, Qing Yi had treated him like her own son.

“Little Fatty, get up. What are you doing?” Qing Yi quickly helped Little Fatty up.

“Aunty and the Qing Clan had treated Little Fatty well. I had to make this kowtow.”

“Wow, you’re really Little Fatty!” Qing Bei also shouted out happily. Qing You and the others were also very agitated. After all, it had been close to 20 years since they had last seen each other.

Qing Shui saw that Little Fatty had kowtowed to his mother. Back then, he had heard that Little Fatty had kowtowed to her before he had left. Now that he came back after all these years, he did it once again. Qing Shui could sense that Little Fatty’s emotions were very pure.

“Mother, didn’t you always say that just one son is too little? Why don’t you take Little Fatty as your son as well?” Qing Shui smiled and said in a relaxed manner.

Qing Yi also smiled, “If Little Fatty is willing, I’m more than happy to have one more son.”

“I’m willing! ... Foster mother!”

Little Fatty once again respectfully dropped down to his knees and made nine kowtows.

Qing Shui introduced his family members to Little Fatty. Knowing that Qing Shui had gotten himself a few wives, Little Fatty happily addressed each of them as sister-in-law.

The family happily headed for the Qing Clan. Everything had ended well, and they had also brought up the story of Huoyun Liu-Li’s parents. It was only now that Little Fatty understood what the

story was.

Qing Shui had wanted to head to the Buddha Sword Sect with Huoyun Liu-Li, but after looking at the time, he decided to head over the next day.

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

After Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he couldn't wait to check out the stuff the old man had given him. The thing he was most interested in was the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. He picked up the book and read it.

Qing Shui was stunned. This Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was an assemblage battle technique. When one succeeded in cultivating it, they would reach a phase where they would awaken a Beast Armor, and would have to choose a beast variety. For example, the old man's phantom image was like a lion. This phantom image wasn't fixed and the effects attached were different based on the choice of beast.

When Qing Shui saw this, he smiled and started to circulate a tremendous amount of spirit energy into his Niwan Palace before trying to perform the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

Appear!

Mm, it failed!

Qing Shui stopped for a while. It was normal to fail, but Qing Shui felt that he should have succeeded.

He wasn't afraid of failure. Again!

This was followed by several hundred consecutive failed attempts. He finally stopped when he felt dizzy. It seemed that this wasn't something which could be achieved in just a short moment. What would the old man think if he were to know that Qing Shui had wanted to succeed with his first attempt? The old man had taken ten years before he could create a phantom image himself.

After some rest, Qing Shui put off the cultivation of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and picked up the Great Golden Buddha Palm. It was really the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm. However, the copy which Qing Shui had gotten wasn't a complete one. His incomplete copy was the actual copy, while the old man's replicate was a complete one.

The more Qing Shui read, the more astonished he was and the more excited he became. After reading it once through, he read through from the beginning another time. He then closed his eyes and went into deep contemplation.

Suddenly, he lifted his head and waved his hand in the air.

A huge golden palm appeared, but it shattered very quickly. Qing Shui let out an excited shout. About 15 minutes later, he looked at the golden palm which had appeared before him.

It wasn't as big as the one the old man had produced and was only about ten meters in size. However, it was colored a deeper gold and was stronger. The spiritual energy on it was very powerful. It had a righteous and indestructible aura...

This was Nature Energy condensed from his spirit energy?

State of Immovable as Mountains?

Qing Shui smiled. Next, he continued to cultivate the Great Golden Buddha Palm endlessly. He only tried to create a single one since this was the foundation and Qing Shui knew the importance of setting up one's foundation.

...

At night, Qing Shui came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and went to Di Qing's room.

The moment he entered Di Qing's room, a burning figure immediately dashed into his arms.

"I missed you!"

Her charming and stiff voice was very seductive and Qing Shui's body heated up. He placed her down on that thick bedding, met her sexy lips, and swallowed the sweetness from Di Qing's beautiful mouth.

His hands also began skillfully undressed her. Qing Shui hadn't expected for Di Qing to be so proactive now. Thinking of the frenzy from the night before, his blood started to boil. The lady who was beautiful as a fairy kept up the most embarrassing pose and let Qing Shui thrust into her. Her beautiful cry due from the wondrous feeling of pleasure shot down from her head all the way through her back and down to her feet.

Very quickly, Di Qing's clothes left her body and her perky snow white peaks didn't show any signs of deformation even though she was lying down. It was still as perky as before and he buried his face into them...

AST 1033 – Father, Huoyun Peng, Mental Burden Removed, Some Things Couldn't Be Helped

Qing Shui, Huoyun Liu-Li and Qing Yu headed towards the Buddha Sword Sect the next day. After one day, this matter had spread out very quickly amongst the top powers, as if it had grown a pair of wings. Although the Buddha Sect had tried to stop the news from spreading out, they weren't very successful.

Qing Shui's name was listed as 'the top person one should not trifle with' amongst the top powers. Of course, they all wanted to get close to Qing Shui and the Qing Clan, but they weren't daring enough to come forth to talk or visit them at the Qing Clan's residence.

Right now, Qing Shui felt even more at ease. The Great Golden Buddha Palm which he had cultivated last night was definitely stronger than the old man's. It could be due to cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique, or it might be related to the Nature Energy and other stuff.

Riding on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Qing Shui used his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique to protect Huoyun Liu-Li and Qing Yu who was in his arms. Although the sound of the wind should be very strong, they didn't hear anything. The lass was playing happily with Qing Shui.

Qing Yu was very playful and Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-Li happily as he said, "The lass is like you. I was very docile when I

was young.”

Huoyun Liu-Li’s face turned dim, but quickly broke into a smile, “Of course my daughter is like me. Is that not good?”

“Liu-Li, don’t think about it too much. Your mental burden should be released. Let them reunite. Of course, we’ll need to see what your father says.” Qing Shui saw the dimness in Huoyun Liu-Li’s eyes and he quickly consoled her.

“I’m fine. So many years have passed. I’m very happy now. My greatest happiness in this life is to have met you. Thinking back on our encounter, it was really very incredible.” When Huoyun Liu-Li mentioned these, she was especially happy.

“That’s right. This is fate. Back then, I was stunned to see such a pretty elder sister with such good disposition for the first time. I was already thinking how good would it be if I can bring you home with me.” Qing Shui said teasingly.

“Hmph, back then you were just a shy little boy, but right now your skin is thicker than the city’s wall.” Huoyun Liu-Li chided, but broke out laughing very fast. She seemed to feel very gratified when she thought of the past.

Qing Yu would also point her finger to some flying demonic beasts at the far distance happily. Every time she saw one, she would point to them excitedly as she shouted.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was very fast and considering that the journey to the Buddha Sword Sect wasn't very far, they soon arrived at the Buddha Mountain's Buddha Sword Sect.

No one had stopped them on their way up and they only got off the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant when they reached the top of the mountain. Within a day, Qing Shui became famous in the entire Buddha Sword Sect, which was why someone very quickly came out to the door to welcome him.

An old man was in the lead and there were over ten people behind him. Qing Shui could guess what status they held after he sensed their abilities. Moreover, the dignified aura that the old man exuded also gave him some clues. Even if he wasn't the Buddha Sword Sect's sovereign, his status wouldn't be that low either.

There was another old man behind the first one who kept staring at them. He could sense a sinister aura from him, but it wasn't something which made Qing Shui concerned.

"Hello, Qing Shui. I'm Huoyun Peng's father." The old man in the lead looked at Qing Shui and said with slight awkwardness.

When Qing Shui heard his introduction, he knew what the other party was thinking. He was trying to forge a connection of kinship with them. Before he spoke, the old man's voice rang out again.

"You're Peng'er's lass, the two of you look so much alike. It's

been so many years, Peng`er didn't tell us. We have let you suffer."

Qing Shui was stunned. He had seen shameless people, but not one who was to this extent. He looked at the old man calmly and said, "Hello!"

After that, Qing Shui turned to Huoyun Liu-Li. She already knew who wanted to kill her, but she was only able to live because they didn't know her. She said without any expression, "Where is Huoyun Peng?"

Huoyun Liu-Li's words were very clear and the Buddha Sword Sect's sovereign knew what she meant. He felt very resentful. This was his own granddaughter. If she agreed to acknowledge him as her grandfather, then Qing Shui would be his grandson-in-law.

"Liu-Li, this is a Youth Retaining Pellet and this is a Jade Phoenix Pellet. Take them as Grandfather's meeting gift for you." The old man took out two porcelain bottles.

"Thank you for your kind thoughts. I still have things to attend to. Qing Shui, let's go look for Huoyun Peng!" her last sentence was directed to Qing Shui.

Huoyun Liu-Li couldn't forgive the person who wanted to kill her, moreover it was her own grandfather. On the way back from Demon Gate, the two people from the Buddha Sword Sect had wanted to kill her.

“Biao`er, bring them over!” The old man let out a sigh and said.

“Yes, Father!”

A middle-aged man walked out, before he smiled to Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li and said, “Please follow me!”

“Thank you!”

Qing Shui smiled and said before he left together with Qing Yu and Huoyun Liu-Li.

Huoyun Peng was the Buddha Sword Sect Sovereign’s fifth son. Which son was this Biao`er? Qing Shui decided not to give it much thought. Right now, the thing that was on his mind the most was if Huoyun Peng wasn’t someone good, he wouldn’t mind killing a few people from the Buddha Sword Sect.

On the way, Qing Shui realized that the place where Huoyun Peng was staying at was very similar to where Mo Hongluo had stayed. Both places were equally remote and in the same direction.

“Fifth brother, see who’s here to visit you today!”

Before they entered, the man’s clear voice rang out, as he pushed the door open to the courtyard. This was a very remote place, but the environment was good. The trees were well-matched with the design in the courtyard, it looked very pleasing and quiet.

When Qing Shui saw Huoyun Peng, he was also astonished. Huoyun Peng was considered to be very strong for his age. Although he couldn't be compared to Qing Shui and Little Fatty, for his age, Huoyun Peng was someone that could definitely be considered as a great genius at his level.

Another thing was that the contouring between Huoyun Liu-Li's and Huoyun Peng's brows and nose were exactly the same. The man looked at Huoyun Liu-Li in a daze and casted a quick glance at Qing Shui.

Staying here, Huoyun Peng didn't know what had happened outside. For all these years, he had been living like an ascetic monk. However, an indescribable feeling grew in him when he saw Huoyun Liu-Li, it was a very familiar and amazing feeling.

Huoyun Peng seemed to have forgotten to ask Huoyun Biao who this person was or to even ask Huoyun Liu-Li directly. Right now, he was stunned by that amazing feeling.

“Hello, I am Huoyun Liu-Li.”

Her soft voice sounded like exploding thunder to Huoyun Peng, even his body trembled, “Lass, you're Liu-Li lass, you're my daughter.”

Huoyun Biao nodded to Qing Shui and left. Qing Shui carried Qing Yu and didn't leave. He didn't know what the situation was like in the Huoyun Clan and although a vicious tiger wouldn't kill

its own kids, sometimes humans are simply worse than beasts.

Huoyun Liu-Li looked in a daze at this handsome man who appeared to be slightly down and out, “Do you still remember this daughter?”

“I remember. Your father has failed you, but I’ve never once forgotten about you and your mother. Father has been working hard all along and hoped that one day our family could’ve been reunited. I’ve always been working hard...”

“If I were to ask you to leave this place now, will you?” Huoyun Liu-Li looked at the man and said seriously.

“I will. Daughter, why are you here? Do they know that you’re called Huoyun Liu-Li...” Suddenly Huoyun Peng appeared to be very anxious and worried.

“Father... It’s alright now. Everything’s over.”

“Over? They are willing to give way?” Huoyun Peng was very clear about what kind of people they were and thus looked at Huoyun Liu-Li in shock.

“Father, this is my husband. He had brought me along and fought his way here. I’m here to bring Father with me to reunite with Mother. Please leave with me!” Huoyun Liu-Li’s face was tears stricken.

Huoyun Peng walked over, tried three times to reach out his hands and carefully wiped off Huoyun Liu-Li's tears.

Huoyun Liu-Li threw herself into Huoyun Peng's arms and cried very hard. Huoyun Peng couldn't help as he cried too.

After a while, Huoyun Peng and Huoyun Liu-Li walked towards Qing Shui. "Thank you. This must be Yu'er!"

Huoyun Peng took out a small wooden figurine. It was a wooden carving of a young lass and he handed it to Qing Yu. "I didn't have any gifts prepared for you. I'll give you this!"

Qing Yu was very happy to receive the wooden figurine and Huoyun Liu-Li broke into a smile too. She knew that this little wooden figurine was an image of her when she was young. Before she said anything, Huoyun Peng had taken out a box.

When he opened it, many wooden figurines were revealed. They were about the same as the one from before, but they were in different postures. Their expressions were different as well. Some of them were crying, some were smiling, some were sitting, and some were lying down.

"Liu-Li, my memory of you is when you were only at this age. In the future, Father will carve you a wooden figurine every year." Huoyun Peng handed Huoyun Liu-Li the box.

"Father, this is the best present I have seen! Let's go and meet

Mother!” Huoyun Liu-Li said to Huoyun Peng.

“Alright. Lass, can Father go and have a talk with them first? After all, I’m a member of the Huoyun Clan and I’d like to tell them about my departure. Sometimes, there are things which can’t be helped.” Huoyun Peng hesitated before he said softly.

“As our parents’ kids, this is something we should do. Liu-Li and I will go outside and wait for senior!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Huoyun Liu-Li held the box in her arms and nodded.

Before they left, Liu-Li let Qing Yu call Huoyun Peng ‘grandfather’. Having accepted the wooden figurine from Huoyun Peng, Qing Yu did so with a very crisp voice. It made Huoyun Peng so happy that he played with Qing Yu for a while before he gave her back to Qing Shui with a little hint of unwillingness.

Back then, his own daughter Liu-Li wasn’t even as old as this lass when they were separated. He didn’t even have a chance to enjoy a happy family life before he was put through the tremendous pain of separation. This separation ended up being over 30 years and just the thought of it made him felt aggrieved.

Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li took the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and flew away, as they headed outside the Buddha Mountain.

Huoyun Peng knew how powerful the Buddha Sect was. To think

that this young man had succeeded to accomplish something that he himself didn't have the confidence to, even after he had worked hard for over 30 years. He was very astonished. He headed to the direction of the main hall, as he also wanted to know what had happened in detail.

Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li waited at the foot of the mountain. There were still tear stains on Huoyun Liu-Li's face. She looked at the wooden figurines and how they were carefully polished. Each figurine was carved out very delicately, with his heart poured in.

"We'll head to Demon Gate later and let your father meet your mother. Your family has reunited, you should put down the burden in your heart now. They do love you, both of them." Qing Shui was very happy as well.

"Qing Shui, thank you!"

"Mmm, seems like you've forgotten again. I shall punish you with our house rules tonight." Qing Shui grinned.

"I'm not scared of you." Huoyun Liu-Li threw Qing Shui a charming glance.

Not long later Huoyun Peng came out, threading in the air. Qing Shui let him land on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Huoyun Peng now knew the whole story. He didn't even know that the Buddha Sect had wanted to kill Liu-Li until earlier.

He was infuriated. Although he could guess this, he hadn't expected Liu-Li to appear. The Huoyun Clan wanted him to stay, but he still decided to leave.

AST 1034 – Reunion, Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation Learned, Earth Diamond Bear, Beast Soul

Together with Qing Yu, the three of them left Buddha Mountain and flew toward Demon Gate. This time around, Qing Shui stood a slight distance away from them to allow Huoyun Liu-Li and Huoyun Peng to chat.

The lass was carried by Huoyun Liu-Li, but she got familiar with Huoyun Peng very quickly. Huoyun Peng carried Qing Yu and was saying some things, occasionally crying and smiling.

Father and daughter. They were father and daughter connected by blood and there was nothing which couldn't be resolved between them. Qing Shui stood a distance away and didn't try to listen to what they were saying, although, if he wished to, it would be a simple feat for someone of his cultivation level.

Huoyun Peng would also occasionally looked at Qing Shui. He now knew how terrifying this young man was and even Buddha Sect wasn't able to fend him off. Or rather, even if they could fend him off, they would still have to pay a terrible price.

“Father, what are your plans for the future?” Huoyun Liu-Li smiled and asked.

Huoyun Peng was stunned before he said, “After your mother and I were forced to give you away to someone else, we were both

forcibly brought back by our families. We wanted to escape but weren't able to. Therefore, I've always put great effort into cultivating so that we can reunite in the future. Now that we're going to be reunited, I realize that I don't have any other plans. I just think that it'll be good that our family can be together."

"Why don't you and mother stay at my foster parents' place for a while? They are also the people I love the most." Huoyun Liu-Li smiled and said.

"This is something we should do. Even if you didn't mention this, we'll still go. You're our daughter, but at the same time, you're also their daughter. We are all family." Huoyun Peng said solemnly.

"Liu-Li is very happy to see that Father is a very responsible person. It has been so many years, but Liu-Li is considered lucky. I have my foster parents, Qing Shui, the Qing Clan, and now I have my parents and this little lass. Liu-Li feels that I'm the most blissful person in the world." Huoyun Liu-Li was speaking the truth. At this moment, she really felt very blessed.

...

They arrived at Demon Gate very quickly. Qing Shui's Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had already become a symbol and no matter where it was, no one would dare to stop it. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant just directly flew towards the familiar location.

They landed a distance away and then walked over. The old man and Mo Hongluo were already standing a distance away and looking at them. Although they were very far away, Qing Shui could still see that Mo Hongluo was very uneasy.

This unease was a yearning, anxiety, and agitation...

The old man walked over slowly and Huoyun Peng bowed respectfully to him, "Uncle!"

"Hmph, Liu-Li is already calling me Grandfather." The old man seemed to be very dissatisfied.

"Father-in-law!"

"Alright, go over. Go have a good chat with Hongluo." The old man waved his hand.

Huoyun Peng looked toward Huoyun Liu-Li and Qing Shui and nodded, before he walked toward Mo Hongluo uneasily.

"Great-grandfather!" Qing Yu smiled and called the old man.

"You're such a sweet little lass. It's hard for me not to adore you," the old man carried Qing Yu and said happily. At this moment, the love and joy on his face weren't mixed with any impurities at all. They were very pure feelings.

Qing Shui was very clear that although the lass was still young, she could get people to like her very easily. Her big crystal-like eyes made her appeared to be very intelligent, cute and showed her potential in being an imp.

After very long, Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo walked over, their eyes still red. Right now, both of them were wearing a happy smile. Huoyun Liu-Li went up and held their hands.

At this moment, Huoyun Liu-Li's tears were like a flowing river, trickling down her beautiful face which was like white jade.

“Father, Mother!”

Huoyun Peng hugged his daughter and then Mo Hongluo.

It wasn't early anymore and thus they stayed for dinner. Dinner was very sumptuous and everyone who came were all the direct descendants of Demon Gate. They were all Mo Hongluo's siblings. Of course, there were still a few members of the younger generation, but they were all the most outstanding in the clan.

The old man had intentionally gotten everyone in the clan who had potential to get to know Qing Shui. Regardless, they were kin and were considered to be closer. Of course, how it was would be dependent on what Qing Shui thinks.

Qing Shui clearly knew what was going on. The old man had given Liu-Li the Holy Bracelet and knew that the old man was

considered to have put in a great investment. However, when compared with Buddha Sect, Qing Shui was more satisfied with how Demon Gate had dealt with the situation. At the very least, Demon Gate valued kinship more.

Mo Zitong was around as well. He even had a few rounds of drinks with Qing Shui. He had placed down the burden in his heart as well. It wasn't because Qing Shui was his relative now, but was because Qing Shui had defeated Buddha Sect's Supreme Grand Elder. The two of them weren't on the same level.

At night, Qing Shui and Liu-Li were brought to the same manor, while Huoyun Peng naturally went to Mo Hongluo's place. The couple who had reunited after over 30 years would naturally have a lot of things to say. All the years of yearning...

After dinner, Qing Shui just gave an excuse and left. No one said anything and Huoyun Liu-Li just casually mentioned that he had gone for his training. The others weren't astonished. For a young man to be so powerful, even if his talent surpassed that of others he would still need to put in hard work. This also stimulated some people from Demon Gate and the old man smiled as he watched them, not saying a word.

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui once again cultivated the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. In the five continents, there were too few people who could cultivate this. After chatting with Demon Gate's old man, Qing Shui also knew a little about it.

Although there weren't many Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation's in the five continents, there were many in the other four. Of course, the conditions required for cultivating this was the same and the people there would all pick this up when their spirit energy reached 10,000 stars. The secret manual to the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was exactly the same and as long as one was successful, he would be able to awaken something which was like a beast soul which could come in many forms and varieties. Their prowess would also be very different and of course, there would be people who had awakened the same beast soul.

It might not necessarily be the case whereby an awakened lion was definitely stronger than a Jade Mouse. It was also not dependent on the size of the phantom image of the beast form after it was awakened. It was said that these were related to one's blood lineage, spirit energy, and martial techniques.

Failure!

...

Qing Shui had become numb to this very long ago. However, he continued to try relentlessly, even using the Nature Energy and other things. After failing, he would sit down and read the description written in the manual.

The Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique flowed rapidly throughout his body. The force from the Shield attack and Nature Energy had a great explosive impact. Qing Shui meridian channels

were basically all cleared, with the exceptions of some secret meridian channels he had no idea of. If he hadn't cleared a heavenly meridian by accident, he would never have known where they were positioned.

This time around, Qing Shui suddenly felt that the heavenly meridians he had cleared seemed to be suddenly in pain. He channeled his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique. Suddenly, Qing Shui's State of Immovable as Mountains pulsed and his strong aura on his body also increased by a lot. Then, it felt as if something was going to be peeled off from his body.

Pfft!

The "pellet" from the State of Immovable as Mountains suddenly increased by one-third. Qing Shui then felt an even more majestic force flowing out from it.

Roar!

Qing Shui stared blankly at the phantom image around him. It was a phantom image in a faint gold color. It was only three meters tall, but seemed very strong. It completely encompassed him

To think that his beast soul had awakened the State of Immovable as Mountains...

His consciousness gained an additional information.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Earth Diamond Bear!

Qing Shui was stunned, but he hadn't expected that his 化兽 (Demonic Beast Armor) was the Earth Diamond Bear. The Earth Diamond Bear was the king of all bear-typed demonic beasts, the strongest existence amongst all bear-typed demonic beasts. It was said that its might would not lose out even to legendary dragons and phoenixes.

Right now, Qing Shui felt that dragons and phoenixes exist. He thought of the Nirvanic Fruit in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and how carefully the Fire Bird had guarded it and felt that dragons and phoenixes definitely exist in the World of the Nine Continents. It was just that in his previous life, these creatures had been treated as gods.

In the ancient times, many demonic beasts were comparable to dragons and phoenixes.

Qing Shui was very agitated now. He hadn't expected that the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation he had awakened was the Earth Diamond Bear. The power of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had no relation to its size, but had a greater relevance to the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation's blood lineage.

Qing Shui quickly read on.

Adolescent phase, increase strength and spirit energy by one fold.

Once it was used, it would continue to deplete spirit energy!

Qing Shui smiled. This was too powerful. And to think that this was only in the adolescent phase and his strength was increased to be twice as powerful. The best thing was that it was not applied to physical strength but overall strength. It seemed that if it becomes stronger, it'll also have powerful divine techniques. It was just that he didn't expect his beast soul to be an Earth Diamond Bear, something which might not appear once in a billion beast soul awakening.

Qing Shui wasn't afraid that his spirit energy would be depleted. The rate at which his spirit energy recovery was much stronger than others. Moreover, his Yin-Yang Image was constantly circulating and recovering his spirit energy, tempering his muscles and bones as well as his internal organs. The Yin-Yang Image had given Qing Shui too much help.

What had made Qing Shui the happiest, was that his spirit energy was not restricted by the world's pressure. This was good. He felt that he could head directly to Northern Sacred Lu Continent to deal with Lion King's Ridge.

Qing Shui recalled the old man's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Qing Shui didn't know what phase that phantom beast image was, but he could sense that his own would not lose out to the old man's.

In the time that followed, Qing Shui spent his time cultivating the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. The method to do so was very simple, which was to consistently use spirit energy to maintain the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation's form.

This cultivation made Qing Shui very happy. It was because he could continue with his other cultivation while he kept up the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. For example, he could train his Great Golden Buddha Palm.

Time passed by very quickly and he would rest when he ran out of spirit energy. There were Spirit Gathering Formations in the area and he recovered very quickly. Moreover, he also had the Arhat Rosary Beads which brought him monstrous recovery rates.

Time passed by just like that, one day in the real world was the equivalent of 100 days for Qing Shui. Although his Earth Diamond Bear was still in the adolescent phase, it had increased in size by about one foot. This was progress and it made Qing Shui extremely happy; it was good as long as there was progress. However, Qing Shui's Great Golden Buddha Palm had already reached the second wave.

The cultivation of his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation only required him to keep it up. Therefore, Qing Shui spent most of his cultivating time on the Great Golden Buddha Palm.

What Qing Shui wanted was primarily to strengthen his foundations. Otherwise, he felt that he could reach the 3rd, 4th, 5th, or even 6th wave for the Great Golden Buddha Palm. After all, he was already at the Sword of Sixth Wave.

This time around, he had plenty of time, and he understood many things. This was why he took it one step at a time. The prowess of this Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm was definitely very strong and heaven-defying. He hoped that this could become a powerful trump card for him.

Even with the second wave of the Great Golden Buddha Palm, Qing Shui already felt that it was very strong. He used his spiritual confinement, and especially with the effect of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Qing Shui felt that its confinement strength or the prowess of its slap was strong enough to create a cavity even in the sky.

AST 1035 – Incident Over, Fourth Wave

Great Golden Buddha Palm

The Great Golden Buddha Palm that was cast using spirit energy could be classified as a spirit technique. With the Arhat Rosary Beads, Qing Shui can ignore the rules of heaven and earth when using spirit energy.

Already at two Golden Palm prints, Qing Shui was satisfied with his progress. In regards to the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation, Qing Shui had already looked over it during his rest period. There wasn't anything special about it, with his foundation in formations he could easily understand its makeup. All that was left was to find time to experiment later.

Furthermore, he had the Five-colored Rod. Qing Shui planned to leave some time to smelt it onto the Big Dipper Sword. He already had this idea when he had first gotten it, since he had no intentions of using the rod as a weapon, thus he decided to smelt it into the Big Dipper Sword. Hopefully, this would increase his strength in spirit energy.

It was already midnight by the time he came out, however Qing Shui had to make his way to Huoyun Liu-Li's room. It would have been better if he had no women around, otherwise he would not be able to hold it. When he traveled before, there was a time spanning months to half a year where he would not touch any woman. He had been busy and under quite a bit of pressure, but in between there would still be several women that he would meet up with. Of course, he was happy because he truly loved them.

After Qing Shui arrived in Liu Li's room, he noticed that she was not sleeping yet, but their daughter was sound asleep. Afterwards, Qing Shui carried Huoyun Liu-li to the living room and lingered there for a long time. Now that the matter that had been gnawing at her heart had been solved, Huoyun Liu-Li was more relaxed. She and Qing Shui boldly lingered...

The next day Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li left. Leaving at the same time were Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo. The old man did not keep them since they already experienced much hardship.

At night, Qing Shui discovered that there was a different air about the two of them. They seemed to have become younger. Moreover, he could feel Mo Hongluo's Qi movement. She will have a breakthrough soon.

Now that the blockade in her heart had been resolved, the bottleneck will be broken through eventually.

Huoyun Peng's strength improved by quite a bit, but he was bounded by the rules of Heaven and Earth. His body also experienced a wonderful change, but he may not have realized it yet, he had a spiritual breakthrough.

At last a reunion, the matter here should be put aside.

Qing Shui and crew went towards Fair Wind City. They planned to stay there for some time. No matter what, Central Continent was their home.

Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo's appearance made members of the Qing Clan happy. Qing Shui wanted to introduce Huoyun Peng to his mother and uncles.

Now that everything was settled, it would be best to celebrate with a banquet. Especially since the return of Little Fattie, this was the best result that they could have asked for.

The Qing Clan made themselves at home in Fair Wind City. However, they did not invite Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo to settle here with them since they seem to have a bad impression of Central Continent.

They only stayed in the Qing Clan home for two days. Had they not hated to part with Liu-Li they probably would not have even stayed. Finally, the two of them left for Greencloud Continent's Hundred Miles City.

"Honey, if you have free time come with Qing Shui and your baby girl to visit us in Hundred Miles City. We have decided to settle there."

Huoyun Liu-li was reluctant, but nodded her head. This was alright, if there was time in the future they could stay over for one or two months.

Waving goodbye with Qing Shui, Huoyun Peng and Mo Hongluo parted. They both had mounts. On top of that, Huoyun Peng's strength could intimidate any party, therefore their safety should not be an issue.

Qing Shui had also informed Huoyun Peng several things about the General Manor, Hundred Miles City, and Heavenly Palace. Huoyun Peng could easily see through Qing Shui's intention.

.....

The Qianyu Clan and Nian Clan were situated near the eastern borders of Central Continent, while Qing Shui was situated to the west of the center. It could not be called close in terms of distance for gathering together.

Qingyu Clan probably does not know Qing Shui was in Central Continent. Qing Shui shook his head after thinking for a bit. Being far apart in distance, plus they were not on the same level, thus they might not be aware of the incident with the Buddha Sect.

Three days passed by, Qing Shui and members of the Qing Clan stayed indoors. Since it was a rare opportunity for some peace, members of the Qing Clan entered a nerve-wrecking cultivation state.

In the Qing Clan, there were already several Martial Emperors such as Yiye Jiange, Canghai Mingyue, Di Qing, Mingyue Gelou, Luan Luan and himself. Di Chen who had left was also Martial Emperor level.

They had rapid progress because they were all people innately talented and with formidable constitutions. The Qing Clan's original members were progressing quickly, which was faster than

before, but Qing Shui was still not satisfied. However, there was no other way, food had to be eaten a bite at a time.

Qing Shui looked at Mingyue Gelou. This pure, dignified and composed woman went from someone who knew nothing about cultivations to her current level. Qing Shui felt she was the one with the greatest achievement.

Qing Shui grasped her hand while browsing at the fish swimming in the pond. Qing Ming was cultivating. Out of all his women, she was the quietest. Her demeanor always showing satisfaction. She always smiled when looking at Qing Shui.

Mingyue Gelou was passionately in love with the man that had changed her life forever.

Holding her hand, looking at her satisfied smile, the bindi between her eyebrows, and her dignified composure, Qing Shui could not help but be entranced by her temperament every time.

“Look at the fish that are coupled together, spending everyday together. They look happy, if we could be like this it would be nice.”

Mingyue Gelou was older than Qing Shui, there were not many changes compared how she was when Qing Shui first met her. The only difference was her temperament being even better than before, her slender body became more full-bodied, in a way it looked mature and alluring.

“Qing Shui, do you not feel happy being together with everyone? You’re a man with many things on your shoulder. If it was not for your sacrifice, we would not have the happiness we have now.”

“That’s right. Time passed so quickly, Yuchang had only been two years old back then, now she was already twenty something.” He did not know why he had said this, but the more he thought about it, the deeper the feelings of reminisce got that he could not express in words.

“Right, did I get old?” Mingyue Gelou seemed to have thought of something and laughed.

“Not at all, you are more womanly than before.” Qing Shui embraced her full-bodied waist, his eyes staring at her breasts.

“Really?”

Mingyue Gelou became more cheerful compared to before since she and Qing Shui had been married for so long. She had been a very shy woman before, but asking that question now the bindi between her brows were just as bright.

Qing Shui answered her by directly kissing her tender and sexy lips.

“Ah, Qing Shui, not here...”

.....

These last few days, Qing Shui and members of the Qing Clan had spent their time to the fullest. Since they were not lacking in money, they spent all their time on cultivation. The Qing Clan had opened a shop in Fair Wind City. The shop was run by Qing Shui's uncle and aunt. Their strength had been raised by Xiantian Golden Pellet, thus they currently could not make a breakthrough. Though, there might be a method to allow them to breakthrough in the future.

Besides, Qing Shui had a free pass to go anywhere. Those that were in the commercial industry wanted to affiliate themselves with the Qing Clan. Since this was something that could be used to their benefit, they would take these relationships when they needed to.

Qing Shui's Beast Transformation Armor increased by a little over a meter, but it was in its infancy. Although he felt that the infancy period was just about to pass, Qing Shui was in full anticipation. On the other hand, the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm had the greatest progress.

Fourth Wave!

This left Qing Shui excited. Its power was stronger than the elder's fifth wave by several folds. Of course, this was under the effect of Beast Transformation Armor.

This time, Luo-Li's matter had been settled quickly. Qing Shui had originally thought that it required a lot more time, he had not

foreseen it being dealt with so quickly. After one week's' time, Qing Shui had members of the Qing Clan cultivate even more. Little Fatty was also staying at the Qing Clan's residence.

Qing Shui decided he would fly towards Duanmu City. It was about the right time to visit them since he had been here for awhile. Almost two years had passed since his last visit, though two years on the World of the Nine Continents was not much. However, he felt the pressure of time as he had made plans.

By himself, Qing Shui's speed would be fast. Nine Continents Steps!

Qing Shui knew Nine Continents Steps requirement to level up was to use it a lot. Thus, Qing Shui had been using Nine Continents Steps every day. He would travel to one place and immediately return. These two trips would perfectly spend the one cycle of Nine Continents Steps.

Arriving at Duanmu manor, the guard had not changed. Without much effort, he had recognized Qing Shui immediately. One person walked up to greet while the other person walked towards Duanmu manor.

“Mister Qing!”

“Is the Lady in?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“Yes, yes, I will lead you there!”

Qing Shui waved his hand, “I will go there myself!”

Entering the Duanmu mansion, there were not many noticeable changes. In the spacious courtyard there were several people, all of which were members of the Duanmu Clan. However, Qing Shui had not detected any formidable energy.

Just before entering the backyard he had seen the guard from earlier. After greeting Qing Shui again the guard left. Once Qing Shui entered the familiar backyard, he had seen his Lady Duanmu, Yu Ruyan!

“I missed you!” Qing Shui smiled and walked over.

Their relationship was a complicated feeling. They had the most intimate moments, but it was at the wrong time. Afterwards, there had never been a chance to meet again. His last departure had already pried open the door to her heart.

Yu Ruyan’s blushed unconsciously. This man had matured, even if they were to be together, nobody would say a word. His age range was already equivalent to hers. By appearance alone, no one would be able to tell.

Before Yu Ruyan had time to respond, her uncertain feelings were softly grasped. She could not help but glare at Qing Shui for an instant. She had been struggling with her feelings for him, but over time, it had slowly changed.

This change was something she did not dare think of in the past. The incident that had occurred before made her want to die. This man never forced her, but gave her absolute freedom to do what she wanted. Maybe it was because they had both been in a life and death situation, as they say true feelings arise from adversity. His existence had been clearly imprinted in her memory, spirit and body...

“How come you’re in Central Continent?” Yu Ruyan struggled, but could not break free. She glared at Qing Shui with resentment, but allowed Qing Shui to continue holding her.

“I miss you, so I came to see you. I’m still waiting for you to marry me.” Qing Shui was smiling, but he was very serious.

Yu Ruyan body moved, her expression was unnatural, lowering her head she said: “Qing Shui, I’ve already married once and also have a daughter. How will others see me, see us?”

“Do you really care how other people will see us? I only want to know if you have me in your heart or not?” Qing Shui asked with panic, he was not sure of the outcome. Though they had known each other for several years, the time they spend seeing each other was little. However, she was a traditional woman. Qing Shui inadvertently broke his way in, else he would have no chance.

AST 1036 – Voiceless Resonance, Wondrous Appearance, Divine Bodies

Qing Shui looked at Yu Ruyan. The way he addressed her changed from Lady to directly calling her by her name. Looking at the silent Yu Ruyan, his heart was unsettled.

This feeling was like a vase suspended in midair that could fall and shatter at any moment. This woman he cared a lot about, Yu Ruyan, was like a vase that could easily shatter. Any negligence on Qing Shui's part could shatter her, therefore he had always been careful.

Yu Ruyan kept her silence for a while before raising her head to look at the cautious Qing Shui. Her heart was warm. This man was always cautious around her and had always cared a lot about her. She could feel it all. This feeling was pleasantly sweet, just like the feeling of being spoiled. Earlier he had said that he missed her and immediately came to see her.

“I have you in my heart but...”

“Then no need for ‘but’, I want to hear you say you love me,” Qing Shui said softly while he tried to push his luck further by grasping her hand in one hand and embracing her waist in the other.

Yu Ruyan was at a loss for words, nevertheless her face blushed in embarrassment. Seeing her skin that was as soft as snow flushed red, Qing Shui almost impulsively kissed her but resisted his urge,

so as to not scare her away.

“You jerk, don’t push your luck,” Yu Ruyan lowered her head a little, her voice was quiet.

Qing Shui watched as this mature and graceful woman displayed a bashful and delicate feminine attitude. This type of charm could take a life. Let alone how he was holding her hand and waist at the same time.

“Sister Ruyan, how about I call you sister? Just say it once, I really want to hear it!” Qing Shui’s heart trembled a little in shame. In front of this woman, his words were a bit petulant and pouty. Luckily it was not to a degree that would leave people with goosebumps.

Yu Ruyan was getting softhearted. Unprecedentedly, She had lightly embraced his neck and said softly into his ears, “I love you!”

The soft voice that reached Qing Shui’s ears was like heavenly music that spiraled about, causing his ears to itch. The softness in her voice made Qing Shui unconsciously embrace Yu Ruyan’s waist tightly.

Yu Ruyan sighed without saying another word. Qing Shui had already let go of her hand, now both of his hands were wrapped around her waist. Yu Ruyan’s hands were placed on his shoulder. She looked directly into his eyes.

Her breasts were firmly pressed against Qing Shui's chest. Qing Shui looked at Yu Ruyan, "Ruyan, I love you!"

Qing Shui had rarely said this before, because he knew that these three words could not be said casually. Especially in his past life, he had never spoken these three words to anyone before.

He loved his parents, but he was not good at expressing himself. Although in the village he never expressed himself to his parents, he loved them dearly. However, he had never told them during his lifetime.

On the subject of a man and woman, Qing Shui had stopped on the theory of it in his past life. Although he had a girlfriend, he would only use the word 'like' rather than love.

Love, this word should be spoken by as few people as possible. This was a responsibility; this was heart...

In this life, these words were used more frequently in the past couple years. He had said it to his mother. Every son and daughter would love their parents. This was love on a family level.

Others included his women. He originally loved all of them, now that most of them had children, he would say it out loud. After he said it he finally found out that it felt good. Upon hearing that they loved him back, it felt just as nice. Now that he knew, there was a need in saying it.

Before, he had always felt that love was supposed to be kept in the heart, not something that was said in words. He still agreed with this thought, especially when empty words were compared to actions. However, sometimes the feelings of love needed to be expressed.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Yu Ruyan lowered her head slightly. She was at a loss for words, her elegant and refined face turned red.

Qing Shui laughed, this traditional woman was very similar to himself. However, he was a man, thus there were times where he had to be thick-skinned.

"It's been so long, we should kiss..." This was not the first time Qing Shui acted this way. He had only done this to Huoyun Liu-li and Canghai Mingyue. Though the current situation made him feel uneasy, it was still very exciting. It felt like blood was rushing to his head. It would seem that he would need to strengthen himself more in the future but this talk would come later...

Yu Ruyan did not expect this and stared blankly at Qing Shui. She then extended her hand and knocked Qing Shui's head, "I already told you not to push your luck, if you speak any further then release me."

Looking at the woman that was part displeased and part happy, Qing Shui did not force anything on her. He rubbed his head and pretended to be in pain. With his other hand, he held her tightly.

“To murder your own husband. My head is damaged. Sister please kiss me or I won’t be able to sleep,” Qing Shui made a small fuss and closed in.

“Alright, stop pretending,” Yu Ruyan laughed and rubbed his head a little. She knew that she had not used any strength when she hit him.

Sudden footsteps could be heard. Before they had the chance to separate, the two that were in an embrace saw Duanmu Lingshuang and Hu Yanlin with their child coming over. Although they were a ways out everything could be seen clearly.

Yu Ruyan flustered and pushed Qing Shui away, secretly, grudgingly, glaring at him once, then she turned to look at the group that was slowly approaching.

Their child already learned how to walk, but he was very naughty. Qing Shui was very curious. Duanmu Lingshuang was cool and elegant and Hu Yanlin was straightforward and honest, he did not know who this little fella resembled. He was quite handsome, at least a third like Duanmu Lingshuang. Moreover, Hu Yanlin was bold looking but not ugly.

With Qing Shui’s help last time, Hu Yanlin’s strength had improved immensely within the last two years. Though he did not have formidable innate talent, his accidental consumption of the Heaven and Earth Spirit Fruit with his current strength would allow him to be an overlord in Duanmu City.

“Mother, the mister is here!” Hu Yanlin greeted Yu Ruyan respectfully first and then greeted Qing Shui.

Last time he had given the small fella a gift, this time he gave him some Fragrance Fruits to eat.

“Mother!”

Duanmu Lingshuang was happy. He could tell by the expression on her face. Duanmu Lingshuang hugged Yu Ruyan’s arm and signaled a greeting to both Qing Shui and Hu Yanlin before walking to the side with her mother.

“Mister, let’s go rest over there. Yanlin is happy that he could see Mister,” Hu Yanlin, who was holding onto the hand of his son, said to Qing Shui with a smile.

Qing Shui laughed, he had given too much to Hu Yanlin before. Hu Yanlin naturally had seen Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan embracing, but he did not ask. As if pretending nothing had happened, he deeply respected Qing Shui from the bottom of his heart.

.....

“Mother, when did Qing Shui get here?” Duanmu Lingshuang asked while laughing. She seemed to have understood a few things. Even her attitude had changed. She was no longer as cold as before.

Especially since the birth of her son, this created the greatest change in her life. She understood that raising a child was not an easy thing. Naturally after her marriage with Hu Yanlin, she knew that a single woman being the pillar of the Duanmu Clan was not a simple feat. More importantly, there was no one that could understand her since the death of her father. She had never seen any men get close enough to her mother, even though she had once suspected her mother and Qing Shui's relationship.

In the beginning, she had been resistant but she had never seen her mother and Qing Shui overstep their bounds. Now that she had seen her mother being intimate with a man, she did not feel any displeasure.

"15 minutes before you arrived." It was the first-time Yu Ruyan felt flustered in front of her daughter.

Yu Ruyan was at ease with her daughter. She knew her daughter's personality well. Yu Ruyan had cherished her daughter during the years of her daughter's upbringing. Yu Ruyan did not even dare raise her voice because this was the last shelter to the loneliness within her heart. She did not dare shatter the only thing holding her together spiritually and mentally.

That was the reason why she distanced herself from Qing Shui when she realized her daughter had feelings for him. However, as though fate was playing games with her, she had done the inexcusable thing.

Had her daughter liked him too, Yu Ruyan would have never revealed her true feelings even if she was in love with Qing Shui.

She would have silently and willingly watched the two of them become an item.

Maternal love!

However, her daughter was already married. Yu Ruyan understood her daughter's personality. Her daughter would not share a man with any other woman. Therefore, when it was known that Qing Shui already had several women, her favorable impression of him dissipated.

“Lingshuang, don't overthink it. Him and I are just friends, it is not what you think,” Yu Ruyan said after sighing.

Duanmu Lingshung was exceptionally intelligent. The moment she arrived and saw them, especially seeing Yu Ruyan's expression, she had understood everything. That expression was a maiden in love, containing bits of happiness and fluster.

“What was I thinking? Mother is the one with a guilty conscience,” Duanmu Lingshuang said while laughing.

“How dare you tease your own mother?” Yu Ruyan lightly stroked Duanmu Lingshuang's head.

“Mother, you've done well taking care of all the troubles these last couple years!” Duanmu Lingshuang embraced Yu Ruyan.

Yu Ruyan was surprised and embraced her daughter. This time

her eyes became moist. Her daughter grew up, a real grown up. She already had her own children so she knew that being a parent was not easy.

“Silly child, why are you suddenly saying these things to your mother? When mother sees you she does not feel troubled.”

Duanmu Lingshuang also smiled gently. She thought about her own naughty son and could not agree more. Watching her own child did not feel troublesome at all.

“Qing Shui is someone who could be a match for mother!”

“Young lady, what are you saying?” Yu Ruyan shouted promptly after being startled.

“I know a bit. I just want to say, we will always be mother and daughter. You are my dearest mother. As long as mother loves him, I will respect him. I am also very happy that mother has hope for the future. Let the past be the past, some memories are best left inside your heart. Don’t let the living suffer.”

Duanmu Lingshuang said while smiling and giving Yu Ruyan a kiss, “Your daughter will love you forever!”

Yu Ruyan was going to say something. Even though she had a guilty conscience, in front of her daughter she had to hold up a front. She was the mother, she should be able to maintain her front. But after listening to her daughter’s words, she could not

help but sigh. She embraced her daughter without saying anything.

This could be thought of as implied confirmation!

“Mother, let’s go, I will accompany you!” Duanmu Lingshuang dragged Yu Ruyan by the hand and they walked out together.

If the two of them walked side by side, no one would think they were mother and daughter. Moreover, they would not be able to tell who was older. Yu Ruyan was a bit more refined and graceful. Her face had an additional trace of a voiceless resonance and wondrous appearance. This was an element of the Divine Body.

AST 1037 – Returned, Gaining Another Power Of 20 Stars

After meeting Yu Ruyan and receiving a stink-eye from her, Qing Shui rubbed his nose in an awkward fashion. However, when he took another glance at her, he noticed that she was actually smiling at him while she gave him a nod.

Qing Shui was confused by her gesture. She had already nodded her head when they first exchanged their greetings, but she gave him another nod to him yet again. Worst of all, he couldn't tell by her expression what her exact intention was.

Then a thought popped into his mind. The expression Yu Ruyan gave him was a bit confusing, but he could sense an emotion of delight in her eyes. Surprised by his discovery, he turned to look at Duanmu Lingshuang, wondering if they were all on the same wavelength.

This time, Duanmu Lingshuang was also nodding her head. He felt pleased to know what Duanmu Lingshuang had meant by her gesture, because she was actually encouraging him to pursue the matters between himself and her mother.

When Duanmu Lingshuang and her husband arrived at the Duanmu Residence to greet Yu Ruyan, they had unintentionally seen Qing Shui embracing Yu Ruyan in his arms. That image was still as clear as day in their minds. Both Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan didn't even have the chance to explain themselves, but it seemed unnecessary now that Duanmu Lingshuang was supportive of their relationship.

“Thank you Miss Lingshuang!” Qing Shui chuckled.

“There’s no need to thank me. I still have to thank you for helping us through and through. You have given us so much since the moment when we first met you.” Duanmu Lingshuang laughed cheerfully.

Yu Ruyan was speechless as she glanced towards Qing Shui. She wanted to ask him why he was thanking Lingshuang, but ultimately kept silent as she felt helpless towards his behavior.

They went into the hall together, where the banquet in the living room was already prepared and set. This was a private banquet as there were only a few of them joining for a feast together.

“Mother, are you sure you want to give the position of the head clan to Duanmu Zhen?” Duanmu Lingshuang allowed her child to roam around and play. A maidservant would be accompanying the young child to play and protect him from harm.

“Yes. Although the members of the Duanmu Clan has nothing more to say, this is still the Duanmu Clan. Duanmu Zhen is more than capable of being the head clan. At long last, I can finally have a peace of mind.” Yu Ruyan said with a calm tone.

“Even though they knew mother did everything for Duanmu Clan, they are still narrow-minded. I guess it’s fine to give them the power of the Duanmu Clan after all this time.” Duanmu Lingshuang said nonchalantly.

Hu Yanlin wasn't good at speaking with others, so he kept a benevolent smile on his face without delving into the family matters of Duanmu Clan. Qing Shui didn't ask him about it, and Hu Yanlin wouldn't make the effort to talk about it either.

Qing Shui looked at this wise man hidden behind the appearance of a fool. He lifted up his cup and clinked to Hu Yanlin's before he gulped down his wine. Naturally, he was able to hear the conversation between Yu Ruyan and Duanmu Lingshuang around the table.

Yu Ruyan had already made up her mind, and because of Qing Shui, she was more than determined to give up her life in the Duanmu Clan. Some things would be better if she gives it up entirely.

After they had dinner, the sky was already dimming to darkness. Hu Yanlin and his family left soon to their designated courtyard, but only after they had bid goodnight to Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan.

Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan were the only ones left in the living room. The atmosphere became romantic all of the sudden.

"Ruyan, where am I going to sleep?" Qing Shui asked with a grin.

Yu Ruyan jolted for a moment before she quickly turned her gaze away and said: "I will escort you to your room!"

“Alright!” Qing Shui wanted to say something, but he didn’t. He proceeded to follow Yu Ruyan and left the hall with her.

They were now on their way to Yu Ruyan’s other courtyard. The atmosphere in this courtyard was peaceful and elegant. Qing Shui had no concept about large houses or rooms, and he had always preferred smaller yet cozier homes, especially his bedroom, where he would feel most comfortable if the room was snug and adequately sized.

They hadn’t gone too far yet, and Qing Shui was already grabbing onto one of Yu Ruyan’s delicate hand. Even though the sky was a bit dark, he could still see the anxiousness in her eyes.

Even though they had arrived at the courtyard, Yu Ruyan had no choice but to allow Qing Shui to continue holding her hand as they proceeded towards the front entrance of his room.

“Qing Shui, you can go in and rest here. Everything in this room is new. I’m tired, so I will go back to my room and rest.” Yu Ruyan didn’t enter and stopped to part her ways with Qing Shui.

“Elder sister, I see you’re quite exhausted. Why don’t you come in and let me give you a massage. My hand techniques are really good.” Qing Shui continued to hold her hand without the intention of letting her go.

“Are you thinking of doing something naughty?” Yu Ruyan huffed in anger.

“Eh, Am I that kind of men in your eyes? Hmm, what kind of naughty things were you talking about?”

Qing Shui laughed. Yu Ruyan was immediately silenced by his boastful laughter.

“Alright, fine. Kiss me and I’ll let you go. If not, I will take you inside and give you a massage.” said Qing Shui as he tightened his grip on Yu Ruyan’s hand.

“Don’t you dare!” Yu Ruyan scowled at Qing Shui embarrassingly. She knew what his ‘massage’ really meant.

“Oh, I see you’re doubting your husband’s ability.” said Qing Shui as he swept her off the ground and carried her into his room.

Before Yu Ruyan could retaliate, they were already inside the living room.

“I’ll kiss you, just put me down. What a rascal.” Yu Ruyan was already weak as she fumbled to regain her composure.

Qing Shui didn’t dare to force her excessively, so he put her down gently on a wooden sofa with her back against the armrest and her feet on his thighs.

He revealed a smile as he inched his face closer to hers.

His heart was throbbing faster as he anticipated a kiss from his wife.

He could feel a soft sensation on his cheek. Her lips were moist and soft, and her sweet fragrance traveled to his nose when she closed in for a kiss.

Even though Qing Shui wouldn't push his luck with Yu Ruyan, he would still try to push his luck a little. He allowed her to kiss, and she kissed him on the cheek. Their relationship was already established, so he decided to push forward to the next level.

He slowly turned to face her and went in for a kiss on her seductive lips while she looked at him with nervous eyes.

Yu Ruyan gave a little whimper and struggled to break loose, but Qing Shui was too domineering. She finally calmed down after a while and continued to kiss him for 15 minutes. When Yu Ruyan was about to lose her breath, Qing Shui stopped and let her out from his grasp.

He smiled, because Yu Ruyan had finally responded to his love bashfully, even to the point where her tongue was teased into his mouth.

Yu Ruyan was too shy to look directly into Qing Shui's eyes. Perhaps she felt pressured being with Qing Shui. Her age, her past marriage, and the fact that she already had a daughter who was already a grown woman.....

Qing Shui wanted to tease her initially, but when he saw her expression in that moment, he held her into his arms and asked: “What’s wrong? Why do you look so sad?”

“Qing Shui, you already know about my situation. I’m scared that you will get tired of me one day....”

“Slap!”

A distinct slap could be heard when he spanked her bulbous buttcheek. He didn’t use that much of a strength, but the sound was still audible.

“What nonsense are you thinking again. I admit that I’m a scoundrel for courting you when I already have a few wives by my side. But I can tell you this earnestly: I have always loved all my women with my life and soul, and that includes you too. You are my woman and my life. Do you think I will throw away my life just like that?” Qing Shui looked at her misty eyes and said in a serious tone as he placed his fingers on her chin and angled to his line of sight.

“Qing Shui, Ruyan isn’t a woman to go through all that all over again.” said Yu Ruyan as she placed her hands on his cheeks.

“Don’t worry. I’m your man, so I will never let you suffer anymore. I won’t die so quick, because I don’t think I can part with a beautiful woman like you.”

“You loudmouth!”

“Ruyan, you should aim for Martial Emperor. That way, I can take you to the other four continents in the future.”

Qing Shui’s words felt unreal to Yu Ruyan. She stopped for a while before shaking her head: “Martial Emperor? I don’t think I have a chance anymore.”

“The bones of our Yu Ruyan are extraordinary, and you have a Divine Body with superior talents. You will become a Martial Emperor soon.”

“Tch, I’m not yours, you know.” Yu Ruyan spat him a short reply. The rosy flush was still lingering on her cheeks.

“Come, I will give you a massage.” As soon as Qing Shui was done talking, he grabbed one of her delicate feet and saw that it was covered in long white socks. His heart skipped a beat upon seeing the exquisitely sultry leg of hers.

Even though he was just grabbing her foot, he could still sense the smoothness of her skin.

“Ah!”

Yu Ruyan let out a soft cry and tried to pull back her leg, but Qing Shui would never let her do that and took off her socks immediately. Her refreshing foot was delicately smooth and pale,

and her toes were dainty and exquisite. Qing Shui began moving his hands and pressed firmly on the acupoints beneath her foot.

Yu Ruyan went weak and numb while letting out a squeal uncontrollably. She quickly covered her mouth to stop her voices from coming out and subsequently lowered her head.

No one could resist Qing Shui's massage technique. It was a feeling of ecstasy that was quite comparable to his hand-to-hand combat technique, but less of the intensity in the visual senses and pounding force of his techniques.

“Don't hold back. You'll feel better if you let out your voice.” Qing Shui smiled as he exerted more pressure on her foot and sped up his hand movements. The area with the largest number of acupoints would always be on the sole of the foot.

A layer of sweat rolled down from Yu Ruyan's forehead as her cheeks were flushed with intense red. Her misty eyes were filled with a subtle layer of tears as well.

Qing Shui carried the weak limping woman and went towards the bedroom.

This time, Yu Ruyan remained silent in his chest without lifting up her head. Both of her arms were already clinging to his neck as he continued to embrace her in his arms.

This mature woman was surprisingly reserved when she laid on

the bed. She has the poise of a mature lady, yet her expression and movements were that of a bashful woman. When both of them connected their bodies together, they let out a gasp of breath simultaneously and instinctively.

He laid on the delicate body of the dignified woman after a sending her to a climax through his foreplay and began gently moving his body in a rhythmic grinding motion. He let his emotions overcame his body as he watched the embarrassed expression of the beautiful woman.

“Ruyan, open your eyes!” Qing Shui whispered gently and planted a kiss on her soft tender lips.

Yu Ruyan opened her eyes to reveal a misty gaze at Qing Shui. He couldn't explain why, but he felt an excited throbbing in his chest, yearning to devour every part of her body in an instant.

.....

Perhaps they had been separated for too long after that one incident, Qing Shui was surprised to find her strength greatly boosted. Unexpectedly, his power was surged as well, gaining the amount of 20 stars overall. The energy flowed within his body felt quite pure too.

The last accidental copulation with Yu Ruyan didn't grant him a large amount of power because he was still quite weak back then. He gained a mediocre sum, unlike the amount accumulating to the strength of stars. Could the amount gained have anything to do

with their current power?

He pondered for a while and came up with the same conclusion. He then recalled his experiences with Shi Qingzhuang and Huoyun Liu-Li, and he knew his power boost was definitely related to their Divine Bodies, or in other words, he would need to copulate with a woman who would not be deemed as inferior to the women in the Portrait of Beauty in order to gain an exponential amount of strength to his power.

The amount gained varied with each woman he had intimate interaction with, and Mu Qing was the one who had gained the largest amount of power among them all!

Yu Ruyan was shocked as well. She didn't expect she would gain an enormous amount of power after having sex with Qing Shui again. Last time was shocking enough, but this time was way out of her comprehension.

“Are you satisfied?” Qing Shui continued to lock his body with hers as he asked Yu Ruyan gleefully.

“Why did my powers surge that much?” Qing Shui didn't reply and ignored her question as he continued to embrace Yu Ruyan tightly. Both of them were still wrapped together like a whole entity.

Qing Shui wouldn't tell her about the Portrait of Beauty, of course. He only explained to her that her bones were extraordinarily compatible for martial cultivation.

After an incessant amount of pressure from Qing Shui, Yu Ruyan couldn't endure much longer and finally shouted 'Husband' with a weak voice. It was only then Qing Shui finally stopped and glanced at her eyes.

“Ruyan, I will stay for a few days and help you become a Martial Emperor. I will go to the four continents to fight for a territory, then when you're ready, I will come to welcome you personally.” Qing Shui said with a smile to Yu Ruyan.

AST 1038 – Yu Ruyan Broke Through To Martial Emperor, Meeting Yun Duan, A Man's Tears

“Mm, but it's still too early to go the other four continents. The disparity of power is too great.”

Yu Ruyan naturally knew about the conditions required to go into the four continents. Even though she could be considered young, she wouldn't expect herself to become a Martial Emperor one day.

One of the items in the sachet that Qing Shui gave to her last time contained a Five Elements Fruit that matched her constitution – fulfilling one of the conditions required to break through to Martial Emperor. Moreover, she was one of the women in the Portraits of Beauty, so she didn't have to build up her constitution for the sake of breaking through to Martial Emperor. As long as her power was able to reach a certain level, she will become one eventually.

Before they knew it, it was already late. The copulation session lasted for about four hours. Even though Yu Ruyan has a strong cultivation base, she was still rendered weak without an ounce of energy left in her body. She was in heavens multiple times, and it felt like a boat crashing through the waves. At that moment, she felt like she had lost her mind – she was in ultimate ecstasy.

In the end, she couldn't endure Qing Shui's thrust and called out for forgiveness. It was when she called him 'husband' that he

finally stopped. She was covered in sweat, but felt extremely satisfied. However, as soon as she realized her feelings, she questioned herself on whether she had fallen so deep into his grasp.

Qing Shui looked at the deep flush in her face. He had always taken notice of her expression whenever he was with her. He saw a mix of emotions on her face, and he could tell that she has a lot of burdens held within her heart.

“Life’s too short, Ruyan. You still can’t let him go?” asked Qing Shui softly when he saw the pain and a sense of loss in her expression.

Yu Ruyan turned towards him and looked him in the eyes, she then said: “If I couldn’t let him go, then you wouldn’t be able to find me now, would you?”

Her voice sounded a bit sad. Qing Shui embraced her tightly and said: “Don’t think too much. It hurts me to see you like this. You have been marked deeply into my heart, and I’m sure it’s the same for you too. Don’t even think of running from me for the rest of your life. I will be sure to meet you earlier in the next life.”

“You always know what to say to charm me!” said Yu Ruyan as she left a pinch mark on Qing Shui’s body. However, she felt better after hearing those words coming out from his mouth.

Qing Shui continued to embrace her without moving away his hands, which he had been placing on her bulbous hips all this time.

“Ruyan, let me perform acupuncture on you. If I can unleash the potential within you, then you will be able to break through to Martial Emperor immediately.” Qing Shui knew that now was the perfect time to do so. If she could break through to Martial Emperor, then their relationship wouldn’t be as awkward as before.

If he couldn’t do it, then he wouldn’t know when he would be able to make her understand everything they had with each other. Being caught by Duanmu Lingshuang this time was a good push forward towards their relationship.

The course of acupuncture took another two hours to finish!

Qing Shui was quite proficient in unleashing the potential of others with the use of acupuncture, which was more or less like the exploitation into the depths of one’s brain. The more one used the brain, the more intelligent one would be. Thus, such was the effect of the acupuncture towards those who wished to unleash their full potential to reach a breakthrough of their cultivation base.

Yu Ruyan’s battle techniques could increase her power by three times. It was only when her powers had surged that her battle techniques were able to boost her strength to such effect. And because of that, Qing Shui wanted her to step towards the world of the Martial Emperor as soon as possible.

The acupuncture was a success. Yu Ruyan was naturally talented,

so she was able to increase her overall power towards the amount of 27 stars with the assistance of acupuncture and medicinal pills.

The 20 stars from before was granted by the duo cultivation she had performed with Qing Shui.

With that, Yu Ruyan had reached a breakthrough to Martial Emperor. At this moment, she couldn't control her aura completely, which was expected for those who just became a Martial Emperor. If Qing Shui didn't manage to hold her aura as he stood beside her, the whole room would definitely explode. He packed up his acupuncture needles while he allowed her to get used to her power by cultivating her skills for a while.

Qing Shui looked at the sky and realized it was time for his morning training. He went outside and proceeded towards the backyard because he didn't want to disturb Yu Ruyan while she cultivated her skills by herself.

The whole courtyard was part of Yu Ruyan's private quarters, so no one would be able to enter freely without permission. When he arrived at the backyard, Hu Yanlin was already there for his morning practice. He was practicing the Tiger Form and Back Connecting Fist – techniques that Qing Shui had taught him last time before he left the Duanmu City.

Hu Yanlin was now a highly skilled Grade Four Martial Saint. Two years of improvement was a powerful feat for a man like him. With the Thunder God Qing Shui had bestowed to him, he could defeat a number of cultivators who were on the same level as him with no difficulty.

He wasn't an extremely clever man, but he was very diligent in his training and cultivation. He didn't possess an extraordinary talent either. Most importantly, he was considered extremely lucky after he had mistakenly consumed a unique fruit of Heaven and Earth. Because of that, Qing Shui considered his luck to be that of a miracle.

Qing Shui didn't disturb him as Hu Yanlin continued to train on his own. Instead, he went to a secluded area and began his own morning training by himself.

.....

During breakfast, Duanmu Lingshuang would glance at Yu Ruyan once in a while, noticing a great difference in her mother just after one night. Her aura was different, as if she had become a woman of endless vigor. Yu Ruyan had become prettier too. However, Duanmu Lingshuang had no idea that her mother had actually become a Martial Emperor after one night of not seeing her.

“Mother, you look so pretty today!” Duanmu Lingshuang said beamingly.

Yu Ruyan let out two timid coughs and said: “What are you saying, you silly girl. People will laugh if they hear you say that out of nowhere.”

Qing Shui grinned as he glanced at Yu Ruyan, but was given a hostile stare from her instead. Duanmu Lingshuang could

naturally tell had happened between them, given that she was already a mother and had been through the same thing before, because Yu Ruyan's face was flushed red, and it was quite obviously on her cheeks.

Yu Ruyan was quite embarrassed of herself, because her daughter and Hu Yanlin were present in the room. All of the sudden, she realized that Qing Shui was the easiest to turn to – a sign of a woman who had accepted a man into her heart.

During the afternoon, Duanmu Lingshuang and Hu Yanlin left the Duanmu Clan and went back home, leaving the marvelous courtyard in solitude once again. Yu Ruyan would usually stay at one of the courtyards all by herself when no one came to visit.

Qing Shui browsed the scenery around the courtyard before turning to Yu Ruyan beside him and said: “Ruyan, so you’ve decided to leave the Duanmu Residence.”

“No one would provoke Duanmu Clan here. Duanmu Zhen is quite talented, and he is at least more suitable to be the head clan than I am. I will leave Duanmu Clan, and I don’t have to worry about Lingshuang and Yanlin anymore. So now I feel very light, free of burden.”

Qing Shui held her hand, feeling tremendously reassured by her words. Yu Ruyan gave up her role as the head clan for Duanmu Clan because she wanted to follow Qing Shui and face him properly without causing a scandal amongst the members of the Duanmu Clan. In any case, the Duanmu Clan was more than capable of supporting themselves because they have a new head clan to lead

and shoulder responsibility for them.

Qing Shui already knew that her decision was made mainly because of him, so he embraced her and said: “I will not force you to do things you aren’t willing to do. I’m not a petty man, but I admit I’m an overbearing man. However, I will not cause trouble for no reason, and I hope that your life will be filled with happiness and joy.”

“I know that. I just felt like traveling to the outside world. Staying here all by myself is quite lonely, to be honest.” Yu Ruyan touched Qing Shui’s face, as she replied him with a smile.

.....

Qing Shui left Duanmu City two days later. Lady Duanmu’s power surged once more after consuming another Hallow Pellet, so he gave her a weapon, which promptly boosted her powers by three fold.

Qing Shui had also left her with a formation, which he had allowed her to bestow it to the Duanmu Clan as a parting gift. The moment Yu Ruyan had become a Martial Emperor, she was already on a different level from the members of the Duanmu Clan.

She had never thought that she would be the head clan for Duanmu Clan for eternity, which was why she had been waiting for someone more capable to take over her role. Now that she was free at last, and her powers had surged way beyond her expectation, she was able to see the light of boundless possibility to

her life. She could go to the other four continents, where martial cultivators all over the world had been aiming to go. If she managed to go with Qing Shui to the four continents, perhaps she could become happy at last.

As for her daughter, she could always come back for a few days whenever she missed her. Based on the qualifications of her daughter and Hu Yanlin, the chances of them actually going to the other four continents were basically zero to none.

The Duanmu Clan would forget about her eventually. After all, she was an outsider, which was the same for her daughter as well. However, she would still try her best to help them in any way she could.

She was there watching when Qing Shui left. He was also watching her until her silhouette vanished in the distant. He was particularly worried about her, as Yu Ruyan's attainment in the Nine Palace Steps was quite strong. Additionally, due to her current power, no one would be able to hassle her around. The Demon Gate and Buddha Sect were also able to assist him should anything happen to her.

.....

Yu Ruyan's cultivation was faster than he had expected. He couldn't possibly go to the other four continents all by himself, because if he could, he would be alone. Yu Ruyan was already preparing herself so that she would be capable of going with Qing Shui together.

After he had left Duanmu City, he didn't stop by the Fair Wind City, but went to the Cloud Adventurer Guild instead. During his last journey, he skipped the chance to meet her, and that was three years ago. He felt extremely guilty for letting her down since both of them were already married. They had a banquet and everything on the day of their marriage.

The Cloud Adventurer Guild had been renovated once after a fight broke out and subsequently wrecked the structure of the building. There were still people going to the guild taking missions and receiving rewards. Martial cultivators preferred to use this method due to this area being a platform to exchange money and items with one another. Martial cultivators could also come here to treat their injuries or sickness after venturing towards their adventure. Qing Shui was more or less unrecognizable amongst the crowd as he stood nearby. It had been a few years after all.

Qing Shui could use his spiritual sense to seek people in the prospering city. As long as he was familiar with that person, he could use his aura to pinpoint their location. Of course, there would be a limit to his range of detection, but it would be normally within the area of 100 li.

Inside his spiritual sense, he could see a sea of tiny dots around his surrounding. These dots were also known as the Flame of Life as they were also flickering in varieties of brightness. The sizes of these dots were vastly different as well, and these sizes were a measure of their life force. The stronger the life force, the brighter the Flame of Life would be.

Qing Shui smiled, because he was able to pinpoint Yun Duan's location. She wasn't in the nearby area, however, but somewhere near the border of the city, which was nearly 100 li away from him.

His silhouette flashed and vanished from his original spot before he used the Nine Palace Steps to jump towards her location. 100 li was essentially quite near for Qing Shui, and he would only require a few moments to reach the end of the line. When he flashed through his destination, he was already at the edge of the Tiger Gorge Mountain. This place was a danger zone where martial cultivators would come to find treasures, but this was also a place where corpses were buried, especially those of the dead martial cultivators.

The surroundings were filled with smaller mountains that were covered in dense green grass. The trees and greenery were flourishing as well.

However, Qing Shui was now a bit suspicious, because his spiritual sense was telling him that there were two speckles of light within the 100 li range. The brighter one must be Yun Duan, but the other one seemed normal. The speckles of light back in the city were all closely-knitted together.

He skimmed through the area with caution.

As he got closer to the source of the lights, he froze. The familiar figure of the woman was still as wonderful as he remembered. She was sitting on the grassy terrain playing with a little girl of about two weeks old. The laughter of the woman and the girl was clear and distinct, creating an atmosphere of harmony and bliss....

Qing Shui was dumbfounded. He calculated the time he had spent with the woman, and it finally dawned on him – this little girl was definitely his child. He could feel it in his veins, and from the way Yun Duan and the little girl interacted, he suddenly recalled the conversation they had together before he left.

“You are a lucky guy. All the nice ladies seem to like you very much,” Yun Duan said with a smile.

“You are a nice lady too!” Qing Shui rubbed his nose and let out a snicker.

“If you come back next time, bring your children along. I want to see them. They must be beautiful,” Yun Duan giggled.

“Our child will be beautiful too!” Qing Shui chuckled.

Yun Duan blushed instantly after hearing those words.

“Do you think one is enough or should we have two?” Qing Shui asked gently.

“Two. Wait, I didn’t say I would make a child with you, dummy!” Yun Duan slipped up for a moment. Her face was flushed in red as she dodged Qing Shui’s gaze.

“If Duan’er says she wants two children, then I will make sure to

make that happen. We will have to work hard from now on. There's not much time left," Qing Shui laughed teasingly.

.....

When Qing Shui saw the harmonious interaction between a mother and child, tears were already rolling down his cheeks. He thought about Qing Yu, Qing Yan, and Qing Long, who had their father's presence during their growth. But when he thought about his memories with Yun Duan, he couldn't help but felt an ache in his heart...

AST 1039 – Meeting Yun Duan, Qing Yun

Qing Shui stood at a distance and gazed. He had interacted in the wrong manner with this woman. At first, he thought that she was a woman of loose morals and with her given beauty, he was not polite at all. At the same time, he wanted to aggravate the Feng Clan.

What had been wrong was that she was, in fact, a virgin maiden. Although the both of them were estranged in the end, he never did forget her until they met again. In that moment, he then realized that he unknowingly had her in his heart. He could not deny that he possessed the desire to misbehave as he was her first man and he was not willing to let others get a share. Moreover, men would usually lust before being affectionate.

.....

All of a sudden, as though she felt something, Yun Duan looked towards Qing Shui's direction. She stared blankly while Qing Shui looked at her with a smile and Qing Shui then walked over to her.

“Mother.....”

A young and melodious voice made Yun Duan, who was stunned, come back to her senses. She bent over and carried the little girl. At the same time, Qing Shui had already walked right before her and his gaze was fixed on the elegant woman, as well as the little girl

“Qing Shui, tell me this is not a dream and that this is real” Yun Duan looked at Qing Shui and said gently.

“This is real!”

Qing Shui smiled and said while walking over to hug her, only to see that the little girl was crying. Hugging Yun Duan, she looked at Qing Shui with fear.

“Naughty girl, you didn’t give face to me.” Qing Shui quickly released Yun Duan. He then looked at the little girl. Her eyes were so big that the white and black in her eyes were so defined that it looked as though they were pure crystals and her tender face made others adore her.

“Yun Duan, it must have been tough on you. Only after our daughter has grown so big did I come and see you, I didn’t even know that I had a daughter..” Qing Shui stood a little further away as the little girl seemed unwilling to approach him.

Yun Duan looked at how Qing Shui was being careful and laughed, “It was not tough. Now that you have come to see me, I do feel very fortunate.”

“Haiz... Let me deal with this little girl first or else, she will not let me hug you.” Qing Shui rubbed his head.

He took out a pile of food and even killed a wild rabbit in the end to roast. This savory fragrance eventually won the little girl over.

Not only did she stop crying, but she even allowed Qing Shui carry her.

Sitting on the grass, Qing Shui carried his daughter in one arm and hugged Yun Duan, who was leaning on him, in the other.

“Why did you come here with our daughter, what if there was danger,” Qing Shui smiled at Yun Duan. The independent and strong manner that she had was charming, comparable to the aura of a successful woman from the previous generations. However, she was very meek and docile in front of him.

“It is definitely safe here, I didn’t know why but I came here. That was the first time I brought my daughter here as well, I can’t believe that I would even be able to see you.” Yun Duan raised her head happily looking at Qing Shui.

“Oh, it must be that our hearts interlinked. This little girl looks so beautiful, just like you!”

“I have yet to name her, but her nickname is Ya Ya. What do you think our daughter’s name should be?” Yun Duan was happy talking about her daughter.

Seeing that Qing Shui carrying their daughter so tightly gave her a sense of happiness. The way he carried her was similar to clasping. All of a sudden, she realized that this man had matured as he carried her daughter so carefully, akin to carrying the world’s most fragile crystal, unable to mask his love for her through his eyes.

“Name her Qing Yun then!” Qing Shui laughed while looking at Yun Duan, a combination of their names.

“Great, now this girl has a name. Look at her nose, it looks like yours.” Yun Duan said happily, extending her arms to pinch her daughter’s little nose.

“Father!”

Without spending too much energy, Qing Shui was able to get his daughter to warm up to him. Before that, it was his sudden action of hugging Yun Duan that scared the little girl. It was all right now and he had a natural aura that attracted others to be close to him and children liked this type of aura.

The naughty girl was already two years and three months old. This led Qing Shui to feel that he should have visited her when he was back from the Eastern Victory Divine Continent. His daughter would probably have been born at that time.

“Duan’er, the Qing Clan has moved to the Central Continent, at Fair Wind City!” Qing Shui felt that this would be considered as good news to her.

“Ah, really!” Yun Duan’s eyes lit up.

“Of course. This is a good timing, my mother would like to see you as well as her precious granddaughter.” Qing Shui said while

wiping the oily fingers of the little girl.

“Qing Shui, I am a little scared.” Yun Duan said nervously.

“What is there to be scared of, we have already done the deed and are even married.”

Pu!

Yun Duan laughed bashfully and lightly thumped him.

“When will you be going, I would like to visit as well. I am just afraid that your family would not like me.”

“My family and mother will like whoever I liked. There is no ‘your family’ or ‘my family’. We are all a family.” Qing Shui said gently.

.....

Back at Yun Duan’s Adventurer Guild, it was already noon. The Yun Clan were exceptionally happy to find out he was here. Previously, the development of the Yun Clan’s Adventurer Guild was very fast. Yun Duan held great influence there, Qing Shui’s method at that time shaken up everyone.

Yun Tong was the younger brother of Yun Duan. He adored Qing Shui and he was even more affectionate seeing Qing Shui now.

Previously before Qing Shui left, he had quite a few items for Yun Duan. Yun Tong had also benefited directly and his strength had increased with a great speed.

The strongest were respected, strength determined everything!

Having a little child was slightly inconvenient. They had to put the little girl to sleep in the night first before being able to be intimate. Seeing that her daughter was asleep, Yun Duan turned red.

Absence makes the heart grow fonder, they could not help but hug as soon as they latched the door of the hall.

The kiss from Qing Shui made Yun Duan's entire body go soft. Her two hands hugged Qing Shui with such a strength as though she wanted Qing Shui to be kneaded into her own body.

His arms grabbed what was substantial, rich and exceptionally ample. Although she had a child, her peaks were still delicate. This made Qing Shui secretly surprised, she could be considered to be a heavenly beauty.

“Let me suck them!”

Although Qing Shui had frequently sucked on them in the past, he rarely said it aloud. Now that he said it out, it made her heart beat faster, it was a type of frenetic and exciting feeling that could not be described. Seeing her beloved man burying his head in her

own bosom, she felt a wave of pleasure.

Yun Duan leaned over on the couch with Qing Shui mounted on her back. They were tightly joined together at the hips like glue. The powerful weapon continuously went in and out amidst the mess. It was a stimulating sight to behold.

He stopped as Yun Duan's body twitched. After embracing tightly for a while, Qing Shui then carried her to take a shower. Another round of sexual intercourse was unavoidable. Qing Shui was previously not satisfied yet, but Yun Duan could not stand to repeat it again.

After an hour long shower, they headed back to the room. Qing Shui carried Yun Duan over then looked at the little girl who was fast asleep. He felt peaceful in his heart and even thought about how watching this woman like this was not a bad idea at all, it is too bad that he couldn't in this lifetime.

It is no wonder they said love was selfish. Qing Shui felt that with him constantly on the move for the past few years, he couldn't be by his children's' side. Just like this little girl now, he didn't even know when she was born.

.....

The next day, both Qing Shui and Yun Duan bid farewell to the Yun Clan and headed to Fair Wind City. Seeing the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Yun Duan was despondent for a moment. Although she wasn't very powerful, she was had a lot of knowledge

and experience.

She did not know how strong this man is now but his Demonic Beast seemed powerful.

Qing Shui saw the look on Yun Duan: “the elephant from the past had evolved into this.”

.....

Yun Duan’s Adventurer Guild was operating smoothly and she has a decent amount of strength. Although he could not be by her side that often he should at least get her to integrate into the Qing Clan. After all, she is now a Qing Clan member.

“Stay in the Qing Clan!” Qing Shui hugged Yun Duan who was leaning on him as they sat on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Yun Duan nodded her head and laughed. She had waited for this day for a long time. She could leave her Adventurer Guild to Long Lingyun to manage.

The nearer they were approaching Fair Wind City, the more nervous Yun Duan got.

“Sister Duan, my Mother is easy-going. She pampers her children, grandsons and granddaughters. She would even treat her son’s wife as her own daughter. Just relax a little.”

As Qing Shui hugged Qing Yun and Yun Duan as they walked into the Qing household. There were very little people in the front courtyard. It was nearing noon and seeing Qing Shui walking in with a beautiful woman, they were all shocked for a moment. When they saw the little girl, they were then relieved as she looked a little like Qing Shui.

Qing Shui had said that he had women outside, this should be one of them since there was a child.

With one look, Qing Yi walked over and smiled. Seeing this lady beside her son who was a little uncomfortable, Qing Yi looked to the side. All the woman this brat had were stunning.

“Mother, let me introduce to you. This is Yun Duan, and this is your granddaughter Qing Yun.”

“Girl, this is your home in the future. If this brat dares to bully you, just let me know.” Qing Yi laughed while pulling Yun Duan’s hand.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and at the same moment, he saw Huoyun Liu-Li’s mischievous grin from a distance.

“Yun Duan, it has been tough on you. The child has already grown so much and yet this rascal didn’t know.” Qing Yi pulled Yun Duan’s hand, looking at the child Qing Shui was carrying.

“Mother, it wasn’t tough. I am very happy and Qing Shui was busy with his things.” Yun Duan replied with her face flushed.

“You brat, what is good about you? There are so many girls that like you. You have to treat them well. Are you listening?” Qing Yi grabbed Qing Shui’s ear.

“I know, I know. Ah, be gentler Mother, it’s going to fall out,” Qing Shui said exaggerating.

Qing Yi laughed and had Yun Duan to familiarize herself with everyone. The little girl was unfamiliar at first, however there was Qing Yu and Qing Long, hence she did not cry. Huoyun Liu-Li then pulled Yun Duan along with Canghai Mingyue and Di Qing to chat.

“Come, talk to Mother.” Qing Yi pulled Qing Shui to a side after seeing both mother and daughter.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and could make a guess at what his Mother wanted to ask.

“You brat, don’t you realize there are more and more women around you, all of them are excellent. Aren’t you wronging them by doing this?” Qing Yi laughed while looking at Qing Shui.

“Mother is to be blamed for having such an outstanding son...”

“Pu, how can you still say this, aren’t you ashamed?” Qing Yi smiled and hit him.

“There are others outside, bring them back.”

This was what she wanted to talk about.

“There is one more. Hai Dongqing from the Hai Clan, at the Cold Ice City.” Qing Shui was still not telling the truth.

“I am puzzled about how you turned out to be such a philanderer. Alright, you’ve grown up. I hope that you will treat them well. It is your fortune that they have all fallen for you.”

AST 1040 – Fair Wind Antiques And Paintings, Coiled Dragon Statue?

Qing Shui could only smile wryly at his mother's words. Qing Yi also couldn't hold back her laughter. The expression on her son's face seemed really helpless.

For Yun Duan to come to the Qing Clan, this was like a permanent home to her. The few women could also look after one another now that they were living together. At the same time, this could also be considered making Yun Duan's status known. Influential figures naturally knew of this situation and they had nothing to fear about the less influential figures.

Qing Shui was already making preparation to go to the other four continents in the future. So naturally he had to settle the matters here properly before he left. Then there were also the Demon Gate and Buddha Sect!

This was also the reason why Qing Shui had never unleashed his wrath on the Buddha Sect. He didn't want to make the relationship between them to grow strained. With Little Fatty with him now, he naturally had nothing to worry about.

Over these few days at the Qing Residence, Little Fatty's strength had increased tremendously once again. Qing Shui's medicinal pills were to help enhance his strength and stimulate his body's constitution.

Since Qing Shui could concoct those medicinal pills like the

Violet Qi Pellets, naturally he would concoct more to ensure that there were at least enough for the Qing Clan. Even if they couldn't consume those now, the medicinal pills could be stocked up for future use.

Qing Shui glanced at Yiye Jiange and Di Qing. He hoped that they would be able to join him to the other four continents when the time comes. Yu Ruyan too. He hoped that they would have attained the required strength by that time. However, he could only sigh when he thinks about the remaining time.

He must go this time. If they couldn't make it this time, they could only wait for another five years. Although the span of five years wasn't long, it wasn't short either.

Five years were enough for some things to change. Even if he could leave right away, he was still a little worried. He still had a little more than one year.

In this more than one year, he had to settle the Lion King's Ridge. He also had to pay a visit to the Ancient Ruins in between before going to the other four continents. If he missed this chance, he'd have to wait for another five years. However, he wanted to go over there as soon as possible because Di Chen was alone and he was worried.

“What are you spacing out for?”

Qing Shui turned around and saw Yiye Jiange by his side. Her snowy white dress and her otherworldly temperament caused Qing

Shui to once again be in a daze.

Yiye Jiange reached out and pinched Qing Shui's waist. Qing Shui had a forced smile on his face while holding on to the delicate finger that was pinching him on his waist. Yiye Jiange only tried to pull her graceful jade-like hand free from Qing Shui's grasp.

"If we're not from the same clan, I would have definitely thought that you didn't need to eat." Qing Shui chuckled mischievously.

Yiye Jiange's face was tinted red. "Who said that I'm from the same clan as you, you little pervert."

She knew it too that Qing Shui was saying that she was otherworldly. Even so, she still felt warm in her heart when he heard this little man. This little man had decided to march onwards to even the Lion King's Ridge for her sake. Furthermore, it was a decision that he had made since more than a decade ago...

"Master....."

Yiye Jiange instantly knocked on his head. "Do not call me Master."

When Qing Shui saw Yiye Jiange huffing angrily, he scratched his head. "Little Sister Jiange, let's go shopping!" He said hurriedly.

Yiye Jiange laughed out loud. Her laughter was so melodious that

it was alluring, and she also didn't know how to react. They were in a very good mood after this banter and she went outside together with Qing Shui. Not too long after that, Di Qing, Canghai Mingyue and Yun Duan who had Qing Yun in her arms joined in too.

With the little lass, there were six of them. Qing Shui took Qing Yun in his arms and they exited the Qing Residence together. The four women were all beauties of the universe. In addition to Qing Shui, who could also be considered a beautiful man and a little princess who looked like a doll, they were quite conspicuous on the streets.

There was almost no one who knew Qing Shui. Average people couldn't reach to such heights. They could only know some details about him through some special existences in the Fair Wind City. Even if he was going to battle one day, it would be in the high altitude, where ordinary people couldn't see.

This was their first time coming out in the Fair Wind City. They weren't really planning to buy anything. They just wanted to feel the atmosphere around here. But the little lass in his arm would want this or that occasionally. Qing Shui would buy anything she requested.

Qing Shui always felt that he had fallen a little short of this little lass' expectation as a father. Yiye Jiange and Di Qing had thrown a few glances at Qing Shui. The sight of him holding his daughter was especially harmonious and pleasant to look at.

It was needless to talk about Yun Duan. Canghai Mingyue was

also looking at him with a smile. Without realizing it, this man had been subtly changing over all this time.

Fair Wind Antiques and Paintings!

Qign Shui saw the signboard that suspended in front of the enormous building. This building had caught his attention because it looked very simple. This caused it to stick out like a sore thumb among the other vibrant and beautiful buildings.

The words on it were done with vigorous brushstrokes. They appeared to be simple yet impressive. He could tell that this was the work of a great expert at just the first glance and it seemed to have some age. This was probably a long established store.

When Qing Shui came to this world, he was very interested in antiques and paintings. He was interested in finding some magic treasures. He had no knowledge of antiques and calligraphy paintings but he had powerful spiritual sense, so he'd still come in and take a look around since he happened to stumble across these.

“Let's go in and have a look!” Qing Shui smiled at the other few women.

After the women nodded, Qing Shui led them inside with little lass in his arms. The inside of the shop was very wide. It was about 30 meters in length and width. This Fair Wind Antiques and Paintings store had five floors.

The moment they went in, they were assaulted by the scent of books and scrolls. Qing Shui was very fond of this kind of scent. It was kind of like the fragrance of books.

There weren't a lot of people in the spacious hall. The area of a thousand square meters seemed very empty, with only a few dozen people. A few guards stood at the entrance and there were also a few guards in the middle of the store.

The guards were all Peak Xiantian, and there was also an Early Martial King among them. This made Qing Shui felt that the Fair Wind Antiques and Paintings might have some interesting things.

Since the store name had 'Fair Wind' in it, this most likely implied its relation to the 'government'. It seemed like this place had some connection to the City Lord of Fair Wind City.

The first floor was probably filled with the most substandard objects. He was looking at the variety of items. Each of them appeared to be very old fashioned. There were sculptures of demonic beasts, household utensils, furniture, calligraphy paintings.....

They were of different sizes and colors. If these items were brought over to his previous world, they would be priceless objects. It was a pity that they could only be average objects in the World of the Nine Continents, with very little collection value.

Objects of more than 1,000 years could be easily found here. They were nothing special even if they were above 1,000 years old. A

Xiantian cultivator could live for about 500 years. Cultivators above Martial Saint level had the lifespan of more than 1,000 years.

So these 'antiques' of 1,000 years old didn't hold much value. He went along the side of the store, taking his time to look at those strange sculptures of demonic beasts. Some of them were made out of bronze, gold, silver and stone...

Qing Shui scanned them with his spiritual sense and discovered that they were nothing of interest. Some of them had faint Spiritual Qi on them, but they didn't pique his interest. So after scanning them, he switched his target to the flight of stairs that led to the second floor.

Qing Shui signaled the few women with his eyes and then went upstairs with the little lass in his arms.

The stairs were made out of violet colored wood. This type of Violet Pearwood was above 1,000 years in age and was stronger than ordinary steel. He could feel how solid it was by stepping on it. It didn't make any hollow thumping noises that could be heard when stepping on ordinary wood.

The moment he reached the second floor, he sensed that the Spiritual Qi here was more intense compared to the first floor. There were also guards here, but the weakest of them was Early Martial King while the strongest among them was Grade Six Martial King. Through the increase in strength, Qing Shui could tell that the objects here were more precious than the first floor.

It was a little more narrow here compared to the first floor, but there were a lot more people on this floor. Other than their collection values, antiques and calligraphy paintings could form a type of 'Ancient Qi' that could bring great benefits to some cultivations. Sun Yan for one could absorb the Spiritual Qi in precious stones. Hence, many people wished to get their hands on something valuable because antiques with Spiritual Qi were very rare. There were many useless Qi. It was also very difficult to sell them to suitable buyers. Although the profit was great, it was difficult to earn.

Qing Shui took a look at the objects with Spiritual Qi on them first, but then discovered that none of them were really useful. He shook his head. Just when he was about to leave at the end, he instead discovered something that didn't really stand out.

It was a coiled dragon carved out of jade stone. The craftsmanship was quite exquisite but unfortunately, there wasn't even the slightest trace of Spiritual Qi on it. The only thing about it was that it was quite beautiful to look at, slightly impressive and magnificent. On top of that, the dragon carving was quite vivid and lifelike.

Coiled Dragon Statue!

Qing Shui picked up the thing that looked neither like jade nor stone. But he smiled. It was about a foot long and was vivid and lifelike. Even so, it could only be considered as an attractive item. However, attractive things were abundant in the World of the Nine Continents. This was nothing special.

“Lass, is this attractive?” Qing Shui chuckled at the lass in his arms and smiled at her.

Qing Yu was touching it with her tiny hands, as she happily agreed that it was attractive.

Just then, a middle aged man approached them from the counter. “Sir, how can I help you?”

“How much is this jade stone?” Qing Shui casually asked.

“Well sir, you really have a fine taste. This is the Coiled Dragon Statue. There’s only one in our store. The owner has specially ordered that this Coiled Dragon Statue is to be sold to only the destined one.....”

“That’s enough, just tell me how much this stone is worth. I don’t have all day here. My daughter is quite fond of it so I’m thinking of buying it for her to play with.” Qing Shui told the middle-aged man while looking at the little lass. These salespersons made sales with their mouth. They could convince people that black is white, especially in this kind of antique stores. Although he didn’t know much, he knew that these people were sly.

Qing Shui could only guess about this Coiled Dragon Statue. He wouldn’t be surprised if there was only one of this Coiled Dragon Statue in the store because many things here had only one in stock. For things like these without any Spiritual Qi, no one would pick them up even if they were strewn across the streets.

Even Qing Shui himself couldn't be sure of this Coiled Dragon Statue so this middle aged man standing before him was definitely only blabbering on mindlessly.

“Well, I'm going to give you a 20% discount. That'd be 1,000 taels of silver!” The middle aged man said in a serious tone.

If this was an authentic Coiled Dragon Statue, like the one that Qing Shui had in his mind, he wouldn't mind paying 1,000 or 10,000 taels of gold or even more than that. 1,000 taels of silver was nothing to Qing Shui. However, it was still necessary to haggle when making purchases.

Just like now. If people said 1,000 taels of silver and Qing Shui agreed to it, then the other party would definitely think that they had sold it with a too low price. Then they might find an excuse to not sell it, or sometimes even if the buyer offer higher price, they wouldn't want to sell it.

“200 taels!” Qing Shui said, without even batting an eye.

In fact, that Coiled Dragon Statue would be sold at 100 taels if it was another buyer. But he could tell that Qing Shui and the women by his side weren't average people through their temperament and aura.

“900 taels. I can't go lower than that!” The middle aged man said with a smile.

“Boss, if it wasn’t for my daughter touching it, I wouldn’t even want this. 300 taels!”

Qing Shui’s reason almost made the other few women laughed out loud. The cheeks of that middle aged man across him twitched.

“The little princess is as fair as a jade. So adorable. For your daughter, I shall offer it at 800 taels.” The middle aged man spoke through his gritted teeth, seemingly with great pain.

The few women behind Qing Shui laughed. They couldn’t hold it in anymore. The owner was indeed quite amusing.

Qing Shui bought it with 600 taels in the end!

AST 1041 – The Price Of Insulting Someone

After Qing Shui purchased the statue, he immediately tossed it into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Although this Coiled Dragon Statue wasn't enormous, it was very heavy. He didn't want to test it at the moment, so he decided to leave it alone, so he had something to look forward to.

He took another look around and decided that there wasn't anything else of value, so he went upstairs once again. The few women also followed behind Qing Shui, smiling. Qing Shui was in a good mood after getting his hands on the Coiled Dragon Statue. Although he wasn't sure yet if it was a valuable treasure, he was still very happy about it.

Qing Shui's eyes lit up when he walked into the third floor. The room had become even narrower on this level, but the number of people here was about the same as in the second floor. The room was filled with the noise of well-dressed people bargaining. Most were cultivators, but there were also some wealthy merchants.

There were only two guards on the third floor, but both were Grade Eight Martial Kings. In Fair Wind City, a Grade Eight Martial King was considered quite decent. Besides, regardless of where they were, cultivators above Xiantian were all respected, because most of the population was made up of ordinary people.

“Tsk, tsk. So many beauties!”

Just then, a voice rang out from the stairs. Qing Shui looked

towards the source of the voice, the little lass in his arms. A few young men stood at the flight of stairs. They seemed to have come from upstairs.

The person who spoke was a handsome young man who stood in the middle. He appeared to be in his thirties and had a pair of deep eyes as well as a straight and sharp nose. His eyebrows made him look very heroic. He was a very handsome man. However, he was currently ogling the few women by Qing Shui's side, not even bothering to conceal the lusty light shining in his eyes.

Qing Shui knew that this youth was either a wealthy person or an influential figure from the way he dressed. On top of that, he had a very arrogant look on his face. He seemed very haughty and conceited, as if he stood on top of the world.

“Young Master Tai, such gorgeous beauties are rare sights. Why don't we treat them to some wine?” The other young man beside him chuckled. He was also dressed gorgeously.

This youth was taller and more strongly built compared to the first. He had a pair of bushy eyebrows and manly facial features. He was a fine looking man that gave others the impression that he was a gentle and kind man.

Qing Shui smiled but didn't say anything. The few women beside him didn't even bother to spare a glance at them.

“Young Master Ding, you see that little girl? I wonder which beauty is her mother.” The young man who was addressed as

Young Master Tai laughed lightly. A dim flame was already burning in his eyes. That was the flame of lust.

“Young Master Tai, you’ll get your answer if you ask. Don’t worry, your brother is aware of your interest. I won’t snatch her from you. I have my eyes on that woman who looks like a fairy in the white dress.” Young Master Ding had a very lecherous smile on his face.

Qing Shui ears were very sharp. Although they weren’t speaking really loudly, he still clearly heard it. However, he didn’t have much reaction because these people were nothing more than clowns in his eyes.

The few women didn’t make any moves because Qing Shui was there. They knew that Qing Shui would take care of this. Before Qing Shui even moved towards them, the few young men had come over instead.

“Hello, beautiful ladies. I am the fourth young lord of the City Lord Manor, Tai Kangyan. I’m interested in making friends with you. Why don’t we introduce ourselves to each other?”

Tai Kangyan talked in an overly familiar way, as if fearing that people wouldn’t know that he was one of the young lords from the City Lord Manor. He then pointed at Young Master Ding who was beside him. “This is the grandson of the Fair Wind Antiques and Paintings store, Ding Haiyang. What are your names, my beautiful ladies?”

Qing Shui's existence was completely ignored and this greatly annoyed him. How could anyone ignore such a handsome man like himself? The few ladies appeared to not hear him as they looked at each other. "My husband, the air here is quite stale, shall we leave?" Canghai Mingyue said with a smile.

Tai Kangyan's countenance changed at Canghai Mingyue's remarks. All the things he had said earlier were completely disregarded by these people. No one had ever had the nerve to disregard him, Young Master Tai.

"Miss, you're really not giving me, Young Master Tai, face?" Tai Kangyan took a step forward and blocked Canghai Mingyue's path.

"Who do you think you are? Why do I have to give you any face?" Canghai Mingyue said in a tranquil voice. There was no emotion in her eyes.

Her gaze infuriated Tai Kangyan. He was handsome, from a good family background, and had seduced quite a few women from good clans through promises and threats. Many of them were discarded like old shoes as soon as he became bored of them.

This time the few ladies here were all peerless beauties. His eyes were especially sharp and he had been able to tell that at least two of them were married. Although their body figure was still very lady-like, he was able to tell that they were married women through their temperament.

As they said, lust could cause one to be irrational. Tai Kangyan

took pleasure in loving women who had birthed a child. Now that he had met one that could definitely drive him crazy, how could he let her slip away? This was Fair Wind City. He considered himself the rule here.

“Bitch, I gave you a chance to redeem yourself but you didn’t take it!”

Canghai Mingyue lifted her hand. But then, Qing Shui reached out and grabbed her wrist. This caused Canghai Mingyue to look at Qing Shui, who was smiling, in confusion.

Even the other party and the people around them were staring at Qing Shui.

“This man is so handsome, how can he be such a scary cat? His woman has been insulted by someone else and he still doesn’t dare to say anything.”

“Yes. This woman is feisty though. Such a tragedy for her to end up with such a cowardly man.”

“Are you crazy? That’s Young Master Tai and Young Master Ding we are talking about here. Who in Fair Wind City would dare to provoke them? I think this man has a clear view of the circumstances he is in.”

“How can he still be a coward when his woman has been insulted? If it were me, I’d have killed that man long ago.”

.....

All Qing Shui did was grab Canghai Mingyue's hand. He hadn't even said anything yet and he was already being looked down upon by the people around them. The voices of everyone around them were mixed up. Even if their voices weren't too loud, he was able to hear everything clearly.

"Mingyue, hold the little lass. Remember not to let her watch this. I don't think you should lift your hand against this guy. My heart will ache if your hand is soiled." Qing Shui passed Qing Yun to Canghai Mingyue.

Pfft.....

The people around them choked. What was this? They had thought that this guy was a coward earlier. It turned out that he was worried that his woman would soil her hand from delivering a slap across the faces of those people. This man really was on another level.....

Canghai Mingyue held the little lass in her arms and let her lean on her chest. The face of Young Master Tai, who was standing across them, had already turned scarlet, blue veins popping out on the side of his foreheads.

Qing Shui could tell that the man across him was a typical spoiled brat of a rich and powerful clan. He was an uncultured and incapable spoiled brat. Without his clan's protection, he was

basically nothing.

“You really don’t know what is death. If I can’t make you die today, I’ll change my surname into yours!” Tai Kangyan bellowed in rage.

“Please don’t do that. I can’t afford to be embarrassed by someone like you.” Qing Shui laughed while rolling up his sleeves.

“Finish him! Beat him to his death!”

Tai Kangyan yelled loudly at the few people beside him.

The three people behind him were all dressed like cultivators. Most importantly, the two guards on the third floor were also standing by Tai Kangyan and Ding Haiyang’s sides right now. After all, Ding Haiyang was nominally the young master of this Fair Wind Antiques and Paintings store.

The three people behind him rushed towards Qing Shui. “You’re really not watching where you’re going. You didn’t even bother to ask who exactly our Young Master Tai is in Fair Wind City!” They even shouted loudly.

“Ahhhh.....!”

As soon as the person who took the lead finished speaking, Qing Shui immediately delivered a kick. His words immediately turned into a blood-curdling scream. The two people behind him were

also sent flying. Blood leaked out of the corner of their mouths, but they weren't dead yet. Qing Shui had already gone easy on them.

He had sent a Martial King flying with just one kick. Not only that, he was also half dead. The leader among the three people who had rushed towards him was an Early Martial King. But even so, he had become half dead from that single kick. Just what was the strength of this young man?

The two people at the back were also heavily injured from the impact. Tai Kangyan and Ding Haiyang were dumbstruck by the turn of events. But soon enough, Ding Haiyang roared. "Get reinforcements! Beat him to death! How will I be able to go out again if I, Ding Haiyang, am bullied by someone else in the Fair Wind Antiques and Paintings store?!"

The two guards in the shop unsheathed their long swords at his shout. They lunged at Qing Shui from both sides. They heard some movements from upstairs, too. Qing Shui's figure didn't budge even an inch at the sight of those two people with murderous intent. He immediately delivered two slaps in the air. He didn't even have to lay a finger on the Grade Eight Martial King cultivators. Just his qi aura was more than enough to kill them.

They came and went very quickly. Just two slaps were enough to make them half-dead.

"Do you know what I hate?" Qing Shui slowly walked towards Tai Kangyan and Ding Haiyang.

The two of them were already panicking, their faces turning pale. Tai Kangyan involuntarily took a step backward. “Don’t come near me. My father is the City Lord. If you dare lay a finger on me, he won’t let you get away with it.

PA!

The sound of a slap on the face reverberated. A trail of fresh blood leaked out of the corner of his mouth.

“Is the Fair Wind City’s City Lord Manor very powerful? Trash like you would be shit if you are removed from the City Lord Manor. Tell me, what do you have to show off about? You are trying to hit on my woman and have insulted her. Do you think you can still live after that?” Qing Shui lifted his leg and kicked him.

“AHHH.....!”

A blood-curdling scream rang out. The fresh blood of the City Lord Manor’s Young Master Tai sprayed everywhere. Allowing a trash like this to live would only be a scourge in the future. Qing Shui turned his gaze towards Ding Haiyang next.

PA!

Just a slap to his face was enough to knock out more than half of the teeth from his mouth and send him flying.

“Don’t kill me! I’ll give you money! I’ll do whatever you want...” Ding Haiyang was really terrified right now. If Qing Shui was able to kill Tai Kangyan effortlessly, then he would be able to kill him too. He was really frightened. Even if he was dizzy from the slap, he was still aware that he could be killed at any moment now, so he got up and started begging for mercy endlessly.

Just then, about ten people came down from upstairs. Qing Shui smiled. There were also Peak Martial Saints among them. Not only that, there were two of them. Among the people who had arrived, there were old men, middle-aged men and young men.

They were led by two old men. A look of anger flashed across their eyes when they saw the few people who had been injured. However, as soon as they saw Qing Shui and the few ladies, their angry looks gradually softened up.

“Sir, the two juniors are immature. If they have offended you, I shall make an apology to you here on their behalf.” The old man was very humble and was even trembling.

It was fortunate that he had witnessed a bit of the battle with the Buddha Sect back then. The moment he saw Qing Shui, he was able to instantly recognize him. He was scared witless. Regardless of the City Lord Manor or the Ding Clan of the Fair Wind Antiques and Paintings store, they were nothing compared to the Buddha Sect.

“Old Sir, I am a person who knows my place well. The two of them were trying to snatch my women in the name of City Lord Manor and Ding Clan. Not only that, they also verbally insulted

my women. Sir, how do you think they should be dealt with?" Qing Shui questioned in a calm voice.

The old man's countenance paled. His body trembled like a leaf in the wind. "I'd smash his four limbs and also his penis before handing him to you, sir."

The old man's heart was dripping blood. Even so, he couldn't afford to let these two people drag the two clans down. They must be courting death to be insulting the women of other people.

"Help, Grandpa....."

"I know my mistake. Spare me this once. Young Master Tai was the one who insulted someone, not me..."

.....

This kind of punishment was worse than being killed. What would life be if one couldn't move or have sexual intercourse? Ding Haiyang was shouting himself hoarse.

"Sir, spare me this once! I shall work like an ox and work like a horse to repay you!"

"Sir, spare me this once! I will give you a nice painting as a gift! You'll definitely like it. If you don't, you can kill me then. Please spare me this once!"

AST 1042 – Heaven Shaking Drum, Seal Of Xuantian Second Part Of Scroll Fragment, The Ninth Portrait Of Beauty

Qing Shui didn't plan to exterminate them yet. Tai Kangyan was dead as he insulted Canghai Mingyue and nobody could save him. Ding Haiyang was beaten until he was half dead previously.

He nodded. "You don't have to die. But I have a condition."

"Please say it! I will listen to you." Ding Haiyang was pleasantly surprised. He felt as if he had been reborn once more.

"I don't want to hear any negative news about you ever again! You can give it a try if you can do things cleanly." Qing Shui said as he smiled.

"Rest assured! I will not dare to do it anymore even if you gave me 100 guts!" Ding Haiyang hurriedly said. The existence of life was the foundation of enjoyment. If one's life was lost, everything else would mean nothing.

The old man was also nervous as he watched at the side. They knew that the stronger a person was, the more worthless a human's life was to them. Today's incident was sufficient for the other party to exterminate the entire Tai Clan and Ding Clan. For the other party to hold back, it must be due to all the good deeds that the ancestors of these two clans had done.

“You can go retrieve whatever calligraphy or painting you mentioned just now. If you can’t satisfy me, you are still going to die!” Qing Shui’s gentle tone sounded just like a voice of a demonic murderer to Ding Haiyang’s ears.

“I’ll go now! Right away!”

Ding Haiyang bowed and said promptly before he dashed up the stairs at lightning speed.

“Old man! Tai Kangyan is dead. Please relay this message to the City Lord. I’m worried that I couldn’t hold myself back from attacking.” Qing Shui turned around and told the old man.

“Rest assured, Sir! This old man knows just how to handle this situation. No one shall disturb you in Fair Wind City.” The old man could tell that Qing Shui was a person who dislike troubles. It wasn’t that he was afraid of troubles, but more like he didn’t have the time to deal with all these trivial matters.

Qing Shui was very satisfied with the old man’s response. He saw that there were many people in the surrounding but there were basically no outsiders anymore. They were all people of the Fair Wind Antiques and Paintings as the others had already fled. Sometimes, being an onlooker came with a great price. Even if there was anyone who wanted to continue watching, they would be asked to leave sooner or later.

“Sir! Let us go upstairs and have a seat. There are still a few items that I have collected in my humble store. I’ll show them to you. If

you're interested in any of them, you can have them as a token of appreciation."

This was such a good opportunity. There was no way the old man would miss the opportunity to have a connection with this formidable cultivator. If the other party was pleased, the Ding clan would benefit for a lifetime without doing anything.

"Alright! If I'm interested in any, I'll definitely offer you a good price." Qing Shui smiled and said. He turned his head to look at the few ladies.

"Qing Shui! We'll return first. Come back early." Canghai Mingyue smiled at Qing Shui.

"That's fine too!"

He walked over to hug and kiss the little lass after he finished speaking. He then watched them walked down the stairs.

.....

For the first time, Fair Wind Antiques and Paintings had closed its door. Qing Shui felt that it wasn't too surprising that such an incident happened. If people of Ji Yunlang's caliber could feel how terrifying he was, then these people who were still in the Fair Wind City would never have thought of it. Besides, he didn't look too old either.

The higher they went, the smaller the area became. The fifth floor was no longer open to the public. Qing Shui and the old man entered the fifth floor while the others all waited on the fourth floor. The old man respectfully gestured for him to take a seat and personally poured Qing Shui some tea.

“You know me?” Qing Shui looked at the old man with a smile.

“I was fortunate to have seen you once.” The old man respectfully replied.

Qing Shui guessed it right away. It must have been during the battle with the Buddha Sect. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to be so respectful after only seeing him once before. Since he had seen him before, this saved Qing Shui a lot of troubles.

Just then, Ding Haiyang came over with a large chest in his hands. He then gently placed it down in front of Qing Shui. “Sir! I have bought this from a peddler. You may have a look!” Ding Haiyang said while he opened the chest. His hands trembled as this was a matter of life and death. If he couldn’t satisfy this person before his eyes, disaster would befall on him.

The large chest was very simple and unadorned, yet it looked sturdy and was also very heavy. However, something familiar caught Qing Shui’s eyes at the very first glance right after the chest was opened. It was a familiar looking scroll of painting.

Very familiar indeed. All this time, he never knew what these scrolls of paintings could be used for. He already owned eight of

these scroll of paintings and now, he saw another one. Still, he was elated about it.

The Portrait of Beauty!

He didn't even need to open it to be certain because the materials used for the painting were very unique. Hence, he didn't need to open and look at it to confirm that it was a Portrait of Beauty.

The ninth Portrait of Beauty!

Qing Shui decided not to open the scroll. Instead, he looked at the other items. There were only two other items, but these two items made Qing Shui very excited. Perhaps he should say that it was one of them that made him very excited.

The Heaven Shaking Drum!

It was an exquisite small drum with a size of a foot. There was nothing alongside it that could be used to hit the drum. There was a trace of a desolate and ancient aura in its exquisiteness. However, not even the slightest trace of Spiritual Qi could be felt from it.

Qing Shui smiled. He thought of the Coiled Dragon Statue from earlier as well as the items back then, the Spirit Gathering Lamp and the Soulshake bell. These items need to be refined. He wondered to himself if he really wanted to be a Beast Tamer in the future after he saw all of these items.

The last remaining item was a worn out page and it actually had a faint Spiritual Qi on it. He reached out to pick it up, it was only then that he saw the words on it.

Seal of Xuantian, Second Part of Scroll Fragment!

Qing Shui frowned. What could this be? Seal of Xuantian, Second Part of Scroll Fragment? He flipped it opened to take a look, and discovered that this was a battle technique.

Seal of Xuantian, Second Part of Scroll Fragment. He had to search for the Seal of Xuantian, First Part and Third Part of Scroll Fragment before he could cultivate it. Qing Shui continued to read the description below but it was all over the place and difficult to understand. However, he also knew that this was a type of Absolute Seal Battle Technique, a Spiritual Battle Technique. From the name itself, it sounded like it was extremely powerful. Unfortunately, he couldn't cultivate it.

“Sir! Please have a look.....” Ding Haiyang wasn't that confident when he saw Qing Shui looking through all these items with a calm expression on his face. It was because he didn't know the values of all these items. He actually felt that the best item in there was the scroll fragment, but it was a pity that the scroll fragment couldn't be cultivated. As for the small drum, it couldn't make any sound and was indestructible no matter how it was hit. On the contrary, he had seen the portrait before. The woman in the painting was as beautiful as a saint. Initially, he was reluctant to take it out, but he had babbled about it when they were downstairs. Hence, he had to take it out for the sake of his life. That scroll of painting was the most precious item in his heart. If it wasn't for the matter of life

and death, he wouldn't have spoken about this scroll of painting.

“Acceptable!”

It felt as if Qing Shui's words had lifted a heavy rock off from Ding Haiyang's heart. At the same time, the old man also brought few a more few items over. A pair of Jade Lions abundant with Spiritual Qi. It was fully charged with it. There was also a jade pendant, he could feel a cooling sensation with just a touch of it. It had a slight effect in boosting the spirit energy, which could slightly increase the recovery speed of spirit energy.

Qing Shui was very interested in these. There were also a few other items but Qing Shui wasn't interested in them. However, his own clan might need some of them.

“Old man! If you can't bring yourself to give these items up, I won't force you either. If you can give them up, I'll buy them. Offer me a price!” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“You're kidding, Sir! If you like it, I will be very glad too. These items are nothing too pricey.” The old man told him with a smile.

Qing Shui laughed too. The old man actually hoped that Qing Shui would owe him a favor. Perhaps if not for a favor, then it was to get closer to him and to bridge their connections so that if something happened in the future, maybe Qing Shui could lend them a helping hand.

“Hehe! This is for you. See if you’re satisfied with it!” Qing Shui took out a bottle of Tiger Vitality Pills as well as a bottle of Constitution Nurturing Pills and left it on the table.

“Sir! I’ve said that these are gifts to.....”

“Are you not satisfied with the items I’m giving?” Qing Shui was still smiling when he asked.

“I dare not!”

The old man quickly picked them up. With a wave of his hand, Qing Shui stored all the items into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal then stood up. “I’m going to stay in the Fair Wind City. I won’t let anyone bully the people of the Fair Wind City. But I do not wish to see any of your people bully the weak either.”

Right after he finished his sentence, Qing Shui’s figure disappeared into the staircase in a flash. In another flash, he was gone. As soon as Qing Shui left, the old man sat on the chair. His back was already soaked in cold sweat since long ago.

He then picked up the two porcelain bottles and opened them. His hands trembled when he saw the medicinal pills in the porcelain bottles. It was worth it. These were much more expensive than those few items.....

Qing Shui didn’t think about the matter with the Tai Clan from the City Lord Manor of the Fair Wind City anymore. He knew that

the Ding Clan's old man would handle this. He would pay a visit to the Cold Ice City tomorrow. It was about time he visited Hai Dongqing to see how she was doing recently.

The cultivation speed of the lady on the Portrait of Beauty was simply indescribable. It seemed like there was no problem on achieving the realm of Martial Emperor. He wasn't certain what Hai Dongqing's current strength was. It should be more or less the same as his.

After he went back, the ladies asked the situation and Qing Shui told them what had happened. A matter like this was nothing to the ladies anyway. Death was not sufficient for profligate sons like Tai Kangyan.

Qing Shui gave Luan Luan the jade pendant and then distributed the other items to the few ladies and the children. Everyone had their own share, especially the children.

He had an early dinner, and then he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui picked up the Coiled Dragon Statue first then scrutinized it for a moment again. He then activated the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and tried to refine it. When the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was channeled into it without any obstruction, Qing Shui was ecstatic.

It was indeed the Coiled Dragon Statue. It was something akin to the Spirit Gathering Lamp, only that it increases the ability of demonic beasts to resist attacks. This also meant an increase in the demonic beasts' defense.

The Spirit Gathering Lamp increase the Five Elements Energies of demonic beasts in terms of offense, spirit energy's resistance. The Coiled Dragon Statue on the other hand increases resistance to physical attacks as well as one's defence.

Very quickly, he had completely refined the Coiled Dragon Statue and filled the quota of the day. Qing Shui was already extremely happy with just the Coiled Dragon Statue. After he put it down, he picked up the Heaven Shaking Drum.

Earlier on, a trace of Spiritual Qi had appeared on the Coiled Dragon Statue after it was refined. This type of precious treasure was truly beneficial to him. He wasn't sure how others would use it. Was he supposed to keep holding it? It would be useless if he kept it in the Interspatial Silk Sachet. However, he could use it if he put it in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Ever since he owned the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, his fate started to gradually incline. It could be said that he wouldn't be who he was today without the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

This was a type of formless coincidence. Perhaps this was an inscrutable twist of fate, some sort of unknown profoundness. This was the so-called fate of the mystery within a mystery.

Qing Shui couldn't tell what was this Heaven Shaking Drum made out of. It had the size of a foot but it weighed around 300 jin. He hit the drum lightly with his hand but no drumbeat was heard. It was as if he was hitting a stone.

Feeling slightly apprehensive, he refined it for a little while. When the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was also successfully channeled into the Heaven Shaking Drum, he wanted to let out a blissful roar.

As long as the Coiled Dragon Statue and Heaven Shaking Drum were refined to the same grade as the Spirit Gathering Lamp, the demonic beasts' overall strength would increase by about a fold. This meant that the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Five-Headed Demonic Spider and the rest would also grow more powerful. It would be great if he had another treasure to enhance speed. But for now, he was already feeling content.

When he was done refining these two things, he finally shifted his attention to that familiar looking scroll of painting. He was very curious as well. Just who would be the woman in this Ninth Portrait of Beauty? Was she someone that he knew?

AST 1043 – She’s The Lady On The Portrait Of Beauty, Dongqing’s Breakthrough

Qing Shui looked forward to the Twelve Heavenly Meridians as he thought about it...

He slowly picked up the painting scroll and unrolled it by slowly pulling downwards. As the painting was revealed, the person on the portrait came into Qing Shui’s view, starting from her dark silky hair. Qing Shui’s heart stirred when he saw her eyes and he quickly unrolled the scroll of painting at once.

The lady in the portrait was dressed in plain white clothes. Her sleeves were a little long and less than half of her palms was uncovered. Even so, it was aesthetically harmonizing for Qing Shui to look at. Her body figure was gorgeously slender and she had the aura of a sacred saint.

Qing Shui stared into the beautiful orbs of the lady on the painting. Her eyes weren’t as brilliant as the stars. They weren’t otherworldly like Yiye Jiange’s or deep like Canghai Mingyue’s. They also weren’t extraordinarily refined like Di Chen’s or elegant like Hai Dongqing’s. Qing Shui couldn’t quite put a finger on it. If he really had to put it into words, then her eyes were somewhat elegant, somewhat refined, somewhat pure and deep.

The sacredness of her orbs was alluring. She seemed to have a wave of strange energy within her that could make one have the urge to worship her. She was a woman of unparalleled beauty, and this wasn’t even taking into account her appearance. She was beautiful for her aura and the feeling she gave to others.

Tantai Xuan!

The ninth Portrait of Beauty was Tantai Xuan. Although he wasn't completely surprised, he was still a little surprised. He wasn't that surprised because he had already thought beforehand that Tantai Xuan's beauty was on with those of the ladies in the Portraits of Beauty.

He was surprised because he had coincidentally met her before. The beauty he had met was actually the ninth Portrait of Beauty, even though he had only been fated to meet Tantai Xuan once.

Qing Shui was a little puzzled. He had met some ladies only after he had seen their Portraits of Beauty, and he had met some ladies before seeing their Portrait of Beauty. Yet he had still met them all the same, why did he always seem to be able to meet them?

Each lady on the Portraits of Beauty was gifted with outstanding talents. They were destined to be extraordinary and they were all peerless beauties. Hence, it wasn't too strange for anyone who got their hands on the Portraits of Beauty to be able to meet the real ladies on the portraits. But then again, the chances of that happening shouldn't be this high. He thought about how, if he had missed this opportunity, he would have never known that Tantai Xuan was one of the beauties from the Portraits of Beauty.

The Portraits of Beauty were the most perfect women that the Art Maestro had sketched out, from their body shape to their grace, attire, and skin. These were all complete fantasies. To be

able to meet this kind of beauty was a great fortune to one's eyes.

Qing Shui had met Tantai Xuan once at the Southern Sea Country, but she was wearing a veil back then, so he had only seen those divinely graceful eyes of hers and the outline of her gorgeous face. However, he was also able to see her beautiful jade-like nose, and her alluring and graceful lips from the painting that caused Qing Shui to be in a daze for a very long moment.

Among the nine women on the Portraits of Beauty, he had been involved with eight of them. However, Qing Shui posited there was one more woman by his side that was also on the Portraits of Beauty. He was already able to guess it, although it might not necessarily be the case.

He had already collected nine out of the twelve Portraits of Beauty. One of the beauties in the remaining three portraits should be by his side. He was quite confident about it due to the Twelve Heavenly Meridians.

The Southern Sea and the Southern Viewing Continent. What were the chances of him visiting the locations? He was about to leave for the other four continents. It seemed like he wasn't going to be involved with every one the ladies on the Portrait of Beauty after all.

“Forget about it. I'm not going to think about this for now!”

Qing Shui got up and hung this Portrait of Beauty on the Magnificent Mountains and Rivers screen, side by side with the

eighth Portrait of Beauty. Looking at these Portraits of Beauty was already a great pleasure in itself. No wonder that Ting Haiyang had been hiding this portrait. If he hadn't needed to save his own hide, he probably wouldn't have taken it out.

However, he mentioned that he had gotten this from a peddler, meaning he didn't get his hands on it through an honest method. He must have pulled some strings!

Cultivate and then refine!

The Coiled Dragon Statue and Heaven Shaking Drum had reached Grade One quickly. He was also very pleased to see that the Spirit Gathering Lamp's effects had been increased by quite a lot. However, they were still only Grade One, so he would have to give them some time. The Spirit Gathering Lamp was currently only Grade Five, which depressing Qing Shui.

During the first five grades, it leveled up very fast. However, after it hit Grade Five, it hadn't leveled up for a very long time. Even so, the additional strength that it had gained was very powerful. Qing Shui was very satisfied about that, so he was also hoping that the Coiled Dragon Statue and Heaven Shaking Drum could reach Grade Five soon too.

Qing Shui had cultivated the Great Golden Buddha Palm to the Sixth Wave. It could now be considered Qing Shui's greatest killing technique. Of course, this was other than the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm in the Central Palace Blood Essence Pool, because Qing Shui wasn't too sure about it either. That little thing was terrifying enough even in its current state.

Other than that, the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation seemed to have reached a bottleneck. Although it was in its infancy, it had grown another meter in size compared to the Earth Diamond Bear. However, its rate of growth had slowed down. In any case, it was already quite decent right now. One shouldn't be too impatient when it came to cultivation.

.....

The next day, Qing Shui got up and made his way to Cold Ice City. Time was running out and New Year was just around the corner. After New Year, it would be about time for them to leave for the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. He was slightly nervous, but still really looked forward to it.

The number of times he had visited Cold Ice City could be counted on his fingers. Qing Shui had deep and good memories of this city. Despite the freezing temperature there, he felt warm in his heart because his beloved Hai Dongqing was here!

He felt lonely out there because that the person he loved wasn't in that place. His loneliness stemmed not from the city he was in, but rather his innermost heart.

Snowflakes were dancing in the air of Cold Ice City as usual. The current snow wouldn't stop for at least another three days. Qing Shui made his way towards the familiar manor. That was the manor that Hai Dongqing stayed alone in. The current heads of the clan were Hai Dongqing and Hai Dongying.

Hai Dongying usually handled the affairs of the clan. Hai Dongqing would only step forth when there were issues that he couldn't handle.

The manor was very quiet. Two guards were standing silently at the entrance.

“Sir, please halt!”

One of the guards who appeared like a snowman moved in front of him and blocked Qing Shui's path. He was very polite. Qing Shui was equally covered in white snow right now.

Qing Shui knew that Hai Dongqing was around. He could sense her aura.

“I am here to look for Miss Hai.” Qing Shui informed the guard with a smile.

“What is your name, Sir? I shall help you notify her.” The man who was blocking Qing Shui's path asked politely.

“Just tell them that I am Qing Shui!”

“Qing Shui?”

That name was too familiar among the entire Hai Clan. He

looked at Qing Shui doubtfully for a moment. The other guard had already turned around and had run inside of the manor.

“Mr. Qing, this way please!” The man hurriedly invited him in respectfully.

Quite a few of them had heard of Qing Shui’s name, but not many knew him personally. Even so, he wasn’t worried that this visitor was an impostor, so he immediately led Qing Shui inside after he snapped back to reality.

The sound of footsteps traveled in his ears. Qing Shui saw that familiar silhouette of the peerless beauty whose grace was bone-deep.

Qing Shui was the son-in-law of the Hai Clan. They had held a wedding reception before.

The two guards tactfully returned to their posts by the entrance.

There was a room near the entrance with two guards resting inside. They guarded the entrance in shifts.

Hai Dongqing stared at Qing Shui for a moment before throwing herself into his arms and embracing him tightly.

Qing Shui wrapped his arms around her delicate waist tightly too. A faint fragrance wafted into his nose. “Qing’er, why have you become thinner?”

“Qing Shui!”

Hai Dongqing felt sweetness in her heart. She was embracing Qing Shui so happily that she was at loss for words.

The snowflakes that fluttered in the air fell onto the two lovers who were embracing each other tightly, causing the scene to appear even more sacred and pure.

“Qing’er, have you been well these past few years?” After a long moment, Qing Shui looked at the face that was as beautiful as a painting and as graceful as a poem.

“I’ve been great, but I missed you a lot. Did you miss me? Don’t lie to me.” Hai Dongqing chuckled and cupped Qing Shui’s handsome face with both of her hands, smiling.

She was very happy right now. She didn’t expect to suddenly see Qing Shui. Although she had also seen him in the past a few times, this was different. This time was their first time seeing each other since they got married.

“I rushed here because I couldn’t stand missing my Qing’er any moment longer.” Qing Shui blinked and smiled at Hai Dongqing.

The elegant woman felt very sweet in her heart. Although she had already broken through that stage of relationship with Qing Shui long ago, she still felt shy and charmingly rolled her eyes at

him. The feeling of being in love was an unusual feeling. It made even the soul tingle.

Hai Dongqing lifted her head to look at the snow. “Carry me to my room!” She said shyly. Her arms were wrapped around Qing Shui’s neck.

Her voice was gentle, yet sounded as if it was imbued with some sort of magic. Qing Shui immediately slid his hand around her waist and lifted her up. He was already kissing on her sexy lips while they were making their way to her room.

The living room’s door was kicked open. Inside, the room was warm like the spring season. Qing Shui was very rough. He sucked wildly, as if wanting to suck Hai Dongqing’s delicious tongue over into his mouth.

They only pulled apart when both of them began to run out of breath. Qing Shui smilingly looked at Hai Dongqing’s lips that were already slightly swollen. In addition to the red tint on her face, she was exuding a charming aura right now. Her beauty was shaking him to his core.

Qing Shui’s hands made their way onto her perfectly round, perky, and beautiful rear. He looked at her face that was as beautiful as an immortal while kneading her butt with his hands. They stared into each other’s eyes while they indulged in the ecstasy that caused their hearts to race.

One of his hands left and made its way towards Hai Dongqing’s

breast. Her breast was so full that it couldn't even fit into his palm. He alternated between squeezing it and letting it go. The sensation caused Hai Dongqing to moan softly, much to her embarrassment.

“Strip. I really want it!” Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing excitedly.

Hai Dongqing's face grew even redder as she stripped her clothes shyly. It took a moment for her fair breasts to be exposed. In that instant, her breasts bounced right out.

When Hai Dongqing saw the infatuation in Qing Shui's eyes, she felt sweet in her heart and shut her eyes.

“I like it the most when you look at me.” Qing Shui planted a kiss on her lips and said.

She opened her beautiful eyes shyly and watched Qing Shui sucking on her delicate nipple. A wave of pleasure coursed through her entire body. It was as if tears were coming out of her eyes.

.....

They had sex with each other until the wee hours of the morning without even having dinner. Hai Dongqing's body was very sensitive. Not long after they started, she had already orgasmed from Qing Shui's kisses. At the end, she really couldn't withstand his relentless attack.

After this round, his strength hadn't really increased. However, Hai Dongqing's strength was decent enough. Qing Shui found some medicinal pills that were suitable for her and performed the Gold Needle Acupuncture to stimulate her hidden potential. These things enabled her to breakthrough to Martial Emperor.

Hai Dongqing, who had just broken through to Martial Emperor, seemed to be slightly astonished. She had broken through so easily...

Everything seemed a little unreal to her. She actually had no idea how strong Qing Shui was, but she had always believed that he had been very powerful, since very long ago.

By the time they finished doing all these, the sky had already turned bright.

"The Qing Clan has now moved to the Fair Wind City. Mother wishes to see you." Qing Shui looked at the woman who was now an Early Martial Emperor. She hadn't even used the Hallow Pill yet.

"Oh. Although I have met Mother before, I still feel a little worried right now." Hai Dongqing came out feeling fresh from a bath after her breakthrough. She winded her jade-like arms around Qing Shui's neck as she spoke nervously.

"What are you worried about? Mother is a very amiable person."

AST 1044 – After Arriving At The Other Four Continents, We Can Have Eight To Ten Children

Qing Shui could not help but laugh at Hai Dongqing's childish behavior, so he tried to comfort her with words.

After a breakthrough to Martial Emperor, an aura of power lingered around her. The aura, on a beauty, would emit an aloof energy that made it difficult for people to get close to her.

In the morning, the two of them made breakfast and ate together. Hai Dongqing was very happy as her face lit up with a warm smile, and she gazed tenderly at Qing Shui.

“Qing'er, after we finish our meal, let's go to visit your brother and Hai Clan's elder.” Qing Shui smiled. Time was on their side; they could afford another night's stay before heading to Fair Wind City.

Hai Dongqing nodded gleefully. She knew that it was because of her that Qing Shui was very accommodating towards Hai Clan. He loved her and loved everything related to her. Thinking about it, Hai Dongqing softly approached and kissed Qing Shui across the dining table.

Stunned, Qing Shui lifted his head and gazed at his shyly smiling woman. To the best of his recollection, it was the first time she had courageously taken the initiative.

Qing Shui laughed and embraced Hai Dongqing on his lap. This meal consisted entirely of them feeding each other, of course, not excluding lots of touching, kissing... ..

By the time they finished their meal it was already getting late. Thus, they rushed to the Hai Clan residence. It wasn't far; they could directly take the carriage and the two men driving them were also the ones responsible for guarding the gate.

After half an hour, the carriage stopped at the main door of the Hai Clan residence. Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing came down and headed towards the house; the stones on the road amplified the sound of their footsteps. Most of the Hai Clan members were still living here.

“Young Mistress!”

The door guards respectfully greeted Hai Dongqing and she nodded as she walked into the residence with Qing Shui.

Hai Dongqing was originally the clan head, but the position had been passed to Hai Dongying. Hence, people often greeted Hai Dongqing as the ‘Young Mistress’ and Hai Shiya as ‘Miss’. Qing Shui wasn't clear about this, but he did not question it as he wasn't concerned about it. He knew that no matter what happened, Hai Dongqing had an important status in the family.

Upon entering the house, there were children playing around and Qing Shui knew they were Hai Shiya's children as he had seen

them before. The kids greeted Hai Dongqing gleefully shouting “Aunt...”

Qing Shui laughed as he heard this appellation. Hai Dongqing blushed as she gently patted the heads of the children and glared at Qing Shui. Hai Dongqing’s age was similar to Hai Shiya’s, but Hai Dongqing was one generation above Hai Shiya. Hai Dongqing was the aunt of Hai Shiya so the manner in which Hai Shiya’s children addressed Hai Dongqing was appropriate.

“Do not laugh!”

“Sure sure, I won’t laugh. Tonight I have something to discuss with you,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Soon after, they met Hai Dongying, Hai Shiya and Hai Long. After their first meetup, Hai Shiya and Hai Long respectfully greeted Qing Shui as Uncle.

The issue was not whether they were older or younger. Regardless, they had to adhere to seniority in the family hierarchy. Elders had to be respected, but those who were stronger had to be respected as well. They were not reluctant to address Qing Shui as Uncle. At the same time, they were being respectful toward Hai Dongqing. How would she feel if her nephew addressed Qing Shui directly by name?

After greeting Hai Dongying, Qing Shui’s sudden visit brought a smile to their faces, uplifting their hearts. The current joyful atmosphere within the Hai Clan was caused by Qing Shui.

“Aunt, today you look different from usual!”

Hai Shiya said after taking a long glance at Hai Dongqing and failing to hold back her thoughts.

Hai Dongqing’s face blushed red like the crimson sunset against the evening snow. Seeing this, Qing Shui was aroused. She thought that it was probably due to spending the night with Qing Shui. Perhaps that was the reason. Moreover, her niece liked to tease her.

“Aunt, I’m not talking about that, it’s not what you think.....”

Hai Shiya laughed as she tried to explain and Hai Dongqing smacked her perky butt, making a loud noise.

Qing Shui chuckled, “Since Qing’er has already made a breakthrough to Martial Emperor, Shiya was probably trying to talk about this. What are you shy about?”

Hai Dongqing was stunned as she came to a sudden realization and blushed even more. She pinched Qing Shui in anger before calming down and laughing along. The rest were so shocked about her breakthrough that none of them laughed along with the joke.

The people present were all of Hai Dongqing’s closest friends and family. Even though she was shy, it wasn’t a big deal and Hai Dongying was reassured that Hai Dongqing was happy and blissful.

His younger sister had reached Martial Emperor in such a short time. In Greencloud Continent, she was already the family's pillar of support and she still was.

Everyone entered the living room. Hai Clan's Elder no longer concerned himself with the Hai family matters and hence would not partake in any Hai Clan discussion. He led his life gardening, planting and playing with the grandchildren. As one got older, it became pleasant to look at the younger generations; the greater the gap, the closer it felt.

Looking at the current situation, Qing Shui could foresee having to stay for the night. They even invited Hai Clan's Elder for dinner as they wanted to let the Elder enjoy the happy blissful atmosphere. After all, Hai Clan had someone in the Martial Emperor cultivation realm.

This was a surprise for the Hai Clan. They were blessed with incorporeal wealth and potential. If news of the existence of a Martial Emperor in Cold Ice City spread, it would shock many. This would make the Hai Clan the dominant force of Cold Ice City.

Qing Shui knew that several regional forces, such as Demon Gate and Buddha Sect, were tracking his whereabouts. Hence, Qing Shui and Hai Clan guessed that they would have found out quickly; acquiring information was no challenge for these big powers. Furthermore, Qing Shui never wanted to hide anything, even if they did not know about it, Qing Shui would mention it.

This meal was celebratory, and one by one, they congratulated Hai Dongqing. They knew that her fast progress was greatly due to

Qing Shui.

During the meal, Hai Dongqing mentioned that she would like to visit the Qing Clan together with Qing Shui, as well as inform them that Qing Clan had already moved to Fair Wind City.

“Aunt, Uncle, since it’s rare for you to visit, you should stay for the night and head off tomorrow instead!” Hai Shiya told Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing.

Qing Shui nodded. Besides there was no rush and he could afford one or two more days. He took out some pills that were similar to the Tiger Vitality Pill and shared it with them. He had crafted a decent quantity of them. These pills were quite useful, but after taking them, there was a long duration before they could be used again.

It was a short trip anyway. Thus, when the sky began to darken, Qing Shui returned with Hai Dongqing to her manor. He left her to cultivate and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The battle skirt of Golden-Back Giant Crocodile Emperor had been prepared for her, and together with the Violet Jade Sword made of pure gold, it was adequate for her to replace her previous weapons.

Previously, these battle armor, battle skirt, as well as the Violet Jade Sword were made as spares. Hence, this time there was no need to specially make them for the occasion. Furthermore, most of the time was spent with Hai Dongqing so he used the remainder

of his spare time to enter the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal to cultivate.

The Realm of Violet Jade Immortal had reached the seventh level so Qing Shui did not want to waste any time. One day within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal was like 100 days on the outside. Thinking about the future made him more determined to work harder than ever.

Before entering the Realm, he explained to Hai Dongqing that his progress had reached an important stage whereby he had to cultivate every single day. Hai Dongqing knew the importance and hence allowed Qing Shui to prioritize his cultivation because they still had ample time to spend together.

Meals were consumed while cultivation progressed every day. Unknowingly, his abilities had slowly improved with the course of time. By the time he took the opportunity to look back on things, the path he had tread had become long, and continuously wound up and down into the distance... ..

Reminiscing about things that happened in the past, they seemed fulfilling, way more meaningful, enriching and gratifying than his previous life. Men do not wish for glorious achievement but a life with no regrets.

By the time Qing Shui was done cultivating, it was almost the second day. As Qing Shui cultivated, he used Nine Continent Steps before entering the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and after he was done with his practice.

This way, he could utilize the Nine Continent Steps twice a day.

Returning from his cultivation, Hai Dongqing was also cultivating in her backyard, familiarizing herself with her sudden increment of ability. Qing Shui watched her from afar, without making any movement.

After about half an hour, Hai Dongqing then decided to take a break. She lifted her head and glanced around, spotting Qing Shui silently watching her. In a heartbeat, she was full of spirit and energy as she ran towards him. She appeared as though she was treading gracefully in the air, exuding an ethereal feeling.

“Why didn’t you call me when you got here?” Hai Dongqing hugged Qing Shui and spoke languidly.

Qing Shui hugged this elegant and delicate woman tightly; only he could see this side of her. In the past when Qing Shui had interacted with her, he could only see her independence, see her as a pillar of support for a family. Never had he dreamt to be able to see such a womanly side of her.

“Oh my Qing’er is getting more alluring, if this goes on, I predict I’ll have to keep staying here,” said Qing Shui as he teasingly touched her earlobes.

“Then you shouldn’t leave. Qing’er can support you.” Hai Dongqing smiled, beaming with joy.

“Qing’er knows about the other four continents yes? I’ve told you about them before,” Qing Shui laughed as he tried to divert the topic. Besides, this was the topic he wanted to discuss with her about.

“Yes I’m aware. Are you heading to the other four continents?” Hai Dongqing asked in astonishment, tightening her grasp on Qing Shui’s arm.

“Yes. Hence, we should try not to have any children.” Qing Shui smiled. Hai Dongqing was not aware of the reason hidden behind his words.

After hearing what Qing Shui said, Hai Dongqing was stunned. Her body could not help but quiver and her heart felt bitter. She knew the situation with the other four continents and the five continents. He’s heading towards the other four continents. If she was pregnant with his child, then she would not be able to go to the other four continents.

“Sure, we shall not have children. Qing Shui, Qing’er will be your woman forever,” Hai Dongqing replied as tears fell uncontrollably, small crystal beads trailed down her cheeks.

“My dear, why are you crying?” Qing Shui tried to pacify her but the tears wouldn’t stop flowing. They were impossible to stop.

“Do you dislike Qing’er.....”

“What nonsense are you spouting? You don’t know how much I cherish you and how much I want to protect you my dear…….”

“Don’t try to hide things from me, do you not like children…….”

Qing Shui looked passionately at Hai Dongqing and laughed: “Nobody said that, I already have a number of children and I love children.”

“Why do you not want me to have children then? I love kids as well.” Hai Dongqing glanced at Qing Shui nervously.

“If we have children here, you’ll have to stay here for at least twenty years. Don’t you want to head to the other four continents with me? We can have children there, we can even have eight to ten of them.”

“Do you think I’m a pig, eight to ten!” She felt relieved after hearing Qing Shui’s reassuring words. She lifted her head and saw his smirk, and she suddenly came to the realization that she had been teased.

“What a jerk, all you do is bully me! Qing Shui, I want to head to the other four continents but I’m aware of my lack of strength.” Hai Dongqing felt a sense of disappointment, she too wanted to go to the other four continents. If she reached Qing Shui’s level, they would probably remain at the other four continents in the future.

AST 1045 – The New Year, Qing Shui's Hesitation, Grade Eight Soulshake bell

After hearing Hai Dongqing's words, Qing Shui got a little anxious. According to ordinary circumstances, it would be difficult to anyone who wanted to head to the other Four Continents, not just her.

Could it be that he had no choice but to make them stay here for another five years?

This problem was rather complicated as he had promised to bring them to wander about the World of the Nine Continents. However, he did not think that it would be divided into two portions and a round trip would take ten years to do so.

If Di Chen wasn't there, he wouldn't have been so worried. He was at a loss now since he had originally planned to head there five or even ten years later. However, since he intended to go over, he decided to go ahead with his decision.

“With your husband around, there will be hope, trust in me!”

Qing Shui took out two Hallow Pills as he said this and had Hai Dongqing consume them. It was successful; the two Hallow Pills increased Hai Dongqing's strength by 200 stars. This surprised Hai Dongqing so much that she could not utter a single word out.

Qing Shui then handed her the Battle Skirt and the Violet Jade

Sword to Hai Dongqing, which she happily donned. She then sensed her strength and looked at Qing Shui. She wondered what level her man had attained.

When she heard that Qing Shui wanted to go over to the other Four Continents, she was already suspicious. She doubted if he had 5,000 stars strength. However, the moment she held the weapon, she understood everything.

“Do you feel confident now?” Qing Shui laughed while looking at the speechless Hai Dongqing.

Hai Dongqing nodded her head with all her strength.

“It’s late now, we should rest.” Qing Shui hugged Hai Dongqing with a smile and disappeared to the back of the courtyard after a few flashes.

.....

The next day, they bid farewell to the Hai Clan and rode the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant to Qingfeng City. Time was running short. He should rest properly before the new year and start to make some plans. Once he left, they was no saying what would happen.

Before noon, they had reached Qing Clan at Qingfeng City.

When Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing appeared in the Qing Clan, many people recognized her. Back then, during the funeral of the

Old Ancestor of Heavenly Palace, she came together with the Hai Clan. Furthermore, she knew some people in Greencloud Continent, Di Chen and Di Qing were amongst them.

As he introduced her to his mother and family, Qing Yi pulled on Hai Dongqing's arm and said, "I don't know what is so good about this brat, all his women are so outstanding and beautiful."

Qing Yi shook her head helplessly and continued to speak to Hai Dongqing. Qing Yi was being very welcoming and that made Hai Dongqing relaxed. Hai Dongqing then gave out the gifts that she had prepared for Qing Clan. Even the children got gifts, in fact, each and everyone of them was given gifts. She had insisted on asking Qing Shui in advance. Not only did she prepare gifts for Qing Shui's children, but she even prepared gifts for Qing Zi's children as well

Qing Shui saw Hai Dongqing carrying Qing Yu and Qing Yun. The two girls and Qing Long did not reject Hai Dongqing at all. As she carried the children, she looked extremely happy.

She really did love children.

.....

It was only three months till the new year and it made Qing Shui feel a little helpless. He didn't know if Wenren Wu-shuang would be back by the new year and it was difficult for him to look for her now. He would not be able to go to Northern Sacred Lu Continent to check things out, he did not have much time left and could not

afford to be delayed.

In the end, Qing Shui chose to stay behind and wait, since he had no other choice. Feeling helpless, he could only busy himself with cultivating.

A month passed by in a flash.

Hai Dongqing stayed with Qing Family and went back home to live for two days before she came back again.

Cultivation... After such a long time, it was clear who was talented in what aspects. Thus, he would not allow them to learn too big a variety of skills. In the past, he had done so to see in what areas they were talented in.

During this process, the skills they were talented in would improve very fast. Unknowingly, they spent a long time cultivating what they were interested in unconsciously became the cultivation they majored in. After that, they would continue to cultivate in one or two other areas.

The Formations and the Nine Palace Steps were necessary to learn and Qing Shui did not know if he should be happy or depressed. Yuchang was very gifted and extremely interested in poisons. As long as one could stay alive and live a better life than others in the Nine Continents, no means were too despicable—poison was a type of strength.

Within this month, Qing Shui had started imparting knowledge of poison to Yuchang. Qing Shui actually disdained the use of poison but it had saved him a couple of times. In crucial times, poison could be depended on to defeat the opponent. He was strong in mixing and using poison as both poison and medicine were closely related.

Qing Shui taught her how to obtain, avoid, detoxify, and mix poisons.....

That meant that Yuchang had to learn the Nine Palace Steps and Hidden Weapons Technique. Simultaneously, another child who was fond of this was Qing Ming. Qing Shui facepalmed himself. Both his daughters liked walking among the darkness and dancing on blades.

Qing Mu was especially interested in assassination, fatal blows and hidden weapons. He did not know when this little fellow learned that smearing poison on her sword would increase its potency. It was because of this that she developed a strong curiosity towards poison. This made Qing Shui worried and he did not dare to be too far away from her.

It was also because of this that he was unable to control them and so he could only give them lessons. Qing Mu was small but she had a bad temper and was a little iniquitous. The thought of this gave him a slight headache.

After all Yuchang was older, learned faster and with her gift on top of that, Qing Shui placed his focus on her. He also gave them each a Jade Lion. This item was good at resisting poison. Aside

from that, Qing Shui used the Violet Jade to forge a necklace and bracelet which was capable of resisting poison as well.

The Battle Armor and the Battle Skirt that Qing Shui gave to Qing Clan had formations and talismen scripts carved on it. There were two types of formation , a Spirit Gathering Formation and a Spirit Sealing Formation.

It was when he was at the Jade Mountain Village, he had to seal Chi Ao and Chi Feng's aurahe successfully carved the Spirit Formation onto the pendant. After that, he learned the Spirit Gathering Formation and tried carving it on the Battle Armor, the Battle Skirt, and the Battle Boots. Fortunately, it could be considered to be successful.

Having the Spirit Gathering Formation carved on the Battle Armor and the Battle Skirt was equivalent to being in the Spirit Gathering Formation while wearing them. This could allow cultivation speed to increase and also increased the speed of recovering strength. Relatively speaking, the use of the Spirit Gathering Formation was extensive.

The carvings of Talismen characters on the Battle Armor and the Battle Skirt were a type of Talismen Scripts. It looked abstruse and impressive. Not only did it not affected its beauty but it could also increase the brightness of the color, this was indeed killing two birds with one stone.

Unfortunately, the effects of the Spirit Gathering Formation was unable to overlap, if the Battle Armor was worn inside a Spirit Gathering Formation, the effects would not multiply.

The carvings on the Battle Armor made it convenient as it was like being in the Spirit Gathering Formation during battles. It possessed a lot of advantage, in short, it was very strong.

In a month, the Coiled Dragon Statue and Heaven Shaking Drum had reached the Third Grade and that made Qing Shui very happy. The Spirit Gathering Lamp did not seem to have move or change. On the other hand, the Soulshake bell had risen to the Eighth Grade and Qing Shui was nearly moved to tears.

The realm of the Grade Eight Soulshake bell was already brilliant and it could be used against twenty demonic beasts. There would be chances of the enemy demonic beasts going mad, rebelling, going into a frenzy or even lead to a sudden death.

“Okay, there is no definite probability, this should be good thing!” Qing Shui thought, it now should be able to deter any demonic beast.

This was great as it was crucial that the Soulshake bell increased by another grade. The Lion King’s Ridge was a great beast tamer sect , and if the Soulshake bell increased by another grade, it would be [receiving coal in winter](#).

[TL note: Receiving coal in winter means receiving help when it is most needed.]

He hoped that by the time he went to the Lion King’s Ridge, the Coiled Dragon Statue and Heaven Shaking Drum would have reached the Fifth Grade. He did not dare hope for a higher grade

than that since the Spirit Gathering Lamp had stopped at the Fifth Grade for way too long.

The tempering of the Spirit Channeling Jade never stopped but its progress was very slow. Despite this, it could still increase the speed of cultivating by quite a quite lot. It was better than nothing as many little things could add up to something great.

The realm of the Demon Binding Ropes should be increasing soon. In any case, the time taken for it was more or less the same as the Soulshake bell. Once these items were used, it could change the entire situation.

It was almost the new year and Qing Shui had made up his mind. By the end of the year, he would bring Yiye Jiange, Luan Luan, and Lin Zhanhan to the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. As for the Ancient Ruins, he would check up on the situation there before allowing them to come along.

There may be good opportunities in there but it carried some risks. As for the other Four Continents, Qing Shui estimated that the probability of him going alone was great. They would only be able to go five years later. That would be a good as he could fetch them on his own by that time.

The Ancient Ruins was in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent and he could not move the Qing Clan anymore. At least there was the Buddha Sect and the Demon Gate to look after.

Qing Shui thought deeply and realized that he could not bring

many people. However, Little Fatty had to come along.

It was once again the end of the year and the festivities of the new year grew stronger and stronger. The area was decorated with lanterns and colored banners and everybody had a festive smile on their faces. However, there was still no trace of Wenren Wushuang.

The World of the Nine Continents celebrated the new year in mostly similar methods with some variations. Although he was celebrating it in the Central Continent this year, his whole family was there and this made him feel that it was no different than celebrating at the Qing Village.

Compared to the adults, the children would find this as a happier thing. Over the few days of new year, he would let them play crazily. Aside from visiting friends and relatives, those who held up the Qing Clan could not afford to fall behind in their cultivation. There was not many places they would have to go. They would go to the Demon Gate and Buddha Sect Little Fatty. However, they did not visit the Huoyun Clan.

There were no eternal friend or eternal enemies but within this short period of time it would be difficult to change. He was either considered famous or he had a bad reputation among them.

When Qing Shui saw the old man of Buddha Sect, it was already the third day of the new year. The old man was skinny but he was kind to Qing Shui. He knew that the old man didn't have too much time left.

At the Buddha Sect, Qing Shui felt that this old man was trustworthy. The gift he was gave him for the new year was the Lifespan Pellet and the Physique-Enhancing Fruit. Qing Shui did not have too high of a regard for these two items. However, to others, these items were far too precious since it could increase their lifespan.

“Old Master, I am going to the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. After delivering the Great Formation, I will be heading to the other Four Continents. However, I can’t let go of things here and I’d like to ask you if you can look after them.” Qing Shui did not beat around the bush and went straight to the point.

“You don’t have to worry about this, although I’m not the strongest here in the Five Continents, nobody is willing to fight this weary old body to the death.” the old man smiled.

“If you have any wishes, you can let me know, I may not be able to help you now but I might in the future.” Qing Shui took the initiative to ask, hoping that the old man would view his request with great importance.

“As long as I’m alive, I will not let anything happen to the Qing Clan.” The old man said while smiling.

“I believe you. Could it be that you do not have any wishes?” Qing Shui laughed.

“The Buddha Sect was strong in the other Four Continents

previously but it is a pity that I don't know when they started to become bottom feeders. I believe that you are capable. Therefore if you have the chance, I hope you will be able to help Little Fatty at the other Four Continents and not let the Buddha Sect be so pathetic there.”

“Just wait till I have the ability and I will definitely help. It would be difficult to do so at this point, but I promise that the day will come.” Qing Shui assured the old man.

AST 1046 – Grade Three Nine Continents

Boots, Powerful, Nine Continents Steps

Celebrations for the new year passed by very quickly. During this time, Qing Shui used the best formation flags to set up several Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formations around Qing Clan's manor. It was because they were heading for Northern Sacred Lu Continent.

In the end, there was Qing Shui, Yiye Jiange, Luan Luan, Di Qing, Hai Dongqing, Lin Zhanhan, and Little Fatty. Yu Ruyan was joining them as well since Qing Shui had informed her.

There were many people who came to send them off, including Demon Gate, Buddha Sect, and Tang Manor. However, there were also many of them who would be heading for Northern Sacred Lu Continent since they had also received news about the Ancient Ruins.

Qing Shui and the seven others rode the huge Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and went on their way. This time around, they were heading for Northern Sacred Lu Continent's Ancient Ruins. Qing Shui had originally wanted make the trip with Yiye Jiange, Luan Luan, and Lin Zhanhan only. However, he couldn't win against the other ladies and he felt that it would be good for them to go train themselves too and thus he had agreed. With their cultivation level, they'll definitely be able to enter.

However, as Mingyue Gelou and Canghai Mingyue needed to take care of the children, they stayed behind. With them around, Qing Shui would feel assured as well. Moreover, he was only going to head for Northern Sacred Lu Continent.

Qing Shui waved as they sent him off and only turned away until they were no longer in sight. Thinking of how the next time they met might be ten years or even several decades later, he couldn't help but feel a little sad.

Qing Shui had left almost all of his stocked items in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal behind in Qing Clan. Canghai Mingyue, Mingyue Gelou, and the other members of Qing Clan also had a heavy heart. They knew what the situation was. In the past, when Qing Shui went off, they hadn't felt like this before.

Qing Shui didn't say anything. When the matter with the Lion King's Ridge was over, he would tell the ladies who were with him and let them inform the other members of Qing Clan. This time around, he had decided to head to the other Four Continents alone. Of course, this was on the condition that the matter with the Lion King's Ridge was handled successfully. Otherwise, there wouldn't be a need for him to head for the other Four Continents.

...

The Northern Sacred Lu Continent was situated in the North and it was about the same size as Central Continent. The temperatures here were relatively lower and many places were all extremely cold. There would be ice-cold tornadoes which could frost up iron and have them shatter into pieces. This showed how terrifying the cold was.

On the way, everyone was very quiet, even Luan Luan. Everyone

knew what was going on, especially Yiye Jiange, Lin Zhanhan, and Luan Luan.

Qing Shui currently didn't know much about the Lion King's Ridge, but he had the confidence to deal with them. He headed for the Ancient Ruins first, hoping to come into contact with some amazing encounter. Maybe he could get his hands on a treasure or have a certain martial technique leveling up. It would be best if he could attain a breakthrough to the 8th Heavenly Layer.

However, everything was basically possible except attaining the 8th Heavenly Layer. He didn't hold onto any wishful hope and it was just a fleeting thought.

At the thought of the Ancient Ruins, Qing Shui thought of Yu He. He might encounter her somewhere. If his guess wasn't wrong, she would definitely be there. Moreover, when they parted last time, she was heading for the Northern Sacred Lu Continent.

A day passed by and the sky was just starting to turn dark. They managed to reach Tongjiang City and decided to stay for the night. Qing Shui already had everything planned out. They would travel in the day and the night, then he would enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for his training.

Before entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui performed the Nine Continent Steps as usual. However, after he used it once, Qing Shui was stunned. He like a person who had made a hole through the paper on the windows. He was used to traveling with the Nine Continents Steps and advancing 200,000 li before using it to travel back. This time around, he did the same

but there was great joy surging in his heart.

He could feel that his Nine Continents Steps had leveled up.

Excited, Qing Shui quickly entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, then he entered his consciousness to sense the Nine Continents Boots' abilities.

Refined from the star fragments and strange beasts in the World of the Nine Continents. Has a mysterious and unfathomable ability.

Increases speed by two folds; reduces depletion by two folds; hard for even a Martial Emperor to harm it in the slightest. Comes with the battle technique Nine Continents Steps.

Mmm, Qing Shui noticed that it has changed. In the past, its speed had increased by one fold; reduced depletion by one fold. Additionally, those below the Martial Emperor level wouldn't be able to inflict any damage. Right now, it could actually increase his speed by two folds and reduced depletion by two folds. Furthermore, even a Martial Emperor would find it hard to inflict any damage onto it. It seemed that this upgrade was very powerful. Just the additional one fold increment to his speed would let Qing Shui become terrifyingly strong.

Nine Continent Steps: Activating the Nine Continent Boots and the Nine Continent Steps allows the user to instantly travel 400,000 li in a straight line. Currently at the third level, Realm of Subduing Dragon and Tiger, can be used four times in a day.

The user of the Nine Continents Steps could concurrently bring along with him all living things within a ten-meter radius from him, including humans, demonic beasts and others.

Prerequisite: Martial Emperor level!

Qing Shui was completely stunned from this tremendous surprise. This was simply as if someone had given him a pillow when he dozed off. The Nine Continents Boots was too powerful. This was truly a Divine Artifact. Although it couldn't be considered one yet, to Qing Shui, it was already one.

Qing Shui left his consciousness. In the past, he would need to look at the Nine Continents Boots directly but now he could sense it even from his consciousness. He liked this feeling. This gave him the feeling as if he was one with the Nine Continents Boots.

Mmm, it recognizes its owner!

Qing Shui was suddenly stunned by this strange thought. He had a spiritual connection with the Nine Continents Boots. He had gotten hurt on multiple occasions, causing it to be dyed in his blood on multiple occasions. It was already imprinted by him.

He didn't know when it had started and when he gained this connection with it. It was a very warm feeling. It might have started to recognize its owner since a very long time ago but since the Nine Continents Boots wasn't strong enough, the connection was very weak. When it leveled up the other time, it should have

become slightly stronger and now that it had upgraded again, the connection was even stronger than before.

Going through one round of tempering!

Each time he tempered his magic treasures, he would also temper the Nine Continents Boots. Moreover, he would use the Nine Continents Steps daily and thus the leveling up of the Nine Continents Boots should be related to both its usage and its tempering.

Next, Qing Shui left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and headed back using the Nine Continents Steps. He then used the Nine Continents Steps once again. This time around, it was 400,000 li. He then went in the opposite direction again.

He arrived above Tongjiang City's Cloudway Inn. When he tried to use the Nine Continents Steps once again, there were no more reactions. A total of four times. It could already be considered quite powerful. With each usage allowing him to travel for 400,000 li, four times would equal 1.6 million li in total. It was four times stronger than before. In this vast World of the Nine Continents, the Nine Continents Steps could undoubtedly be called a paragon. A paragon which could allow one to kill and rob another, chase a target over long distances and also escape.

Qing Shui once again entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and was even more motivated to get through his cultivation. The changes to the Nine Continents Boots had filled him with a strong determination. All the living things that were within a ten-meter radius away from him could be brought along

with his Nine Continents Steps alone. Non-living things could just be stored in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

It was about a circle with an area of over 60 square meters. He could bring along a lot of people but it was a pity that he would need to recall his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, it was just too big. However, Qing Shui was already satisfied. With that, not only would he be able to save some time on his travel to the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, it also made their journey a lot safer.

They could just skip over the dangerous areas and when they encountered danger, he could just use the Nine Continents Steps and escape with the others. Right now, to Qing Shui, dangers would usually mean a powerful group of demonic beasts.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm!

These two were the skills which Qing Shui had prioritized. Of course, he wouldn't forget about the Primordial Flame Whip either. The battle technique which he had created was also extremely powerful, especially the Primordial Flame Drill.

Once Qing Shui started his cultivation, he would be completely engrossed and intoxicated, not bothering about any worries. Here, there was no one who would disturb him. He left a Jade Emperor Bee in the room to constantly keep a lookout and alert him if a commotion occurred outside.

Hundred Forms of the Tiger. Qing Shui repeatedly tried to draw out each form of the tiger. The more he progressed, the more he found it hard to bring out its charm. However, right now, he did his drawing very leisurely and was very relaxed. He felt that this method greatly suited his current situation and his progress was much better than before.

The next day, they continued on their journey and after Qing Shui explained the situation, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant which was flying in mid-air suddenly disappeared.

Nine Continents Steps!

Qing Shui was only trying it out since this was the first use. Even if he were to fail, he could still head back.

When he tried this previously, he could travel immediately and a faint glowing energy circle had formed around his body. This time around, it was the same, except the glowing circle was bigger than before, big enough to encompass the group.

So this was how it worked!

Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief. It could finally be done. Right now, it would be easier for him to bring the people around with him. The Grade Three Nine Continents Boots and the Nine Continents Steps had such great power already. If given time, would he really be able to travel across the Southern Sea just like that...

Once they stopped, Qing Shui performed the Nine Continents Steps once again!

Qing Shui used it three consecutive times and left the last one for when they were ready to stop and find a place to stay for the night. Alternatively, Qing Shui could also use it after he came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. That would be the last little bit of time in a day.

...

Right now, the speed at which they were traveling could only be described as monstrous. Compared to the past, this was too exhilarating. In the end, he only used the Nine Continents Steps four times and left the remaining time for the ladies to train.

This would save a lot of traveling time in the future and increases one's cultivation time. Moreover, if the journey wasn't urgent, he could just travel using this method and stop by at places he was interested in.

In the day, they would cultivate and Qing Shui would enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. In the end, the five-colored cane was still eventually returned to the old man. A cultivator's weapon was his second life and although it might be a bit of an exaggeration, a weapon was truly very important to a cultivator. It was one's pride. Therefore, Qing Shui returned it. However, in exchange, the old man gave him a very large piece of Five-Colored Stone.

Qing Shui decided to reforge the Big Dipper Sword in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He wanted to merge in some of the Five-Colored Stone into the Big Dipper Sword and see if it could increase the prowess of its spirit energy attacks.

This led Qing Shui to think of his previous life. When priests went about conducting rituals, many of them would use the 'Big Dipper Sword' or swords made from the wood of peach trees. Thinking of this, Qing Shui smiled. It was because he felt that his Big Dipper Sword was definitely stronger compared to those counterfeits.

Qing Shui enjoyed forging. Everyone would actually have desires to create and desires to destroy. When he thought of this he thought of those nurturing plans or programs, as well as the people who had strong wishes to live a flirtatious life. In a sense, this was embodied the idea of creation and destruction.

There was a five-colored glow on the Five-Colored Stone and it had very strong Spiritual Qi. Even ordinary people would be able to sense that the Five-Colored Stone was very precious, just like how gold would shine.

He smelted and heated up the Big Dipper Sword.

He then set fire to the Five-Colored Stone, letting it turn into liquid and slowly drip onto the Big Dipper Sword. Qing Shui's spiritual sense encompassed the Big Dipper Sword, and just like a formless hand, he used his spiritual sense to slowly guide the process, spreading out the liquefied Five-Colored Stone!

AST 1047 – Big Dipper Sword, Five-Headed Windfire Wolves

The melted Five-Colored Stone dripped slowly onto the Big Dipper Sword filling the atmosphere with a dense yet suffocating ancient aura. However, the appearance of the Big Dipper Sword remained unchanged.

The first day and the second day went by....

On the last hour of the seventh day, a distinct sound akin to a nail dropping on the floor rang out. He quickly took out the Five-Colored Stone while wiping the sweat on his forehead.

At that moment, he was elated. He had succeeded in refining his Big Dipper Sword, but he had no idea what type of change had occurred to the sword. Perhaps the sword could boost the strength of psychic attack instead?

Big Dipper Sword!

Big Dipper Sword: Formed from the convergence of unique silver sand of the Heaven and Earth, the materials were then forged into a sword by a skilled blacksmith. The sword has the ability to unleash a lethal damage power as well.

The Big Dipper Sword could also increase the user's power by four times, and increase the speed and attack speed by 20%. There would be a 20% chance of increasing the attack damage by multiple

times for each attack, subsequently decreasing 10% of the damage received. The user would also have a certain chance of receiving an unexpected surprise from the sword.

Additionally, the sword has the ability to double the power of psychic attack!

Doubling the psychic attack power – Qing Shui had no idea how much that would be, but he was still happy to see that nonetheless. The Arhat Rosary Beads were powerful, and it could double the power of the psychic attack too. However, these beads have other significant strength that made also them very powerful.

Because of that, the Five-Colored Stone was also considered powerful. Even though it was just a simple twofold increase of the power of the psychic attack, the outcome of this ability was already incredible.

With the existence of the Arhat Rosary Beads, the twofold increase of the psychic attack would still apply without being affected by the limitation of the world's regulation. This allowed Qing Shui's power to go beyond terrifying in an instant.

The Nine Continent Boots had also allowed Qing Shui's speed to receive a tremendous boost, increasing his confidence in his pursue against the Lion King's Ridge as well. The accumulation of power he had acquired would be beneficial for him when he managed to cross to the other four continents as he could face more challenges and confrontations from external forces.

When he finally exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it was still quite early. They had decided not to progress in their journey during the day, and Qing Shui would only use the Nine Continents Steps when it was time to pitch their tents and call it a night. After they had sufficiently rested, they would cultivate again on the next day. When the sky became dark, he would use the Nine Continents Steps again and repeat the cycle.

Everyone felt carefree as they continued to journey using this method; especially Qing Shui. He would only require six hours in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and could spend the rest of time guiding the others in their cultivation progress or researching something else.

Qing Shui was more liberated at night as he would go and spend his time at the private tent of either Hai Dongqing, Yu Ruyan or Di Qing. It was his way of rejuvenating himself with these women. The other ladies suspected something fishy going on between Yu Ruyan and Qing Shui. However, no one would say anything about it considering Qing Shui's tendencies with women.

With that said, Qing Shui wanted to tell everyone about his relationship with Yu Ruyan, but she wouldn't allow him to do so. He had no choice but to wait patiently until it was the right time to explain. He was quite open about his relationships and couldn't care less about other people's opinions of him. Qing Shui never cared about what others thought of him as long as his conscience was clear and he had nothing to regret.

Time passed by so quickly, and they were already in the middle of the wilderness between Central Continent and Northern Sacred Lu

Continent. The closer they were to the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, the colder the air became.

Those with a higher level of cultivation were able to withstand both cold and hot temperatures, which was why they were more than capable of travelling around the World of the Nine Continents. The world was a vast place, and in most cases the east and south would always be warm whereas the west and north would always be cold. However, there was rumored to be warm places in the North Sacred Lu Continent, as well as cold places in the Southern Viewing Continent.

Normal people were not able to stand certain degrees of coldness or hotness, and they would easily fall ill. Worse still, they could endanger their lives when their body temperature could not withstand the sudden change of the atmosphere ranging from extreme cold to hot temperatures.

At this moment, the sun was already high in the sky, indicating that it was in the afternoon. Qing Shui had just come out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as the others were already cultivating their skills. He positioned his bed directly in the sun and lay down to allow the sun to warm his body.

“Daddy, you’re like this again. I don’t even want to train after seeing you relaxed like this.” Luan Luan approached Qing Shui and pinched his nose.

“Mmm, my girl, cultivation is always important no matter what. Daddy is tired so I’m taking a nap. Is that an eyesore to you now?” Qing Shui said with a smile as he shifted away from Luan Luan’s

hand.

“Hehehe!”

Luan Luan let out a distinct laugh and continued to pinch his nose relentlessly. In the end, Qing Shui gave up and let her hold his nose with her dainty fingers.

“This should do it!” Qing Shui smiled as he escaped from Luan Luan’s grasp and gave her a knock on the head with his curled index finger.

“Sob, I’m already a grown up yet you still hit me on the head. Aren’t you afraid that your knocks will turn your precious daughter into a dimwit?” Luan Luan pouted as she rubbed her head gently.

Qing Shui didn’t use a lot of strength of course. He sat up and said with a smile: “You’re too smart for your own good. A knock or two will be fine.”

Meanwhile, Yiye Jiange was cultivating her sword technique. She would train for a while and then become lost in her own thoughts.

Qing Shui wasn’t sure if she was daydreaming or gaining insights for her sword technique.

Their current location was at the borderland of Central

Continent stretching towards the core of Northern Sacred Lu Continent. The wilderness between Central Continent and Northern Sacred Lu Continent was a notorious danger zone. Qing Shui didn't dare make any careless moves as he needed to protect those who were travelling with him as well.

Lin Zhanhan sat leisurely on a patch of grass under the sun not far from where Qing Shui was sitting. When Qing Shui invited him on this journey, he had already conveyed his plans to him about what he would do in Northern Sacred Lu Continent. Lin Zhanhan had been with the Qing Clan for about ten years, and not once had the thought of seeking justice from the Lion King's Ridge crossed his mind.

It wasn't because he didn't want to think about it, but because his opponents were too strong for him. He was waiting patiently for the passage of time to erase the memories of the past, and when everyone forgot about it, he would return to look for the descendants – he wanted to know if they were still alive or not.

Qing Shui sat beside Lin Zhanhan and asked: “Grandpa Lin, is something the matter?”

The worried look on Lin Zhanhan's face triggered Qing Shui to initiate a conversation.

For Lin Zhanhan, the descendants of the Qing Clan were like his own as he was there throughout their growth period. He turned around to look at the devilish young man – a descendant of the Qing Clan who would bring the ultimate glory to his family.

“It’s been so long. Some things just aren’t fated to be forgotten or vanish into thin air. Even though I couldn’t calm myself these past few years, I’ve become more accepting of a lot of things. But now, I feel restless going back to Northern Sacred Lu Continent again,” said Lin Zhanhan as he shook his head lightly.

“Grandpa Lin, if you feel restless, it means you still have someone you care about in your heart. You still can’t forget the past.” Qing Shui understood Lin Zhanhan’s feelings. Anyone would be anxious if they were going back to their hometome, even if they had bad memories of that place.

“Maybe so. The bloody disaster of those years is still vivid in my mind. Living is just suffering to an old age.” Lin Zhanhan sighed as he expressed his helplessness to Qing Shui.

“We will make them atone for blood with blood. Grandpa Lin, I am your grandson, so I will vent your grievance on your behalf.” Qing Shui’s determined tone was assuring, but it would be frightening to his opponents if they heard it. Qing Shui wasn’t lying when he said those words. Those were his genuine feelings, stemming from the bottom of his heart.

“I’m very happy and lucky to hear that. However, I want you to be discreet in whatever you do. You are a man of prodigious mind, but you must learn to be patient. It will be extremely beneficial for you if you can spend most of the time being patient.”

“I understand. You have watched me grow up. I won’t do

anything that I don't have confidence in," Qing Shui said with a smile.

"There are just some things in which mistakes cannot be made because they will cost your life."

"Thank you for the reminder, Grandpa Lin. I understand that now."

Qing Shui understood that sentence very well. This was the first time that he had heard Lin Zhanhan speak words that weighed heavy on his mind – perhaps due to the influence of the circumstances. Qing Shui used to be nonchalant about these things, but this time he finally understood the gravity of Lin Zhanhan's words. He would always remember those words for the rest of his life.

Upon seeing Qing Shui's expression, he laughed. It was a genuine happy laugh.

The surroundings echoed with the continuous roars of beasts, but the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and his other demonic beasts were undeterred and let out their roars as well. Those cries were a form of intimidation; they could ward off demonic beasts and prevent them from drawing closer, including demonic beasts roaming in a group.

This area was notoriously known as a danger zone, and they had already entered the core of this region – the most dangerous territory of the zone. Qing Shui had so far used the Nine

Continents Steps to evade harm once – from the beast tide that roamed across the field of mountains. Demonic beasts were everywhere, and this was his first time seeing such a view. It was terrifying. If he was by himself, he could still push through these demonic beasts without problem, but without the realm and ability upgrade of his Nine Continents Steps, he would be toasted sooner or later.

Luckily, he always left the last use of the Nine Continent Steps to the last hour of the day; which he had decided that he would continue to do for the remaining days. If he could do that, then he could assure the safety of his family in the process.

Today was once again the last hour of the day. Qing Shui and the others used the Nine Continent Steps four times in a row. But what awaited them was a tragedy, because when they finally stopped at their destination from the last Nine Continent Steps, Qing Shui could feel a terribly powerful aura lingering in the air. His first instinct was to shroud the others in safety as quickly as possible.

Qing Shui was shocked and quickly followed the strong aura. Before he left, he said: “Little Fatty, protect them for me.”

As soon as he was done, he called out his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the other demonic beasts, and commanded them to stay with the group. Qing Shui left to pursue the strong aura all by himself.

He did so because there was only one strong aura present. He was able to sense stronger auras based on his current power, and that aura was definitely terrifying. This could be stronger than the

Berserk Dragon he had encountered way back when he was at Giant Beasts Mountain.

Other than that overbearing aura, there were other auras that were slightly weaker than the initial one. It would be the second day in four hours from now, so he didn't expect to encounter something like this after the last usage of the Nine Continents Steps. This deadly coincidence was nothing but rotten luck.

Woo woo....

A series of frightening cries rang out, which cause Qing Shui to frown. The surroundings were composed of large hills and Qing Shui could sense the intense aura being emitted from the other side of the hill. This hill was about 200 meters tall, which was considered a slope in the World of the Nine Continents.

Everything happened in a mere moment. Even if he were to lay out a formation, it would be too late. Qing Shui wielded his Big Dipper Sword and jumped towards the sky. It was then that he was able to see the giant demonic beasts in front of him.

Five-Headed Windfire Wolves!

Four of them, in fact. Behind these four was another demonic beast that had six heads and a crystal-like body.

A mutation beast.

Six-Headed Crystal Beast!

The Five-Headed Windfire Wolves were all blood-red in color. They were also known as fire demonic beasts that possessed an unprecedented speed with a body size of around 100 meters on average; which was roughly similar to the size of his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. However, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast had a body size of 50 meters, which was half that of the wolves. The Crystal Beast had a full body of crystal armor as well, and the heads were all azure blue in color. Overall, the proportional stature of the Crystal Beast was robust and dignified, as if it was a king standing behind its soldiers of wolves.

Qing Shui had seen this beast before in the historical records. The Windfire Wolves have a 1/10,000 chance of evolving into a Crystal Beast, but the chance of survival of the Crystal Beast was also 1/10,000. Only one amongst 10,000 Crystal Beasts would live, and only one Crystal Beast would appear amongst 100 million Windfire Wolves in the world.

The Six-Headed Crystal Beast already possessed a terrifying ability, which was the capability of utilizing water, fire, and wind elements. Most importantly, the strongest ability the Crystal Beast could use was the Sixth Level Flame of Icefire. This formidable ability was of the same type of attack as Qing Shui's Primordial Flame, with the exception of its flame being ice fire. Most flames would be terrifying as the intensity went up, but the flame of the ice fire could instantly freeze the air and subsequently cause an explosion.

Qing Shui remained silent as he proceeded to take out the

Soulshake Bell and started shaking it violently. When the spiritual power of the bell had been used up, he then moved forward and stomped in the direction of the demonic beasts.

It was a tragedy. When the Soulshake Bell had its power depleted, a sense of fright overcame the four Five-Headed Windfire Wolves as their eyes began to show signs of fear. Meanwhile, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast remained steady without showing any reaction in its expression.....

AST 1048 – Six-Headed Crystal Beast, Battle

The result was beyond Qing Shui's expectation. He thought that at least one of the Five-Headed Windfire Wolves would be inflicted by the Soulshake Bell or even run away from the battle, but all of them were still at their original spot, unmoved and unharmed. Despite the unexpected outcome, the wolves displayed signs of fear but only slightly.

Upon seeing the Six-Headed Crystal Beast behind these wolves, Qing Shui found something odd about it. The Crystal Beast remained calm and unfazed while the Five-Headed Windfire Wolves were visibly shaken, as evident by the fear in their eyes, but there was nothing unusual that had happened.

This was the frightening effect of the Six-Headed Crystal Beast – a dignified presence of a king.

Woo woo....

Suddenly, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast let out a short howl. The four Five-Headed Windfire Wolves, which were known for their speed and fire-based attacks, broke away to four different directions and rushed towards Qing Shui in an instant.

Qing Shui took a step quickly!

Nine Palace Steps: Nine Palace Confusion Steps!

Qing Shui flashed passed the wolves and avoided from being surrounded. He unleashed a Combination Sword Technique with his Big Dipper Sword as he jumped behind one of the wolves, seemingly to test their strength before he could think of a strategy against his opponents.

Among the heads of a Five-Headed Wildfire Wolf, the middle head would always be the largest. The other four heads surrounding it were slightly smaller but comparatively similar in size with one another, except for the middle head. These four heads were also blood red in color. The bloody red eyes were cold but fierce as they focused their sight at Qing Shui.

The slightly smaller four heads were situated to face all four cardinal directions, with the fifth and largest head in the middle. One of the heads was facing Qing Shui directly, baring its teeth before it unleashed an attack from its mouth.

A shot of blood-red flame, which was three meters long and as thick as an adult's thigh, travelled towards Qing Shui in a quick motion.

Bloodflame Burst!

This was the Five-Headed Windfire Wolf's strongest attack, which was also considered as its most lethal attack. Even though one of the smaller heads initiated the attack, the flame travelled in an unprecedented speed, almost instantaneously.

The 'bloody fire' of about ten feet long looked like a ferocious serpent soaring through the air. The tail of the fire seemed bushy, almost like a giant umbrella that swung towards Qing Shui with

the intention to sweep him up into its grasp.

Primordial Flame Whip!

Qing Shui clearly knew that using physical strength alone would be anything but helpful towards his victory, so he decided to strengthen his psychic abilities by unleashing a few moves on his opponents.

The flaming whip that was thick as an adult's arm swirled in a zig-zag motion, like a water dragon rushing out from the sea to ram against the Bloodflame Burst. At the same time, Qing Shui's silhouette flashed away as he evaded the attack of the giant tail.

All the while he was fighting against the Five-Headed Windfire Wolves, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast did not make any move and stood somewhere nearby to observe the fight. The gesture of the Crystal Beast was quite unusual for a demonic beast. In spite of that, the crystal eyes on the giant head in the middle was extremely nimble.

Bang bang.....

A series of clashing sounds rang out. The Bloodflame Burst had been scattered away by Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Whip. As the flame was scattered by the whip, the other three heads of the Five-Headed Windfire Wolf simultaneously shot out three consecutive Bloodflame Bursts, which formed a triangle as the flames were aimed towards Qing Shui's direction.

Primordial Flame Whip: Twin Dragons Pursuing Pearl!

The Primordial Fire Snake spouted by Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword were split into two, intercrossing each other as they rushed towards the incoming Bloodflame Bursts!

Bang!

The other three Five-Headed Windfire Wolves followed suit and spouted Bloodflame Bursts at Qing Shui as well. At that moment, the whole surrounding was filled with rotating flaming snakes. A series of explosions rang out in the air like the rumbles of thunder.

The Five-Headed Windfire Wolves were as agile as the wind as they managed to trap Qing Shui in the middle by surrounding him every single time. Of course, he would shift his position continuously and evaded the Bloodflame Bursts entirely.

Primordial Fire Snake: Rotating Snakes!

Before the Primordial Flame Whip that Qing Shui had unleashed could be retrieved, it exploded in mid-air which scattered the Primordial Flames into countless strips of fire. They were about the thickness of an adult's finger, which rained down around his surrounding like lightning strikes. Qing Shui was protected in the middle, while the scattered Primordial Flames acted as a shield that blocked all the Bloodflame Bursts aimed at him.

Woo woo woo.....

The Six-Headed Crystal Beast let out an abrupt long howl.

Woo woo.....

The Five-Headed Winfire Wolves replied with a series of wolf cries. In the next instance, the largest head on one of the wolves facing Qing Shui spouted a stream of blood-red colored flaming cloud towards his direction in an abrupt motion.

Bloodflame Cloud! This was another form of the Bloodflame Burst but only the head in the middle of the wolf had the ability to unleash this skill.

A ten meter wide blood-red flame swirled in a wavy motion, like a slight tidal wave of the 'blood sea'. It was a horrifying image as the Bloodflame Cloud was crashing towards Qing Shui as if it could devour him. The swirling cloud also emitted a strong force of constriction onto him, intending to confine his movements to prevent him from evading.

An attack based on spiritual energy!

The surroundings around Qing Shui was still raining with the scattered Primordial Flames. However, as the Bloodflame Cloud drew closer, the scattered Primordial Flames were slowly absorbed by the cloud as soon as the flames touched the incoming blood-red cloud of flames.

It was at this moment that Qing Shui had began to take the situation more seriously. He was initially relaxed when he realized he was facing a group of fire-elemental opponents. However, now that he had discovered that his flames were still lacking despite possessing the formidable Primordial Flames, he wished with all his might that his Heart of Roc would reach the Grand Perfection Stage as quickly as possible.

Suddenly, Qing Shui swung his Big Dipper Sword to the sky!

A giant Golden Buddha Palm appeared from the sky and hold off the bloody cloud in an instant!

Bang!

Internal explosion!

A thundering explosion echoed in the area. The 'bloody cloud' had vanished, and so did the golden palm. At that moment, Qing Shui laughed. The Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm was indeed powerful and domineering.

After he tested his abilities for a while, he was able to understand his powers and skills a little more. The Six-Headed Crystal Beast was still glaring at him with hostility and Qing Shui never once let down his guard against this fierce spectator at the sideline.

Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm: Six Waves Golden Palm!

The Big Dipper Sword was struck with an immense strength as it unleashed the Six Waves Golden Palm against one of the Five-Headed Windfire Wolves!

Woo woo.....

The wolf that was being targeted started to shiver in fear as it watched the Golden Buddha Palm inched closer to end its life. The look on its eyes were of desolation and despair.

Pu pu.....

Howl.....

After everything went quiet, Qing Shui was stunned. All he could see was a pool of mud left on scene and he couldn't believe that this was his own doing. This was the formidable prowess of the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm.

Woo woo.....

The remaining three Five-Headed Windfire Wolves let out a series of deep howls. Demonic beasts of such strength were smart to an extent and those with exceptional talents would be able to communicate telepathically, just like the Five-Headed Demonic Spider and the old turtle in the Crystal Palace.

Qing Shui had already killed off one of the wolves and he didn't intend to stop at that. He was overwhelmed with an extreme sense

of pride and a surge of confidence after he tested the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm, which could use his spiritual power to initiate and ignore the limitation posed by the regulations of the world.

His Big Dipper Sword could double his psychic attacks as well.

Even after one of the Five-Headed Windfire Wolves was killed, Qing Shui took a quick glance at the Six-Headed Crystal Beast and found its large crystal eyes unexpectedly calm and unwavered. This caused Qing Shui to palpitate with fear for a moment.

The eyes were looking at him with indifference.

“I know you can understand what I’m saying. Why don’t we make a deal?” Qing Shui spoke as he linked his mind with the Six-Headed Crystal Beast.

It was a brief moment of silence after that. Qing Shui became suspicious. Perhaps his opponent couldn’t understand him. That can’t be, he thought. Qing Shui still couldn’t tell what this demonic beast wanted in the end. The voice he used in the telepathic communication didn’t sound like a human’s voice. It was a metallic voice, like a stiff tone of a musical note.

This must be the next advancement of his telepathic communication!

“How bold of you. If you can come out alive in this fight, then we

can talk about your conditions!”

A voice of a young lady rang out in his sea of consciousness. The voice was metallic and unlively, which was something that surprised him. He didn't expect that the good looking Six-Headed Crystal Beast was a female of all things.

Qing Shui wasn't quite sure what to make of the telepathic communication, because the metallic voice he had heard could be of a male and female and in different ages too. However, it wasn't all that bad as this was the best way to communicate with demonic beasts but only of those with formidable power and intelligence.

Qing Shui looked at the three Five-Headed Windfire Wolves that were already crouching on the ground. He knew they couldn't move anymore because in the world of demonic beasts, the strong would always be revered. This truth was more cruel than that of humans. Once they had submitted themselves to the ruler, they must submit with absolute obedience, just like how these wolves were submitting themselves to the Six-Headed Crystal Beast. They could never run away no matter what happened to them.

He gave up trying to kill the remaining three Five-Headed Windfire Wolves as they didn't pose as threats to him anymore.

Qing Shui wanted to tame a demonic beast that was as powerful as this Six-Headed Crystal Beast but it would be extremely difficult to do so. In any case, he had to defeat this beast first before he could even tame it as his own.

He raised his Big Dipper Sword and conjured a Primordial Flame Ball as big as an adult's head from the sword tip.

The intense ball of flame cackled as it grew larger. With a stabbing motion that was aimed towards the Six-Headed Crystal Beast, the Primordial Flame Ball was instantaneously released, leaving a trail of ghastly flames behind it.

Woo woo.....

The giant middle head cried out in a low howl. The head below it opened its mouth and shot a trail of azure blue flames swiftly to counter against Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Ball.

Bzzt bzzt.....

The clashed of the two flames sounded like the discharge of electricity, yet like the loud strikes of lightning and thunder. The surrounding area was filled with the ghastly images of the flames, which was then followed by the visible explosion of the air!

Primordial Flame Whip!

Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword pulled out a 50 meters long, pure grey serpent that was as thick as an adult's arm. The color was of the purest grey color he had ever seen, and there was no trace of black shadows against the grey surface of the Primordial Flame Whip. As soon as the life-like whip was pulled out, the whip lashed towards the Six-Headed Crystal Beast without hesitation.

Woo woo.....

The middle head of the Six-Headed Crystal Beast opened its mouth and let out a few howls once again. In that instant, a circle of transparent crystal surrounded the Crystal Beast like a force field which shielded the Crystal Beast inside from harm.

Clack!

The crystal shield vibrated slightly, which was to be expected as an attack based on spiritual energy would slowly dissipate once the attack had been intertwined. It would continue to dissipate until one of them eventually run out of spiritual energy to continue, or unless the attack had managed to hit the opponent directly.

However, one fact remained: The Six-Headed Crystal Beast have, as its name implied, six heads.

Woo woo!

One of the beast's head opened its mouth and spouted some sort of liquid onto the crystal shield which was quickly absorbed by the shield itself, thus stabilizing it from shaking any further.

Then at that moment, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast flashed towards Qing Shui, with two of its head breathing out two azure-blue Fire Snakes that spiralled quickly towards his direction.

The Fire Snakes were thin, but they spiraled in a form of a drill as it flashed towards Qing Shui like a meteorite falling to the Earth.

Primordial Flame Dragon Drill!

Qing Shui raised one of his hand, while the other conjured the Primordial Flames in a vibrating motion. This was the strongest Primordial Flame attack he had – the Primordial Flame Dragon Drill!

Strangely, the Primordial Flame Dragon Drill was soundless this time, as if everything had become surreal. However, Qing Shui was aware that the flames were extremely lethal, and he wouldn't dare test the fatality of the flames even if he was curious about it. He wasn't worried anyway, as he would only be inflicted with 30% of the damage if the flames were to touch his body.

The prowess of the Spirited Snake Turtle and the Arhat Rosary Beads had Qing Shui beamed with excitement. He didn't actually expect that the Spirited Snake Turtle would become this strong one day!

The Fire Snakes had been neutralized!

Qing Shui was surprised. Even though he hadn't used the ace in his sleeves, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast didn't use its entire power either. The power of a demonic beast would last longer in most cases but Qing Shui hadn't exhausted much of his energy, so he wasn't worried that he would run out of strength for the time being. However, he had a feeling that the Six-Headed Crystal Beast

would eventually fall as it wouldn't last forever for the remaining time of the battle.

AST 1049 – He Who Is Pure, Tame

Roc's Might!

Qing Shui sent over an oppressing pressure. This would increase the pressure on the Crystal Guard which would then allow him to deal with this Six-Headed Crystal Beast. He had the confidence to deal with it since he still had a trick up his sleeves.

Primarily, he wanted to tame this demonic beast. It would be good even if Luan Luan was the one to tame it since it would be a waste to kill it.

It was time to give it a push!

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Golden light flashed across Qing Shui's body and a huge but faint image of a golden colored beast appeared on Qing Shui — encompassing him.

Great Earth Golden Beast Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation

Although it was still in the adolescent stage, it increased his strength and spiritual energy by one fold. There wasn't much left due to the impact of the world's regulations, but it wasn't bad either. Qing Shui was most satisfied with the additional one fold of spiritual energy.

This was something which wouldn't be restricted by the world's rules and was a full increment of one fold to his spiritual energy. This made Qing Shui's attack much stronger and the Crystal Guard tremored furiously. The Primordial Flame Dragon Drill was also gradually pushing in toward the Six-Headed Crystal Beast.

Wuwu!

Two of the smaller heads shot out a gush of mist toward the Crystal Guard, causing the trembling Crystal Guard to stabilize. The main head, on the other hand, shot out over ten azure blue colored ice bolts.

The ice bolts were only the size of a fist and they shot out in a straight line toward Qing Shui. The azure blue ice bolts looked very beautiful and Qing Shui could sense its chill from afar. It was made of ice flames of an extreme yin nature.

Nine Palace Steps, Great Reversal!

Qing Shui immediately disappeared from his original position but his spiritual energy battle against the Six-Headed Crystal Beast didn't stop. This was the powerful aspect of the Nine Palace Steps' Great Reversal — to be able to forcibly exchange positions with the opponent.

Therefore, the ice bolts which were flying toward Qing Shui were now flying toward the Six-Headed Crystal Beast. In that moment, Qing Shui could see confusion and worry in its eyes.

Emperor's Qi!

In that instant, Qing Shui used his Emperor's Qi as well. That was his powerful trick.

Boom boom boom...

It was also painful to hit oneself. Moreover, things had happened very suddenly, causing the Six-Headed Crystal Beast to be unable to react in time. It all happened too quickly.

Pa!

Pfft!

The Crystal Guard broke. The earlier attack was the Six-Headed Crystal Beast's powerful attack and was carried out by the main head. Moreover, Qing Shui's Primordial Fire Snake was constantly corroding the Crystal Guard and Qing Shui had also suddenly used Emperor's Qi. With this combination, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast's Crystal Guard was completely crushed.

The Primordial Flame Whip lashed the Six-Headed Crystal Beast, creating a crisp sound. The Six-Headed Crystal Beast let out a low howl, and spewed out clouds to block Qing Shui's attacks.

Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Whip lashed the Six-Headed Crystal Beast's body but it seemed that the damage inflicted wasn't much. It only left behind a mark on the crystal-like body. This

showed how resistant the Six-Headed Crystal Beast was against attacks.

Qing Shui and the Six-Headed Crystal Beast were separated by an azure blue ice barrier. However, before he could break the barrier, he sensed a dangerous aura.

Nine Palace Steps, One Step to Heaven!

The Nine Palace Steps was extremely complex and it comprised of countless steps!

Qing Shui disappeared from an unbelievable angle and after he disappeared, he saw that the spot from which he had just vanished was being clawed by the Six-Headed Crystal Beast. His afterimage was still there.

The claw had flaming azure blue colored clouds on it, and the moment it attacked, the flaming clouds became a flaming drill which held a terrifying destructive prowess.

This time around, Qing Shui had managed to dodge it thanks to the Nine Palace Steps. If one were to think that the Six-Headed Crystal Beast was only powerful in terms of its spiritual energy, then he'd be in big trouble. This demonic beast was extremely fast and if Qing Shui didn't have his Nine Palace Steps to dodge that move from earlier, his head would have been crushed. It was a fatal blow and its huge claws were much bigger than Qing Shui himself.

This speed was simply terrifying. Qing Shui's Nine Palace Steps had only leveled up not long ago and his speed had also increased by one fold. However, if he didn't have the Nine Palace Steps, there was no way for him to be able to dodge this attack. In the Nine Palace, he was the sovereign; in the Nine Palace, his speed was unrivalled. In a sense, it would make others seem slower or he would be seen as stronger.

Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Qing Shui waved his hand and performed the first wave of the Great Golden Buddha Palm on the Six-Headed Crystal Beast!

Wuwu!

Pa!

The Six-Headed Crystal Beast didn't think much of the attack and slapped Qing Shui's golden palm away!

Qing Shui didn't panic. Right now, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast was already in his grasp. When he progressively performed the fifth wave of the Great Golden Buddha Palm, he managed to confine it.

Right now, he had used the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation to increase his spiritual energy attacks by one fold. Moreover, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast had also been weakened by Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi.

The huge golden palm firmly held down the Six-Headed Crystal Beast and Qing Shui readied his Primordial Flame Whip.

“Alright, now we can talk. Are you going to submit or continue to fight?” Qing Shui was very relaxed now.

“Bastard, I’ll never submit to anyone! Kill me!” a metallic female voice rang out. It wasn’t melodious, but was still an interesting sound.

Pa!

Qing Shui lashed his Primordial Flame Whip upon the Six-Headed Crystal Beast!

A clear mark appeared on it!

“Submit to me. I can let you become even more powerful. If you follow me, you will definitely not regret it,” Qing Shui tried to persuade it.

“Dream on! You’re not a pure person. I’ll never submit to you.”

“What the... I’m not a pure person...” Qing Shui had a strange feeling and even put down his Primordial Flame Whip.

“I promise that I’m a pure person. Submit to me!” Qing Shui said

shamelessly.

The Six-Headed Crystal Beast refused to look at Qing Shui anymore. Qing Shui was torn. It was a great pity to kill it, but he wasn't able to get it to stay with him willingly.

“If you were to encounter a pure person, would you submit?” Qing Shui communicated with it through his consciousness.

“I said that even if I were to submit, I'll only submit to someone pure. However, not every pure person will be able to get me to submit to them,” said the Six-Headed Crystal Beast furiously.

With no other option, Qing Shui called out for the others to come over. Qing Shui knew that Luan Luan had the Heart of Seven Orifices and he wanted to see if she was able to tame her.

Qing Shui didn't let the others get close even though the huge golden palm was still firmly securing the Six-Headed Crystal Beast.

Luan Luan made a few sounds and Qing Shui saw a hint of a glow in the Six-Headed Crystal Beast's eyes, which relaxed him slightly. If Luan Luan could tame it, it would be of great benefit to them.

In the end, Luan Luan opened her eyes in surprised and looked at Qing Shui, “Father, she refuses to follow me. She says that I'm a devil...”

The Primordial Flame Whip once again formed in Qing Shui's

hand and he lashed it down hard. Since even Luan Luan wasn't able to tame it, then he could only lash it to death.

“Alright, lass, you can go tame those over there. There shouldn't be any problems and they are considered quite strong too,” said Qing Shui as he pointed to the three Five-Headed Windfire Wolves.

As expected, it didn't take Luan Luan long to tame the three Five-Headed Windfire Wolves. The Heart of Seven Orifices was very powerful. Cases such as the one with the Six-Headed Crystal Beast were a surprise. It had a powerful spiritual energy and intelligence, hence, it was most difficult for one to be able to tame a mutated demonic beast king like this. It required a chanced encounter.

Pa pa pa...

The Six-Headed Crystal Beast let out terrible cries; bloody trenches had formed on its body from Qing Shui's whipping. Even if it had a strong physique, it wasn't able to withstand such attacks.

“Qing Shui, it wasn't easy for this Six-Headed Crystal Beast to grow to what it is today. Only one in every one billion WindFire Wolf is able to reach this level of achievement. It's very pitiful as well. Let it go this one time!”

Yiye Jiange thought of her own background. It might be because the Six-Headed Crystal Beast was very beautiful and its big crystal-like eyes had a lonely, persistent, and stubborn feel to them that she felt pity for it.

Qing Shui was stunned and looked at this fairy-like lady. In his heart, he had always felt that she was the purest. He stopped. “Jiange, why don’t you try taming it? It’s a pity to let it go. Don’t you want to try taming it?”

“Of course I’d like to, but this is something that cannot be forced. Let it go this once. It is a ruler and the chances of it being tamed are just too low.” Yiye Jiange shook her head. After all, she came from a beast tamer clan and knew that the odds of being able to tame it were almost zero. Even Luan Luan had failed, so she really wasn’t holding out any hope. Even if a demonic beast like this was tamed, it would be like a friend. The level of taming and submission would be the lowest.

Qing Shui could refuse to listen to many people, but not her. Yiye Jiange held a very important place in his heart. He loved her from the bottom of his heart, and wanted to make her happy. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have made the decision to head to the Lion King’s Ridge a long time ago. Back then, it was still wishful thinking on his part.

Qing Shui removed the Great Golden Buddha Palm and said: “Leave. If not for the fact that my woman has taken pity on you, I would have most certainly taken your hide. It’ll definitely be good for making clothes.”

He continued to leave his guard on the highest level in case there were any accidents. Right now, he was still using the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and other skills. Di Qing and the others were very astonished as well, but not overly so. They were already

used to the various things that happened to Qing Shui.

Yiye Jiange didn't say anything after hearing Qing Shui's words but merely threw him an annoyed glance. The gaze from this fairy-like lady almost crushed Qing Shui's soul.

Wuwu!

Hearing Qing Shui's words, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast seemed to be letting out a cry of objection toward him. Its blood had already dried up. Its terrifying recovery abilities were really astonishing.

Wuwu!

The Six-Headed Crystal Beast let out a low howl toward Yiye Jiange. Yiye Jiange stood there and looked at it in a daze before looking at Qing Shui.

“Jiange, what's wrong? Is it threatening you? If so, I'll go skin it.” Qing Shui put on an act as if he was going to go ahead with his threat.

Wuwu!

The Six-Headed Crystal Beast let out a furious cry.

Yiye Jiange held Qing Shui back speechlessly. “It said that it

wants to follow me and it'll continue to do so as long as I'm alive, unless I don't want it, then it'll leave."

"Haha, Jiange is the purest person. Alright, you can keep it. Shall I also follow you as long as I'm alive?" Qing Shui laughed.

"Rascal, are you asking for a beating?" Yiye Jiange blushed and gave Qing Shui a punch before she walked over to the Six-Headed Crystal Beast.

This made Qing Shui a little worried, but he knew that there was nothing to be worried about. It was because demonic beasts were not scheming creatures and they tended to keep their word. The more powerful the demonic beast, the more this applied.

The Six-Headed Crystal Beast lowered its head slowly and when Yiye Jiange's hand landed on the biggest head, Qing Shui was at ease. If it hadn't agreed to submit, it would definitely not allow a human touch its main head.

AST 1050 – Seven-Headed Crystal Beast, Sees Northern Sacred Lu Continent

Yiye Jiange smiled and touched the Crystal Beast's beautiful head, mumbling something softly. She could also understand the demonic beast's language. After all, she came from a beast tamer clan.

Dressed in a set of snow-white clothes and wearing a faint smile, Yiye Jiange stood before the huge Six-Headed Crystal Beast; this made her appear very sacred. When she stood next to the Six-Headed Crystal Beast, it presented a very harmonious and beautiful vision, and even Qing Shui was stunned. Many scenes, of how it would look if other people were to stand next to the crystal beast, flashed across his mind. However, he still felt that the most suitable was for Yiye Jiange to be standing there.

Qing Shui was very happy. Having Yiye Jiange tame the beast made him feel even happier than if he had tamed the beast himself. The Six-Headed Crystal Beast was more powerful than any of his demonic beasts. Of course, that was excluding the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm in his Central Palace Blood Essence Pool. Even he wasn't sure if it could deal with this Six-Headed Crystal Beast, but the chances were very high.

Luan Luan tamed the three Five-Headed Windfire Wolves. These three Five-Headed Windfire Wolves were more powerful than Luan Luan's other demonic beasts. They might only fall short when compared to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. This was because they were not as powerful as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's overall abilities.

Over 30 minutes had passed and they had managed to subdue the Six-Headed Crystal Beast so Qing Shui planned to just rest there for now. Qing Shui decided to just set up tents on the mountain slope.

Yiye Jiange was very happy. The Six-Headed Crystal Beast had already recovered from its wounds. It was only subdued because Qing Shui was around. Otherwise, even with everyone here and all the demonic beasts, they wouldn't be a match for the Six-Headed Demonic Beast.

Little Fatty was also becoming insanely powerful!

Qing Shui gave the Hallow Pills, the Crimson Pellet from the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf's Core, and other medicinal pills to Yiye Jiange and told her to give it to the Six-Headed Crystal Beast..

They had already set up their tents not far away and Qing Shui watched as Yiye Jiange fed all the stuff he had given her to the Six-Headed Crystal Beast. She first started with the Hallow Pills, Beast Pill and so on.

The Six-Headed Crystal Beast experienced great growth and Qing Shui continued to sense its progress. The Six-Headed Crystal Beast seemed to be especially excited and it was as if taking two Hallow Pills just weren't enough.

This made Qing Shui think of the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent in the medicinal herb sacred land...

After the Hallow Fruits were refined into Hallow Pills, each person or beast could only take two of them. The amount of strength gained would be relatively high and it even gave Qing Shui the feeling of reaching the Great Perfection Stage.

When the Six-Headed Crystal Beast saw the Crimson Pellet from the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf's Core, there was a strong craving in its eyes. It was only then that Qing Shui recalled that this Crimson Pellet was the one from the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf's Core.

Nine-Headed Moon Wolf!

The Six-Headed Crystal Beast was a transformation from a mutation of the WindFire Wolf. Most of its blood was still that of a wolf's and with the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf being a legendary divine beast, could it be...

Both were wolf-type demonic beasts with multiple heads.

When Yiye Jiange fed the Crimson Pellet of the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf's Core to the Six-Headed Crystal Beast, she didn't give it much thought. This was because she didn't know that it was the Crimson Pellet of a Nine-Headed Moon Wolf's Core.

After taking the Crimson Pellet, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast leapt up into the air. All six of its heads let out a low howl and rippling circles, that looked like crystals, were emitted from its body.

“Qing Shui, is it going to be alright?” Yiye Jiange asked, feeling worried.

“Don’t worry, it’ll be fine. This might be a big opportunity for it,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Really?” asked Yiye Jiange with great surprise.

“Woman, I’m jealous. Console me...” said Qing Shui pitifully as he looked at Yiye Jiange.

“Pffft!”

“Are you looking for a beating? What are you talking about?!” Yiye Jiange blushed and complained.

Qing Shui took her hand, feeling very happy as he looked at how beautiful she was.

Yiye Jiange smiled and shook her head helplessly, letting him hold her hand. She lifted her head and looked at the brilliant Crystal Beast. It was now encompassed by a crystal-like layer.

They couldn’t hear much from the outside and could only hear sounds resembling a low rumbling thunder — which weren’t very loud but were very deep.

Qing Shui expanded his spiritual sense and sensed as the Six-Headed Crystal Beast's body went through amazing changes as it constantly grew stronger. Various signs of vitality were increasing and it was a rapid transformation.

After the three Five-Headed Windfire Wolves had taken the Crimson Pellet, they had also completed their evolution. Since they were of the wolf lineage, the effect was much greater. Out of the three Five-Headed Windfire Wolves, only two of them evolved into Six-Headed Windfire Wolves, which was a bit disappointing.

Luan Luan looked at the three Windfire Wolves, sensed their powerful abilities and felt especially happy. Right now, Luan Luan could be said to have become an extremely powerful beast tamer.

After consuming the Crimson Pellet and going through the evolution, they were now completely tamed by Luan Luan. Right now, they would exist only for Luan Luan. This was the life of a beast tamer. Moreover, Luan Luan also possessed the Heart of Seven Orifices.

Luan Luan lifted her head to look at Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange, breaking into a smile when she saw them holding hands. She knew that this 'mother' of hers wouldn't be able to marry any other person for her entire life, and she was especially happy to see that her mother could tame the Six-Headed Crystal Beast. She felt happier than if she were to tame it herself. This might be because one tended to hope for the people around oneself to become more powerful so that one wouldn't feel as worried.

A crisp sound rang out. It was akin to the sound of egg shells shattering. In an instant, the 'big cocoon' in the air fell apart and the Crystal Beast's brilliance appeared. When everyone saw the Six-Headed Crystal Beast, they were all stunned.

It had gain an additional head!

Seven heads!

If it was just an additional head, it wouldn't be that big of a surprise. It was just that what the Six-Headed Crystal Beast had gained was the seventh head. In the World of the Nine Continents, demonic beasts' strength could be gauged based on the number of heads or tails they had. It was said that the legendary Nine-Headed Snake and the Nine-Tailed Fox were both extremely powerful beings.

Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique and Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm were also broken down into three, six, and nine sections.

Seven was a very crucial number. There wouldn't be anything to be amazed about if it was the increment from five to six heads, just like it was for the three Five-Headed Windfire Wolves. They became a lot more powerful, but it was nothing surprising.

However, going from six to seven was a great leap. Qing Shui's Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm currently stopped on the sixth wave. The Ancient Strengthening Technique had also started

to form a golden pellet when it broke through the sixth heavenly layer to the seventh...

And right now, the Six-Headed Crystal Beast's seventh head grew right next to the main head. It was about the same size as the main head and looked exactly the same as well. It was hard to tell where it even grew out from and it was exuding an extremely violent aura.

It still maintained the appearance of a Crystal Beast, but now, it should be called the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast. Its size hadn't changed, but it was much more powerful than before. Right now, Qing Shui didn't even have the confidence that he could defeat it in battle. He reckoned that it would be hard for him to confine it using the sixth wave of the Great Golden Buddha Palm.

However, Qing Shui should have no problem protecting himself.

Wuwu...

Its voice was like a wolf's howl but not entirely so. With a flash, it appeared before Yiye Jiange and Qing Shui, and it intimately moved a few of its larger heads right in front of Yiye Jiange.

Yiye Jiange petted it happily, unable to hide the joy in her eyes.

"I'm really jealous..." Even if this Crystal Beast's voice was a female's, Qing Shui still didn't feel happy about it.

Yiye Jiange turned around, blushing, as she knocked Qing Shui over the head.

Qing Shui rubbed the part where he was hit and looked at the face which was as beautiful as the setting sun. He once again fell into a daze.

...

The next day, Qing Shui found a spot for his morning practice the moment he woke up. He was already used to getting up early and not rushing to travel the moment he woke up. He wasn't the only one who was now used to this. It was the same for the rest. The World of the Nine Continents was very vast and if people wished to go somewhere, most of their time was wasted on travelling which wasn't even safe. Travelling around was a huge pain since it really required far too much time.

Things were good now and they had too much free time. It so happened that in this barren land, there were no humans; there were only demonic beasts around. Of course, they would occasionally encounter some cultivators or traders who were travelling between Central Continent and Northern Sacred Lu Continent.

Even if they were traders, there would also be powerful cultivators amongst them. Otherwise, there was no way that they'd be able to cross this vast barren land. Even with a strong cultivator, passing through this place was a gamble; a gamble where they would place their lives on the line. No one had the confidence to deal with waves of powerful demonic beasts and if

they were to encounter something like that, they could only blame themselves for being unlucky.

Other than spending time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui would also walk around the vicinity. He would look for rare medicinal herbs or fish in the lakes or rivers. His time spent was very fulfilling and the others also needed to cultivate. This was something that Qing Shui requested.

Although Lin Zhanhan didn't have as bountiful an experience as Qing Shui, and would just cultivate occasionally, he had now fully recovered. However, he had already missed the best phase for his cultivation.

With Yiye Jiange gaining the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast and Luan Luan gaining the three Windfire Wolves, Qing Shui felt much more at ease than before. He would feel safer when they entered the Ancient Ruins.

Although heading for the Ancient Ruins was kind of a tough training and held the possibility of a chance encounter, Qing Shui was more worried for their safety. However, as long as they stayed together, they should now be able to protect themselves.

The other thing was that he now felt more confident in heading to the Lion King's Ridge. This had been put off for over ten years, or closer to twenty years. It was even longer for Yiye Jiange. The heavy feeling was an extremely huge burden. There were some things which one knew that one must never do, but yet isn't able to let go off.

In the blink of an eye, one month passed by and he could see a hint of Northern Sacred Lu Continent. The fluctuating heights of a stretch of the mountain range seemed to have no end to it when seen from the sky. It was just a feeling; a feeling of vastitude and boundlessness.

The temperature here was already considered very low and there had even been a few rounds of snow. Each round had consisted of large snowflakes which accumulated to over two feet deep in just a short period of time. Even the paths were blocked.

“We’ve finally arrived at Northern Sacred Lu Continent.” Qing Shui looked out into the distance and let out a long breath.

Qing Shui stood on the top of a mountain, looking toward the distance, and spoke slowly. The last Nine Continents Steps he used had landed them on this mountain peak. The others were also standing there and looking out into the distance.

Their expressions were all different, but they all looked toward this young man who was tall and upright like a mountain!

AST 1051 – Arctic Wolf City, Who's Acting

When Qing Shui stood on the mountaintop, he could see Northern Sacred Lu Continent in the distance. It was vast and boundless. At the same time, his companions looked at him, each with their own thoughts.

Yiye Jiange, Luan Luan and Lin Zhanhan felt the most conflicted. They had waited for this day yet they couldn't help feeling uneasy. They were at sixes and sevens because they wouldn't be able to accept the outcome if something went wrong.

Di Qing, Hai Dongqing, Yu Ruyan and the others were also worried. However, what concerned them even more was that Qing Shui planned to go to the other four continents but they could not follow him because they were not strong enough. They felt as though they had failed to meet his expectations.

This was the last stop in this continent before they reached Northern Sacred Lu Continent. Qing Shui now felt a heavy burden on his shoulders. This year would be the most difficult year he had experienced so far; it was also a year which would determine a turning point in his life. After this year, he would face brand new situations.

.....

Arctic Wolf City...

Qing Shui and his group found themselves in Arctic Wolf City. It

was not as cold and did not snow as often as Cold Ice City, but it was still a snow covered city. Even though the ladies had already covered their faces with their veils, their svelte figures and alluring auras still attracted glances from the many passers-by. In addition, Little Fatty's appearance was also very eye-catching. He stood tall and sturdy like an iron tower, and was dressed like a monk. There was no way he could even look a tad bit inconspicuous.

Qing Shui was unconcerned about his clothes, so he dressed plainly. However, he exuded the sort of charisma that all experts have. Furthermore, his handsome looks along with the vermilion mark between his brows, gave him a unique aura that was strong yet gentle. Thus, he too caused many heads to turn.

Even though they had already reached Northern Sacred Lu Continent, they were still very far from the Ancient Ruins so they still needed more time to reach their destination. Since it was everyone's first time visiting Northern Sacred Lu Continent, they decided to go and explore. They could learn more about the local culture and customs as well as find an inn to stay in.

However, something bugged Qing Shui. He had previously killed quite a few people from Bei Ming Clan and Wan Clan which were both Guardian clans belonging to Northern Sacred Lu Continent. Hence, he was worried that Sacred Land of Panacea in Greencloud Continent and people from the other Guardian Clans had also heard news of their arrival. Using their methods and resources, it was easy for them to obtain that information. However, Qing Shui was unsure if they would actually take the initiative to cause him any trouble.

Qing Shui did not want to stir up any issue. He really did not wish to fight with anyone since they just arrived here. After all, they were in a foreign continent and who knows what sort of deep rooted connections the people here have. It wouldn't do him any good if he accidentally offended some obscure experts hidden here. Even though he wasn't afraid, he had to protect the people he brought along with him.

Qing Shui did not know if his enemies had any first hand information about him. After all, he travelled here using Nine Continents Steps Effect so it wasn't that easy to track him down. Even if they wanted to do so, they would need some time.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt a faint aura heading toward him. He saw a group of people heading in their direction and instinctively felt that they were specifically looking for him.

The faint aura came from a man who looked like he was in his forties. The man appeared upright and righteous, and had a handsome face which gave people a sense of security. Qing Shui also noticed that there were two Elders behind the handsome men. Besides them, there were also four other men who appeared to be guards based on the uniform they wore.

The two Elders hid their own auras, but they were unable to deceive Qing Shui at their level. Qing Shui withheld his reaction. He wanted to see what that handsome man had to say.

“Hi sir, you must not be local!” the man asked in a friendly manner.

“And you are?” Qing Shui did not answer him because it was obvious enough.

“Oh, I’ve forgotten to introduce myself. I’m Wen Jing and I live here in Arctic Wolf City so I do have some influence here. I saw you on the street and found you rather familiar; it is as if we know each other. So, I’d like to befriend you,” the man answered amiably and looked at Qing Shui with sincerity.

Qing Shui laughed. He did not believe that people would extend their friendship for no rhyme or reason. People who appear to be kind to others for no reason usually have an ulterior motive. It was either because that man was attracted to one of his female companions or because that man coveted one of his items. Now, he wondered which item that would be...

Qing Shui observed the man a little more closely. The man did not look suspicious; he looked like a righteous man with clear bright eyes. Yet, Qing Shui could still sense a slightly dangerous aura coming from him. Luckily, Qing Shui had nothing much to worry about. Even if something did happen, he could still keep everything under control, so he smiled and replied, “I am Yan Qing.”

Qing Shui did not reveal his actual name, nor did he introduce his companions. Naturally, he did not appear to be friendly.

“Brother Yan, you and your people must still be looking for a place to stay. Come with me. I have an empty property. It is in

quite a good location. If you don't mind, I will bring all of you there," Wen Jing said enthusiastically.

"Brother Wen, I don't think that is appropriate. It's too troublesome. We will just look for an inn since we are just staying here for a day," Qing Shui rejected politely. He did not want to act too harsh as he hadn't really confirmed if Wen Jing meant any harm.

"Look, fate brought us together. Since I have the honor of meeting you and you have already called me 'brother', then just come with me. Come on, it is not far. It is very convenient and it is new. It is cleaned everyday and no one has lived in it before." Wen Jing pulled Qing Shui's hand eagerly.

Qing Shui quickly moved his Quchi acupoint away. When the man grabbed his hand, the man gripped the exact spot of his Quchi acupoint.

Was this just a coincidence or was this on purpose?

There were all sorts of techniques in this world, thus there were definitely people who focused on sealing acupoints. There are even people who know techniques to sever others' spiritual energy. Though these were usually rumors, Qing Shui believed them entirely since he himself knew how to seal acupoints.

Qing Shui moved his acupoint away but spotted no change in Wen Jing's expression. He turned and exchanged a look with the others behind him, then he smiled and said, "Brother Wen, we'll

stay for one day. You don't have to act like this!"

"It's nothing. We are friends from now on. You are my brother and we're one family," Wen Jing said, sounding very sincere and natural, as if he really meant that.

Such situations only had two possible explanations. The first being that it was true, that the other party really felt like family the first time they met. As it was the case when he first went to look for Qing Qing. However, that was because she was his real sister, so the first explanation usually doesn't apply.

Thus, Qing Shui could only conclude that it was the second explanation. This was all an act. The man had probably said those same words to many people before, otherwise he wouldn't be so good at disguising.

"Brother Yan, where are you from? Why did you suddenly decide to come to Arctic Wolf Country?" Wen Jing asked innocuously. From the way they dressed, Qing Shui and his group were clearly foreigners.

"We're from Greencloud Continent. We came here to visit our relatives." Qing Shui smiled. He actually wanted to say that they were from a nearby city but he decided to say that they were from a much further place as it was his first time here and he was unfamiliar with this region.

"Greencloud Continent. That's really far from here. Since all of you manage to travel through that wasteland, you all must be pretty formidable!" Wen Jing commented in surprise when he heard that Qing Shui was from such a distant place.

“I won’t come here again. It’s really too dangerous. Luckily, we have a small treasure with us. Otherwise, we would have died many times over. It’s so dangerous, I am even a little afraid of making the journey back.” Qing Shui tried his best to imagine a horde of raging demonic beasts, so that he would look like he was frightened.

As they chatted while they walked, Qing Shui noticed that Wen Jing knitted his brows slightly when he saw Qing Shui’s fearful expression. When Qing Shui mentioned the small treasure they had, he also saw a slight change in Wen Jing’s expression. It was so minute that one would miss it if one was not observing him carefully.

They reached Wen Jing’s manor. It was in a peaceful and quiet location but it was still very accessible. A cross junction was just nearby and it provided one of the most convenient routes around Arctic Wolf City.

“Come in. Let’s see if you are satisfied.” Wen Jing beckoned for Qing Shui and his companions.

The manor was very big and everything looked new, but Qing Shui could sense the presence of the people who lived here before. Unlike what Wen Jing said, many people had lived in this manor in the past and their presence lingered here, perhaps forever.

Qing Shui’s spiritual sense was very sensitive. After he practiced Ancient Technique Flames of Yin-Yang (otherwise known as

primordial flames), his spiritual sense became amazingly sharp such that he could even sense the last bit of [Yin Qi](#) that dead people leave behind. This is why Qing Shui was able to uncover the secret behind this manor. Yet, he was still shocked that the manor did not feel eerie at all; it was as if there was something sealing all the Yin Qi.

Yin Qi is NOT a name. Just like Emperor Qi, it is a type of Qi. Basically, it is the Yin from Yin-Yang. It is usually associated with supernatural phenomena, ill omens, evil winds, that sort of thing.

Qing Shui understood that he and his companions had been led into a haunted lair which belonged to a few highly skilled bandits. But whether those bandits could prey on what they believed were a bunch of fat lambs, would depend on how powerful they were.

Rock gardens, ponds, bamboo garden and stone bridges...

Qing Shui looked at the ceiling of the main hall and saw a few golden bells hanging from the ceiling. Unless someone intentionally looked at those areas, there was no way to spot the bells. Qing Shui only knew a little about Feng Shui, but when he used his spiritual sense, he could sense where the Yin Qi gathered and the boundaries set by the golden bells.

They definitely won't have a restful night today. He decided to take action. In the worst case scenario, he would just leave with his group.

Without rousing any suspicion, he flicked his finger. A thread of qi broke the chain holding the golden bells and they fell noisily to the ground.

Ding Dang!

The abrupt noise was clear to all of them. In a split second, the atmosphere in the entire manor suddenly changed. The air grew cold and a creepy aura surrounded them. Perhaps, this feeling was from all the spirits in the building. According to folklores, people lose their yang energy when they die so they are only left with their Yin Qi. This is especially true for people who were murdered and persecuted. It is said that their spirits will refuse to leave the place where they were killed.

Of course, this is just a theory. Qing Shui did not really care if that was true, but it was undeniable that they could feel a creepy coldness in the manor. Just like in his previous life, old houses which have been empty for a long time tended to make people feel uneasy.

AST 1052 – Ghost Sect. You Can Ask Three Questions

Qing Shui looked down at the golden bells on the floor, then he turned to Wen Jing and watched his expression. For the first time, there was a visible change in that man's expression. At that moment, Wen Jing had an extremely sinister look. His previously bright lively eyes were now replaced with a menacing and ominous gaze. The man turned around and stared at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was a little surprised that the man would turn hostile so quickly but he soon understood why. The bloodcurdling aura that Wen Jing now possessed was the full blown version of what Qing Shui had faintly detected.

The golden bells not only kept the Yin Qi in this place under control, it also had another function. Right now, Qing Shui could sense the uncontrollable, erratic movements of the 'Ghostly Qi' within Wen Jing's body.

Is this something related to Yin Qi?

Qing Shui was very certain that he was right. When the golden bells fell, and when all that Yin Qi pervaded the air, Wen Jing who previously presented the presence and mannerism of an upright man instantly changed. It was as if he suddenly couldn't control his aura.

In a similar manner, the two Elders also lost all semblance of control over their aura. Similar to how blood-thirsty men enjoy

the sight of fresh blood, the two Elders watched Qing Shui and his companions with a crazed unrestrained thirst.

Everything happened so quickly such that it was beyond anyone's expectations. Apparently, the golden bells also helped the men appear as normal people. Since their strength would rise in an environment with a heavy concentration of Yin Qi, they could not stay there for too long. This was because, it would drive them mad. Once they became mad, they would do whatever they wanted, no matter how insane it was.

Rumor had it that such people usually use formations like Yin Omen Great Formation...

Wen Jing practiced a very demonic technique. It required the Yin Qi from other humans. The high concentration of Yin Qi here was the leftover from Wen Jing's absorption sessions. To be precise, he practiced Massacre Techniques, or rather his entire organization practiced them.

Wen Jing targeted Qing Shui's group and invited them here because he could sense that they all had very rich and complex Qi. He had already secretly informed his clan members beforehand and planned to deal with this group of people by other means rather than a straight out battle. But he did not expect that the golden bells, which formed the ward to keep the Yin Qi controlled, would fall from the ceiling. He inwardly cursed his misfortune and decided that he had to just fight them right there and then.

In fact, everyone who knew Wen Jing was well aware of his licentious nature. From the look in his pair of wicked eyes, his own

people knew that the reason he chose the group was largely due to the women. But they would never point that out; they didn't dare do so anyway.

“Brother Wen, what's wrong? Are you possessed?” Qing Shui smiled when he saw Wen Jing's vicious eyes.

Though the women themselves were quite powerful, they were a little taken aback by Wen Jing's pair of demonic-looking eyes. Those eyes were filled with ruthlessness, perversion, bloodlust and insanity...

“Yes, I am indeed possessed. But you are all so unlucky because I spotted you. And oh, I just can't resist people like all of you, “ Wen Jing looked at Qing Shui and replied calmly.

The surrounding Yin Qi spread uncontrollably throughout the entire manor. However, it did not seep out of the building as there was a sort of Spirit Sealing Formation surrounding the manor.

He had previously failed to notice it but now, looking at the few men filled with that tumultuous Ghostly Qi, he realized that they were stronger than expected. “I am going to give you a final warning. I don't care what you intend to do but you better not provoke me. Otherwise, you won't even have the chance to regret it.” Qing Shui maintained his smile.

There were too many villains and evil people in the world. Qing Shui had no ambition to eliminate all evils and protect peace; he never thought of fighting for the sake of justice. In the end,

everyone was just trying to survive. As long as nobody provoked him, he really had no time to interfere in such matters. Anyway, considering the population of World of the Nine Continents, there was no way a person could solve all those problems even if they wanted to. If this was not happening in Northern Sacred Lu Continent, Qing Shui might consider dealing with it but currently, he just wanted to quietly resolve his own matters.

“Haha! You’re really an outsider. Don’t you know that if Ghost Sect wants to deal with you, there’s nothing you can do?” Wen Jing laughed cruelly. Wen Jing appeared vastly different right now even though his facial features had barely changed; the change was mostly attributed to his aura.

Ghost Sect. Qing Shui had never heard of them before. In Northern Sacred Lu Continent, Qing Shui only knew about Lion King’s Ridge, Bei Ming Clan and Wan Clan. He knew them for other reasons, but beyond that, he really had no idea what to expect from this continent.

“Ghost Sect?” Yiye Jiange exclaimed in astonishment and gave Qing Shui a look of alarm. Qing Shui recalled that Yiye Jiange had stayed in Northern Sacred Lu Continent for some time. So, she must have heard of Ghost Sect before.

“Qing Shui, Ghost Sect is a powerful demonic sect in Northern Sacred Lu Continent. Most of the influential people in Ghost Sect have the surname Wen. This must be a branch of Ghost Sect. They are quite formidable,” said Yiye Jiange a little worriedly.

“How are they in comparison to the Guardian Clans?”

Though Qing Shui asked Yiye Jiange, he already knew the answer. He could sense that Ghost Sect was definitely stronger than Bei Ming Clan and Wan Clan. However, there was variance between the different Guardian Sects. Wan Clan could easily come down on General Manor, likewise there must be other Guardian Clans which could control Wan Clan and Bei Ming Clan.

“Ghost Sect isn’t one of the Guardian Sects and they do not care about the Guardian Clans. There are strong and weak Guardian Clans. The head of Lion King’s Ridge also comes from another Guardian Clan,” Yiye Jiange shook her head and explained.

Qing Shui knew that he could not wrap up this incident without a fight. He wasn’t worried since his companions were all very powerful. Yet, his opponents seemed unconcerned with anyone whose strength was lower than three thousand stars.

How could they be so calm?

Qing Shui was a little hesitant. He could sense that all his opponents had the strength of three thousand stars. Weren’t they afraid that he could just kill them with a single blow? Qing Shui created and condensed a Primordial Flame Ball in his hands. He threw it directly at Wen Jing. He wanted to know why that man could be so arrogant.

When his Primordial Flame Ball touched Wen Jing’s body, a black halo appeared around the man’s body. The black halo also surrounded the three men and upon touching it, the Primordial

Flame Ball exploded before disappearing.

The ‘shield’ was activated automatically, so Qing Shui knew that it was due to a treasure that Wen Jing possessed. It was some sort of defense-type equipment.

“Take out all the treasures that you have and I’ll leave you with an intact corpse.” The red and black capillaries in Wen Jing’s eyes were very obvious and his voice became even more menacing.

Qing Shui shook his head and looked out into the distance. He had noticed the swift moving silhouettes, of over ten people, rushing toward them.

“So, it seems that Wen Clan isn’t the head of Ghost Sect. Aren’t you afraid that the leader of Ghost Sect will punish you?” Qing Shui did not actually know which position Wen Clan held in Ghost Sect, so he wanted to find out more.

He presumed that Wen Jing would lower his guard since his clan members were rushing over to help.

“Haha! Wen Clan might not head Ghost Sect, but even the leader has to treat us properly. Even if Ghost Sect found out about what I did today, they wouldn’t say anything about it. Besides, you are from Greencloud Continent. Even if all of Greencloud Continent comes for Wen Clan, I am not even a tad bit scared, “ Wen Jing said slowly as he looked up at the ten plus people who were clearly reaching soon.

Qing Shui did not have the time to ponder over Wen Jing's words. Right now, there were over ten men nearby. Five of them were old and the others were slightly younger. They each had an extraordinary presence but they all had the same creepy aura — primarily due to the techniques they used.

Qing Shui commanded the women and Little Fatty to stand in formation. Little Fatty and Lin Zhanhan stood in the middle of the formation. They were standing in the position of the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation but they did not activate it.

After seeing the additional Elders, he immediately raised his strength. He held his Big Dipper Sword and informed the rest to start activating the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation

The first five Elders were about seventy years old, except for the old man in the center who was so old that he was like a withered tree. The creepy aura of the withered man could scare the wits out of any less courageous person.

“Haha! He has the body of the Nine Yang Spirit Medium. Jing'er, you have done well this time. Let me know what you wish for, I will grant you anything,” said the old man in the center without even turning to look behind.

Qing Shui did not react when he heard the man mention “Nine Yang Spirit Medium”. He felt that the terms Nine Yang Buddha Body, Nine Yang Marionette King and Nine Yang Golden Body all referred to the same thing — a Nine Yang body constitution. It was just that everyone had their own variation of the term.

“Old Ancestor, please cripple the people behind that man and give them to me, your grandson,” Wen Jing said cautiously.

“You’re still young. Don’t obsess too much about women. If you are powerful, you won’t lack women. Women can cause you to become lazy, they will numb your mind, they will impede your growth and cost you your life.” The old man’s wise-sounding voice was calm and had a sort of infectious charm.

“Yes, Old Ancestor. I know. I just want to absorb the spiritual qi from their bodies,” Wen Jing lowered his head and said softly.

“Alright, I’m feeling happy today so I’ll accede to your request.” The old man shook his head and laughed before looking at Wen Jing for a brief moment.

“Old Ancestor, thank you!” Wen Jing replied delightedly.

One of the Elders besides the Old Ancestor let out a faint sigh. He saw a hint of disappointment in the Old Ancestor’s eyes and knew that Wen Jing had been eliminated as a candidate to take over as head of the clan.

Qing Shui observed them calmly the whole time, there was even a slight smile on his face. The members of Ghost Sect were all so egotistic and so overconfident, that he wanted to sigh for them.

“Young man, you are so composed and collected. This amazes

me.” The Old Ancestor kept his eyes on Qing Shui. Even when he briefly glanced at Wen Jing, he did not entirely take his eyes off Qing Shui.

“Can an almost dead man ask a few questions?” Qing Shui laughed and asked.

“No, but I’ll make an exception. You can only ask me three questions. I will take that as the price for your life because I admire your calmness,” the Old Ancestor replied cheerfully.

The old man’s aura may have been creepy but he actually looked quite normal. It was just that he was insanely old.

“Then I’ll have to thank you, sir. Can you tell me who is the strongest in Wen Clan?” Qing Shui asked with a smile on his face. He did not ask if the Old Ancestor himself was the strongest as he might not get the answer he wanted, and he would have wasted a chance.

The old man hesitated for a moment, “Since you asked, I will tell you honestly. It is my uncle. He is quite old and has therefore returned from the Four Continents, for his retirement. You know about the other Four Continents, right? I don’t exactly know how powerful he is, so this is how I’ll answer!”

AST 1053 – Ghostly Hypnosis Call, Ghostly Qi Devouring, Netherworld Formation

When the Old Ancestor brought up his uncle, he sounded exceptionally proud of him. Qing Shui suddenly realized why Wen Jing mentioned that even the leader of Ghost Sect had to treat the Wen Clan with respect. That must be the reason.

Qing Shui was shocked to hear that the Old Ancestor's uncle had come back from the Four Continents to retire. Perhaps that man doesn't have many years left...how strong is he anyway?

At the moment, Qing Shui found the Four Continents quite scary. Luckily, once a person returned from the Four Continents, they were limited by the laws of the earth. However, he still did not wish to meet anyone from the Four Continents.

“Old sir, how powerful is the Wen Clan in the other Four Continents?” Before he asked this question, Qing Shui had a startled look on his face. Even though he was really shocked, he did not find the need to hide his emotion.

Naturally, the Old Ancestor felt pleased when he saw Qing Shui's expression. Everyone acted the same way since having a relative of that level was an honor and something to be proud of.

“The Wen Clan holds an average position in the other Four Continents. But the other Four Continents are much wealthier and the cultivators are stronger... I don't want to elaborate on this subject because it is beyond your comprehension.” The Old

Ancestor seemed to long for that place, perhaps even reminisced about the place. Qing Shui had a strong feeling that the old man must have been there before.

“Old Sir, if your clan is bullied here, for example if your entire clan was annihilated by someone, will the people from the Wen Clan of the other Four Continents send people here for revenge?” Qing Shui asked after thinking about it for a few seconds.

He had finished asking his three questions and so far he had found out a few things. Now, he was very interested in the last answer. He could see that the Old Ancestor of the Wen Clan had a slightly moody expression.

“There are not many people in the Five Continents who can annihilate my Wen Clan. Even so, they will not decide to do so hastily, because they will pay a high price. However, if we really are annihilated by others, then it’ll just prove our incompetence. The Wen Clan from the other Four Continents will never seek revenge in the Five Continents. It is a sort of pact. People from the Four Continents are strictly prohibited to abuse their power here in the Five Continents. However, if those enemies decide to travel to the other Four Continents, that would be a different matter.”

Perhaps, the Old Ancestor of the Wen Clan did not consider Qing Shui a threat at all, therefore he actually answered Qing Shui patiently. This was the first time that he had done something like that even though he would be unable to justify his own action. It could just be because he saw Qing Shui’s unique constitution.

“Old Sir, thank you for telling me all that,” Qing Shui thanked

the old man sincerely.

“You don’t have to thank me. The answers are what you get in exchange for your life. They are what you deserve.” The Old Ancestor looked at Qing Shui calmly.

“That’s right. Then I won’t stand on ceremony.”

“Will you kill yourself or do you want me to do it?” the Old Ancestor said stiffly with his weather-worn voice while watching Qing Shui. His words were cold and they possessed an unquestionable intensity — a mannerism of an expert cultivator.

“I don’t want to die, so you will have to snatch my life away from me, old sir!” Qing Shui took out his Formation Flags and starting throwing them. They stuck to each spot he targeted.

In the beginning, the Old Ancestor was very doubtful of Qing Shui’s ability. However, the old man quickly realized that things were not going well. His expression was immediately replaced with shock and anger. “Set up the formation!”

The Old Ancestor was suddenly aware that he might have underestimated the young man. The main reason was because Qing Shui looked very young. But he was very confident that even a super genius would not be able to flip the tables.

The Old Ancestor knew about formations, even his own clan had a few, so he quickly recognized that Qing Shui was setting up a formation. He knew how insanely powerful formations could be, therefore they had to stop Qing Shui. When he remembered Qing

Shui's last question, he somehow felt uneasy.

The Old Ancestor took out his Black Onyx Trident. Pushing his feet against the floor he propelled himself towards Qing Shui in a demonic fashion as the others fell into their formation positions. In an instant, the entire scene became a battleground, but it had not reached the stage of non-stop exchange between the parties.

Nine Palace Steps, Free Spirit Roaming Steps !

In a fleeting, elegant, unpredictable movement, Qing Shui moved closer to the Old Ancestor, as he simultaneously threw out his Formation Flags. The Old Ancestor was now feeling slightly anxious, he did not expect the young fellow to move so quickly.

Phantasmic Triplicate Steps!

The Old Ancestor instantly split into three figures. Two of the figures attacked Qing Shui from behind, while one of them attacked him head-on. The three silhouettes were extremely fast, they each left a heavy trail of Yin Qi in their path, and that dark aura was spreading rapidly throughout the hall.

Buddha's True Eyes!

Pak! Pak!

With two loud sounds, the two fake decoys shattered.

Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Qing Shui launched his Great Golden Buddha Palm directly at the last real figure!

Pak!

Nine Palace Steps !

Qing Shui saw his Buddha Palm attack utterly destroyed by the old man but Qing Shui had already finished placing the last Formation Flag. He finally felt some relief. Even if there was an unexpected situation, he could always enter the formation.

As he did not have much time, Qing Shui used his Duality Minutest Formation!

Descending Heavens Talisman !

Qing Shui was very cautious but he was calm. His Nine Palace Steps had reached a mature stage and when he placed down his Descending Heavens Talisman, he clicked his tongue.

Over 1000 stars!

The old man's strength was actually over 200,000 stars, almost close to 300,000 stars.

The Wen Clan Old Ancestor wanted to kill Qing Shui so the old man could not help inwardly cursing Qing Shui.

When Qing Shui used his Descending Heavens Talisman, the Old Ancestor became a little dazed or rather stunned. Subsequently, Qing Shui started throwing all sorts of talisman, such as his Binding Talisman, at the old man. At the same time, he used all the talismans with buffs on himself.

He was also Talisman Master...

The Old Ancestor felt like crying but he had no tears. He had just realized that Qing Shui was extremely cunning and could easily slip out of his hands like a loach.

The old man waved his Black Onyx Trident.

Nine Phantoms Soul Pursuit!

Suddenly, a faint black flow of qi rapidly appeared around Qing Shui's body. Just like an intangible rope, it bounded Qing Shui tightly. At that very moment, the Old Ancestor rushed toward Qing Shui in a flash and launched his Black Onyx Trident in the direction of Qing Shui's head.

The large Black Onyx Trident was just like a Black Jiao and it let out a loud ghastly howl as it headed towards Qing Shui.

Ghostly Hypnosis Call!

Qing Shui felt as if he had been marked with a target. Furthermore, his opponent also possessed a terrifying speed. In the blink of an eye, the Black Onyx Trident was only three meters away from him!

Xiu! Xiu!

Suddenly, Qing Shui heard a series of piercing sounds that were so sharp, it was as though they could pierce through the starfield. This was a kind of sonar attack that was charged with spiritual energy. It was like Lion's Roar but weaker. The main purpose of that ghastly howl was to distract the opponent.

The Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness started spinning rapidly. Qing Shui sealed his ears with his own spiritual energy and he defended himself against the Black Onyx Trident with his own Big Dipper Sword.

Wave Essence!

This time around, he used his brute strength and took the opportunity to step backwards. He was unable to activate the chance of the multiplying 20% of his offensive force. Qing Shui flew backwards when the weapons clashed, but he was unharmed.

This all happened in a flash; about the time it took for three breaths. When the Wen Clan members had completed their

formation, they were stunned to see the outcome of the few blows.

“Old sir, I used those techniques because I wanted to thank you for answering my questions. I won’t hold back any longer. You better use your most powerful technique or join that formation. Otherwise, you will regret it.” Qing Shui’s Big Dipper Sword was now spewing a long Primordial Fire Snake.

The Old Ancestor was seething. He did not like being made fun of. His rather tranquil face was now extremely sinister. He drew a semicircle in front of him with his palm. Black flames of Qi appeared and engulfed his entire body. Such Dark Qi was like toxic dust; it not only blocked the view of the opponent, it was also poisonous.

Unfortunately, the Old Ancestor did not know that Qing Shui was also well-versed in the use of poisons. If he had known that, he wouldn’t have used that technique!

“DIE!”

Soul Chasing Fatal Pursuit!

The Old Ancestor’s Black Onyx Trident headed for Qing Shui like a black venomous snake.

Manifestation!

Qing Shui’s Big Dipper Sword vibrated and a Primordial Fire

Snake rushed forth from it, wrapping around the Black Onyx Trident. A series of clear crisp metallic sounds rang out.

Qing Shui raised his left hand and threw multiple Coldsteel Needles at the old man.

Ding!

Qing Shui noticed a shield-like item appearing in front of the old man; it also surrounded the Dark Qi within it. It was the same 'shield' that Wen Jing used, but he sensed that it was more powerful.

Primordial Flame Dragon Drill!

Qing Shui channeled his spiritual energy and targeted the old man's protective shield.

Such protective shields were powered by one's spiritual energy. Even if it had been created by a treasure item, it was made of something very similar to spiritual energy. Hence, it would be easier to destroy them with spiritual energy as well. When the Primordial Flame Dragon Drill hit the protective shield, the protective shield vibrated violently for a moment. Based on the old man's capabilities and given that his spiritual energy was at about 200,000 stars, the root source of the shield must be the old man's strength.

Qing Shui's spiritual energy was at 7000 stars, but his Arhat

Rosary Beads boosted his spiritual energy to about 105,000 stars without any restraint from the laws of Heaven and Earth. Similarly, the Old Ancestor's spiritual energy must also be free from these restraints.

However, since Qing Shui's flames were Primordial Flames, even when they were not at their maximum lethality, they were already extremely powerful. When used with a technique like Primordial Flame Dragon Drill, they could only become terrifyingly stronger.

There was no way that the old man could compare to a Six-Headed Crystal Beast. Once that attack hit his protective shield, the protective shield shattered into smithereens.

In that instant, the Old Ancestor was totally shocked. He was not only shocked, he was also scared. When he recalled how the young man maintained his composure, and how he carefully posed those three questions, the old man finally realized something.

Pak!

The old man was whipped once by Qing Shui's Primordial Flames.

“To your positions, Netherworld Formation!”
The Old Ancestor positioned himself in the center of the formation that his clan members had formed. As soon as he finished his sentence, a large illusion appeared and enveloped all of them.

Python Tailed Lion!

A large lion illusion appeared, but its tail was in the form of a large python and there was a malevolent-looking python head at the tip of the tail.

The formation activated a Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

Was that possible? Qing Shui could sense that this Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was much stronger than the one which belonged to the old man from Buddha Sect.

The people in the formation channelled all their spiritual energy into the Python Tailed Lion illusion. As the illusion became clearer and clearer, it became obvious that the creature was pitch black and the python head appeared more and more vicious.

Qing Shui targeted the python head with his nimble Primordial Flame Whip!

Ssssss...

The python head spat out a column of black qi, which corroded the Primordial Flame Whip, then it headed for Qing Shui.

Ghostly Qi Devouring!

The huge python head opened its wide mouth and spat out a ball

of condensed grey cloud. It headed toward Qing Shui, travelling along the same trajectory as the Primordial Flame Whip, then the huge python head appeared directly in front of Qing Shui.

Divinity Protection!

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Qing Shui had not expected that he would have to use both Divinity Protection and Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

AST 1054 – Wen Jing’s Death, Annihilation, Qing Shui’s Terrifying Strength

Boom!

The ball of condensed grey cloud, that the python head spat out, hit the glowing aura of Qing Shui’s Divinity Protection. At the same time, Qing Shui hastily used his Nine Palace Steps to dodge the attack.

As the saying goes, it is always good to have more skills. Qing Shui felt that if he didn’t have his Divinity Protection, he would have lost a layer of his skin. He only chose to use this tactic because he knew that he could deal with it in that way. Otherwise, he would have used his full power. He did not want to show the full extent of his power because he knew that there was yet another even more powerful expert in the Wen Clan; thus it would be to his disadvantage if his opponent knew how terrifying his true strength really was.

Qing Shui’s Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation increased all of his stats by one fold, so even if he was dealing with this Netherworld Formation, he knew that he should still be able to defeat it.

Hisssss....

The gigantic python head rushed toward Qing Shui once again. The sound of its hiss was so chilling that it could even make one’s scalp feel numb.

Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Roar!

Qing Shui's Earth Diamond Bear Beast Soul let out an indistinct roar. This roar wasn't loud but it was very deep; it was as if it could create a pressure on one's heart. It shook the opponent's spirits.

Pa!

His Great Golden Buddha Palm disintegrated one after the other, but the python head was also destroyed, even though it quickly regrew.

Roar roar!

The head of the Python Tailed Lion could also produce a deep-resonating roar. Each time it roared, its strength rose a bit, and the python head's attacks became more and more powerful.

It turned out that the formation was activated by the Beast Soul of their Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. The strength of 5000 stars was used as a defence whereas the main attack was generated by spiritual energy.

Primordial Dragon Dance!

Qing Shui swung his Big Dipper Sword and the two Primordial Fire Snakes doubled in size. Their heads gradually changed into the shape of a Jiao. They intertwined and sped towards the gigantic python head in mid air.

Primordial Flames: Double Dragon Drill!

Qing Shui swung his Big Dipper Sword once again. Two Primordial Flame Dragons intertwined and spun toward the python head.

Pu Pu! Roar! Hisss....

Even though the noise was ear-piercing, the actually scene was not that violent. The clash between spirit energies was dangerous but it did not create much physical impact, instead it continuously created loud, thunderous noise. This was a sort of collision where the stronger party would swallow up the weaker party.

Yiye Jiange tried to release her Seven-Headed Crystal Beast multiple times but Qing Shui stopped her. Even though the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast was strong, its poison resistance wasn't as strong as Qing Shui. Anyway, it wasn't the right time to release the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast.

Buddha's True Eyes!

Destroy that formation!

The Golden Buddha appeared and Qing Shui's strength shot up by another fold. Qing Shui's two attack, Buddha's True Eyes and Primordial Flames: Double Dragon Drill landed directly on the Python Tailed Lion.

Boom!

Roar!

The entire formation fell apart and the formation split as if there was a huge explosion in the middle. Wen Jing, the weakest among them, as well as other weaker members were killed immediately by the aftershocks of the spirit energy collision.

Wen Jing probably never expected that he would die like this. He did not want to die yet, he was still thinking of those women. They were the most beautiful women he had ever seen, their charms would simply destroy multiple cities. Unfortunately, his life was too short to enjoy them.

Roar roar!

The Old Ancestors and some of the other Elders were not badly injured. The Python Tailed Lion took on most of the damage so the weaker members in the formation died, while the other were injured slightly. The five Elder that headed the formation had no visible injuries, they were now summoning their own demonic beasts.

People who have reached their level would have at least one demonic beast. Furthermore, if their spirit energy is high, it would be easy for them to tame a demonic beast. Unfortunately, unlike a Beast Tamer, they will never have a demonic beast with a higher spirit energy than them.

Suddenly, multiple demon beasts appeared. At the same time, Yiye Jiange called out her Seven-Headed Crystal Beast while Luan Luan called out her Six-Headed Windfire Wolf.
Wuuuu.....

The Golden Buddha image behind Qing Shui was starting to close its eyes. The Golden Buddha image that occasionally appear every now and then can now be summoned at will, this was the effect of Buddha's True Eyes.

Qing Shui was not very clear but he knew that he could summon the Buddha image whenever he wanted. Once the Buddha image appeared, his spirit energy will increase by one fold. This was as useful as Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and the pair of eyes on the Buddha image was indeed the Buddha's True Eyes.

Due to the presence of the Buddha image, Qing Shui's spirit energy attacks were now scarily powerful. With Qing Shui's Arhat Rosary Beads and Big Dipper Sword, his spirit energy was now almost 30,000 stars, with the buffs from the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and Buddha Form Reveal, his spirit energy already reached 100,000 stars.

This was because Qing Shui's spirit energy was no longer bound by the laws of this Earth, otherwise Qing Shui would only be able

to use a miserable amount of spirit energy. Arhat Rosary Beads was indeed a heaven defying item!

This was Qing Shui's hidden ace. He would also rely on this to attack Lion King's Ridge.

This time, he will let Wen Clan feel his wrath and others know his strength!

Chi Chi!

His Primordial Flame Whip appeared from the tip of Qing Shui's sword. It was 100 meters and as thick as one's calf. It was a simple gray but the aura that it emitted made the Old Ancestor's face turn ashen gray. It exuded an all encompassing pressure, a pressure which nothing can withstand.

Pa!

Qing Shui swung the whip at one of the Elders. The Elder disintegrated on the spot. Qing Shui was now like a Shinigami looking disdainfully at the opponents before him.

"Wait... Let me, an old man, say something." The Old Ancestor spoke with cold sweat pouring down his head like rain. The old man himself mentioned that there were not many people who could destroy the Wen Clan and that there would be a terrible price to pay.

However, the young man in front of him, was about to kill all of them in a mere few minutes. What sort of terrible price was there? The young man wasn't even harm a little. How powerful was this demon-like young man anyway?

“Don't beg for your lives. If I hear that, I will kill you immediately.” The Primordial Flame Whip in Qing Shui's hand flickered menacingly.

The Old Ancestor had an agonizing look. The Elders around him had the same expression. Not only did they feel bitter, they were afraid. Facing death, it was unavoidable that they would be afraid even though they have already lived for such a long time.

Not many people could disregard the importance of life and death.

“Please let the other members of the Wen Clan live. I will give you something of great value.” the Old Ancestor knew that he and his group would not survive this. However, he did not want the entire Wen Clan to be annihilated because of him. Unfortunately, this was just a last ditch effort.

Qing Shui just wanted to give the old man a chance to speak. There was no way he would let these people go, he also did not plan to spare anyone from Wen Clan, this was because it made him uneasy to let any of them live.

Thinking about that, this was the reason why he finally revealed his strength. He wanted to shocked everyone, even if that hidden

expert was around, he wanted to intimidate that man.

“I can get whatever you offer with my own hands. Why should I negotiated with you.” Qing Shui looked at them coldly.

“No, no. I will tell you about a place which holds treasures. But it is not that easy to access. There is a powerful demonic beast guarding that place. If you let the other members of the Wen Clan live, I will tell you that place.” the Old Ancestors quickly explained.

Qing Shui did not believe the man. He felt that the old man was trying to delay him. Qing Shui thought that the man was trying to wait for other members from the Four Continents to come over.

Besides, if that dangerous place really existed, it may not have any treasures. It could be a trap to get rid of Qing Shui. These old men certainly knew that Qing Shui will not let them live.

Lastly, even if there were treasures, that place must be extremely dangerous.

“I will give you a chance. Don’t try to negotiate with me. You know you must all die.” Qing Shui replied; it was clear from his firm tone that the situation had already been decided.

“Peng Meng Immortal Mountain lies north of Northern Sacred Lu Continent. There is a place there called Peng Meng Paradiso. It is said that there are treasures to be found there but it is guard by a

powerful Demonic Beast Guardian. As it is a dangerous place, it can only be challenged by people with incredible power.”the Old Ancestor said as he recalled.

Qing Shui knew that the old man was trying to delay him, but Qing Shui played along. It was so easy for him to kill them that no one would be able to save them.

“Are you done?” Qing Shui asked plainly.

“Peng Meng Immortal Mountain is very large. I can tell you where exactly Peng Meng Paradiso lies. You can then call for more people to accompany you. It’ll be safer that way.”

Qing Shui did not utter a word, he extended his Primordial Flame Whip.

The Old Ancestor started trembling. He couldn’t believe that this was happening. He actually thought that the group of people were just lambs waiting to be slaughter. Who would have known that the tables would be turned on them. He turned back to see Wen Jing who was already dead. He could feel his heart bleeding but he had no other choice. The Old Ancestor quickly added, “Peng Meng Immortal Mountain is a mountain range that spans from east to west. Peng Meng Paradiso is right in the middle. There is a gorge there, a very deep gorge. Once you enter, you will find yourself surrounded by mountains. Inside, you will see a large emerald green lake. That lake is the entrance of Peng Meng Paradiso, but it is very dangerous, as the demonic beast lives there.”

The Old Ancestor said this very slowly, as if he was deep in thought. From the way he spoke, Qing Shui felt that the old man was telling him the truth. There was definitely such a place, there was such a lake, and it was definitely dangerous. But who knows if there was any treasure there at all.

“Look, sir.” the Old Ancestor looked at Qing Shui anxiously. The strength of the people in the room were significant in the Wen Clan, even though there were only a few people here, it was enough to prove that Wen Clan was quite powerful overall. Before Qing Shui could reply, he sense movement from afar. He could feel the aura of a number of people heading his way.

Qing Shui shook his whip!

“Run! Save yourselves!” the Old Ancestor yelled as he retreated backward. He was getting close to the others who were heading their way. He knew that the other members from the Wen Clan were coming. Perhaps, he might have a chance...

Nine Palace Steps, Great Reversal!

All of a sudden, Qing Shui swapped positions with the Old Ancestor. The Old Ancestor was not aware of this or rather he did not care as his life was in danger. The Old Ancestor was now heading towards Qing Shui at an alarming speed.

Pa!

Even after he died, the Old Ancestor could not figure out why he was heading in Qing Shui's direction. Wasn't Qing Shui behind him...

The Old Ancestor's brain exploded as the whip touched him, even his body disappeared into thin air. As Qing Shui saw the Elders running away and the additional Wen Clan members before him, he chased them with lightning speed. The Seven-Headed Crystal Beast also chased after one of the Elders. It thrust its claw covered with icfire directly into the Elder's heart...

AST 1055 – Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush; Destroying Formations

With Qing Shui, the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast and the Six-Headed Windfire Wolf hot on their heels, the people were all killed within seconds. There weren't even any corpses left behind.

The Seven-Headed Crystal Beast was a formidable creature, but Qing Shui could easily defeat it if he used his Buddha's True Eyes to summon the Buddha image. If he did not use that skill, his base strength was equal to that of the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast. Even that level of strength was considered very amazing.

Qing Shui thought of the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent. He wondered if the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast would be as powerful as the Seven-headed Scarlet Serpent if it reached the Sacred Land of Panacea. There, its strength wouldn't be restricted by the laws of the earth...

The Seven-Headed Crystal Beast was a Heaven and Earth spiritual species. Beasts which belong to these spiritual species were naturally unconfined by the laws of Heaven and Earth. The higher their spiritual power, the more powerful they were.

When everything settled down, another ten people appeared not far from them. These people were about the level of the Old Ancestor. The person who stood out at the front was a gentle-looking old man.

Even though the man was old, his condition was very good. He

had long eyebrows and narrow eyes on a thin face. His white clothing, combined with his long white hair and beard, gave him a sort of unworldly deity-like aura.

Qing Shui's spiritual sense was very sharp, so he could tell that the old man had very weak vitality. Once a person's vitality ended, he would die. A weak vitality was a sign that the old man didn't have long to live. From the man's aura, Qing Shui could also conclude that this man was indeed the uncle who had come back from the Four Continents to retire.

The people behind him were mostly old men, but there were also some middle-aged men. Right now, each of them was looking angrily at the scene in front of them. The angry look on their faces was as if they almost wanted to swallow Qing Shui alive.

The Wen Clan had absolute power here. No one dared to offend the Wen Clan, and most chose to avoid them at all cost. This was also the reason that the Wen Clan had become arrogant tyrants, doing all sorts of evil in the dark.

The Ghost Sect was not a righteous sect in the first place, so the Wen Clan's status in Ghost Sect did nothing much to curb them. There were even some members in Wen Clan who wanted to take over as head of the Ghost Sect.

However, the Ghost Sect was a huge sect and not anyone could just take the position of head, especially not any kind-hearted, righteous soul. Therefore, the members in Wen Clan did not dare to take any sort of risky action. Even though they were powerful, they knew they could not pay that sort of price.

The previous fight with Qing Shui could not be considered a crippling loss, but it was still quite significant. The five Elders had been top-tier cultivators. The Old Ancestor, the second most powerful cultivator in the clan after his uncle, was also dead.

Among this new group, Qing Shui felt that only the single old man in front posed a threat. He had the confidence to deal with the others, but Qing Shui was afraid that they would use a formation. It would be troublesome if these men used that Netherworld Formation again.

The people that gathered here were probably all the remaining elites of the Wen Clan, so Qing Shui wanted to keep them busy here. This would be their retribution for their evil plot and a form of justice for the innocent people killed in the mansion.

Qing Shui could not gauge how powerful the old man was. The sense of danger that hung in the air was very intense, so Qing Shui kept up his current equipments and buffs, planning to deal with the old man in his current state.

If he could, he would kill that old man in front of him as quickly as possible to prevent the possibility that the situation would change. Qing Shui felt a little uneasy that he had this thought, because that meant that he still didn't have enough confidence in himself.

“Sigh, I am still late. Young man, you have enraged me. I don't have many years left to live, so why did you have to disturb my

peace?” The old man sighed, as if he was grudgingly accepting what was before him. The old man spoke in a normal manner, just like any other elder on the street.

“Do you mean I should’ve just stood there and let myself be killed? Don’t you know what sort of trash you people with the surname Wen are? Do I need to spell it out for you?” Qing Shui retorted furiously. He really hated people who used their seniority to avoid blame.

Qing Shui’s malicious words definitely riled up the old man before him. After all, the old man was also a member of the Wen Clan. It was obvious that Qing Shui was insulting him, a man of even higher status than the Old Ancestor. The old man had not heard such words directed at him for many years. Although he still had a pleasant disposition, it did not mean that he was not angry.

“Ignorant fool. Do you think you are really undefeatable with your capabilities? What a joke...” the old man said to Qing Shui contemptuously.

Qing Shui was startled by what the man said. In his current state, it was not possible for someone to properly estimate how powerful he was, but his opponent seemed unbothered by this.

“Maybe, but you will find that it isn’t that funny in a while. It must be difficult for the Wen Clan to exist after today.” Qing Shui was already fed up with talking. A huge Primordial Flame Ball appeared from the tip of his Big Dipper Sword.

At this point, this matter could be settled with just a battle. Qing Shui took action first, summoning his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and throwing the Primordial Flame Ball towards his opponent.

Boom!

Vajra Subdues Demons !

Currently, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons had an area-wide weakening effect, so it hit the opponents before the large Primordial Flame Ball's explosion with billowing smoke.

With Qing Shui's current stats, his Primordial Flame Ball was considerably powerful. With that explosion, the two weakest Elders died on the spot, some of the middle-aged man disappeared and many of the rest were badly injured.

Now, the old man raised his brows but his expression still didn't change by much.

“Evil Spirits Dragon Trapping Formation!”

The remaining ten people instantly stood in formation. The old man took out a large onyx-black cane and swung it at Qing Shui. A large black phantom-like figure rushed towards Qing Shui.

This was the Ghost Sect's secret technique: Haunting Phantoms!

It was actually a type of technique that used spirit energy created by an accumulation of Yin Energy. It is similar to Qing Shui's Golden Buddha Palm, which concentrated Yang Energy.

Great Golden Buddha Palm!

A large Buddha hand grabbed the phantom!

The air filled with a loud, intense boom. Qing Shui waved his arms and sent two Golden Buddha Palms towards the old man!

The old man reacted and blocked the attack with another two black phantoms!

Sssss!

The old man made a summoning gesture and a large illusory serpentine demonic beast enveloped him.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Qing Shui's two Golden Buddha Palms were in a deadlock with the opponent's phantoms. Qing Shui raised a hand and threw out a Descending Heavens Talisman.

4000 stars!

This outcome was a little surprising for Qing Shui. The old man's strength was actually slightly above 80,000 stars. Qing Shui now felt assured about the fight's outcome. Even though the old man could back his arrogance with his capabilities, he did not know that Qing Shui's Arhat Rosary Beads was a Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth

Five Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm!

A row of dazzling large Golden Buddha Palms appeared, imbued with sacred qi, and headed in the old man's direction. For a moment, the entire place was filled with a golden glow.

Underworld Jiao Rushing the Sky!

The old man pointed his large onyx-black cane towards Qing Shui and a large amount of black colored qi rushed out. In an instant, the qi transformed into a vicious jiao head that grew larger and larger as it flew out of the cane.

Roar!

It carried an evil aura as it headed towards the Five Waves Golden Buddha Palm.

Boom! Boom!

The clash between the Yin and Yang energy created a large explosive sound. Qing Shui's Golden Buddha Palm were destroyed one after another. Meanwhile, the jiao head flickered, its tail connected to the old man's cane. The old man channelled his own spirit energy continuously into the attack.

Primordial Flame Dragon Dance! Dragon Transcends the Sky!

A life-like gray dragon with the girth of a man's calf appeared at the tip of Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword. This was a dragon totem that Qing Shui was familiar with. The dragon zigzagged towards the large black Jiao.

The two creatures created with huge amounts of spirit energy intertwined. Both men were very confident in their own abilities, and this head on attack was not only a battle of how strong their spirit energy was, but also one of how large a reserve each had.

Qing Shui was not afraid to fight with the old man using his spirit energy. His spirit energy expenditure was very low, and even if they wanted to compete on how destructive their spirit energy was, Qing Shui held an advantage.

If the old man knew that Qing Shui had an item like the Arhat Rosary Beads, he would not have chosen to fight Qing Shui with his spirit energy. The old man already sensed that Qing Shui had a treasure which boosted his spirit energy, but he did not believe that Qing Shui's spirit energy was comparable to his.

After this lasted for fifteen minutes, the old man suddenly

realized that something was wrong. He quickly gave a command, “Activate the Formation!”

The opponents’ formation started moving, but Qing Shui stood his ground. The skies turned dark as if a large cage hovered above them.

“Evil Spirits Dragon Trapping Formation ! ”

Qing Shui felt the surrounding Ghostly Qi devouring him bit by bit. This was countered with his Nature Energy. He did not know what would’ve happened to him if not for his Nature Energy.

With the Evil Spirits Dragon Trapping Formation, his opponents’ strength greatly increased. Qing Shui was not sure if this formation defied the natural laws or if it was because of the “Ghostly Qi”. He only knew that he was not greatly affected by it.

Taking advantage of the situation, the old man swung his cane again, and an invisible Yin Qi surrounded Qing Shui. Qing Shui suddenly felt as if he was stuck in a room which four walls closing him inside.

Immovable Mountains!

‘Whatever happens, I won’t falter’, Qing Shui thought to himself.

Hu hu!

The spirit energy around Qing Shui became erratic and the old man seemed to grow stronger and stronger, but Qing Shui focused and realized that the old man was the eye of the formation. The old man was where all the energy of the formation was accumulated.

Qing Shui started cursing inwardly. The old man's strength was now about the same as his. If the formation continued to boost the old man's capabilities, Qing Shui would only be able to protect himself.

Emperor's Qi! Once his opponent was weakened, Qing Shui stepped on his Big Dipper Sword and leapt upwards in a spiral. Each step was heavier than the one before, but each was laden with profoundness.

Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush !

This was a powerful technique of his Nine Palace Steps, which he had never used before. Even though he was trapped in a formation, everything was still within the logic of the Nine Palace. Once the Nine Palace of the formation crumbled, the formation would be destroyed.

One step, two steps...

Qing Shui moved slower and slower. These were heaven-defying steps, as if he were crushing the sky with each step. The old man tried to attack Qing Shui, but he was unable to do so.

Each step grew heavier and heavier. The old man felt as though Qing Shui was stepping directly on his heart, and his face started to grow pale.

Four steps, five steps...

“Stop him!” the old man hollered.

Six steps!

Qing Shui felt as if his feet were 10,000 catties in weight . He lifted one foot and his face also turned pale.

Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush !

Once the seventh step hit the ground, the old man immediately spat out blood. The first step in using the logic of Nine Palace to destroy formations was that the eye of the formation had to be brought down. That was where the energy was consolidated.

AST 1056 – The Formidability Of Nine Palace, the End Of Wen Clan, common Origin City

With the last step, the Nine Palace logic of the Evil Spirits Dragon Trapping Formation was destroyed, along with the formation itself. The entire area was affected by the impact and the eye of the formation was utterly decimated.

Although the old man tried his best to move from his formation position, Qing Shui's counterattack was fatal. The old man's life was now hanging on by a thread. He was delaying his death by using his incredible strength, however, he could only live for another two more hours at most. The surrounding people in the formation were all injured and the weaker members even vomited blood.

Qing Shui fell to the ground and a stream of blood poured from the side of his mouth. Using Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush still placed a considerable strain on Qing Shui. The stronger the opponent, the greater the recoil, thus the cost for using this technique was quite high.

Qing Shui smiled at the people in front of him, his injuries were healing rapidly. The members of Wen Clan were stunned. They looked at the old man—the pillar of their clan—and then at Qing Shui. Their eyes were filled with disbelief and fear.

“How can such a powerful person exist here on the Five Continents? The heavens must be playing a prank on me...” the old

man howled at the sky, unable to accept this outcome. He howled like an injured wild beast unwilling to accept its fate.

Hearing his howl, the hearts of his fellow members fell to the pits of their stomachs. This old man was a God to the entire Wen Clan. Without him, the Wen Clan would fall. Just as Wen Jing said, the Ghost Sect could not do anything to the Wen Clan because of this old man. Now that this old man and the Old Ancestor were gone, the status of Wen Clan in the Ghost Sect would take a devastating dive.

Even if there were a thousand other lesser cultivators in Wen Clan, there was no way they could defeat the man before them. Fight? With the dire situation laid out so clearly before them, they already had no motivation...

When the Buddha Aura Great Illumination Formation was deactivated, Yiye Jiange walked over to Qing Shui. When she saw the blood on the side of his mouth, her heart ached a little. She instinctively reached out and wiped it away for Qing Shui. Even though she was a pure, goddess-like woman, she did not seem to mind touching that blood.

Her face was covered by a veil, so only her beautiful, unworldly eyes could be seen. She wore a veil to avoid the people from Lion King's Ridge finding out that she was in the continent, even though it had been years since she last saw them. It was her beauty that caught the attention of the young master in Lion King's Ridge in the first place.

If there was news that a woman as beautiful as her was on the

continent, it might alert the people in Lion King's Ridge and cause a lot of unnecessary trouble. Money and beautiful women are always sources of temptations.

Qing Shui held her hand, while he used his other sleeve to wipe away all the blood. Almost as if she had realized something, her eyes which usually showed a nonchalant attitude towards worldly affairs turned misty. She pulled back her hand from Qing Shui. "Are you alright?" she asked gently.

Qing Shui held on to her hand which had been tainted by his blood and kissed it lightly. "I am alright. Those people are just laughable jesters."

Yiye Jiange pulled her hand back and gave Qing Shui a slight glance of annoyance. As she noticed the other women looking at Qing Shui with adoration, she felt her face grow red but it was hidden by her veil.

Qing Shui saw his own team stepping forward, the remaining opponents were still in combative stances. Qing Shui readied himself for a massacre and rushed forward with their Seven-Headed Crystal Beast and their Six-Headed Windfire Wolf.

As a man, Qing Shui knew that he could not afford to be soft-hearted. Indecisiveness would only lead to regret and unnecessary pain. He had to kill his opponents, even if he had to harden his heart to do so.

Although there were many enemies, Qing Shui used his full

strength. Furthermore, they had their powerful demonic beasts. The people from his party were also quite good at Nine Palace Steps, so they could coordinate well with him. Overall, his team could not be underestimated.

Qing Shui wanted to take this opportunity to see how his team fought together. Little Fatty was the strongest among them, besides the demonic beasts.

This was a rare battle for both parties.

The members of Wen Clan here were all slightly above 5000 stars, this was quite an incredibly strong group. In addition to that, they had their Old Ancestor and that old man to back them up. It was a fact that not many people in the Five Continents could harm them. Unfortunately, when misfortune befalls, one would die from choking on water. Young men like Qing Shui were rarer than rare in the Five Continents. However, Wen Clan had the misfortune of meeting him and even offending him.

The battle wasn't short and during it, Qing Shui made sure that his party was safe. After all, a chance to battle all out would be a good opportunity for them to advance and even gain some breakthroughs.

The battle lasted for 30 minutes. Their demonic beasts killed almost half the enemies. Qing Shui also killed quite a lot of people. The women actually killed a few people and Qing Shui could tell that they could coordinate with each other very well. Qing Shui could feel that it was natural for them.

After the battle, dead bodies littered the ground. If other people came to know how powerful those dead men were, they would be shocked out of their wits.

These men symbolized the top of the pyramid in the Five Continents in terms of strength but they were all dead now. Qing Shui kept all the valuables they could find and burned all the dead bodies together. Then, they buried their bones.

Qing Shui placed a boulder on their burial site. He hesitated and then carved the three words: Wen Clan Graveyard!

They knew that they could not stay here any longer, they had to abandon their plans to stay for the night. Qing Shui did not have much interest in the items that the Wen Clan owned. He had already taken multiple Interspatial Silk Sachets which was where most of their loot was probably hidden instead of the clan's storage warehouse. Despite this, there were obviously some things that may not fit in the Interspatial Silk Sachets.

They left the mansion and using their Nine Continents Steps, which could cover 400,000 li each time. After a while, Qing Shui and his group disappeared from Arctic Wolf City.

When the people from the Ghost Sect rushed over, they only found the empty, creepy mansion. There were blood stains and signs of battle. Last, but not least, there was a boulder that indicated that this place was the Wen Clan's graveyard.

An Elder with low brows and triangular eyes stayed silent. He was completely stunned when he saw the boulder or rather a tombstone. He tried to imagine the battle scene. It was obvious to him that there was a huge fight but he had never expected this outcome. It was a hard for him to accept this.

“Who could wipe out the entire Wen Clan?” the Elder turned to ask the other men behind him.

“Sect Lord, Wen Clan has done too much over these few years, could it be that they offended some mysterious group? After all, who could truly know what kind of experts exist here in the Five Continents?” an old man replied slowly.

“I thought I’ll be bullied by that old man from the Wen Clan for a few more years. Who could’ve guessed that old man wouldn’t be able to retire peacefully after coming back from the Four Continents. Such a joke...” the old man continued, still unable to believe what had happened.

“That is the end of Wen Clan. But I am curious about the culprits. I wonder where they are from, how can they just disappear without a trace?”

.....

Common Origin City.

After four Nine Continents Steps, they reached Common Origin

City. Compared to Arctic Wolf City, this was a very normal city. It was underdeveloped in many areas. Different places and different cities displayed different levels of wealth and prosperity. As Qing Shui had been to many different cities, he naturally had a benchmark for this.

Wen Clan had made Qing Shui slightly cautious. Buddha Sect and Demon Gate were slightly weaker than them. This was mainly because Buddha Sect and Demon Gate were on bad terms with people from the Four Continents. If Wen Clan did not have the backing of the old man, it had about the same influence as Buddha Sect and Demon Gate. There was still a limit to how powerful a clan could be.

It seemed that if a clan was powerful in the Four Continents, it was advantageous to their branch in the Five Continents. Just like in the Wen Clan, they could still go back to the Five Continent to lead a leisurely life. However, this was a rare case. The branches in the Four Continents would usually lose contact with their clans or sect in the Five Continents as they established themselves in a new environment and community. Most of the time, their connection would only be in name. Perhaps, only if a person was originally from Five Continents and reminisced their time here would they actually move back to the Five Continents after some years.

Thus, people from the Four Continents would not interfere directly with the people in the Five Continents unless the person of interest travels to the Four Continents. After a few generations, the descendants of brothers do not really have much of a relationship anyway.

Qing Shui was certain that there was no need for him to worry about that sort of possible scenario. Even if the people from the Four Continents wanted to travel to the Five Continents, it would still take them a couple of years. After a few years, relationships would grow weak, thus motivations would also dwindle. Even without the restrictions in place, no one would waste ten years to travel back to the Five Continent for revenge. Besides, if those people couldn't last in the Four Continents, Qing Shui was sure he could handle them.

Once Qing Shui realized this, he felt very relaxed. He felt his burdened heart and body lighten. They found an inn and stayed there soon after. This time around, everything went well.

Since he had already used up the quota for his Nine Continents Step, Qing Shui decided to go back to his room to cultivate. He had quite a few enlightenments today so he wanted to quickly examine them.

Qing Shui went into his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He did not have to fear that he would run out of time once he entered his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He only needed to use six hours of his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, so it was comparatively less taxing for him than before he had that realm.

If one wished to be the best man, they must be prepared to suffer the bitterest of the bitter. Behind every genius was an unspeakable loneliness, when everyone was enjoying life with laughter and women, they were busy practicing. They spend most of their time practicing their art. Instead of seeing the glorious front that they presented to everyone, one had to consider the effort and hard work that they put in, which was not something that just anyone

could bear.

Even if Qing Shui had his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he worked very hard. In the morning, they traveled and at night he practiced his martial arts. Even the attractive women around him did not distract him, that was how resolute he was.

After entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he looked at the pile of Interspatial Silk Sachet on the ground. These Interspatial Silk Sachets belonged to those powerful men, so there must be many good items in them. Kill and steal. That was the fastest way to make money thus many people risked potential dangers to do that.

Qing Shui actually wanted his group to just distribute the Interspatial Silk Sachets amongst themselves but they wanted Qing Shui to choose the items he wanted first, so they returned the sachets to him. In the end, he kept the sachets, planning to see how he could distribute it back to them.

AST 1057 – A Familiar Aura, Luan Luan And Yiye Jiange

Many Interspatial Silk Sachets awaited Qing Shui. When he looked through the contents, he discovered that it was quite a treasure trove. There were medicinal pills and medicinal herbs—that sort of thing. He found that many of the items were not bad. If the dead men knew that Qing Shui only rated their items as such, they would become so angry that they might come back to life.

Qing Shui decided to leave the items for his companions. These items would help to increase their strength quite significantly. As for Qing Shui, he only hoped to get some breakthroughs in his spirit energy.

In addition to that, Qing Shui found a few secret manuals in the Interspatial Silk Sachets. However, Qing Shui was unsure if he could actually use those techniques since they were based on Yin Qi.

There were also many weapons, metal ingots, as well as some bizarre items. However, Qing Shui did not find any powerful magic treasure. There were some pretty good items, but they were not useful to him, so he placed them back.

This entire search took about half a day. Based on the needs of the women, Little Fatty and Lin Zhanhan, he distributed the items so that everybody had a share.

His Heart of Roc was still at the large success stage. He was still

unable to reach the Great Perfection Stage for that skill. To him, it was like a itch he could not scratch as Heart of Roc is a powerful passive spirit energy skill.

Roc Spreading Wings was also another skill that Qing Shui wanted to improve on as it could boost his speed. If he could reach the Great Perfection Stage for both Heart of Roc and Roc Spreading Wings, he knew that his strength will instantaneously increase by leaps and bounds.

His Roc's Might was still at a very basic stage. Other than tampering with his magic treasures, he practiced his Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm. It was now at the 6 layer realm, once it reached the 7 layer realm, it would be a turning point for the technique.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was still at an infancy stage, but Qing Shui looked forward to the future progress of this skill because of its impressive power. However, he had no idea when that will happen. He only hope that it will be sooner.

Qing Shui had already taken a more casual approach towards his training, perhaps because he had sufficient time now. He treated everything as a cycle and did not have an extensive plan because he found that quite redundant.

In the presence of time, everything else is powerless. Qing Shui does not possess an infinite amount of time, but the time he gained through his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal is enough to change whatever situation he meets. It has already create a huge change in his life.

.....

They had nothing planned for the next day. Since everyone was in quite a good mood, they decided to explore Common Origin City together in a group. Qing Shui wanted to explore all the spots they visited as he had time. As long as they were not in a hurry, this was what he usually did. But the others could not afford such luxury of time.

As the weather was cold, most of the people wore thick coats. Qing Shui and his companions also wore their fox fur overcoats. There were many other people who wore fox fur coats, but the quality of fox fur could be classified into different grade.

It was not particularly because they needed it since they were already powerful cultivators. They can sense the temperature by the cold did not feel uncomfortable nor does it threaten their lives. But it was just a feeling they have. With the cold weather, even if one did not really feel cold, wearing thin clothes will trick the mind into thinking that one was cold. Similarly, one would feel warm wearing thick clothes in a hot weather even when they are not suppose to feel that hot.

When people feel cold, it is because they receive a signal in their brain from their skin. The skin sends such a signal as people will fall sick if they are too cold and might even lose their life. However, strong cultivators can feel cold, because all their senses are enhanced. However, they don't feel uncomfortable. So they will still choose to wear thick coats when it is snowing in winter.

Every so often, huge flying beasts flew above the city. All of the riders look very arrogant as they looked down on the people below. This was just like a natural instinct. Because one had the advantage of being above, they could look down on others. Different people at different levels had different goals.

Not far from them, they saw a marketplace. There were many adults and children there. The space was huge. It was much larger than those Qing Shui had seen in his previous life. It was very lively and there were all sorts of goods. There were even some performances and even a fighting ring. People enjoyed martial arts everywhere in the Main Continent, that was the reason why there would always be a fighting ring where people gathered.

The fighting ring was not merely for people to spectate, there were also betting tables for people to bet on the contestants they think would win. One would earn a little from the right bet, but a wrong bet would mean that the gambler would lose his entire bet.

Common Origin City was just small city and an exceptionally backward one. When Qing Shui and his group saw the people fighting in the ring, they immediately recognized that the people were just using very basic, primitive skills.

They don't even have to worry that some expert would come over and interfere with their affairs. Every social circle had its own purpose. Just as one would not find interest in two ants fighting, Qing Shui was not really interested to find out who would win or going up to fight with them. In front of true experts, these mens were just as insignificant as ants.

Qing Shui and the women decided to place bets on a few rounds. They did not observe the contestants, but just bet on what they wanted. They just called the contestants, number one and number two. If Qing Shui were to bet on number one, the women would bet on number two. Rather than gambling, these people were just doing that just for fun.

They were just trying to see whose luck was better, so they each have their wins and losses. But Qing Shui would not waste this chance, the condition was that the biggest loser would have to spend the night with him...

With the conditions set, they challenge Qing Shui with their luck. They usually set the contestant on the left as the number one. Regardless, the change in position during battle, the person who ends up on the left of the ring would be number one. Thus, this was basically all down to luck.

In the end, the biggest loser was Yiye Jiange. Qing Shui did not understand how it happened nor Yiye Jiange's reaction. She gave him a few angry glares, and swung her hips walking away. With this, everyone returned to the inn.

Every time they reach a new city, Qing Shui would buy some souvenirs. Regardless how expensive they were, Qing Shui would buy whatever he liked to keep as a memento. This was a habit of his so he bought some Lovers' locks here in Common Origin City.

He gave each of the women one, even Yiye Jiange. He felt awkward when he was giving them the locks but Yiye Jiange received hers happily. This surprised Qing Shui and he felt

delighted. Lovers' locks were just any random thing that people could give and receive, it definitely represented something in their relationship.

Qing Shui had a relaxing and happy time that day, so he made himself remember the name of the city.

After ten days...

They had left the city and reached a small hamlet where the mountain villagers lived. They had to travel through this place to reach the Ancient Ruins.

Even though this area was covered with mountainous villages, the road was wide. The road had lots of ups and downs but it was smooth. If one were to speed down this road with a car, it would definitely be fun due to the smooth bumps and ditches.

Perhaps because he was raised in a mountain village, Qing Shui had a good impression of this place. This place was slightly north of the center of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, the further north a place was, the colder it was and the more powerful the people were. The locations at the border of the continents also harbor very powerful people, just like Ghost Sect that was located at the South border of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent.

The villages were spread over a large area. It was very different from the layout of a city, but it felt very homely to Qing Shui. The air and environment was extremely good. The environment in the world of the Nine Continents was well maintained and very good,

but this place impressed Qing Shui the most with its serenity and cleanliness. It was definitely quieter here than in any bustling city.

Qing Shui and his group followed the large road in the middle of the hamlet and chatted light-heartedly.

Roar!

A roar could be heard vaguely from a far. It was deep and forceful. Qing Shui and his group looked in surprise at the area in front of them. There were very little wild beasts here as the wild beasts do not dare to approach the villages. Demonic beasts lived even further from this place as the hamlet would certainly be destroyed if they were nearby.

However, this was a Xiantian Demonic Beast.

The few of them decided to investigate. If they were in another location, they wouldn't care if there was a Xiantian Demonic Beast, even if a Martial Saint Demonic Beast appeared, they won't give it a second look, as they were on a different level.

They walked closer and closer!

Suddenly Luan Luan and Yiye Jiange exchanged glances with each other, "Mother, can you feel that? It is a familiar aura, it is so familiar."

Yiye Jiange nodded. "Luan Luan, let's go over. Quick."

They ran toward the direction where the roar came from.

Yah!

They were shocked when they saw the scene before them. A boy, with three Armored Mountain Boars, was holding a bo staff and fighting ferociously with a Fire Leopard.

The Fire Leopard was a Xiantian Demonic Beast, while the three Armored Mountain Boars were all Late Houtian Demonic Beast. However, with their tasks and their ability, they managed to defend themselves against the Fire Leopard forcing it backward.

The roar of frustration was indeed produced by the Fire Leopard. The Armored Mountain Boars made very soft snorts. The boy's eyes were lively and clear. He had a jade-like face, it was clear that he would become a beautiful man when he grow up. He would occasionally help the Armored Mountain Boars with his Bo staff whenever they were in danger, each time he will poke the Fire Leopard's privates...

A demonic beast's private parts were their weak spots, but they were usually protected by their tails. However, the boy was as nimble as an ape. Each time he somehow managed to move in an odd angle which allowed him to land his blows on the demonic beast's weak spot. As the Fire Leopard was male, there was an additional...

Just when Qing Shui was about to say something to them, he

turned back and saw Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan staring at a boy in a daze. The boy was about eleven or twelve, and he looked a little like Luan Luan. He even looked a little like Yiye Jiange...

When he saw their expression, Qing Shui's heart reacted...

"Mother, I am so nervous. This aura is so familiar. I am sure he is related to me. But this is such a coincidence." Luan Luan said as she pulled Yiye Jiange to her side.

Yiye Jiange wasn't looking any better, but she acted very calm, "You don't have to be nervous. In the end, it is still a good thing. You should be happy."

"Yes, I should be happy!" Luan Luan was extremely excited. She remembered the day that her father sent her away...

"Could they be still alive? They should be alive, right?" Luan Luan exclaimed joyfully. She looked at the battle scene. There was the path up the mountains to the village. It was only ten over li from the village. Why would there be a demonic beast here? Is it normal for demonic beasts to appear here?

As they walked along the streets, Qing Shui could tell that normal people made up a majority of the population in the city. Even those that look well-built cannot stand up to a Xiantian Demonic Beast. He did notice some Xiantian cultivators but they were quite uncommon since he only sense one every now and then.

AST 1058 – A Fated Reunion, Her Brother, Yiye Tian

Roar!

In a moment of carelessness, the Fire Leopard's abdomen which was one of its weak spots, was scratched by the Armored Mountain Boars' tusk. As a Xiantian demonic beast, the Fire Leopard might be way more powerful than the Late Huotian Armored Mountain Boars, however, the Armored Mountain Boars had a very high defence so their bodies were as hard as rocks.

At that moment, the boy viciously thrust his iron-bamboo bo staff into the Fire Leopard's left eye and directly into its brain. Despite how powerful it was, the Fire Leopard only was the size of a cow. Most demonic beasts wouldn't survive having a staff pierced through their brain. Likewise, the Fire Leopard quickly died from the injury. After all, it was only a single headed creature. The boy had a muscular and well-proportioned body for his age. He didn't treat the affair like it was anything out of the ordinary, so it was obvious that this was not his first time doing this.

The boy had only noticed Qing Shui and his group at that moment. Once he saw them, he was visibly startled. He could tell from their clothes that the group of people before him were not from his village. He gave Qing Shui and the others a puzzled look.

Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan walked forward and removed their veils. A brief moment of delight appeared in the boy's eyes but he quickly hid it. "What's the matter?"

Qing Shui could sense that this boy was mature for his age. The boy's eyes were clear but vigilant as he asked the question in a calm tone.

“Hi, can you tell me your name?” Luan Luan smiled.

“I am Ye Tong!” the boy replied after some hesitation.

Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan were stunned for a moment but they quickly regained their normal composure. His surname was Ye and not Yiye. Of course, it is possible that his surname had been changed, though people don't usually do that. Unless it concerned life and death, one wouldn't change their surname. It was a disgrace to do that and could even be considered as the worst form of submission to fate just to survive.

Luan Luan could sense a special aura from the boy. She felt an incredible connection to him, an immense feeling that made her certain that the two of them were related. She couldn't help but to tremble with emotions as her eyes began to turn misty.

Qing Shui could tell that there was something odd going on. He knew the backstory as Yiye Jiange told him about Luan Luan and herself, however, Luan Luan was not that clear about the past because she was still very young then.

Qing Shui also began to feel very emotional, he hoped that what they had expected was true. If so, Luan Luan's heart would be complete. After he talked to Luan Luan, they still maintained their

father and daughter relationship but it was no longer like when she was young. Furthermore, Qing Shui was usually away. If she could find her real parents, she would be healed. Even if bones were broken, they could still be held together by sinews. This was also the wondrous power of familial ties.

When the boy saw Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan's expression, he had a strong feeling that they looked very familiar but he knew that this was the first time he met them. Suddenly, he felt that the two women looked a little like his father, one of them also looked like his mother. Something suddenly struck him. He remembered a conversation between his parents that he had overheard once. It was about how old a girl was...

"We have to pass through here to get to our destination. What about you? Do you live here?" Yiye Jiange asked with a faint smile. Due to the Qi in the World of the Nine Continents, people matured and grew up very fast and healthily. Thus, even though the boy was only about eleven or twelve, he was already quite tall.

"Yes, I lived here since I was young." the boy replied honestly, feeling no ill intent from the woman.

"Are you the only child?" Yiye Jiange looked up at the village ahead.

"Yes. Where are you from? We rarely have visitors here." The boy said with a grin.

Qing Shui could still see a hint of caution hidden behind the boy's

eyes even now. Qing Shui was secretly quite impressed. He could tell that the boy was quite gifted. This was rare in mountain villages like this and usually meant that the person's parent may be from another place.

“We have traveled for some time to get here. Is it possible to visit your home?” Luan Luan probed.

The boy hesitated as if he wanted to say something. He scanned the people in the group with some excitement in his eyes. Seeing that Luan Luan looked like his parents, he had a good impression of her even without any rational reason.

“Don't worry, we don't mean any harm. I just feel that you look a little like us. We have lost a few relatives, so we just felt that you could be related to us.” Yiye Jiange explained gently.

The boy was still hesitant!

Luan Luan summoned her own Six-Headed Windfire Wolf and laughed, “Don't worry. We really have no ill intent. I mean if we really want to hurt you, do you think you can do anything against it?”

“Lass, don't scare him.” Yiye Jiange quickly added.

The boy was shocked when he saw the demonic beast but he still nodded. “Let's go. Just as she said, you could easily see my parents if you held me hostage and went to the village.”

After he said that, he led the way with his three Armored Mountain Boars while he dragged the Fire Leopard along.

“Oh, did you tame those three Armored Mountain Boars?” Luan Luan exclaimed with some surprise. She started a conversation with the boy as they had nothing else to do while they headed towards the village.

“Yes. They helped me out a lot. If I were to fight with that Fire Leopard myself, it will be tiring. With them, it is so much easier.” Ye Tong was exceptionally happy when he spoke about his Armored Mountain Boars.

Ye Tong’s house was right at the entrance of the village as if it served to protect the village.

“Ye Tong, are there many Demonic beasts like that in the mountains?” Qing Shui asked as he surveyed his surroundings.

“Just a few, they will appear every now and then and the people in the village will deal with them. I just happen to meet one today.” Ye Tong said happily, feeling rather accomplished. After all, he was already a Xiantian cultivator even at his young age.

Without them knowing, they had entered the large house. All of the residences in the village had a large courtyard. A house with a courtyard was considered as an expensive property in the cities. Even though the World of the Nine Continents was very large, that didn’t meant that the land was cheap. In fact, land was expensive

so only rich people could afford having courtyards.

The doors of the large house was made of jujube wood which was readily available in this particular region. It was stronger than pig iron, so normal wild beasts could not damage them. One of the magenta doors was opened while and the other was closed, and they could look into the courtyard through the opened door. The courtyard was about 660m². Qing Shui saw a few chickens, geeses and a large dog. There were also a patch of something green, maybe some vegetables. Even though it was winter, some vegetables were like evergreen plants, so this was no longer a surprise for Qing Shui.

“Come in!” Ye Tong welcomed them into his house. His three Armored Mountain Boars had already rushed in. As Ye Tong tied the dead Fire Leopard onto one of his boars midway of the journey, the Fire Leopard was naturally brought into the house as well.

Qing Shui and his group followed Ye Tong into the courtyard of his house. As they were near the entrance of the village, the passing villagers greeted Ye Tong when they saw him. They seemed to get along very well with the boy.

Ye Tong also politely greeted the villagers back, he was quite a sweet talker. He also only introduced Qing Shui and the others as his relatives.

When they had reached the edge of the courtyard, they saw a woman walking out. It was difficult to gauge how old she was. She carried an elegance and a well-endowed body, her simple clothes did little to hide her natural beauty.

Her general appearance looked rather similar to Ye Tong and even Luan Luan. Yiye Jiange was rather stunned when she noticed this but she did not know this woman. When she escaped with her brother, he was not yet married, so she wasn't sure if this woman was her sister-in-law.

Luan Luan also looked blankly at the woman. She tried her best to run through her memories and recall that face. Yiye Jiange was at a loss when she saw Luan Luan's expression.

Luan Luan could sense a familiar aura from the woman before her and she suddenly started to cry unconsciously!

The woman was also shocked when she saw the group of people that her son had brought to their house. She didn't even have the chance to speak when she already noticed a beautiful girl looking at her, crying. Children are like the flesh of their mothers' hearts. It is said that a mother would be able to recognize her own daughter even if her daughter looked different as a child. Besides, Luan Luan still retained some of her features. The woman trembled as she walked toward Luan Luan. For a brief moment, she didn't even dare to confirm if the girl was truly her daughter.

“Luan...Luan...”

“Is your name, Luan Luan?” the woman held Luan Luan's hand and asked with overflowing emotions as her tears poured on her cheeks.

Luan Luan was dazed. Everything was real. When she spotted that woman from a distance, she could already confirm the woman's identity. Her Heart of Seven Orifices was very accurate when it came to such matters.

“Mo...mother, I am Luan Luan. I am Luan Luan...” as she said this, her tears started flowing uncontrollably down her cheeks.

Yiye Jiange also started to cry. Just then, a man came into the courtyard. He looked at the group of people and saw his wife hugging a girl as she cried. Before he could even wrap his head around this scenario, he heard a voice which made him froze on the spot.

“Brother, is it really you?!” Yiye Jiange immediately recognized her brother. After all, he was already a grown man when she was separated from him, so his looks didn't change that much.

“Jiange, Jiange...” the man walked toward Yiye Jiange, unable to believe his eyes.

Qing Shui only saw the man clearly at that moment. He also could not tell how old the man was from his appearance. The man looked like sort of a mature, family man. From his mannerism, one could tell that he had been through alot, he even looked a little down-and-out.

“Haha! This must be a blessing. Yiye family lives.” The man hugged Yiye Jiange as he looked up to the skies and exclaimed. He was filled with happiness and helplessness that he even bent

backwards a little.

“Brother, that is Luan Luan. I found little lass and lived with her all these years.” Yiye Jiange pulled Yiye Tian and pushed him to look at Luan Luan and his wife.

“Luan Luan! My daughter is alive!” Yiye Tian was overjoyed when he saw Luan Luan.

“Daddy!”

When Luan Luan saw Yiye Tian, the memories of that day returned to her clearer than before. She hugged him tightly and cried. Ye Tong looked at them motionless, he was too shocked.

Qing Shui felt a tinge of jealousy when he saw Luan Luan with her actual father. After all, the girl had acknowledge him as her father all these years. It was weird for him to hear her call another man ‘Daddy’. He had fed her, washed her clothes and even wiped her butt. No matter what, he would always treat her as his daughter.

As if she understood what Qing Shui was feeling, Yiye Jiange walked over and asked, “Are you jealous?”

AST 1059 – He Is My Daddy Too!

As if she understood what Qing Shui was feeling, Yiye Jiange walked over and asked, “Are you jealous?”

“I am jealous because someone else hugged you.” Qing Shui replied moodily to hide his true feelings.

“That’s my brother. Why are you jealous?” Yiye Jiange retorted and threw a glance at Qing Shui. After she said that, she felt her face turned red. She didn’t know why she felt this way. It was as if she had grown even more closer to him. She had already decided that even though they were only married in name, she would still choose to be with him.

“Alright now. I am not jealous. Actually, I am more happy than any of you. You don’t know how my heart aches when I see how lonely you were.” Qing Shui said as he held Yiye Jiange’s hand.

When she heard Qing Shui words, Yiye Jiange felt a warm feeling in her heart. This man had changed her life. If she didn’t meet him, she reckoned that she would never be able to see her brother or Luan Luan again.

This was also the man who opened the door to her heart. Somehow, his feelings had reached her even without her knowing how. She had never imagined that the young man who once called her ‘Master’ would reach this status in her heart step-by-step. When she thought about it, everything seemed like a dream.

“Well, you should treat me better in the future.” Yiye Jiange smiled, gentleness poured from her eyes like water as she looked at Qing Shui.

“Needless to say. Even if you want to eat my flesh, I’ll cut it for you.” Qing Shui laughed.

“You’re so annoying. Who wants to eat your flesh? Alright, let me introduce you to my brother.” Yiye Jiange pulled Qing Shui over and gestured for the others to come forward.

Yiye Jiange walked over to the dazed Ye Tong first, “Kid, I’m your aunt. Let me give you something.” She gave him a 10,000 year-old peach wood bo staff. This staff was just right for the boy’s current strength. As he was still young, it was unsuitable to give him a better weapon as he wouldn’t be able to handle it and it would be a waste.

Ye Tong rubbed the back of his head, appearing to be a little reserved. Yiye Jiange patted his head and placed the bo staff, which have a length that reached his brow, in his hand.

“Thank you, aunt! You’re so beautiful.” Ye Tong laughed heartily.

“You are quite a sweet talker, definitely better than your dad.” Yiye Jiange praised happily.

At the same time, Yiye Tian held Luan Luan’s hand. His face was

red with excitement and joy. Yiye Jiange and Ye Tong also joined them. Yiye Jiange turned to the woman and introduced herself, “Hi Sister-in-Law, I am Yiye Jiange. I’m his only younger sister.”

“Jiange, I know you. Though this is our first time meeting, your brother told me a lot about you. It is great that I finally got the chance to meet you. Now, we are all reunited.” The woman said warmly as she held Yiye Jiange’s hand, she was also overjoyed.

Yiye Tian smiled and nodded at Qing Shui. “Jiange, why don’t you introduce your friends to me?” Yiye Tian requested.

“Let me do it!” Luan Luan volunteered.

“Daddy, he is also my dad. He brought me up. He had fed me, clothed me and even cleaned up after me. I have always called him my daddy. And, he is also my aunt’s husband.” Luan Luan hugged Qing Shui’s neck as she introduced him to her biological father.

Yiye Jiange explained briefly about how Luan Luan met Qing Shui. Even though she didn’t go into the details, she had covered most of the important points. Yiye Tian looked towards Qing Shui and gave him a 900 bow. “Hi, I won’t say anything else. It is Luan Luan’s fortune to acknowledge you as her father and I really want to thank you so much. No matter what, she’ll always be your daughter.”

“Dear brother, you don’t have to do this. Jiange will skin me alive. Luan Luan is your biological daughter but it does not conflict with the fact that she is also my daughter. No matter how many

children I have, in my heart, she will always be as important as my own biological children.” Qing Shui used his arms and straightened Yiye Tian from his bowing position.

“Brother, I still have to thank you. Regardless of the reason, we were unable to raise her ourselves. Just let me give you a bow as thanks!” The woman said stubbornly and Qing Shui could not dissuade her, so he quickly stopped her when she bowed down. “Sister-in-law, please don’t!”

After everyone was introduced to each other, they all went into the largest hall. The huge hall was filled with all the necessary furnitures but the craftsmanship was a little lacking. After all, carpenters here in a mountain village were not that skillful.

The sumptuous food was prepared very quickly as the women all went to help Yiye Tian’s wife. They had managed to make a few delicious dishes with the Fire Leopard.

Qing Shui measured Yiye Tian’s strength, the man was an Early Martial Saint. Without Qing Shui’s help, Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan would need many more years to reach their current strength, even if both of them had a unique constitution which would help them grow stronger over time. Yiye Jiange may even took several decades while Luan Luan, being more talented, would still need at least ten years.

“Brother, our parents...” Yiye Jiang sighed as she asked despondently.

“Jiange, before he died, our father told us to never go back and to flee as far as we could. He exchanged his life for ours.” Yiye Tian gave a heavy sigh.

“Brother, didn’t you let Luan Luan run away by herself because the Lion King’s Ridge were after you and your wife’s lives?” Yiye Jiange thought for a moment before she asked.

Luan Luan was very small when she met Qing Shui. Yiye Jiange was curious to know how the little girl had reached the Greencloud Continent.

“At that time, we were both afraid that they might catch us, so we decided to separate from one another and ran in different directions. I reached the southwest edge of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent and met my wife there. But, I inadvertently brought misfortune on her entire family. I sent Luan Luan away because I wanted to kill myself but the people from the Moon Palace Sect intervened. That region was controlled by the Moon Palace Sect and they could not tolerate the Lion King’s Ridge members acting so arrogantly on their territory. Just like that, I escaped with just some minor injuries but I had lost Luan Luan. Your sister-in-law nearly went insane because of this.” Yiye Tian recalled calmly.

Yiye Jiange now realized that the little lass only managed to survive the journey between the two continents because of her Heart of Seven Orifices. Otherwise, it would have been impossible. Her meals were also provided by the demonic beasts that she met during her journey. On the way, monkeys would even feed the girl with fruits.

However, Yiye Tian and his wife, Yi Lan, couldn't help but to feel frightened when they think about their daughter's past. After all, they were unaware that Luan Luan had a special body constitution and didn't know how powerful Qing Shui and his group were.

Luan Luan held on to Yi Lan's arm as she spoke to her brother, Yiye Tong. Luan Luan was very curious about her younger brother. Her parents only had him after they settled down for some years as they missed their daughter too much.

Yiye Tian looked at Luan Luan's White-feathered Falcon. He remembered riding on it to escape and how his daughter also escaped with its help. Moments before, the White-feathered Falcon wrapped its large wings around Yiye Tian affectionately when it saw him. Once again, Yiye Tian couldn't control his tears. He did not know how many tears had fell that day but they were all tears of joy.

Today was a happy day for all. Previously, Luan Luan had introduced Qing Shui as Yiye Jiange's husband. Yiye Tian didn't find it surprising as Yiye Jiange should be married by her age, however, he did not know the details.

After their meal, Qing Shui said that he and the others would be going to the mountains to explore. This was just an excuse for the recently reunited family to spend more time with each other. After all, they must had so much they wanted to say to each other.

Little Fatty was happy that the Yiye family had managed to find each other, while Lin Zhanhan was similarly happy for them. It gave him a small glimmer of hope that there might still be

survivors of the Lin family.

“Grandfather Lin, if we manage to find any other members of the Lin family alive, we would definitely be happy. But that happened so long ago, if all of them had really passed away, I hope you won’t feel too disappointed.” Qing Shui consoled.

“I know. Otherwise, I wouldn’t be able to live till today. I have already moved on.” Lin Zhanhan shook his head.

They were at a small mountain peak. The air was fresh and the winter sun brought some warmth. From where they were, they could see all the way over the horizon. With the boundless sky above them, they suddenly felt so small in the very vast world.

Di Qing, Yu Ruyan and Hai Dongqing chatted and every now and then Qing Shui could hear their laughter. Sometimes, one of them would sound angry as if that person was offended by the conversation in some way.

Actually, Yiye Tian came to this place to look for his daughter but was afraid of the people from the Lion King’s Ridge. Thus, he had changed their surname from Yiye to Ye. At that time, he and his wife were unwilling to entertain the thought that their daughter would travel through that wide wasteland between the two continents, as they think that she wouldn’t survive that sort of journey. As such, they chose to believe that their daughter was somewhere within the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. That was until today, when Yiye Jiange brought their daughter back to them.

Qing Shui smiled as he stroke Yiye Jiange's head when he saw that the corner of her eyes were still red. "How old are you? Still crying like that? Let me help you wipe your mucus!"

"You're so detestable!" Yiye Jiange stomped her leg and complained as she pushed Qing Shui's hand away.

Qing Shui grabbed her hand and said, "My dear missus, you are so attractive when you are embarrassed."

Yiye Jiange blushed and rolled her eyes. She touched her face, as her expression turned gentle. Before Qing Shui could fully enjoy that sensation, she grabbed his ear and twisted it.

"Hey! Not so hard! It will fall off!" Qing Shui played along with her as it didn't really hurt.

Qing Shui knew that from the moment a man and woman fall in love, a woman would slowly change. Even a woman with an icy personality would eventually warm up. People will change for their lovers, sometimes even without themselves knowing.

When he first saw Canghai Mingyue, she gave him the impression of a beautiful woman with a disdainful look. But now, he only saw her elegance and not that air of disdain.

Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange blankly, feeling a little distracted. She suddenly grabbed a handful of his hand angrily. "You may be looking at me but you are thinking of someone else, right?"

“Ohhh! Sour-face. Master is jealous!”

Smack!

“You are making me angry on purpose.” Yiye Jiange punched him again but quickly soothe him after that. A smile appeared on her face, as if she was a goddess who fell from the skies.

“I don’t have that courage. Your husband is wrong. Please let me serve you tonight.” Qing Shui looked into Yiye Jiange misty eyes and chuckled.

“Die!”

After that, Yiye Jiange ran away in embarrassment!

AST 1060 – Yiye Jiange's Flustered Heart

When they returned to the house, the sky was already turning dark. Qing Shui didn't know what Yiye Jiange and Yiye Tian talked about, but from their expressions, he could sense that they had reached a mutual understanding.

Luan Luan was elated. She knew that her parents had chosen to sent her away, risking their lives. This was a sort of parental love toward children which wouldn't change no matter what happened. Now, she could also fully be embraced by their love.

Yiye Jiange also looked visibly more relaxed. This had been one of her worries and now it had been finally resolved. This event was quite significant to her, perhaps as important in her heart as annihilating the Lion King's Ridge. If she had to chose between exterminating the Lion King's Ridge and the safety of her brother's family, she would choose the latter without any hesitation.

This fateful incident was really a blessing. Even if she had not hadn't sought revenge for her parents, Yiye Jiange would feel satisfied right now, as she knew that the Yiye Clan had found a successor. If her parents were alive, they wouldn't want their children to seek revenge for them as their safety, and that of their grandchildren, was definitely more important.

However, if there was even a tiny chance to get rid of the Lion King's Ridge, she knew that she could not give up. She found it almost impossible to live on, knowing that her parents' killers were alive.

Qing Shui could sense that Yiye Tian was worried. When he had first met Yiye Tian, Qing Shui had felt that the man seemed to carry a constant worry. Though it did abate a little, it seemed to have worsened when they came back from the mountains. Qing Shui could tell that Yiye Tian had been informed that he would go with Yiye Jiange to the Lion King's Ridge.

Yiye Tian took a broader consideration about matters, as he was older. He was not as impulsive as he was before. After all, their entanglements with the Lion King's Ridge happened so many years ago that it was not something they needed to settle in a hurry.

The fact that Yiye Jiange managed to meet with him here proved that his sister already decided to head for Lion King's Ridge and that she was relying on someone: his brother-in-law, Qing Shui.

Yiye Tian was not afraid of death, but he knew it was unwise for them to risk their lives if they already knew it would all be in vain. He couldn't help feeling uneasy, despite being very grateful to Qing Shui.

People usually don't realize it when they are doing something foolish. If they did, they wouldn't be doing it in the first place. Right now, Yiye Tian could not shake off the feeling that his sister had made a questionable decision. Over the years, he had heard quite a lot about Lion King's Ridge. However, limited by his resources, he knew that the information he had was just the tip of the iceberg. Unfortunately, even that bit of information already gave him the feeling that the challenges before them were like an insurmountable mountain.

After dinner, Qing Shui sat in his own room thinking about some matters. Just then, the door opened. Qing Shui smiled when he saw that it was Yiye Jiange.

“Jiange, are you looking for me to spend the night with you?” Qing Shui teased the beautiful goddess. As her mood was good, this was a chance he couldn’t miss. In the past, he could always feel her deep bitterness, but she seemed to have lightened up a lot and now, she was expressing a greater range of emotions.

“Naughty kid, you are asking for a beating!” Yiye Jiange retorted with a smile as she sat down beside Qing Shui.

“Jiange, I miss you. Come, give me a hug.” Qing Shui held her waist and gave her a light hug before letting her go.

Yiye Jiange thought that Qing Shui would continue hugging her for longer, but she didn’t expect that he would just let her go so quickly. For a moment, she couldn’t believe it but she started smiling.

“Qing Shui, I already told my brother about our plans. Can we stay here for a few days? We have to show him that we have the capabilities to carry out our plans. Otherwise, he will be troubled.” Yiye Jiange smiled as she said this, keeping her gaze on Qing Shui.

“Sure! How will you reward me?” Qing Shui grinned as he looked at the smiling woman in front of him, one who possessed transcendent beauty.

“I’m already yours, so how else am I supposed to reward you?” Yiye Jiange narrowed her attractive eyes, her lips curling upwards in a mesmerising manner.

For a moment, Qing Shui was stunned by her alluring voice and that slightly seductive look. He couldn’t control himself and planted a kiss on those sexy lips. Yiye Jiange was startled by Qing Shui’s sudden action. People usually opened their mouths when they were shocked.

This was just the right moment. Qing Shui thrust his tongue into her mouth, his kiss wild yet meticulous. Just like an invader, he was trying to get as much as he could from the moment.

Yiye Jiange’s mind became blank and her body became very stiff. This irreproachable woman had no prior preparations for this and for a moment, her brain stopped. When she could finally react, she found that he was already kissing her, and immediately felt some embarrassment and shock.

She only felt the same sort of affection after a while. She instinctively closed her eyes, forgetting to push Qing Shui away as she let her emotions take over. She only pushed him away when it became difficult to breathe.

A red, flustered Yiye Jiange touched her own lips when she saw Qing Shui smiling at her. She could see a cheekiness in that smile and a bit of romantic sentiment, so she averted her eyes a little.

“How was it?” Yiye Jiange asked bashfully. Her voice was very

soft but she continued looking at him.

“Great! It’s great! This is the best taste in the world! Ohhh, let go! I was wrong!”

Yiye Jiange pinched the flesh at the side of Qing Shui’s waist, a rather sensitive spot. Qing Shui did not feel any pain but just played along. Anyway, having fun with Yiye Jiange was also a way to get closer to her. Indeed their relationship improved quickly in just one day.

“You are getting audacious. Didn’t we agree that you’d let me decide when we’d get intimate?” Yiye Jiange said, somewhat happy and angry at the same time.

“Of course. But we are just holding hands and kissing. We’re not doing that really intimate. Unless, of course, you’re the one that can’t hold back?”

“You’re really a scoundrel!” Yiye Jiange couldn’t help but feel that the man before her was really thick-skinned at times.

“Come, kiss me again...”

“No!”

“Why won’t you kiss me!”

“I’ll get angry if you continue to be like this.” Yeyi Jiange said, lowering her head a little.

“Okay, I promise I’ll ask you first next time...”

Before he finished his sentence, Yiye Jiange ran away. He couldn’t help but feel that it would be very hard for him to go all the way with her. He mentioned before that he would let her willingly take off her own clothes for him. Was that even possible in the future?

Qing Shui felt that it would be difficult, because she was Yiye Jiange...

.....

In a flash, their stay had already lasted three days. Yiye Tian already witnessed Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan’s capabilities and was shocked when he found out they were that powerful. Mostly, he was in awe. Yiye Tian knew how powerful the Heart of Seven Orifices was. He was also very grateful to Qing Shui when he found out that his daughter would live past her 30th birthday because of his efforts.

He even asked Qing Shui to help him see if Yiye Tong had the same talent. The boy had tamed the three Armored Mountain Boars when he had been very young. However, since Luan Luan already had the Heart of Seven Orifices, it was unlikely that Yiye Tong would also have it. There had never been an instance where there were two holders of the Heart of Seven Orifices within three

generations.

Qing Shui checked and shook his head. “He doesn’t have the Heart of Seven Orifices but still, he is very talented. Luan Luan can guide him in the future if she is free. He will definitely go far.”